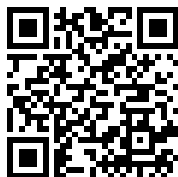


---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>





# THE LIBRARY



Ames Library  
of  
South Asia

Founded by  
Charles Lesley Ames











# HISTORY

OF THE

## SERVICES OF THE MADRAS ARTILLERY,

WITH  
A SKETCH OF THE RISE OF THE POWER

OF  
THE EAST INDIA COMPANY IN SOUTHERN INDIA ;

COMPRISING EVERY BATTLE AND SIEGE OF IMPORTANCE IN WHICH THE COAST  
ARMY HAS BEEN ENGAGED FROM THE YEAR 1746 TO THE  
PRESENT PERIOD, INCLUDING THE SECOND BURMESE WAR, AND EMBODYING THE  
DIFFERENT COMPLIMENTARY ORDERS AND DESPATCHES,  
REFERRING TO THE CORPS, OR INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS THEREOF ;

TO WHICH ARE ADDED  
TABULAR STATEMENTS, EXHIBITING THE SERVICES AND REWARDS OF  
EVERY OFFICER OF THE CORPS, WHETHER IN  
MILITARY OR POLITICAL EMPLOY, FROM ITS FORMATION TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

BY  
MAJOR P. J. BEGBIE,  
OF THE REGIMENT.

*" L'honneur acquis est un cantion de celui qu'on doit acquérir."*

"Honor acquired is a guarantee  
That, as the past, so shall the future be."

ROCHESMOUNT.

AVON.

IN TWO VOLS. OCTAVO.

VOL. I.

MADRAS:

PRINTED BY D. P. L. C. CONNOR, AT THE CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE  
SOCIETY'S PRESS, CHURCH STREET, VEPERY.  
1852.

TO BE HAD OF MESSRS. FRANCK AND CO., MOUNT ROAD.

*Price Ten Rupees.*





In compliance with current  
copyright law, the University  
of Minnesota Bindery  
produced this facsimile on  
permanent-durable paper to  
replace the irreparably  
deteriorated original volume  
owned by the University of  
Minnesota Library. 2006

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

—529

	Page.
INDEX, . . . . .	i
LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS, . . . . .	viii
PREFACE, . . . . .	xi
INTRODUCTION, . . . . .	xiv
DEDICATION, . . . . .	xvi

### CHAPTER I.

A. D. 1600—1748.

Introductory Remarks—Rise of the East India Company's power—Contests with the native powers—War between France and England—Fort St. George taken by the French, 10th Sept. 1746—Unsuccessful attempt of the French against Fort St. David, 8th Dec. 1746—Major Stringer Lawrence appointed Commander-in-Chief, Jan. 1748—Failure of the French attack on Cuddalore, June, 1748—Arrival of Admiral Boscawen, July, 1748—English attack Pondicherry and fail, . . . . . 1

### CHAPTER II.

A. D. 1748—49.

Cessation of hostilities between France and England—Scheme for attacking Tanjore—Terrific Hurricane—Devi-Cottah taken—Fort St. George restored to the English 1749—French assist Chunda Saib—Battle of Amboor—English assist the Rajah of Tanjore against the French and Chunda Saib—French defeated at Waldore—Action between the French and English near Trivady—Death of Nazir Jung by treason, . . . . . 10

### CHAPTER III.

A. D. 1750—52.

English troops sent to Trichinopoly—Unsuccessful attempt against Madura—Battle of Volcondah—Action at Ootatoor—Skirmish at Condore—Clive takes Arcot—The enemy lay siege to Arcot—An attempt to relieve the garrison from Madras fails—Desperate assault of the enemy repulsed—Siege of Arcot raised after fifty days—Battle of Arnee—Capture of Conjevaram—French besiege Trichinopoly—are roughly handled by the English at the



	Page.
French Rock. The Mysoreans join the English—Battle of Cauverypauk—Lawrence proceeds with a reinforcement to Trichinopoly—Action of Elmiseram—French retire to Seringham—are driven from Ootatoor—Retreat to Volcondah—Defeated at Pitchandah—defeated at Volcondah—M. D'Auteuil surrenders—Law surrenders at Seringham—Chunda Saib murdered—French defeated at Bahoor—Attempt to surprise Trichinopoly by treachery fails—Clive takes Covelong and Chingleput—Returns to Europe—Dalton treats the Mysoreans as enemies, and beats up their camp—Attacks Seringham, - - - - -	20

## CHAPTER IV.

A. D. 1753.

Lawrence again proceeds to the relief of Trichinopoly—Attacks the French in Seringham—Trivady taken by the French—Ensign Smith's party defeated near Arcot—Battle of the Golden Rock—Second battle of the Golden Rock—Battle of the Sugar Loaf Rock—Reduction of Weycondah—Curious despatches—French attempt Trichinopoly by escalade—Defeated with great loss, 55
--

## CHAPTER V.

A. D. 1754—55.

Large convoy, proceeding to Trichinopoly, cut off by the enemy, and Lieutenant Revell of the artillery killed—Reinforcements sent by sea—French defeated near the Sugar Loaf Rock—Battle of the French Rock—Lawrence's despatch—arrival of H. M.'s 39th Regiment at Madras—Suspension of hostilities between the English and French—Operations in the Polygars' country—Mutiny at Trichinopoly—Minute of Council—Establishment of artillery companies—Rate of pay, - - - - -	72
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

A. D. 1756—57.

Troops sent to Bengal—Battle of Budge-budge—Budge-budge taken—hostilities between France and England—Action at Dum-dum—Treaty with the Nuwaub of Bengal—Capitulation of Chandernagore—Inadequacy of the artillery—expedition against Madura and Tinnevely—Battle of Alva Courchy—Unsuccessful assault of Nellore—Failure against Madura—French fail against Trichinopoly—Capture Madapollam and other places—fail against Conjeveram—second failure against Madura—French capture Vizagapatam—Adlercron recalled to England—Arrival of French reinforcements at Fort St. David, - - - - -	82
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

A. D. 1758.

Naval action off Fort St. David—Surrender of Cuddalore—Surrender of Fort St. David—French proceed against Tanjore—Reinforced from Trichinopoly—French defeated and retreat from Tanjore—Capture of Terriore—French proceed against Madras—Defeated at Condore—Battle of Triplicane—Battle of Black Town—Siege of Fort St. George, - - - - -	99
---	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

A. D. 1759.

Page.

Siege of Fort St. George continued—Lieutenant Brooke, of the artillery, killed—Battle of St. Thomas' Mount—French draw off to the eastward—Siege of Fort St. George raised after 67 days of open trenches—Capture of Conjeveram by the British—English take Concale—Besiege and capture Masulipatam—French carry Eleanasore by assault—Attack Thyagar—defeat Raillard in the neighborhood—Thyagar capitulates—Brereton fails at Wandiwash—Construction of Native Courts Martial—Action of Samiavaram—French capture Seringham Pagoda—Coote besieges and takes Wandiwash—French convoy captured between Ootatoor and Seringham, - - 116

## CHAPTER IX.

A. D. 1760.

Preliminary skirmishes—French attack Wandiwash—Battle of Wandiwash—Total rout of the French—English carry Chittapet—Timery surrenders to Monson—Coote takes Arcot—Captures Permacoil—Allumparvah surrenders to him—Monson besieges and carries Karical—Coote takes Valdore—Chillumbrum surrenders to Monson—French attack Cuddalore—arrival of three companies of royal artillery—Disastrous encounter at Trivady—Coote takes Villanoor—retreat of the French—Mysoreans desert the French, and proceed to Thyagar—Coote invests Pondicherry—Monson succeeds to the command—Three redoubts carried—Monson wounded—Coote resumes the command—Captain Smith takes Caroor—Progress of the siege of Pondicherry—Violent hurricane—Fall of Pondicherry, - - - - - 137

## CHAPTER X.

A. D. 1761—80.

Fall of Gingee and Thyagar—Tender for draught bullocks—Captain Barker recommended to command the whole of the artillery—Major Barker resigns the service. Reorganization of the artillery—Rules and Regulations—Pondicherry restored to the French—Transfer of two subalterns of artillery to infantry—Soubahdar of the Deckan and the Mahrattas declare war against Hyder Ally—joined by the English—Soubahdar and Mahrattas bought off by Hyder—Battle of Trinomallie—Fresh reorganization of the artillery—Action of Vaniambaddy—Nizam Ally makes peace with the English—Invasion of Mysore—Battle of Mulwaggle—Increase of the artillery—Disaster at Bangalore—Peace with Hyder Ally—Pondicherry taken—Mahé and Bassein taken, - - - - - 160

## CHAPTER XI.

A. D. 1780.

A reinforcement ordered from England—Hyder Ally declares war against the English—Captures Trinomallie, Chittpet, Arnee, Gingee, Chillumbrum—Cauverypauk, and Carangooly—British camp formed at the Mount—Sir Hector Munro marches to Conjeveram, Hyder Ally raises the siege of Arcot—Colonel Baillie totally defeated at Pollilore—Sir Hector Munro retreats to Chingleput and thence to Madras, - - - - - 178

## CHAPTER XII.

A. D. 1780—81.

	Page
Arrival of Sir Eyre Coote from Bengal—He marches to the southward—takes Carangooly—relieves Wandiwash—raises the siege of Permacoil—marches to Cuddalore—Hyder takes Thyagar—Trichinopoly detachment fails at Chillumbrum—Sir Eyre Coote proceeds to Porto Novo—gains the battle of Porto Novo—returns to Madras—effects a junction with the Bengal troops at Pulicat—takes Tripassore—fights the battle of Pollilore—gains the battle of Sholinghur—relieves Vellore—captures Chittoor—Lord Macartney arrives as Governor of Madras, . . . . .	187

## CHAPTER XIII.

A. D. 1782.

Dangerous illness of Sir Eyre Coote—Skirmish near Vellore—Defeat of Colonel Brathwaite—letter from Captains Speediman and Rutledge—fate of these two officers—Battle at Arnee—Sir Eyre Coote returns to the Mount—Death of Hyder Ally—Famine at Madras, . . . . .	201
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

A. D. 1783.

Battle at Neddingal—defences of Wandiwash and Carangooly levelled—Permacoil taken—Death of Sir Eyre Coote—attack of Cuddalore—action between the English and French fleets—Cessation of hostilities—General Stuart placed in close arrest—Siege of Cuddalore raised—Tippoo Sulthaun makes peace with the British, . . . . .	208
---	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

A. D. 1784—96.

Artillery formed into two battalions—Colonel Tanner memorializes against the appointment of Colonel Sydenham to be commandant of artillery—Appointment of Director and Sub-Director of the Laboratory—Four officers of the artillery memorialize against the re-transfer of Lt. Colonel Geils from the engineers to the Corps—Colonel Geils memorializes upon being kept out of command—lengthened correspondence—Death of Colonel Tanner—War with Tippoo—Dindigul attacked and carried—Siege of Bangalore—Lieutenant Colonel Moorhouse killed—Bangalore taken—Assault of Tippoo's lines at Arekera—Lord Cornwallis retires to Bangalore—Tippoo's lines near Seringapatam—Siege of Seringapatam—Tippoo makes terms—Establishment of the artillery by Court's orders of 8th January 1796, . . . . .	214
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

A. D. 1798—1805.

Preparations for war with Tippoo Sulthaun—General Harris takes the field—Position before Seringapatam—Siege of Seringapatam—Captain Jourdain, Madras artillery killed, and Major Mandeville wounded—Fall of Seringapatam—Death of Tippoo—Complimentary order to the artillery—Partition of	
--	--

	Page.
Mysore—Increase of the artillery—Complimentary order to Sir John Sinclair, artillery—Regulations of Dress—Artillery again increased—Horse Artillery and two companies of Golundauze raised, - - - - -	229

## CHAPTER XVII.

## A. D. 1800—1805.

Expedition to Egypt—Battles of Heights of Alexandria, Alexandria, and Rahmania—Force sails from India—Arrival at Cosseir, and subsequent operations up to the expulsion of the French—Operations in Poonah—Peishwah receives a British Subsidiary force—Flees to the Bombay territory—Signs the Treaty of Bassien—Restoration of the Peishwah—Confederacy between Scindiah, Holkar, and the Rajah of Berar—The British take the field—Cuttack reduced—Ahmednuggar taken—Complimentary order by Government—Victory of Assaye—Four Officers of Madras artillery killed—Victory of Argaum—Notice of Captains Beauman and Burke—Capture of Gawilghur—The Rajah of Berar and Scindiah conclude peace—Operations in Berar, and Candeish—Dispersion of the Pindarries, - - -	243
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## A. D. 1809—10.

Madras Horse artillery formed into three troops—Brilliant exploit of Deveton's force, including a troop of horse artillery—Expedition against the Moluccas under Captain Court of the Madras Artillery—Captures Amboyna—Captain Court's despatch—Lieutenant Stewart attached to the artillery, wounded—Remarks on Court's Despatches—Ternate and the other Molucca islands taken, subsequently all restored to the Dutch—Expedition against Bourbon and Isle of France—Capture of Bourbon—Action between the English and French fleets off Port Louis—Lieutenant Aldwinkle of the Madras artillery, mortally wounded—Loss of five English frigates to the French—Africaine frigate captured by the French, and retaken by the Boadicea—Ceylon frigate with Sir J. Abercrombie on board, captured by the Venus—Retaken by the Boadicea, and Venus captured—Capture of the Isle of France, - - - - -	264
--	-----

N. B.—In the body of the work, the heading of this last Chapter is incomplete, terminating at the surrender of the Moluccas. When the work was originally written, the author had not the necessary materials to enable him to embody the expedition against the French islands; and, when the omission was supplied at a much later period by a friend, the necessary addition to the heading of the chapter to which it was appended was forgotten to be made.

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

### A

	No. of Copies.
Allan, Grant, Captain, 3d L. I., Deputy Asst. Quarter Master General Southern Division, - - - - -	1
Amsinck, Eames, Lieutenant Colonel, 3d Battalion Artillery, Saugor, -	1

### B

Back, John, Major, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Babington, John, Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Balfour, George, Major, Stipendiary Member of the Medical Board, - -	3
Balmain, James George, Captain, Nizam's Service, - - - - -	2
Barrow, J. Lyon, Captain, Commissary of Ordnance, Secunderabad, - -	1
Bell, Hugh Higginson, Captain, Commissary of Ordnance, Nagpore, -	1
Biden, Horatio, Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Bishop, Harry George, Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Black, Bladen, W. Captain, Assistant, Adjutant General of Artillery, -	1
Blair, James, Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Blundell, Frederick, C. B. Lieutenant Colonel, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Bond, Frederick, W. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Burgoyne, Frederick, Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Bradford, Wm. James, Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Brice, Edward, Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Briggs, George, Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1

### C

Cadell, Alexander Tod, Captain, Commissary of Ordnance, Masulipatam, -	1
Cameron, Campbell, Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Campbell, T. H. Captain, Commissary of Ordnance, Bangalore, - - -	1
Campbell, N. G. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Carleton, G. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Caulfield, J. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Cleveland, J. W. Brigadier General, Commanding Southern Division, -	1
Cobbe, F. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Coffee Room, A Troop, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Collingwood, C. T. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Cooper, Frederick, Garrison Surgeon, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Cotter, G. S. Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Couchman, E. H. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Cullen, W. Lieutenant General, Resident of Travancore, - - - -	10

**D**

	No. of Copies.
Dallas, W. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Dance, G. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Dangersfield, G. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Dawson, A. H. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Desborough, C. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1

**E**

Elliot, C. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
---	---

**F**

Falls, A. V. Lieutenant, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Fasken, E. T. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Foulis, Archibald, Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1

**G**

Gabbett, W. M. Major, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Gloag, H. D. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Gosling, H. C. Major, 7th Madras Native Infantry, - - - - -	1
Gosling, W. C. F. Lieutenant, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Government, Madras, - - - - -	36
Grant, R. G. H. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Gunthorpe, J. A. Captain, Commissary of Ordnance, Trichinopoly, - - - - -	1

**H**

Hamond, P. Lieutenant Colonel, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Holmes, G. B. B. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Hopkinson, Sir Charles, c. n. late of the Madras Artillery, No. 2, King Street, St. James' Square, London, - - - - -	1
Horne, P. D. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1

**J**

Jefferis, John, Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Jones, G. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1

**K**

King, James, Lieutenant, Assistant Commissary of Ordnance, Vellore, - - - - -	1
---	---

**L**

Lancaster, Charles, Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	2
Laurie, W. F. B. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Lawson, M. C. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	2
Library, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Library, A Troop, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Little, R. R. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Lumsden, H. W. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1

**M**

McBride, John, Lieutenant, Deputy Assistant Commissary of Ordnance, Nagpore, - - - - -	1
---	---

	No. of Copies.
McDonell, G. G. Captain, 27th N. I. - - - - -	1
Magrath, J. R. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Maltby, E. Esq. Madras Civil Service, - - - - -	1
Martin, G. C. M. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Mawdaley, J. E. Captain, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Mein, J. D. Captain, - - - - -	1
Miller, W. H. Major, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Milman, E. S. Lieutenant, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Molesworth, H. T. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Morton, R. Lieutenant, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1

## O

Oakes, A. F. Bt. Major, the late Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
---	---

## P

Peach, R. A. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Pears, A. C. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Pope, R. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Prior, G. B. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1

## R

Raikes, C. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Rowlandson, G. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1

## S

Scott, J. D. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Selby, Geo. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Shirreff, Lieutenant Colonel, Horse Artillery, - - - - -	1
Simpson, G. W. Y. Major, Artillery, Director Artillery Depôt, - - - - -	1
Smith, S. R. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Stewart, A. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Stokes, J. D. Brigadier, Commanding Trichinopoly, - - - - -	1

## T

Thompson, P. Brigadier, Commanding Masulipatam, - - - - -	1
Thornton, C. W. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1

## W

Waddell, C. D. Lieutenant, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Wade, C. H. Captain, Artillery, - - - - -	1
Whinyates, F. F. Brigadier, Commandant of Artillery, - - - - -	1
Whistler, T. Major, Artillery, - - - - -	1

## Y

Young, Charles Colville, Major R. A., Military Secretary to the Right Hon'ble the Governor, - - - - -	1
---	---

## PREFACE.

A WORK of the nature here undertaken has been long a confessed desideratum, and different officers of the corps have from time to time contemplated devoting their leisure and abilities to the compilation of such a record.

The germ of such a publication may be traced in the Madras artillery records, a publication commenced in 1838 by the late lamented colonel Derville, conducted from his time by his successors in the Artillery Depôt with fluctuating fortunes, contingent on the interest each individually took in the publication, and, perhaps, upon the whole, brought to the highest pitch of excellence that it has hitherto attained as a miscellany of so exclusive a nature by the late Major Oakes, whose unexpected death by a *coup de soleil* on his maiden field, with a record of his own services, will be found in the second volume.

But beyond this nothing has been attempted: some, more capable than the writer of executing the task, have been deterred from undertaking it by the vision of the vast labor involved in collecting the materials, and collating the authorities, of which some idea may be formed by the statement of the fact that the present writer, in addition to other rather bulky volumes on the subject, in compiling the 4th, and six following chapters of the 1st volume had to wade



through upwards of 50,000 folio pages of official records, kindly and liberally thrown open to him by the government, which further involved a daily trip of nearly 18 miles in the hottest part of the day during the last hot season.

Another reason for the non-execution of the work is to be found in the proverbially transient residence of a regimental officer of artillery at head quarters, where alone the available materials are to be met with, preventing these on the score of time; whilst the hands of the staff were too full of official business to admit of their undertaking it.

In most of these particulars, the author has been of late more favorably situated than his brother officers in general, and, when it became known that the employment of his pen was a recreation rather than otherwise, he was requested by some of them to undertake it.

No man can have worn the blue jacket for a period close upon thirty years without feeling every fibre of his heart interwoven with its fame, its honor, and well-being, making it a grateful task—a labor of love—to record the past achievements of the corps and give them a place in history. That object has been steadily kept in view in the writing of the following pages; and it is no small matter of pride to the author that he is enabled to identify himself with the imperishable deeds of the corps by this endeavor to perpetuate the memory of the laurels that it has so continuously and gloriously won.

When the first sheets of the work went to press, it was brought up to the close of the year 1851; but a fresh field for record having unexpectedly presented itself by the breaking out of the second Burmese war, it has been continued up to the latest events connected therewith.

The author has now only to return his best thanks to officers of different corps, including his own, who have kindly assisted his object by placing MS. Records of events, in which they were personally engaged, at his disposal: he regrets that they were not so numerous as he anticipated; but, as far as they have gone, they were valuable, and have been, he trusts, faithfully used.

If this feeble effort to perpetuate the memory of the achievements of the Madras artillery be deemed acceptable to its surviving members, such acceptation will be a rich reward for the labor and time expended upon it, and with a cheerful hope that such may be the case, the first volume is now ushered into the world.

ST. THOMAS' MOUNT, }  
1st July, 1852. }

## INTRODUCTION.

---

It is perhaps more in accordance with a time honored custom than because I consider it actually necessary after having fully stated my views in the Preface, that I pen this brief Introduction.

Still, it must be self-evident that a history of the corps of artillery is in fact, what the history of no other regiment, however distinguished, can be, a continuous record of the military and political events which have occurred in the Presidency to which it belongs. Each of the various wars, which have occurred in the progress of the British from a handful of factors to a gigantic power, has found a chronicler, whose record constitutes a goodly volume in itself.

The difficulty therefore lay, not in the paucity, but in the abundance of the materials, requiring a faculty of condensing them within a moderate compass; so as to bring the whole within a bulk, which, whilst it omitted no incident of importance, should not weary the reader with a mass of details. How far I have succeeded in effecting this object must be left to others to decide. By adopting a smaller and more expensive type with limited spacing, the two volumes have been reduced to a portable size, and I trust that the matter contained in them, while acceptable to those of the corps who have won their honors, will act as

a stimulus to the younger and rising members thereof to urge them to a persistence in that course, which, steadily pursued from the origin of the regiment, has given the Madras artillery an enviable position amongst the artilleries of the civilized world.

Much additional interest could have been imparted to these volumes by interspersing the drier details of campaigns with sketches of the various countries in which those campaigns were carried on, materials for which both in pen and pencil were not wanting, whilst there is not a battle of any note, which could not have been illustrated by a plan. But to have ventured on so expensive an undertaking required a subscription list far beyond any thing that India was likely to afford; and, in England, where alone it could hope to be successful, the advantage of the correction of the press by the author would have been altogether lost. The half formed project has therefore been abandoned, although it can be carried out at any future period under sufficient encouragement.

## DEDICATION.

To

*Lieutenant General WILLIAM CULLEN,*

*Madras Artillery,*

*Resident of Travancore.*

MY DEAR GENERAL,

AN author may deem himself unusually favored when his selection of a patron made upon the grounds of private friendship is justified by public considerations ; or rather, I should say, when the position and services of the friend so selected are of so high and unmistakeable a character that the public voice would, irrespective of that private claim, unanimously declare his name to be the fittest to be connected with the work.

Such, I am proud to say, is the position in which I stand in placing your name at the head of this Dedication.

An uninterrupted and honorable career in India of upwards of 48 years, whilst it has not yet placed you at the head of the corps in whose glory and welfare you have ever been so warmly interested, has left you for some years past the senior officer of the regiment in India : your early career was distinguished by a harassing campaign in the Mahratta country, Berar, and Candeish, and by the expedition against the French possessions in the Indian Ocean—ten years of service had not passed over your head before

the Government, which has ever extended a fostering hand to merit, selected you to superintend the carrying out your own plan of affixing tangent scales to all the brass ordnance in the Presidency, 644 pieces in number, a scientific operation so imperfectly known, or, more strictly speaking, so entirely novel, at that period, as to involve the necessity of your travelling from station to station to supervise the workmen in succession. This work was no sooner completed than, in 1822, urged on by a thirst for knowledge, to this hour unslaked, you, at your own expense, made your barometrical sections and levels in the Peninsula of India, a most valuable contribution to the physical geography of the country. Again, perceiving in your travels through Mysore the thriftless and improvident way in which the valuable teak of its forests was felled and transported to its destination, you suggested an effectual remedy for both evils, which was readily adopted by government, and issued in a vast saving of expenditure to the state.

To enter into a detail of all the *monumenta*, which have distinguished your career would be to swell this Dedication to a Biography. Suffice it, therefore, to say that, whether we contemplate you introducing reforms into the Commissariat, or Audit offices, when you were placed at the head of these important departments—looking into and correcting the abuses which had crept into the mode of supplying hospital comforts to the sick European soldiery, or forage to the public cattle—remodelling the stud department, so as to substitute a superior race of horses for a rapidly degenerating breed—outstripping your brother artillerists in the theory and practice of your profession by the immense improvements which you introduced, when Superintendent of the Gun Carriage Manufactory—when, in short, we see you, in all these responsible, and yet so variously dissimilar, em-

ployments bending your attention to the most minute details, and crowning this long list by the talented way in which you have long exercised the functions of that high political post intrusted to your charge, enjoying the confidence of Government and the esteem and affection of the natives, we recognize that master mind, and that unflagging energy, which, whilst they have justly raised you to your present position, have been exerted so much to the benefit of the Government and of the country at large.

With a fervent hope that a name, which has reflected so much lustre on the Coast artillery may long continue to be borne on its rolls, believe me, my dear General,

Yours very sincerely,

P. J. BEGBIE.

ST. THOMAS' MOUNT, }  
1st July, 1852. }

# SERVICES

## OF THE

# MADRAS ARTILLERY.

---

### CHAPTER I.

Introductory Remarks—Rise of the East India Company's power—Contests with the native powers—War between France and England—Fort St. George taken by the French 10th September, 1746—Unsuccessful attempt of the French against Fort St. David, 8th December, 1746—Major Stringer Lawrence appointed Commander-in-Chief, January, 1748—Failure of the French attack on Cuddalore, June, 1748—Arrival of Admiral Boscawen, July, 1748—English attack Pondicherry and fail.

A. D. 1800. THE Title of this work is sufficiently explanatory of its object, and declares that it purposes embracing but a small component part of that army, which, originating in a few gunners' crews and factory guards, has, in the course of not quite two centuries, swollen to that gigantic and well disciplined host, known as the Company's army. To include the politics either of India as a whole, or of that portion which forms the Presidential Government of the arm of which we treat, is therefore excluded from our intention, except in so far as a notice of them may be necessary as the connecting links of the chain of events which we shall place before our readers; and, for the same reason, and with the view of keeping the work within moderate compass, all references to the other arms which co-operated in each action will be subordinated to the record of the Artillery, not because they took a less prominent and less decisive part, but because it is obvious that, were they to be noticed with the fulness which they merit, the particular plan of the work would be merged in a History of the Madras army itself.



Having thus briefly stated the limits and checks, which we have assigned ourselves, we shall give a slight sketch of the rise of the Company's power at Madras. The incorporation by charter of the East India Company was dated 31st December, 1600; but it was not until 1614 that factories were attempted to be formed on the Coromandel coast at Masulipatam and Pulicat. The Dutch at this time were at the height of their power in the East, and offered such fierce opposition to these infant establishments that they were ever in a sickly state, and were subsequently withdrawn. In 1625, a factory was established at Armegon on the Coromandel coast, and that of Masulipatam was removed thither in September, 1628. The garrison of Armegon at that time consisted of twelve pieces of ordnance, and twenty-eight soldiers, though of what arm does not appear. It is probable that they were trained as Infantry and to work the guns also in time of need.

A. D. 1640. In 1640 Mr. Day, the chief of the Armegon factory, removed it to Madrasnapatam, where a piece of ground had been purchased from the Naig of that district, and on which a fortification was raised, termed Fort St. George, the name which it still bears, and which was raised to the rank of a Presidency in 1653.

A. D. 1644. In 1644 thirty recruits and a considerable amount of ordnance and military stores were landed from England, and twenty more recruits in the following year.

A. D. 1690. In 1690-91, a Company of European Artillery, and a troop of horse, constituted a part of the garrison of Fort St. George, and in the same year Fort St. David, near Cuddalore, was built.

The French, who had occupied Pondicherry since 1672, were about this time, that is in 1693-94, dispossessed of it by the Dutch, but it was restored to them in 1697 by the treaty of Ryswick.

A. D. 1706. Urgent complaints of the inadequate strength of the troops were sent home in 1705-06, and again in 1706-07, attention being pointedly drawn to the different course pursued by the French, who were constantly receiving reinforcements, and putting their army on a respectable footing. These energetic remonstrances were listened to with the attention, and

responded to with the promptitude, with which it has always been the fashion to meet them, and in 1732, a quarter of a century afterwards, a strong reinforcement was sent out, which was followed up in 1737 by an additional batch, and a large supply of military stores, with a requisition for information as to what the French, whose proceedings had been chronicled 32 years before, were doing on the coast of Coromandel. At this period, Dost Ally was the Nawaub of Madras, and, as the rival powers, French and English, not very long afterwards, began to espouse different sides of the native princes, as suited their own interest best, we here first take notice of the native Governments. In 1732, Soodber Ally, the son of the Nawaub, took Trichinopoly; but four years afterwards it was wrested from him by Chunda Saib, the Nawaub's Dewaun, who erected the standard of rebellion, and, forming a connexion with the French, succeeded in retaining that and the adjacent country.

A. D. 1741. Early in 1741, a swarm of Mahrattas poured into the Carnatic. Dost Ally advanced against them with an inadequate force, his son being still to the southward engaged in operations against Chunda Saib. An action was fought near the Damulcherry Pass, and the Nawaub was defeated with great loss, and himself and younger son killed. Soodber Ally, who had advanced as far as Arcot, on receiving intelligence of his father's defeat and death, threw himself into Nellore, whilst the Mahrattas, plundering as they proceeded, appeared before Madras and demanded tribute. The only reply which they received was from the Artillery of the Fort, and, after having fruitlessly invested it for some time, and lost several officers and men, they drew off in June, again to appear in like manner in December and with the same results. In March 1742, they carried Trichinopoly after a three months' siege, and took Chunda Saib prisoner.

A. D. 1742. In this year, also, namely 1742, Soodber Ally was murdered at Nellore by his relation, Mortiz Ally, who proclaimed himself Nawaub of Arcot. All his demands and threats were, however, unavailing to get the infant son, Syed Mohammed, of the murdered sovereign into his possession, Soodber Ally's family, which was then at Madras, having thrown itself, with the infant heir, on the protection of the British, by whose assistance Syed Mohammed was proclaimed Nabob.

**A. D. 1744.** At the commencement of the year 1744, Nizam-ul-moolk entered the Carnatic at the head of a large force, proclaiming Colla Abdulla, his Commander-in-Chief, as Nawaub of Arcot during Syed Mohammed's minority, and besieging Trichinopoly which surrendered to him in August, on which event the Mahrattas left the Carnatic. Colla Abdulla died suddenly, not without suspicions of poison, and was succeeded by An-war-ooddeen, into whose charge the young prince Syed Mohammed was given. In June, a marriage amongst some of the latter's relation was celebrated at Arcot, and Mortiz Ally invited to the ceremony as a relative of the family. During the entertainment, the young prince was suddenly assaulted by some Patans, and stabbed to the heart. It was strongly suspected that either An-war-ooddeen, or Mortiz Ally, was the instigator of the deed, but it being impossible to adduce proof, and the former denying any participation in the foul deed, he was proclaimed Nawaub of Arcot.

**A. D. 1745.** In 1745, war broke out between England and France. In July that year four small English vessels under Commodore Barnet, made their appearance on the Coromandel Coast, and landed a few recruits for Fort St. George, whose garrison, as well as that of Fort St. David, consisted of 150 Europeans: the French garrison of Pondicherry amounted to 436. The Commodore died in April 1746; and, on the 3rd September, a French fleet anchored to the southward of Madras, having on board 1,100 European Soldiers, 400 Caffres, and 400 Native Infantry drilled in the European mode. In addition to this force, the fleet contained 2,000 seamen. The British force, barely 200 men, was perfectly inadequate to man the extent of walls of the Fort, much less to resist the landing of the force which was effected on the following day, along with its ammunition and stores, and a battery of nine mortars thrown up, to the westward, within 500 yards of the fort, opening its fire on the 7th. On the following day, another battery of five mortars began shelling from the southward, and on the 10th the Fort surrendered, after having been a British possession upwards of a century.

Some of the prisoners, with whom the French had broken faith, contrived to make their escape to Fort St. David, whose garrison, even with this addition, did not exceed 200 Europeans, and 100

Topasses, or descendants of the Portuguese, so termed by the natives, in consequence of their wearing round hats (*topee*) ; whilst the French had, at Pondicherry, nearly 3,000 European soldiers and a considerable force of Native Infantry.

A. D. 1745. On the 8th of December, a French army consisting of 1,700 men nearly all Europeans, 50 of them being cavalry, one or two companies of Caffres, or Madagascar slaves, six field pieces and six mortars, set out from Ariacopang, and by daybreak of the following day had arrived at the Pennaur river, which disembogues itself into the sea at about a mile and a half to the north of Fort St. David. The conduct of Anwarooddeen, the Nawaub of the Carnatic, had been equivocal at the capture of Fort St. George, which he had taken no active measures to prevent, though allied with the English. He had remonstrated with M. Dupleix on the subject, and had been pacified by a promise from the latter to put him in possession of the town and fort. Thus, having no dependence upon his assistance, the English raised an irregular force consisting of about 2,000 peons, amongst whom they distributed between 8 and 900 musquets, for the defence of Cuddalore. At this time, the English had not followed the example of the French, of disciplining the natives, although the latter had four or five companies of Native Infantry at Pondicherry.

The French crossed the Pennaur river into the Company's territory, meeting with no greater opposition than the straggling fire of some of these peons from the jungle, who retreated as the French advanced. A mile and a half to the north-west of Fort St. David was a country house of the Governor, with a garden enclosed by a wall. M. Dupleix had assured the French Commander that the Nawaub could not send more than 1,500 men to the assistance of the British, and the trifling resistance offered up to this point confirmed that officer in the belief. The men, fatigued with a march of 12 miles, were allowed, on reaching the garden, to take off their accoutrements and cook. No picquets were planted, and the men were speedily straying in every direction, as inclination prompted.

But the French government, conceiving itself sufficiently strong to laugh at promises, had incensed the Nawaub by refusing to deliver up Madras to him. A Mahommedan army, under the com-

mand of his son, Maphuze Khan, had advanced on the 22nd October to carry it by force of arms, and had not only been defeated with prodigious slaughter, but shortly after routed from St. Thomé, whither it had retired. Maphuze Khan, burning to revenge these defeats, united his forces with those of his brother, Mahomed Ally, and advanced towards Cuddalore. Whilst the French were thus heedlessly straying about, without a guard mounted, as has already been mentioned, a large body of horse and foot was descried about a mile to the westward of them and rapidly advancing, which proved to be the Nawaub's forces, consisting of 6,000 horse, and 3,000 foot, and which had arrived at Chimondalum, 4 miles to the westward of Fort St. David, the preceding day.

In the French Infantry, all was hurry and confusion, and a *Sauve qui peut* flight to the Pennaur river took place, many of the men throwing away their arms and accoutrements, whilst they were galled by a brisk fire from the Nawaub's army, the British peons, and the forces from Fort St. David, which had been apprised of the arrival of their allies and marched out to take advantage of it.

The French Artillery alone preserved their coolness, firing upon the foe at every step; getting their guns across the river, although the water was 4 feet deep, taking up the fire from the opposite bank, and finally accomplishing their retreat without the loss of a gun. The French reached Ariocapang again at 7 o'clock that evening, having lost 12 Europeans killed and 120 wounded.

M. Dupleix, thus disappointed, endeavored to surprise Cuddalore from the sea. On the night of the 30th December he embarked 500 men in masoolah boats, which were directed to enter the Cuddalore river at daybreak and attack the town from the eastward. A southerly wind, however, sprung up, the surf rose so high that the boats began to fill, and they were obliged to put back to save their lives, at the time that their object appeared to be within their grasp. M. Dupleix continued his schemes against the English, intriguing with the native powers, but with no decisive results.

In January 1748, Major Stringer Lawrence, appointed A. D. 1748. by the East India Company to the general command of their forces, arrived at Fort St. David. Shortly after his

arrival, he detected a treacherous correspondence which was being carried on between the Tellicherry sepoys and the French by means of Madame Dupleix, (who understood Tamil,) and made a severe example of the ringleaders.

The English squadron having sailed from Cuddalore to Madras, M. Dupleix determined to take advantage of its absence and make another attack upon Cuddalore. Eight hundred Europeans, with 1,000 sepoys, marched from Pondicherry; and, taking a circuitous route inland, arrived on the morning of the 17th June at the Bandyapollam hills within three miles of Cuddalore. They halted here during the day, intending to surprise the place at night; but Major Lawrence, having received intelligence of the design, resolved to outwit the enemy. He therefore removed the garrison and ordnance in open daylight to Fort St. David, to induce the belief on the part of the French that he did not consider the place tenable; bringing the whole back silently and secretly under cover of the night, the strength of the garrison being 400 Europeans.

The French advanced at midnight with scaling ladders, which they had no sooner planted than a destructive fire of musquetry, assisted by four or five guns firing grape, was opened upon them, and the suddenness of the attack, from a place supposed to have been abandoned, struck officers and men with such a panic, that, for the most part throwing away their arms without firing a shot, they took to their heels, not checking their flight till they reached Pondicherry.

A fleet of men of war and transports, under Admiral Boscawen, which had left England the preceding November, arrived at Fort St. David on the 29th July of this year. By this junction, the available forces were as follows, viz.; twelve independent companies, each a hundred strong, 80 royal Artillery, and 800 marines, forces belonging to the king; whilst the Company's troops consisted of a battalion of 750 men, 200 of them topasses, 70 Artillery men, and a Dutch auxiliary force of 120 Europeans from Negapatam. There were, moreover, on board, 1,100 seamen, who had been instructed in the Manual and Platoon Exercise, ready to be landed in case of need, making a total of 4,120 Europeans, to which was to be added 1,100 undisciplined sepoys, and a body of 2,000 horse, sent by the Nawaub An-war-oodeen, as the British affairs appeared to be again in the ascendant.

This force proceeded to the attack of Pondicherry on the 8th of August, the squadron proceeding thither by sea. In the preliminary attack upon the fort of Ariacoopang, owing to incorrect information, the army suffered very severely.

There was blundering at the commencement, in supposing the fort to be a very weak defence, against which 700 men were detached to take it by assault. These were received by a heavy fire of grape and musquetry, and, before they retreated, 150 of the bravest officers and men were either killed or wounded. The next blunder was committed by the Engineers, who threw up a battery in a spot where a thick forest intervened between it and the fort. The artillery officers remedied this by constructing one for themselves. But the batteries had not opened very long on either side, before the British sailors were thrown into an unaccountable panic, and fled : the contagion spread rapidly to the troops, and Major Lawrence, who, in order to encourage them, had remained in the entrenchments which they had abandoned, was made prisoner. The fugitives, being stopped by the face of the battery, turned and fired on their pursuers, killing six or seven troopers, and the horse of the French commander, who was consequently made prisoner.

Three or four days afterwards, whilst the army was making regular approaches, a quantity of powder in the enemy's battery exploded, killing nearly 100 men, or one-fourth of the garrison. The remainder, being disheartened, sprung their mines under the works, and retreated to Pondicherry, leaving the ruins in the hands of the British.

The army proceeded on the 30th August to the attack of Pondicherry, on which day it broke ground before it. Gross ignorance was displayed in planning the attack : the trenches were actually opened at 1,500 yards distance, whilst two batteries were thrown up at the equally respectful distance of 1,200 yards. The trenches were advanced by the 26th September to within 800 yards of the wall, when it was discovered that they could be carried no further, owing to an impracticable morass in front. Under these circumstances, Admiral Boscawen warped in his fleet to attack the sea face, but the shallowness of the water not allowing him to lie closer than 1,000 yards, the fire from the shipping did little, or no damage. Little or no impression had been made on either the sea or the land defences, sickness prevailed in camp, and the south-

west monsoon was about to set in. Under these circumstances, the siege was raised on the 30th September: the loss in action and by sickness amounted to 757 European infantry, 43 artillerymen, and 265 seamen, in all 1065 Europeans: very few of the sepoys were killed, as they had been employed in guarding the outskirts of the camp, and always ran away on the first approach of danger.\* The French Garrison consisted of 1,800 Europeans, and 3,000 Sepoys, of whom they lost 200 Europeans and about 50 Sepoys.

The principal cause of the failure of this attack is to be traced to the injudicious selection of the side whence it was to be carried on. Had ground been broken on the north side, there was no obstacle to prevent the approaches being carried up to the crest of the glacis, when the capture of the place would have followed.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The principal works consulted for this Chapter have been "Broome's Rise and Progress of the Bengal Army;" the "Services of the First Madras European Regiment," and "Orme's Military Transactions in Hindoostan."

\* Military Transactions in Hindoostan, p. 108.



## CHAPTER II.

Cessation of hostilities between France and England—Scheme for attacking Tanjore—Terrific Hurricane—Devi Cottah taken—Fort Saint George restored to the English 1749—French assist Chunda Saib—Battle of Amboor—English assist the Rajah of Tanjore against the French and Chunda Saib—French defeated at Waldore—Action between the French and English near Trivady—Death of Nazir Jung by treason.

A. D. 1749. In January 1749, intelligence was received of the cessation of hostilities between France and England, and therefore these two powers discontinued waging war against each other in the east, but turned their forces nevertheless to contests with the native powers. A pretext for interfering was speedily found : Sahoojee, the ex-rajah of Tanjore, who had been dethroned by the concurrence of the principal men of the kingdom about seven years before, appeared at Fort Saint David to solicit the assistance of the English in recovering his dominions from his half brother Pertaub Sing, who had been raised to the throne. The English had no plausible grounds for interference in the affairs of the kingdom of Tanjore, but the offer of the fort and rich territory of Devi Cottah, in the event of success, was too tempting to be refused.

A force for the conquest of Tanjore was accordingly organized. It consisted of 430 of the Madras European Regiment, 1,000 Sepoys, four field pieces, and four small mortars. The siege train and provisions were embarked on four vessels, two of which were of the line. The army, accompanied by Sahoojee, left Fort Saint David at the latter end of March, and on the 13th April encamped on the banks of the Vellaur river, which disembogues itself at Porto Novo. In the evening, a terrific hurricane set in, lasting till 4 o'clock the next morning, and occasioning so much damage as to compel the force to march to Porto Novo to refit. At sea, the destruction had been still greater : two of the Company's ships were stranded between Cuddalore and Fort Saint David ; the Apollo, hospital ship, was lost with all her crew, the Pembroke

of 60 guns was wrecked and only 6 of her crew saved, and the *Namur* of 74 guns, Admiral Boscawen's vessel, perished with 750 hands. The Admiral himself was saved.

The army, after its damages were repaired, broke up from Porto Novo, and encamped on the north bank of the Coleroon. Captain Cope, who commanded the party, halted and entrenched himself here, until he should obtain intelligence as to how matters stood. So far from any of the principal men being ready to join Sahojee, a large body of troops was observed in motion on the opposite bank, ready to dispute the passage. Captain Cope therefore waited until he received a re-inforcement of 100 Europeans and 500 Sepoys from Fort Saint David, when he crossed the river unopposed; but was considerably annoyed by matchlocks and arrows as he proceeded through the jungle, whilst large bodies of horse and foot hovered on his rear and flanks. "This being the first expedition in which the English troops were engaged against the forces of an Indian prince, the soldiers were struck with no small degree of fear, on comparing the superior numbers of the enemy with their own; but the artillerymen preserved their resolution, and fired with so much spirit and aim that the enemy kept at a distance, and the troops, recovering from their fright, moved back and gained the bank of the river without confusion."\*

The next day, under orders from Admiral Boscawen, the force marched along the banks of the river to attack the strong fort of Devi Cottah. It was impracticable to carry it by assault, and the troops had no battering train with them. Lieutenant Clive proposed to blow open the gates with the field guns; but the proposal was rejected as too hazardous, and recourse was had to an ineffectual shelling from 4½ inch mortars instead. The shells were soon expended, the force retreated, and, after a constant skirmish for 15 miles, reached its former ground, whence it proceeded to Fort Saint David.

The possession of Devi Cottah being considered of great importance, the whole of the Company's troops, amounting, with the artillery, to 800 Europeans, and 1,500 Sepoys, were ordered against it under the command of Major Stringer Lawrence. They were accordingly embarked and proceeded by sea to the mouth of the

\* Military Transactions in Hindostan, p. 114.

Coleroon, up which river they passed in boats. A battery of four 24 pounders opened against the eastern side of the fort, and, the walls being of solid masonry, a practicable breach was effected in three days. A raft was constructed during the night by Mr. Moore of the Royal Navy, which was capable of containing 400 men; but to move it across the rapid stream could only be effected by carrying a rope over to the opposite bank. This was done by the same individual swimming across on a very dark night, with a rope in his hand, and fastening it to the root of a tree, close to one of the enemy's picquets. The next day, at two in the afternoon, 400 Europeans with three field pieces embarked upon the raft, whilst the 4 battering guns with six field guns covered the passage, which was vigorously disputed. As soon as the troops had landed, the raft returned for others, and eventually the whole were ferried across, with the loss of 30 Europeans and 50 Sepoys killed. The attack was led by Lieut. Clive with 84 Europeans and 700 Sepoys, 4 of the former being killed, and Clive himself narrowly escaping. Major Lawrence then moved up with all the remaining Europeans, and the breach was entered and the fort carried. The pagoda of Achevaram, lying five miles to the southwest of Devi Cottah, was taken a few days afterwards. A treaty was shortly afterwards made with the reigning Rajah of Tanjore, who ceded to the British the fort of Devi Cottah with as much territory as should yield 31,500 Rs. a year, and paid the expenses of the war: the British on their part engaging to keep their protegee Sabojee in safe custody, the Tanjore rajah paying him a pension of 4,000, Rs. per annum. In this year likewise, peace having been concluded, the English received back Fort St. George with its fortifications greatly improved by the French, and at the same time took possession of St. Thomé.

But, although the two rival nations were thus at peace in Europe, they were speedily brought again into collision in the East. Chunda Saib, ever since his capture at Trichinopoly by the Mahrattas, had been kept by them a close prisoner at Sattarah, his wife and family being at Pondicherry under the protection of M. Duplex, the French Governor. This able politician, who had recently arrived, speedily perceived the advantages to be derived in his schemes of territorial aggrandisement, by availing himself of Chunda Saib's abilities and popularity. To effect this, it was

necessary to set him at liberty, but the Mahrattas put an excessive value on their prisoner. At last, in 1748, they agreed to release him for seven lacs of rupees, guaranteed by the French, and to furnish him with 3,000 troops.

In the early part of 1749 Chunda Saib connected himself with Marzafa Jung, a nephew of the Taaba, and in open rebellion against him. He had the art to persuade him that they were not sufficiently strong to overthrow the Taaba, and that their best policy was to bend their arms against Anwar-ooddeen, the Nawaub of the Carnatic, and place him, Chunda Saib, on the Musnud, when, by his being in possession of the Carnatic, their united forces would suffice for dethroning the Taaba. The combined forces, amounting to 40,000 men, marched accordingly; and M. Dupleix, who was in constant correspondence with Chunda Saib, and promised considerable advantages for his co-operation, despatched 400 Europeans and 2,000 sepoys under M. D'Auteuil, as a subsidiary force. Rajah Saib, Chunda Saib's son, accompanied these troops.

The Nawaub, determined to defend the entrance into the Carnatic to the last extremity, reformed his army, which consisted of 12,000 cavalry and 8,000 infantry, all well appointed, but neglected to call for the assistance of the English, who were turning their attention to the less important matters of Tanjore. The Pondicherry troops effected a junction with their allies, and the combined forces proceeded to attack the Nawaub, who was encamped under the fort of Amboor, 50 miles west of Arcot, and 30 south of Damal Cherrie, where Dost Ally Khan had been defeated and killed in action with the Mahrattas in 1741. One of the principal passes into the Carnatic lay between the hill fort of Amboor and a large lake. Across this pass, the Nawaub had thrown up a strong entrenchment, defended by artillery, served by about 60 vagabond Europeans.

This entrenchment M. D'Auteuil offered to carry by his own troops, unaided by the other forces, and his proposition was accepted. They advanced accordingly, but were driven back with loss by the fire of the artillery, M. D'Auteuil himself being wounded. Another attempt, led on by M. Bussy, succeeded, and the defenders of the entrenchment retired on the main body. The combined forces then assaulted the Nawaub's main position, and intelli-

gence having reached the latter that his eldest son, Maphuze Khan, had been killed by a round shot, he ordered his elephant to be directed against Chunda Saib. A musquet shot from a Caffre pierced the heart of the unfortunate sovereign, and, on his fall, his army dispersed in all directions. Of the French battalion 12 were killed and 63 wounded, and about 300 of their sepoy soldiers killed and wounded: their allies suffered hardly any loss. Every thing fell into the hands of the victors. This decisive battle was fought on the 23d July, and on the following day the victorious army marched for Arcot, where Marzafa Jung assumed the state of a Soubah, and proclaimed Chunda Saib Nawaub of the Carnatic.

Maphuze Khan was not killed, as supposed, but taken prisoner, and Mahomed Ally, the second son of the deceased Nawaub, fled, after the battle, to Trichinopoly, whence he requested the assistance of the English to reconquer the Carnatic.

The councils of Fort St. David at that period were marked by indecision. Admiral Boscawen, contrary to his own views, was suffered to depart on the 21st October, with the fleet for England, after having left behind him 300 Europeans to strengthen the artillery and infantry, and a petty force of 120 Europeans was despatched to Trichinopoly to reinforce Mahomed Saib. The French believed that the admiral had only left the coast for a time in order to avoid the monsoon; but, short as they expected his absence to be, they prepared to take advantage of it. The very next day, Marzafa Jung's army, accompanied by 800 Europeans, 300 Caffres and Topasses, with a train of artillery, left Pondicherry and, crossing the Coleroon, entered Tanjore. M. Dupleix pointed out to Chunda Saib, that it was absolutely necessary for him to first of all take Trichinopoly, as, until it should be reduced, the family of Anwar-ooddeen would always have a strong hold to support it in its efforts for recovering its dominions. Chunda Saib pretended to acquiesce, but his treasures were nearly exhausted, and the reduction of Trichinopoly would be a work of time, whilst Tanjore was a rich and tempting prize. On the approach of the hostile army, the Tanjore Rajah offered to pay a large sum for the ransom of his capital, a proposal which exactly squared with the wishes of Chunda Saib. He therefore halted within three miles of the city, and forbade all hostile operations. The wily Tanjorine, who knew his enemy's necessities, and to whom time was of the greatest importance, spun

out his negotiations so as to keep the terms of accommodation still unsettled even in the middle of December. In the meantime, he opened a correspondence with the English, and Mahomed Ally at Trichinopoly, and joined with the last in soliciting the aid of Nazir Jung of Golcondah.

The English exhorted the Tanjore rajah to hold out to the last extremity, and, in order to enable him to do so, sent him a reinforcement of twenty men, who were detached from Trichinopoly. M. Dupleix, annoyed that the army should be detained idle at Tanjore and amused by vain promises, finding his remonstrances unavailing, directed the French commander to commence hostilities. The garrison, assisted by these Europeans, repulsed several attacks; but the Tanjore rajah, terrified by the bombardment, at last commenced negotiating in good earnest. The treaty was signed on the 21st December; but various intentional delays occurred, and the first payment had not been completed when news was brought of the approach of Nazir Jung in force, on which Chunda Saib retreated precipitately to Pondicherry, but was considerably harassed *en route* by large bodies of Mahratta horse, commanded by Morari Row.

M. Dupleix, on the return of the enemy, reproached Chunda Saib for the course which he had pursued, which the latter justified by exhibiting the state of his finances, on which the French Governor advanced him 50,000 £, and at the same time increased the French Battalion to 2000 strong.

Nazir Jung issued proclamations, calling upon different chiefs to join his standard, and rendezvous at Ginjee, about 35 miles north-west of Pondicherry, where he himself arrived about the middle of March 1750. His force then amounted to 300,000 fighting men, one half of whom were cavalry, 800 guns, and 1,800 elephants. The English council, convinced by the alacrity with which his orders had been obeyed, that Nazir Jung was the real Soubah of the southward, ordered the Trichinopoly detachment to proceed to join him; and that body accordingly marched, accompanied by Mahomed Ally with 6,000 horse, falling in with Nazir Jung at Waldore, 15 miles from Pondicherry. A few days afterwards, viz. on the 22d March, Major Lawrence with 600 Europeans from Fort St. David joined his camp, which was now in sight of that of Marzafa Jung and Chunda Saib. These latter

had a large train of artillery with them, and 2,000 French under M. D'Auteuil, and had further thrown up entrenchments.

But sedition was at work amongst the French officers at the time of Major Lawrence's arrival. This was rapidly communicated to the men; and M. D'Auteuil, on the morning of the 23d March, when the opposing forces were drawn up ready to engage, having no confidence in his troops, sent a message to Major Lawrence to the effect that, although the two nations were espousing opposite sides (the English, that of the uncle, and the French, that of the nephew, Marzafa Jung,) there was no occasion for their firing at each other, and wished to know, therefore, where the English were drawn up, that he might avoid hitting them. Major Lawrence replied that he would see the English colors carried on their guns;\* and that, as long as he was not annoyed by the French shot, he would not fire at them, but, that if one happened to come his way, he would return it.

An accidental shot during the action coming over the English troops, Major Lawrence, supposing that it had been fired in order to try whether he would venture to cope with the French, fired three guns in return, which was the signal for a general cannonade, which, however, did little execution, though it continued till the evening. At night fall, 13 French officers went in a body to M. D'Auteuil, and, resigning their commissions, left the camp. That commander, fearing that the scandalous example would spread, ordered the battalion to march at midnight for Pondicherry, which it did, escorted by some squadrons of horse led by Chunda Saib, but in such confusion that it left behind it eleven guns with forty gunners.

Marzafa Jung, having received assurances from his uncle's camp that he would be well treated, if he surrendered, proceeded to tender his submission, but had no sooner reached Nazir Jung's presence than he was put into irons, and his camp attacked: his surprised troops made little resistance and the slaughter was considerable. The French gunners would have been all cut to pieces, but for the exertions of the English; who, nevertheless, could only preserve a very few of them.

\* Until within the last five and twenty years, the artillery used to carry their colors on their flank guns.

Morari Row, with a large body of Mahratta cavalry, pursued M. D'Auteuil, with whom he came up next day. The French formed square, but Morari Row with fifteen men broke into it: the rest declining to follow his bold example, he charged the opposite side and effected his escape with six men, the other nine having been bayoneted inside the square. Had the Mahrattas done their duty, not a Frenchman would have been left alive: as it was, they effected their retreat with the loss of only 19 men.

This victory effectually broke the power of Marzafa Jung and Ohunda Saib: Nazir Jung proceeded to Arcot, and the British returned to Madras; M. Dupleix was not disheartened. Although aware that he was unable to contend with Nazir Jung's unbroken forces, he anticipated success, if he could detach some of the subsidiary princes and bring them over to French interests. Under pretext therefore of explaining his conduct to the Soubahdar, he despatched an embassy to him, with secret instructions to foment intrigues and form a party favorable to the interests of Marzafa Jung. He thus obtained the means of establishing a clandestine correspondence with the discontented Nawaubs of Cuddapah, Kurnool, and Savanore. Major Lawrence obtained some information of what was going on, but could not communicate the intelligence to Nazir Jung. On the return of the French deputies, Chunda Saib began to levy troops, and M. Dupleix, with the view of re-establishing the reputation of the French arms, sent an enterprise under the command of M. D'Auteuil, who succeeded in surprising one of the quarters of the enemy's camp. The French further extended their conquests by the capture of Masulipatam and the pagoda of Trivady, 15 miles to the westward of Fort St. David. Mahomed Ally, apprehensive that they would carry their arms further south, requested permission of Nazir Jung to take the field, and apply for the assistance of the British. The latter accordingly sent 400 Europeans and 1,500 sepoy to join Mahomed Ally, now Nawaub of Arcot. This prince marched from Arcot with 20,000 men, more than half of whom were Nazir Jung's troops. He halted at Gingee, until joined by the British auxiliaries at the beginning of July.

The whole force then marched towards Fort St. David, and encamped on the plain of Trivandapurum, waiting for two 24 pounders and some military stores.



On the arrival of these, the army marched on the 19th July in quest of the French, whom they found entrenched about 8 miles to the east of Trivady, near the northern bank of the Palaur river, which, at that season, was fordable. On the morning of the 21st, it formed in order of battle in front of the French entrenchments. The French commander sent to desire the English to quit the vicinity of his camp, or he should fire on him. Captain Cope, the British officer in command, replied that he was there as the Nawaub's Ally, and should continue to act with him. On this the French opened a cannonade upon the English, who returned it from the two 18 pounders and four field pieces. The action lasted from noon till night, when the English drew off with the loss of ten Europeans and fifty sepoy; the Nawaub lost 200 men killed. The French, being covered by their entrenchments, suffered less.

On the 21st August, another action took place near Trivady, between the combined forces of the French and Chunda Saib, and those of Mahomed Ally, the English having been recalled to Fort St. David, which they reached on the 19th. Mahomed Ally was totally defeated with the loss of 1,000 men, and with difficulty made his escape to Arcot, accompanied by two or three attendants.

On the 4th December M. de la Touche, now the French commander, advanced from Gingee with 800 Europeans, 3,000 Sepoys, and ten field pieces, against Nazir Jung, who had taken the field in force. The confederate armies under Marzafa Jung and Chunda Saib accompanied the French commander. Before the action commenced, the revolted auxiliaries of Nazir Jung, viz., the Nawaubs of Cuddapah, Kurnool, Candanore, and Mysore, together with 20,000 Mahrattas, gave the preconcerted signal to the French, who advanced accordingly. Nazir Jung, finding this inactivity on the part of so large a body of his troops, rode up on his elephant to them, and told the Nawaub of Cuddapah that he was a dastardly coward, on which the traitor, raising his carbine, shot him through the heart. The Nawaub of Cuddapah cut off the head of the fallen monarch and, hastening to the tent of Marzafa Jung, whom he found already released, hailed him as Soubahdar of the Deckan. The camp of Nazir Jung was plundered, and his treasures, amounting to two millions sterling and

£500,000 of jewellery, were captured, a princely sum being allotted to M. Dupleix out of the plunder. The French had, moreover, territory, yielding an annual revenue of £38,000, assigned to them.

We may here just mention that retribution speedily overtook the principal actors in the above affair. The Nawaubs, who had been faithless to Nazir Jung, proved equally so to his nephew. A contest ensued, on the 4th January 1751, in which Marzafa Jung, the Nawaubs of Savanore, and Kurnool, were slain, and he of Cuddapah desperately wounded, whilst the French lost in a moment all the advantages which they had hoped to reap as the fruit of the intrigues, which had raised Marzafa Jung to power.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Principal works consulted in the foregoing chapter—"Orme's Military Transactions in Hindoostan," "Services of the First Madras European Regiment."

## CHAPTER III.

English troops sent to Trichinopoly—Unsuccessful attempt against Madras—Battle of Volcondah—Action at Ootatoor—Skirmish at Condore—Clive takes Arcot—The enemy lay siege to Arcot—An attempt to relieve the Garrison from Madras fails—Desperate assault of the enemy repulsed—Siege of Arcot raised after fifty days—Battle of Arnee—Capture of Conjeveram—French besiege Trichinopoly—are roughly handled by the English at the French Rock—The Mysoreans join the English—Battle of Cauverypauk—Lawrence proceeds with a reinforcement to Trichinopoly—Action of Elmiseram—French retire to Seringham—Are driven from Ootatoor—Retreat to Volcondah—Defeated at Pitchandah—Defeated at Volcondah—M. D'Auteuil surrenders—Law surrenders at Seringham—Chunda Saib murdered—French defeated at Bahoor—Attempt to surprise Trichinopoly by treachery fails—Clive takes Covelong and Chingleput—Returns to Europe—Dalton treats the Mysoreans as enemies, and beats up their camp—Attacks Seringham.

Whilst such large stakes for empire and dominion were being thrown by other parties, the British at Madras looked on with supineness and indifference, but the death of Nazir Jung and the momentous events which followed in rapid succession at length aroused them from their apathy. Major Lawrence had sailed for England in the preceding October.

Mahomed Ally, who had no hopes of preserving his sovereignty but by the assistance of the English, earnestly entreated that aid; and accordingly 280 Europeans with a division (2) of guns attached to the battalion, and 300 Sepoys, the whole under the command of Captain Cope, marched for Trichinopoly, arriving there early in February.

At the same time Chunda Saib, with an army of 8,000 men, horse and foot, and a French battalion, 800 strong, marched for Arcot, of which place he was at once recognized as Nawaub, his relative, Mortiz Ally, who had temporized from the period that Nazir Jung entered the Carnatic, being one of the first to acknowledge him.

The countries lying between the Coleroon and Cape Comorin did not altogether disavow the authority of Mahomed Ally, but they showed no attachment to his cause.

The state of the city of Tinnevely, 160 miles to the southward, was unsatisfactory, and the prince therefore detached 2,500 horse, and 3,000 peons under his brother, Abdul Ryman, accompanied by Lieutenant Innes, with 30 Europeans to settle it in January 1751. This force met with no resistance, but the native troops were instigated to revolt by their own officers, and the most strenuous exertions of Lieutenant Innes were requisite to prevent them from breaking into open mutiny.

Allum Khan, a soldier of fortune, had induced the city of Madura, half way between Trichinopoly and Tinnevely, to declare for Chunda Saib, and make himself governor thereof. At Mahomed Ally's request, Captain Cope marched to reduce it, at the head of 150 Europeans, one battering gun, three field pieces, and two 4½ inch mortars, accompanied by 600 of the Nawaub's cavalry, commanded by another of his brothers, Abdul Wahab Khan.

On the day of their arrival before Madura, they were joined by the force returning from Tinnevely and proceeded to invest the place. At that time Madura was a square fort with a double wall and ditch, but the outer wall was in ruins in several places. Through one of these openings, the battering gun contrived to breach the second wall; but, before the breach was thoroughly practicable, all the round shot of the breaching gun was expended. The troops must therefore storm, or raise the siege. As there was a great tendency to mutiny on the part of the Nawaub's sepoys, an immediate attack was ordered. The first wall was passed without resistance, but at the foot of the breach of the second were three men, in complete armor, who made a vigorous defence, but were at length killed, after having inflicted considerable loss on the storming party. The breach was mounted amidst a perfect storm of arrows, matchlocks, and stones, notwithstanding which, the parapet was gained. Here the enemy had thrown up on either side the entrance a mound of earth surmounted by cocoanut trees laid horizontal, through the interstices between which trees they thrust their long pikes, severely wounding every man, who attempted to force a passage. They had further cut off the breach by a strong entrenchment and ditch, and this entrenchment was lined with 4,000 resolute men. The British, having lost 90 Europeans, of whom there were four killed, were obliged to retire. The sepoys suffered most in this conflict, four of their Captains

being mortally wounded, and upwards of two-thirds of their number being put *hors de combat* : Captain Cope prepared to return the next day to Trichinopoly, and, having no means of carrying off his battering gun, burst it. The Nawaub's troops rendered no assistance in the assault, and, encouraged by the reverses of the British detachment, 500 horse and 1,000 peons deserted to Allum Khan before the English broke up their camp, and, two or three days afterwards, nearly 2,000 more horse went over to the enemy.

Intelligence was at the same time received that Chunda Saib, in conjunction with the French, was on his march from Arcot to besiege Trichinopoly. Mahomed Ally became more urgent in his entreaties for British assistance, promising to defray all the expenses of the subsidiary force and to cede to them a tract of land in the vicinity of Madras, yielding a considerable revenue. In consequence, a body of 500 Europeans, fifty of whom were mounted as dragoons, 100 caffres, and 1,000 sepoy, with eight field pieces, took the field under Captain Gingen in the month of April, who was ordered to remain near Fort St. David, until joined by Mahomed Ally's troops from Trichinopoly, the English not wishing to appear as principals in the war. After a delay of six weeks, Captain Gingen was joined by 500 horse and 1,000 peons. He then proceeded westward with the combined forces to Verdachellum, a large and strong pagoda garrisoned by 300 of Chunda Saib's troops, who surrendered on preparations being made to carry it by assault. Garrisoning the pagoda with 20 Europeans and 50 sepoy, he proceeded westward, and was shortly afterwards joined by 100 Europeans detached from Trichinopoly by Captain Cope, with the remainder of the Nawaub's forces, consisting of 2,000 horse, and 2,000 infantry, under the command of his brother Abdul Wahab Khan.

The army, continuing its march the following month, came in sight of that of Chunda Saib, encamped in the neighborhood of Volcondah, a strong fort, 90 miles inland, on the high road from Arcot to Trichinopoly. A fortnight was wasted in endeavoring to persuade the killedar to surrender, who replied that he waited to see which of the contending parties was the strongest. At length Captain Gingen made a night assault which failed, with the exception that he fired the town in its vicinity. The

killedar then sent a message to Chunda Saib that he was ready to admit his troops.

The next morning the French battalion was observed at day-break in full march to the fort, accompanied by Chunda Saib's army of 12,000 horse and 5,000 foot. The time, which should have been employed in action, was wasted in a council of war, and when it was at length determined to bring the enemy to action, the moment had gone by. As the British line advanced, a cannonade on both sides ensued, and the only service done was by the Madras Artillery, one of whose shots blew up a French tumbril, killing and wounding some, and frightening a hundred more, who, with M. D'Auteuil at their head, ran into the fort, whence they opened an ill-directed fire upon the British from 14 guns. The European Battalion was seized with a panic, and took to flight in spite of all the efforts of Captains Gingen, Dalton and Kirkpatrick, and Lieutenant Clive, to rally them. This was the more disgraceful as the troops of Abdul Wahab Khan, and the Caffres, stood their ground.

Captain Gingen, finding his troops disheartened, retreated towards Trichinopoly. He took up a strong position at Ootatoor, about 25 miles to the northward of it, posting the grenadier company, 100 strong, with 100 Caffres and Topasses and 2 field guns, under Captain Dalton, in a village at the entrance of the pass, encamping the main body in the valley, and throwing some Europeans into the fort of Ootatoor, two miles to the southward, to defend his rear.

The enemy followed the next day, and, some few days afterwards, some of their horse appeared in front of the village, using provoking gestures, which so irritated Captain Gingen that he, with seven other officers mounted and, accompanied by twelve troopers, and 100 sepoy, proceeded to attack the horsemen in question, who retired before them until they had decoyed them three miles from the village, when an ambuscade of 3,000 horse appeared between them and the camp. The sepoy were ordered to disperse, and the mounted party cut their way through, with the loss of Lieutenant Maskelyne and three troopers made prisoners; the sepoy were either cut up or made prisoners to a man. Lieutenant Maskelyne was shortly after released by Chunda Saib on parole. This inconsiderate business increased the

distrust of the men in the abilities of their officers, amongst whom dissensions broke out, the only point on which they agreed being the disgraceful one that the enemy were too strong for them.

The day following, Chunda Saib encamped within five miles of the pass, and on the next morning, viz., the 13th July, a body of 4,000 sepoys with seven guns,\* and a company of 100 topasses, attempted to force Captain Dalton's post. That officer opened a fire on them from his two field pieces and kept them somewhat in check. Having received orders to fall back on the main body, he did so in excellent order, the men, especially the Europeans, behaving with admirable steadiness. He carried off his killed and wounded, fifteen in number, and the enemy, having followed him, was insensibly led on within a short distance of the whole British front, with eight field pieces ready for action. The enemy at first appeared disposed to make a stand, but the guns were served with such precision that he was obliged to give way, losing 300 men before he got out of gun shot range. The French were not engaged at all. The British retired during the night, and encamped at 2 P. M. on the following day on the north bank of the Coleroon, within sight of Trichinopoly. The enemy followed at a distance, and by night-fall encamped within three miles of them.

The following day the British crossed the river, the enemy not being aware of the movement until the last janghar, or ferry boat, with four field pieces was passing. This struck on a sand bank, and the enemy opened such a brisk cannonade on it that the boatmen abandoned it. The grenadiers of the rear guard, however, brought it off in triumph, and the passage was effected with the loss of only two or three tumbrils and a small iron gun belonging to the Nawaub. The English battalion was at this time reduced to 400 men.

In June of the same year the arrival of some recruits from England determined the Council to send reinforcements to Trichinopoly, and accordingly, in the middle of the next month, Lieutenant Clive was despatched in command of 80 Europeans and 800

\* The author of the *Services of the First Madras European Regiment* says, eleven guns, and places the action two days later, but this writer never gives his authorities, although Orme's *Military Transactions in Hindoostan* evidently forms the chief source of his information for this period.

sepoys escorting a large supply of military stores. Whilst *en route*, he surprised a large body of Polygars laying siege to the strong post of Verdachellum, and dispersed them, after inflicting severe loss. He brought his convoy in safety to Trichinopoly, and was immediately summoned back to Fort St. David for the purpose of escorting another convoy. His little train, consisting of 12 sepoy and as many servants, was surrounded by the Polygar's troops, who killed seven sepoy and several of the attendants. The ammunition of the rest being expended, they dispersed by order, and Lieutenant Clive only escaped by the speed of his horse.

The new detachment placed under the command of Lieutenant, now Captain, Clive, consisted of only 100 Europeans, 50 sepoy, and one small field piece. As soon as it had entered the Tanjore country, the rajah of which gave free passage to both parties, the French detached, from Coilady, 30 Europeans and 500 sepoy to intercept it. The two parties met at the village of Condore, each rushing in at opposite ends: a skirmish ensued, in which the French officer in command was mortally wounded, and ten of his Europeans killed, on which the rest with the sepoy took to flight. The British, having made a *detour* of several miles to avoid the French position of Coilady, arrived safely at Trichinopoly.

Even after the arrival of these reinforcements, the English battalion only numbered 600 men, whilst the French one was 900 strong. The troops of Chunda Saib were in proportion to those of Mahomed Ally ten to one. Captain Clive, on his return to the Presidency in August, therefore, represented the expediency of creating a diversion by carrying on operations against Arcot. His advice was taken, and Fort St. David and Madras were left with only 100 and 50 men respectively for their protection, in order to furnish the force. Nevertheless, this consisted of no more than 300 sepoy and 200 Europeans with three field pieces. This small body was officered by eight young men including one Artillery officer, under Clive, of whom six had never been in action, and four of these belonged to the Civil service. It marched from Madras on the 26th of August, and, on reaching Conjeveram on the 29th, Clive learned that Arcot was garrisoned by 1,100 men, on which he wrote for two 18 pdrs. to be sent to him without delay.



On the 31st, he halted within ten miles of Arcot, the enemy's spies having first perceived them at this time marching unconcernedly through a violent thunderstorm, which unusual circumstance so greatly disconcerted the foe that the fort was abandoned, and the British, coming up, took possession of it, to the astonishment of 100,000 inhabitants.

In addition to the fugitive garrison, the enemy had a body of 600 horse and 500 foot, encamped a short way from Arcot. The whole body, inclusive of the garrison, retired to Timary fort, six miles from Arcot, and Clive attacked them on the 5th and 6th September, defeating them on both occasions, but was unable to carry the fort for want of battering guns, a deficiency which was soon observed by the opposite side. Clive having retired to Arcot, the enemy, who had grown bolder from the knowledge thus obtained, encamped within three miles of the place, intending to besiege it. At two A. M., of the 15th September, Clive surprised their camp, and committed great slaughter amongst the unresisting fugitives, none of whom remained in sight when day broke.

The enemy, learning that the two 18 pdrs. with military stores were on their way with a weak escort of native infantry, determined to intercept them by occupying Conjeveram with a strong detachment. Clive sent 30 Europeans and 50 sepoy from Arcot along with a field piece, who, on arriving there, found the pagoda abandoned, the enemy having retired to a fort in the neighborhood, where large reinforcements continually joined them. There being a large stake at issue on the safe arrival of the convoy, the British commander, reserving only 30 Europeans and 50 sepoy for the defence of Arcot, despatched the remainder to cover it. The enemy, conceiving that Arcot could now easily be surprised, changed their tactics, and advanced against it during the night, but were repulsed in two several attacks with severe loss, and precipitately retreated the next morning on the arrival of the detachment and convoy.

The capture of the fort of Arcot produced the diversion which Clive had anticipated from it. Chunda Saib detached 4,000 of his best troops from Trichinopoly, who were joined on the road by his son, Rajah Saib, with 150 French from Pondicherry. These, together with the troops already in the neighborhood, entered the town of Arcot on the 23rd September, and closely invested

the fort. On this, Clive determined on making a vigorous effort to drive the enemy out of the town. He therefore made a sortie against the Nawaub's palace, in front of which the French were drawn up with four field pieces. A bayonet charge drove them from their guns, and they retired into the palace; but Rajah Saib's troops, having possession of all the houses in the street, kept up such a vigorous fire of musquetry that 14 men were killed or wounded in a vain attempt to carry off the captured guns. The idea was therefore relinquished, and the men ordered to take shelter in a choultry, whence the Artillery issued to load and fire their field pieces, each man retreating into the choultry, so soon as he had performed his own particular service. This was continued until the guns had recoiled into the north street, when the troops joined them, and proceeded without molestation to the fort. The British loss on the occasion was 15 Europeans either killed or mortally wounded, Lieutenant Trenwith being amongst the latter, and Lieutenant Revell, the only artillery officer, and 16 men disabled.

The following day the enemy were joined by 2,000 men from Vellore commanded by Mortiz Ally in person, and all the avenues leading to the fort were seized upon. The fort itself was ill-adapted for standing a siege: the walls were in ruins in several places; the ramparts too narrow to admit of the firing of artillery; the parapet low and slight; most of the towers decayed, and none of them capable of receiving more than one gun: the ditch was here fordable, there dry, and there again choked up: the *faussebray* between the walls and the ditch ten feet wide; the two gateways, solid projections of masonry, whilst a solid causeway across the ditch supplied the place of a drawbridge. Of the eight officers, originally with the force, one was killed, another was wounded, a third, Lieutenant Glass, accidentally disabled, and a fourth had returned to Madras. The garrison was reduced to 120 Europeans and 200 Natives, whilst there were supplies for only 60 days, after the inhabitants had been turned out of the fort. The besieging force consisted of 150 Europeans, 2,000 sepoys, 3,000 cavalry, and 5,000 peons.

The enemy, having no battering guns, carried on the siege by firing from the houses with musketry, and throwing shells from mortars, inflicting some loss on the garrison. Mortiz Ally, shortly after his arrival, pretended to have quarrelled with Rajah Saib,

and removed his troops to a different part of the town, whence he sent messages to Olive, requesting him to fall on Rajah Saib and promising to co-operate with his whole force. Clive was not to be deceived, but entered into negotiations for the purpose of gaining time, and inducing Mortiz Ally to remain inactive, until the latter, finding that his scheme had been penetrated, rejoined his allies.

On the 24th October, the French received from Pondicherry two 18 pounders, and seven pieces of smaller calibre. They immediately erected a battery to the north-west, which was so well served that the first shot dismounted one of the 18 pdrs. of the garrison, and the next one entirely disabled it. The other was mounted in its stead, and after a few shot was likewise dismounted. It was therefore removed to a part of the fort not exposed to the fire of the enemy's battery, and the three field pieces reserved to repulse the enemy, when he should storm.

The enemy's breaching battery, having it therefore all its own way, in a few days brought down fifty feet of the wall between two of the towers. But the garrison made a formidable retrenchment behind it, and planted their three field pieces so as to sweep the breach, which the enemy therefore thought it not prudent to storm, until they had made another. By this time, they had burst one of their 18 pdrs. and removed the other with a nine pounder to a battery which they erected on the southward face.

The garrison thickened the highest tower of the ramparts, and raised a mound upon it which commanded the palace, (in which Rajah Saib had taken up his quarters), over the tops of the interjacent houses. On this they hoisted a clumsy piece of ordnance, said to have been sent by Aurungzebe from Delhi. This piece, which threw a stone shot of 72 lbs., they loaded once a day with 30 lbs. of powder, and fired by a train at the time that the officers assembled at Rajah Saib's quarters, the shot passing clean through the palace to the no small terror of that commander. It, however, burst on the fourth day.

The enemy, following up the example, filled up a large house, which commanded the eastern gate, with earth, and then raised a mound upon it to such a height that it commanded not only the gate, but likewise every part of the interior of the fort. On this they mounted two small guns, intending to open a fire from them

and musquetry; but, as soon as it was completed, the reserve 18 pdr. opened upon it so effectually as to bring the whole down in a mass of ruins in less than an hour, killing or disabling 50 men.

An attempt was now made to relieve the garrison from Madras, some recruits having arrived in the interval from England. A party of 100 Europeans, and 200 Sepoys, was accordingly dispatched under the command of Lieutenant Innes. It had proceeded as far as Trivatoor, thirty miles from the Presidency, when it was surrounded by 2,000 of Rajah Saib's troops, and 20 Europeans, with two field pieces, who had been sent to intercept them. The enemy annoyed the detachment so much with his artillery, of which the British party was destitute, that Lieutenant Innes made a desperate attempt with all his Europeans to drive him from them, in which he succeeded with the loss of twenty of his men and two officers killed, and a great number wounded. Disheartened by these losses, the detachment retreated to Poonamallee.

The retreat of Lieutenant Innes's party threw a damp upon the hopes that the garrison had entertained of being relieved, but succour was approaching from an unexpected quarter. The Rajah of Mysore had subsidized a body of 6,000 Mahrattas under Morari Row for the purpose of affording assistance to Mahomed Ally. They had remained for some time encamped at the foot of the western ghauts, about 30 miles west of Arcot, their inactivity arising from a belief after the retreat of Captain Gingen to Trichinopoly that the Nawaub's affairs were desperate. Captain Clive found means of communicating with him and requesting assistance, to which Morari Row replied that he would willingly aid such brave men as the defenders of Arcot, since he was now convinced that the English could fight.

Rajah Saib, learning that aid was at hand, sent a flag of truce on the 30th October, demanding the surrender of the fort, threatening otherwise to storm immediately and put the garrison to the sword. Clive replied that it would take better soldiers than the rabble, of which his army was composed, to do it.

Lieutenant Innes's party, reinforced to the number of 150 Europeans, with four field pieces, was now advancing under the command of Captain Kirkpatrick, and on the 9th November the Mahrattas had a slight skirmish with the enemy. Rajah Saib

now saw that if he was to carry the fort at all, no time was to be lost. At daybreak on the morning of the 14th November, two parties advanced against the two breaches, and two against the gates, the latter being accompanied by elephants having their foreheads protected with plates of iron. There were besides multitudes of others with scaling ladders, which they applied to the different ruinous and accessible parts of the walls. The ditch before the northwest breach was fordable, and the breach was crowded with assailants, whilst others coolly sat down on the *fausse-braye* awaiting their turn. The assailants were driven back by a continuous and withering fire of musquetry, and from two field pieces, whilst the crowd on the *fausse-braye* was dispersed by throwing shells with short fuzes amongst them. After two or three assaults had failed this attack was abandoned. The ditch before the southwest breach, which was 90 feet long, was not fordable. Seventy men attempted to cross it on a raft, and had nearly reached the *fausse-braye*, when three or four rounds from the field pieces swept off twenty of them, and threw the rest into such confusion that they upset the raft, and several were drowned: the rest swam back, leaving the raft behind them.

At last, after these attacks had continued more than an hour, the enemy drew off, having lost not less than 400 in killed and wounded, of whom very few were Europeans, the French looking on from a distance. The garrison lost only four Europeans killed and two Sepoys wounded. The effective strength of the garrison at the period of the storm was only 80 Europeans, officers included, and 120 Sepoys, and these, besides serving five pieces of ordnance, fired 12,000 rounds of ball cartridge. During the siege, and previous to the assault, the garrison had lost 45 Europeans and 30 Sepoys killed, and a greater number of both wounded.

Two hours after the assault had been abandoned, the enemy renewed his fire. A truce from 2 till 4 p. m. was allowed him in order to bury his dead, when he recommenced firing till 2 the next morning, when he precipitately abandoned the town. The garrison immediately carried off from the enemy's quarters four pieces of ordnance, four mortars, and a large supply of ammunition. Thus ended this remarkable siege, in which under every possible disadvantage Captain Clive heroically maintained himself for fifty days against a vastly superior force.

Rajah Saib had no sooner abandoned the town of Arcot, than all the minor chiefs broke up and departed with their troops to their respective homes, so that he had none remaining but those which came with him from Trichinopoly. With these and the French, he proceeded to Vellore. On the evening of the day in which he marched off, Captain Kirkpatrick's detachment came in.

Captain Clive, leaving Kirkpatrick with a garrison in the fort, marched on the 19th November, with 200 Europeans, 700 Sepoys, and three field pieces, against Timary, which place now surrendered without resistance. He then returned, after placing a small garrison there, and encamped on the western side of Arcot, waiting for the junction of the Mahrattas, 5,000 of whom, under Morari Row, had proceeded to the southward, the remainder being left under his nephew Bosin Row. Six hundred only of these could be collected, and with them and his own troops Clive made a forced march of twenty miles to Arnee, and came in sight of the enemy just as they were preparing to cross the river. The hostile force consisted of 300 French, 2,000 horse, and 2,500 Sepoys, and, trusting to their numerical superiority, immediately formed for the attack. Clive posted himself advantageously: the Mahrattas were drawn up in a cocoanut tope to the left; the Sepoys in a village to the right; the Europeans in an open space about 300 yards long, between the tope and the village, with the field pieces in the centre, and having their front covered by swampy paddy fields.

The enemy could not have advanced his artillery at all, had there not been a causeway leading to the village on the right, along which it advanced, accompanied by the French troops and 1,500 Sepoys. The remainder of the Sepoys and horse advanced to attack the Mahrattas, who behaved with great spirit, notwithstanding the disparity of their numbers, and made five successive charges, but were driven back by the fire of the infantry. Each Mahratta, armed with a sabre, was accompanied by a man on foot, having a sword and a large club, or, in lieu of the latter, a spear. If a horse were killed or disabled, his rider fought on foot; if the rider were killed, the foot soldier mounted his horse. The British artillery, enfilading the causeway, so galled the advancing columns of the enemy that all but the artillery and their support abandoned it, and formed across the paddy fields. Upon this two field pieces were sent to reinforce the Mahrattas, and the Sepoys,

with two platoons of Europeans, were ordered to sally from the village and attack the causeway. This unexpected move induced the artillery and its supports to retire from the causeway; their example was speedily followed by those in the paddy fields, and the contagion spread to those engaged with the Mahrattas, amongst whose ranks the field pieces were now dealing havoc. Captain Clive advanced along the causeway, and completed the rout. In this action the enemy lost about fifty French, and 150 Natives killed and wounded. The English lost no Europeans, and only eight Sepoys: of the Mahrattas there were about fifty killed and wounded.

Rajah Saib crossed the river and entered the town of Arnee, which he quitted at midnight in great disorder, intending to make for Gingee. The English entered the town next morning, and found a large quantity of camp equipage and baggage. The Mahrattas set out in pursuit of the flying enemy, and before night-fall returned with 400 horses and Rajah Saib's military chest, containing a lac of rupees. Several of the enemy's Sepoys came and offered to take service with the conquerors, and Clive, selecting such as had brought serviceable arms with them, enrolled 600 of them.

Captain Clive, learning that Rajah Saib had deposited some valuable effects in the fort of Arnee, summoned the Governor to deliver up them and his fort. The latter at length agreed to give up the treasure, and take the oath of allegiance to Mahomed Ally, with which Clive, having no siege train, was obliged to be content.

During the siege of Arcot, the French had again taken possession of the great pagoda of Conjeveram, placing in it a garrison of 30 Europeans, and 300 Sepoys, who interrupted the communications between Arcot and Madras, and had taken prisoners some wounded men, amongst whom were Lieutenants Revell and Glass, whom the French spared, after barbarously murdering five or six disabled men in their doolies.

Clive determined to reduce this place, and, two or three days after his victory at Arnee, marched against it at the head of his own force, Bosin Row, in obedience to orders from his uncle, having marched to Trichinopoly. On receiving a summons to surrender, the French officer desired his prisoners to write to Clive that, if he fired a shot against the place, he would expose his countrymen on the walls. This they did, but pressed Clive to

attack it. He had to wait some days for battering guns from Madras, and on their arrival began to break ground at 200 yards distance. The enemy had no guns, but opened a very effective musquetry fire upon the battery, which killed several men: Lieut. Bulkeley, of the European regiment, was shot through the head, whilst reconnoitring with Clive. After three days' battering, the walls began to totter, and the garrison, dreading Clive's vengeance for the massacre of his countrymen, decamped silently at night, leaving the two captive officers behind them. Captain Clive, after destroying the defences of Conjeveram, sent 200 Europeans and 500 Sepoys to Arcot, and returned to Madras.

We must now revert to the detachment to the southward under Captain Gingen. Whilst Captain Clive was thus expelling Rajah Saib from Arcot and its neighborhood, the father of the latter was closely besieging Trichinopoly, whither Captain Gingen had retreated.

The French battalion fixed its head quarters at a village on the south bank of the Cauvery about two miles and a half from the east side of the town. Chunda Saib's troops likewise encamped along the river, and to the eastward of the village (Chuckley-polam) which secured one of his flanks, and threw up a redoubt on the other, three miles distant, in which they mounted a couple of guns. The French sent to their settlement of Karical for a battering train, and, in the beginning of September, they threw up a battery, which they subsequently converted into a redoubt, a little to the south of the north-east angle of the fort, and which was called the grand battery. In this, which was 1,200 yards from the fort, they placed three 18 pounders and three mortars, which were constantly guarded by 100 Europeans and 400 Sepoys. Two 18 pounders were also mounted on a rock, 2,000 yards directly eastward from the south-east angle of the fort, which has ever since borne the name of the French Rock. A third battery of two guns was erected on the island of Seringham, which forms the northern bank of the Cauvery, whence they fired on the northern face of the fort. All these batteries were too distant to effect any damage on the walls, and the garrison now began to despise the enemy before whom they had retired.

The English had improved some of the round towers of the fort, and adapted them for holding guns. Captain Dalton had trans-



formed an old projecting gateway into an outwork, mounting several guns, and this received the name of Dalton's battery. The island of Seringham, which divides the Cauvery from the Coleeroon, is so narrow, that the two branches would again unite at its eastern extremity, if they were not prevented from doing so by a high artificial embankment, called "the Pass," from its affording an excellent position for a small body against a superior force. This bank the French cut through, three years later, in 1754.

In order to preserve that portion of the wall against which the fire from the grand battery was directed, a glacis was thrown up, which covered every thing but the parapet, and Captain Dalton, with his grenadiers, was posted behind it. An entrenchment was also thrown up between the French Rock and the south-east angle of the town, in which a company of Caffres was posted to protect the Nawaub's Cavalry, encamped to the southward, and a counter battery of two guns was erected on the southern bank of the river against that on the island of Seringham.

With the view of enfilading these, the French mounted two guns on the same side of the river; but the post was surprised by Captain Dalton in a night attack. The French, a few days after returned the compliment by surprising the British entrenchment opposite the French Rock, and carrying off the Captain and nine Caffres. These were the only enterprises carried on during the month of October; the enemy's batteries were constantly firing, but made no impression on the defences, whilst they supplied the besieged with round shot, being the identical ones which Admiral Boscawen had thrown away just as uselessly against Pondicherry.

But though little was to be feared from the enemy, danger loomed from another quarter, the Nawaub's troops threatening to desert for want of pay, his finances being completely drained. At this juncture, the Rajah of Mysore, who, in common with his countrymen, entertained a mortal antipathy to Chundah Saib, was prevailed on to send five lacs of rupees to the Nawaub, upon exorbitant terms, and the treasure was escorted by 70 Mysore horse. The day after their arrival a skirmish took place, which impressed the Mysoreans with a high opinion of British courage. A platoon, with two or three companies of Sepoys, had been dispatched to cover a wood cutting party in a tope, about a mile

and a half south-east of the city. With the view of cutting off this party, the enemy sent a strong detachment of cavalry, including all their mounted Europeans, to intercept them. Their march being discovered from the top of the Trichinopoly rock in the fort, Captain Dalton with his grenadiers, some Sepoys, and a field piece, was dispatched to its assistance. The Mysore horse likewise accompanied him. That officer, meeting the wood carts loaded, sent them into the fort by a circuitous route, and, forming the two parties into one column, with the field piece in front, advanced to meet the enemy. The French dragoons were the first party he fell in with, who halted to reconnoitre, and, finding that Chunda Saib's cavalry did not advance, retreated in order to bring them up. The whole then advanced at the gallop to within point blank range, and then halted, flourishing their swords in order to induce the British infantry to fire. These had, however, been directed to reserve their fire, and the field piece alone opened, killing three of Chunda Saib's cavalry at the first round; a few more rounds put the whole body to flight, leaving 22 horses and several men on the ground, and the Mysoreans charging took five of the enemy's native cavalry prisoners with their horses, with which they a few days afterwards returned in triumph to Mysore.

The French continued their bombardment without producing any perceptible effect, and towards the end of November the Rajah of Mysore advanced to the assistance of Mahomed Ally with a large army, which he assembled at Caroor near the Amrawutty river, about 50 miles west of Trichinopoly: he had, moreover, taken into his pay 6,000 Mahrattas under Morari Row. A thousand of these, as we have seen, were sent to second Clive at Arcot; and, in the beginning of December, 500 of them under the command of Innis Khan, a brave and active officer, reached Trichinopoly. The day after their arrival, they ventured out boldly into the plain, where Mahomed Ally's worthless cavalry had never ventured to go, and finding a small detached camp of about 200 horse, which had lain undisturbed for four months, they rode into it sword in hand, killing and dispersing the enemy, and carrying off every thing that they could lay their hands upon. Chunda Saib's cavalry swarmed in numbers around them as they returned, but did not attempt to come to close quarters with them.

The Mahrattas went out several days after this in succession to

reconnoitre, and Innis Khan, having observed that the French dragoons were much more on the alert than Chunda Saib's cavalry, mounting and turning out on every alarm, formed a scheme for drawing them into an ambuscade. This plan he communicated to Captain Gingen, and accordingly a party of Europeans with two field pieces was sent before daybreak to conceal itself in a large and deep water-course running across the plain to the south of the fort and within 400 yards of the French Rock. Morari Row, also, making a wide *detour*, placed his men in a hollow where they could not be perceived when dismounted, either from the French Rock, or that in the fort. Forty other Mahrattas, well mounted, keeping out of gun-shot range of the French Rock, gained the eastward of it, whence they galloped up to the camp sword in hand, cutting down or putting to flight all the forage parties they met with. Provoked at this, sixty French dragoons mounted and sallied forth, slowly followed by Chunda Saib's cavalry. The Mahrattas retreated slowly before them, always keeping out of musquet shot, till they had reached the French Rock, when M. Pischard, a brave officer, exasperated at being defied by a handful of men, formed his troop, and charged at speed. The Mahrattas flew before them, until they had led them out of the range of the artillery on the rock, and beyond their own ambuscade, which immediately mounted and took the French in rear, whilst the flying party, wheeling round, attacked them in front. The affair was over in a few seconds, every Frenchman being cut to pieces, except ten, whose horses had not been able to keep up. Chunda Saib's cavalry, as usual, kept out of harm's way. The officer on the French Rock detached 100 men to support the dragoons, but they did not come up in time, and Lieut. Trusler, or Taishan, who commanded in the entrenchment, seeing them advance, endeavored to carry the rock, but the return of the party prevented him.

The enemy were so dispirited by this affair that they did not venture into the plain to bury their dead, and, on the English proceeding three days afterwards to perform the office for them, they found that the jackals had forestalled them.

The Mahrattas were just as much elated, and pressed the British to try the fortune of a general engagement, promising that, if they would deal with the French, they would manage Chunda

Saib's cavalry, although these were 12,000 and themselves but 500. They were satisfied with the objections offered to their proposal, until the arrival of Bosin Row with his 1,000 men from Arcot, when they thought themselves equal to any enterprise, and again unsuccessfully urged the matter, on which they did not scruple to tell the British that they were of a very different stamp from Clive and his small band.

Meanwhile, the Mysore army with Morari Row and his 4,000 Mahrattas, at the urgent instances of Mahomed Ally, prepared to advance. The projected movement becoming known to the enemy, a strong detachment of Europeans, cavalry, and sepoys, was despatched to Kistnavaram, 80 miles west of Trichinopoly, began to improve its defences, and gave out that, if the Mysore regent made a single march, they would attack him. He thereon wrote to Trichinopoly for assistance, stating that he was perfectly unable to deal with white faces, armed with guns and musquetry.

Lieut. Trusler was despatched on this service with 40 Europeans, and 100 sepoys, but it soon appearing that this force was inadequate, Captain Cope was sent with 100 more Europeans, and a couple of 8 pounders. He found the enemy more strongly posted than he expected, but, having received orders to dislodge them at all events, made the attempt under a heavy fire. The leading division, having reached a sheltering bank, refused to advance further, and its example was followed by all the rest. Lieut. Felix sprang upon the bank to encourage them, and fell shot through the body. Captain Cope was mortally wounded immediately afterwards, upon which the whole retreated in disorder to their camp.

A. D. 1752. Captain Dalton was now sent to take the command, and found that the rear of the Mysore army had joined the detachment, and two days afterwards the Regent himself arrived with the remainder, his entire force consisting of 12,000 horse, including the Mahrattas, and 8,000 foot. The discipline of the British troops raised his admiration, but, as he naturally formed the same high opinion of the French, he declared his intention of not meddling with them, but proceeding by a *detour* with half his troops across the plain to Trichinopoly, requesting Captain Dalton

to divert their attention by a false attack, and also afford him a European body guard, both which requests were complied with. The skirmish, which was maintained till daybreak, when the rear of the Mysore army was out of sight, was of more service than originally contemplated, for the Regent, contrary to all rules of warfare, marched across the plain with ten thousand torches, so that his progress more resembled a marriage procession than the march of an army.

The next day, the other half proceeded in like manner, requesting Captain Dalton to perform the same service for them, and promising to halt and wait for him; but, as soon as they were out of sight, they hurried off to overtake the Regent. The English then broke up from their position to the westward of Kistnavaram, and, passing by the post without molestation, reached Trichinopoly on the 6th of February 1752. The French soon after recalled their detachment.

This junction of the Mysoreans determined the Rajah of Tanjore to declare in favor of Mahomed Ally, and he accordingly sent to Trichinopoly 3,000 horse and 2,000 foot under his General, Monackjie. The Polygar Tondiman, whose country lay between Tanjore and Madura, likewise furnished 400 horse, and 3,000 Collieres. These last are, or rather were, for nationally they are extinct, a nation of thieves by profession, scattered under different chiefs amongst the jungles between Trichinopoly and Cape Comorin. Their weapon was a pike of 18 feet long, which they used with great dexterity in ambuscades; but their forte lay in stealing or hamstringing the enemy's horses or cattle, in which they were surprisingly expert. The force of Mahomed Ally thus, all of a sudden, became superior to that of Chunda Saib, for he had altogether 20,000 cavalry, including 6,000 Mahrattas, and 20,000 infantry. Chunda Saib's army, by the junction of 3,000 horse under Allum Khan, the Governor of Madura, and 4,000 peons and Collieres, belonging to the Polygar Morawa, was augmented to 15,000 horse, and 20,000 foot.

The Rajah of Mysore, who was impatient to be put in possession of the places that Mahomed Ally had promised him as the price of his co-operation, requested Captain Gingen to immediately attack the French battalion with his Europeans, the superiority of numbers being greatly on the side of the French, whilst

he and his allies engaged the native troops: Captain Gingen, however, mistrusting the metal of which his allies were composed, declined hazarding any thing until the arrival of reinforcements, which were expected from Arcot.

After Captain Clive had destroyed the defences of Conjeveram, and retired into cantonments, the scattered troops of Rajah Saib had again gathered head in those parts, and had plundered the country up to St. Thomas' Mount and the gates of Poonamallee. Having repaired the ruined defences of Conjeveram, they garrisoned it with 300 sepoys, and kept the field between this place and Poonamallee. It was therefore necessary to subdue this force prior to sending relief to Trichinopoly. Captain Clive took the field on the 22nd February 1752 with 380 Europeans, including 100 received from Bengal, 1,300 sepoys, and 6 field pieces. The enemy mustered 2,500 horse, 2,000 sepoys and 400 Europeans, with a heavy train of artillery, yet, notwithstanding this superiority, they no sooner learned that Clive was about to attack them than they strongly entrenched themselves at Vandalore, about 25 miles S. W. of Madras. On Clive's approach, they suddenly abandoned it, much to his surprise, but he shortly afterwards learned that they had collected together at Conjeveram. He therefore conjectured that they had learned the weakness of Arcot, whence he had drawn 200 Europeans and 500 sepoys to constitute the force under him, and purposed to surprise it. He consequently made a forced march of 20 miles to Conjeveram, where he found none but the garrison, which surrendered at the first summons, and where he learned that the enemy were in full march to Arcot.

The next day, Clive pursued his route, and on the march received a letter from the officer commanding Arcot, to the effect that the enemy had been skirmishing all day from the city, expecting the gates of the fort to be opened to them by two native officers of the British sepoys, but, finding their signals unanswered in consequence of the discovery of the plot, had precipitately retreated, but in what direction was not known.

Clive therefore hastened to Arcot. On reaching Cauverypauk, ten miles short of his destination, at sunset, his advance guard was surprised by a fire being opened upon it from the right by nine pieces of French artillery, posted in a mango tope 250 yards distant, and protected by an embankment and ditch. This did some

mischief before it could be either avoided or returned. The baggage was sent to the rear, and the infantry directed to shelter themselves in a water-course that ran a little to the left of the road. One field piece was sent to the rear to protect the baggage, two others, supported by a platoon of Europeans and 200 sepoy, were detached to oppose Rajah Saib's cavalry, which were seen extending themselves on the plain to the left of the water-course, and the remaining three were directed to keep down the fire of the French battery. The action was maintained for two hours by moon light, but the Madras gunners dropped fast under the superior number of the enemy's guns, and a retreat seemed inevitable, unless the battery could be carried. A serjeant of the name of Shawlum, acquainted with the country languages, was sent with two sepoy at ten o'clock at night to reconnoitre. He returned with a report that the battery was unsupported in the rear. Clive therefore detached 200 Europeans and 400 sepoy under Lieutenant Keene, with Shawlum as a guide, he himself accompanying the detachment half way. On Clive's return to the main body in the water-course, which had been some hours engaged with the French infantry, he found them so dispirited by the withdrawal of Keene's detachment as to be on the point of giving way. He rallied them with some difficulty, and the action was renewed.

Keene, having gained the rear of the mango tope by a wide *detour*, halted 300 yards from it, whilst Ensign Symonds advanced by himself to reconnoitre. He had not proceeded far before he fell in with a large party of the enemy's sepoy, who, not being required for the attack of the water-course, were lying down in a large trench, for protection against the British artillery. On his replying in French to the challenge, he was permitted to pass, and, reaching the tope, found a support of 100 Europeans drawn up near the guns. He then returned giving the trench, which he had passed, a wide berth to the left, and led Keene's party by the same way into the tope: when within thirty yards of the battery, the detachment poured in a crashing volley, which told fearfully, and a *saue qui peut* flight immediately took place; a great number of the fugitives, crowding into a choultry in the middle of the tope, were offered quarter, which they gladly accepted and laid down their arms. The British troops in the water-course were immediately convinced of the success of the enterprise by the si-

lence of the enemy's artillery, but the opposite party remained ignorant until informed of it by some runaways, when they at once dispersed. The British, in this action, captured 9 field pieces, three 4½ inch mortars, and 60 European prisoners, whilst on the field lay 50 Frenchmen and 300 sepoys. The British loss was 40 Europeans killed and upwards of 60 wounded, 31 sepoys killed and several wounded.

The French force in this quarter was destroyed by this victory, which further impressed the natives with the idea that, of the two nations, the British were the best soldiers. Chunda Saib's horse disbanded, and the French troops and sepoys were recalled to Pondicherry by M. Dupleix, who was highly incensed with Rajah Saib on account of this defeat.

Clive with all his force was now summoned to Fort St. David, with the view of being sent to aid Trichinopoly. Three days after their arrival, the troops were again ready to take the field, when Major Lawrence, having arrived from England on the 15th March, assumed the command. The force consisted of 400 Europeans and 1,100 sepoys with 8 field pieces, and marched through the Tanjore territories, escorting a large quantity of military stores, *en route* to Trichinopoly. The Mysoreans and Mahrattas had been so much displeased with Captain Gingen's caution in not attacking the enemy until the arrival of the reinforcements, that they had been several times on the point of returning to their own country, especially the Dalloway, or Regent, of Mysore, who found the expenses of his army press heavily upon him.

Both armies were equally anxious respecting the arrival of the reinforcement, which at length reached the fort of Tricatapoly in the Tanjore country, 20 miles from Trichinopoly, where Major Lawrence deposited the heaviest part of his stores, which had hitherto impeded his progress. The following day, as he was proceeding along the high road, which leads past Coilady, he received intelligence that the enemy had taken post there with a strong force of artillery. He therefore directed his guides to take a *detour*, so as to avoid the place, but, either by mistake or designedly, they brought him right under the fire of six guns which opened from the fort, as he passed along the opposite bank of the Cauvery. The four guns from the rear guard, supported by 100 Europeans under Captain Clive, replied to this fire, and



the line, inclining to the left as it proceeded, got out of the range of the guns, after sustaining a loss of twenty Europeans in killed and wounded. The detachment proceeded without further interruption to within ten miles of Trichinopoly where before the next morning it was joined by a reinforcement of 100 Europeans and 50 dragoons sent out by Captain Gingen. At daybreak the same day, Captain Dalton with his grenadiers, and a battalion company under Captain Clarke, in all, 200 Europeans, and 400 sepoys, and four field pieces, were ordered to advance to the Sugar Loaf Rock, about three miles south of the French Rock, and there await the arrival of the detachment.

Lawrence advanced the next morning towards Elmiseram, a rock with a fortified pagoda on its summit, on which the French had mounted guns, and lying about three miles south-easterly of the French Rock. The greater portion of the enemy's army was drawn up between these two rocks, and the remainder extended to the village of Chuckley-Pollam on the banks of the Cauvery, on which their right rested. Lawrence, therefore, instead of going round to the north of Elmiseram, passed to the southward of it, keeping his baggage on his left flank, so as to cover it. Before he came within sight of the enemy, the whole of the confederate army were in the field, thereby deterring the enemy from detaching any portion of their troops to attack him. Dalton's reinforcements, the Nawaub's troops, and the Mysoreans, met him near the Sugar Loaf Rock, whilst Morari Row, with his Mahrattas, skirmished with the enemy.

It being now noon and the sun very powerful, the troops were halted to refresh themselves, but in less than half an hour intelligence was brought that the enemy were advancing in force, having put the Mahrattas to flight by their artillery. These last speedily joined, and with the rest of the allies formed in rear of the British force.

Captain Clive, having discovered a stone choultry in front of the French battalion, was directed to hold it with the first division of artillery and the grenadiers, the rest of the force advancing in column. The French made a push against his guns, but they were so well served as to hold them in check, until the remainder of the force came up. A cannonade ensued between 22 French guns and 9 English, but the latter, being protected by

the choultry, did the most execution, and the French ultimately retired before their fire, followed by all their allies. They were pursued by Captains Clive and Dalton, until they were thrown into confusion and dispersed. The recall was sounded on account of the excessive heat, by which 7 Europeans were struck dead. Sixteen more were killed and thirty wounded by the cannonade. The enemy left on the plain 40 Europeans, 300 of Chunda Saib's horse, including their commander Allum Khan, whose head was carried off by a round shot, 285 horses and one elephant. The success would have been much greater, had the confederates taken any share in the action, but Morari Row was at this time negotiating with Chunda Saib, and the other native powers entertained such a high opinion of the prowess of the Mahrattas that they would not venture into action without their support.

Major Lawrence proceeded the same evening, the 27th March, to Trichinopoly and placed his convoy in the fort. Captain Dalton was ordered to proceed on the night of the 1st April with 400 Europeans, and, by making a *detour*, fall on the eastern side of Chunda Saib's army, which extended along the river, undefended by entrenchments. Missing his way in the dark, he found himself at daylight of the 2nd mile, two miles from Chunda Saib's camp between Elmiseram and the French Rock, and in the middle of the enemy's outposts, and was therefore obliged to retire to Trichinopoly. The French, having perceived him, and guessing at his intention, took the alarm, and, crossing the river, proceeded for safety to the pagodas on the island of Seringham. Chunda Saib followed the French, as he could not prevail on their commander, M. Law, to hold his ground. The only post to the south of the river now held by the enemy was Elmiseram, against which Captain Dalton was sent on the following day with the grenadier company, some sepoy, and Mahrattas, with two guns and a mortar, and carried it with the loss of only five Europeans and ten Sepoy wounded. Fifteen Europeans and thirty Sepoy of the post were taken prisoners, and two guns, one a fine 18 pounder, fell into the hands of the victors. The 18 pounder was carried off to Trichinopoly, and the other gun with some Sepoy left for the protection of the post.

A gun of the enemy's, posted half way between the Jumboo Kistnah pagoda on the island of Seringham and the river, giving

some annoyance, the grenadiers under Captain Dalton were detached two days afterwards to take it, which they did, and carried it off at noon day in view of the whole opposing army.

The enemy not venturing from his entrenchments, Lawrence, by Clive's advice, determined to divide his forces into two bodies, one under Clive to act to the northward of the Coleroon, and the other remaining to the south of the Cauvery, under his own command. Clive's force, consisting of 400 Europeans, 700 Sepoys, 3,000 Mahrattas, 1,000 Tanjore horse, two battering guns, and six field pieces, marched accordingly on the 6th April 1752 to Samiaveram, seven miles to the north of the Coleroon, occupying and strongly fortifying it.

Clive carried the small post of Munsurpet on the 7th, and the small fort of Lalguddy on the following day.

A convoy of provisions and stores, protected by 120 Europeans, 500 Sepoys, and four field pieces, reached Ootatoor on the 14th April from Pondicherry under M. D'Auteuil, who had been ordered by M. Dupleix to supersede M. Law. Clive started the same night to intercept it, but M. D'Auteuil, learning his approach, retreated to Ootatoor, on which Clive made a forced march back to Samiaveram. M. Law, having heard of his quitting Samiaveram, hoped to surprise it, and marched a large force against it, forty of whom were English deserters. This body arrived on the afternoon of the 15th, on the morning of which day Clive had returned. Under the supposition that it was a reinforcement, it was allowed to pass the outposts unquestioned, and had nearly succeeded in its enterprise, inflicting severe loss before it was repulsed, Clive himself being wounded in two places. Severe as the British loss was, it was exceeded by that of the French, not one of the 800 troops composing it, of whom 100 were Europeans, quitting Samiaveram alive.

Coilady, the last magazine of the enemy in this direction, was taken by Monackjie, the Tanjore general, on the 26th April.

As M.D'Auteuil still remained at Ootatoor, in the hopes of making his way good to Seringham, and, as the recent attempt on Samiaveram showed the necessity of keeping the force there entire, Lawrence detached Captain Dalton from Trichinopoly with 150 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, and 500 Mahratta horse, with four field pieces, to dislodge him. Having arrived at five in the afternoon within two miles

of the place, Dalton sent forward a party to dislodge the enemy from a choultry in his front. The attacks succeeded, but the party, imprudently pursuing too far, came upon the main body, and was forced to retreat with the loss of the commanding officer mortally wounded. It was nearly dusk, and Dalton determined to impress M. D'Auteuil with the idea that he had all Clive's force in his front. He therefore divided his infantry into two bodies to attack either flank, whilst the guns opened a brisk fire in front, and the *ruse* succeeded, M. D'Auteuil retiring into the fort pursued by the British to the foot of the walls. A party of the enemy's horse got in their rear unperceived, and would have done great mischief, had not the Mahratta horse thrown themselves between. A six pounder was now brought up, and a few rounds from it soon dispersed the enemy's cavalry. The artillery continued to fire against the fort until 8 P. M., when the force retired to the choultry, leaving an advance guard at the village and a body of 200 horse to patrol round the fort.

No sooner had the main body retired to the choultry, than M. D'Auteuil decamped in a great hurry for Volcondah, leaving behind him a great quantity of military stores and ammunition, as well as provisions for M. Law's army. From the negligent mode in which the Mahrattas performed the duty assigned them, Dalton knew nothing of his retreat till two the next morning, when it was too late to pursue them. He, however, remained a couple of days at Ootatoor collecting the stores left behind by the enemy.

He then received orders to join Lawrence, but, by this time, the Coleroon had come down and was impassable, and, as he found Clive on the point of attacking Pitchandah, the only remaining post which kept up the enemy's communications on the north of the Coleroon, he united his forces with those of the junior commander, serving himself as a volunteer.

An artificial mound, thrown up to resist the current of the river, ran within point blank range of the enemy's camp, and through the top of this embasures were cut for six guns, which began to play upon the camp at sunrise on the morning of the 13th May, causing the motley multitude, which accompanied the enemy, to retire in the greatest confusion to the side of the island washed by the Cauvery, but, the guns from Trichinopoly opening upon them, they retreated to the eastern extremity. The garrison made an

ineffectual attempt to storm the battery, which in the afternoon was transferred to a ruined village, about two miles north of Pitchandah, which place was defended by 70 Europeans, 200 Sepoys, and three guns. Two siege guns opened from the new battery at daybreak next morning, one of which unfortunately burst shortly afterwards, killing three gunners and wounding Captain Dalton; but, the breach being nevertheless practicable by four in the afternoon, preparations were made to storm. The enemy, on this, beat the chamade in token of surrender, which was allowed; but the sepoy mistaking it for a note of defiance, fired a volley, which killed the drummer, and rushed up the breach, killing several of the garrison before the Europeans could check them. Fifteen Frenchmen, in their panic, leapt over the wall into the Cole-roon and were drowned, and the Mahrattas, galloping up for their share of plunder, completed the confusion, which was eventually terminated and the garrison made prisoners.

The enemy's army on the island were spectators of the whole affair, and, as the reduction of Pitchandah placed them between two fires, the greatest part of Chunda Saib's officers the next day tendered their resignations to him, which were accepted, and on the following day sent to the British camp, some demanding passports, others offering their services. The allies, particularly the Mahrattas, who were bent on plunder, strenuously opposed this, but the British commander was firm and the passports were given. Chunda Saib was immediately deserted by all but 2,000 horse, and 3,000 foot, amongst whom were 1,000 Rajahpoots, who undertook to defend the interior of the Seringham pagoda, to which he had retired: the French occupied Jumboo Kistnah pagoda, which was a stronger and more defensible post. Of the remainder of Chunda Saib's army, 2,000 of his best horse and 1,500 sepoy joined Olive, others the Mysoreans, but very few took service with the Nawaub. The remainder returned to their respective homes.

On the 18th May, the same day that the French withdrew into the pagoda, Lawrence crossed the Cauvery for the purpose of investing the position, and, as the garrison of Trichinopoly and the army between them could furnish only three siege guns, a train was sent for from Devi-Cottah.

Meanwhile, it was absolutely necessary that M. D'Auteuil's party at Volcondah should be destroyed. The party under M. Law

out-numbered those in Lawrence's camp in the proportion of two to one, and intelligence was received that M. D'Auteuil was again advancing. Clive therefore on the evening of the 27th May moved towards Ootatoor with 100 Europeans, 1,000 sepoy, 2,000 Mahratta horse, and six field pieces, arriving at that place the following morning, the French having reached within two or three miles of it. Learning Clive's advance, they suddenly retreated, whereon the Mahrattas were sent in pursuit. Showing only a small party at first, they amused and detained the enemy, until the rest of the Mahrattas and the sepoy, who had out-marched the Europeans, came up, when they retired, harassed by the cavalry, and took up a position under the walls of Volcondah. Of these sepoy, 600 of them had been in the service of the enemy, and had stormed the breaches of Arcot; and, after their final repulse from that fort, had taken service with Clive, under whom they exhibited great courage and devotion. These men, having great confidence in themselves, especially when supported by Europeans, rushed on impetuously to the charge, but paying no attention to keeping their ranks. The Mahrattas, animated by seeing them press forward, though mowed down by round shot and musketry, galloped across the river, and completed what they had begun, the enemy retiring precipitately through the barrier into the pettah, continuing the struggle thence by firing over the mud wall. The Europeans now coming up, carried the pettah, and the enemy attempted to retreat into the stone fort, the native governor of which, in conformity with a previous promise to the British, shut the gates against them. Some of the fugitives, however, got over the wall by means of scaling ladders, and opened the gates to their comrades. The British artillery, coming up, commenced firing on the gateway, and the governor, who was in the upper fort, threatening to fire upon the cooped up party, M. D'Auteuil had no alternative but to surrender. One hundred Europeans, thirty-five of whom were English deserters, 400 sepoy and 340 horse became prisoners of war, the deserters being pardoned by the articles of the capitulation. Only three pieces of ordnance fell into the hands of the victors; but there were three large magazines in the pettah, which contained 800 barrels of gun powder and 3,000 muskets, in addition to a variety of military stores. M. D'Auteuil had secreted a large amount of money amongst his private effects, which were passed

out without examination, and a good deal was lost by plundering of friend and foe, so that only 50,000 rupees were captured, which, with a like value of booty, were distributed amongst the troops, the military stores being carried to the credit of government.

According to the custom of those times, the native foot and horse were disarmed and turned adrift, the French officers were released on their parole not to serve against the Nawaub for a twelve-month, and Clive returned to camp on the 30th May with the rest of his European prisoners.

The affairs of Chunda Saib were now at a low ebb, and M. Law, to whose vacillation he owed much of his disastrous condition, suggested to him the propriety of making terms with Monackje, the Tanjore general, who, being at variance with his master, he conceived would be the most likely one of the confederates to afford him protection. A large sum of money was accordingly paid the general, and, on his solemn oath of protection, Chunda Saib placed himself in his hands: meanwhile, the battering train arrived from Devi-Cottah, and M. Law, after a good deal of rhodomantade about burying himself under the ruins of the pagoda, surrendered without firing a shot. The troops, who here laid down their arms, consisted of 35 French officers, 785 Europeans, and 2,000 sepoys. The artillery given up comprised four 13 inch mortars, eight 4½ inch mortars, 2 petards, 11 siege guns, chiefly 18 pounders, and 20 field pieces, with a large quantity of ammunition, stores, &c. This surrender took place on the 3d June, previous to which the unhappy Chunda Saib had been violently put to death. Great dissensions having arisen between the native allies as to the possession of his person, Monackje cut the matter short by sending a Pathan to murder him. This wretch, finding the unfortunate prince lying down on the ground in his tent prostrated by sickness, stabbed him to the heart, and, having cut off his head, carried it to his master, by whom it was forwarded to Mahomed Ally, who now for the first time saw the face of his adversary. After having been submitted to all those barbarous indignities which are customary amongst unchristianized nations, the head was packed in a box and sent to the great Mogul at Delhi.

The death of this prince terminated the war in the South of India. He was acknowledged to be a brave and humane man, with

considerable military abilities, and, had he not yielded his better judgment in deference to his French allies, he would have given the British much greater trouble, and perhaps have turned the fortune of the day altogether.

Of the French prisoners, four hundred were sent to Fort St. David, and the remainder with the artillery and stores to Trichinopoly. This fort the Nawaub had secretly promised to give over to his Mysore ally as the price of his co-operation, without any intention of fulfilling his promise, and which compact it would not have been for British interests to sanction. The Mahratta chief was called in as umpire, and played with both parties, in hopes of an opportunity occurring for his seizing it for himself. All these schemes militated against the plans of the English for transferring the seat of war to Vellore and Gingee. The Tanjorean troops returned home, but, as the Mahrattas continued encamped outside Trichinopoly, Captain Dalton was left with 200 Europeans and 1,500 sepoy to garrison that place, and, on the 28th the remainder of the force, now reduced to 300 Europeans, and 2,500 sepoy, commenced its march northwards, accompanied by the Nawaub at the head of 2,000 horse, and about the same number of peons.

Whilst *en route*, it summoned the fort of Volcondah, the governor of which refused to surrender it, but took the oath of fealty, and paid down 80,000 Rupees as a tribute. It encamped at Trivady, the French garrison of which surrendered, and here Major Lawrence delivered over the command to Captain Gingen, proceeding for the recovery of his health to Fort St. David, no longer the seat of government, that having been transferred two months previously to Fort St. George.

The French had meanwhile been more successful in assisting Salabut Jung, the new Soubahdar of the Deckan, towards Kurnool, and, having received large reinforcements from Europe, again prepared to take the field, being still more encouraged by the discontents of the Mysoreans at Trichinopoly, which they industriously fomented. A force, consisting of 500 French, 1,500 sepoy, and 500 horse, about the latter end of July, marched and encamped within a short distance to the north of Fort St. David, with the ostensible object of supporting the claims of Rajah Saib, the son of the late Chunda Saib, whom they had proclaimed Nawaub. The



English therefore broke up from Trivady, and encamped within the boundary hedge to the westward of the fort.

Major Lawrence joined the force on the 16th August, bringing a reinforcement with him, whereby the number of the troops was raised to 400 European infantry, eight field pieces, 1,700 sepoys, and 4,000 cavalry and peons belonging to the Nawaub. Of the Europeans, 100 were Swiss commanded by their own officers. Another company of the same strength had been embarked at the Presidency in masoolah boats, for transport to Fort St. David, but was captured off Pondicherry, and carried into that place.

On Lawrence's arrival, the French retreated to Bahoor, and, after some manœuvring, were brought to action there on the 26th August. The sepoys in the British army formed the first line, and the Europeans, with the guns on the flanks, the second. The action was sharp and decisive. A bayonet charge broke the enemy, who lost a considerable number in killed and wounded, 100 falling by the bayonet alone, whilst M. Kirgean, commanding-in-chief, with 13 officers and 100 privates, and the whole of the artillery, viz. 14 field pieces, ammunition, &c., fell into the hands of the victors: the loss of the British was 5 officers and 78 men killed and wounded.

This victory broke the power of the French so effectually that M. Dupleix did not venture to attempt any thing further until he could obtain reinforcements. It also prevented the Dalloway of Mysore from taking the step, which he was on the eve of doing, of declaring openly for the French.

From the period of the departure of the troops from Trichinopoly, leaving Dalton in command, the Regent had made several treacherous attempts to surprise the city. Five hundred of the Nawaub's troops had been gained over to join the 700 Mysoreans, who, by agreement, constituted part of the garrison; but, intimation of the plot having been given to Captain Dalton, he kept the artillery on the ramparts pointed in the direction of the disaffected troops, having further taken the precaution of removing the flints from their pieces at an evening parade, under the pretext of issuing new ones. This plot having been frustrated, the Regent next hired a couple of ruffians to shoot Captain Dalton as he walked on the ramparts. Their design was learned just before they were about to put it into execution. They were seized, and were

both on the point of being blown away from a gun, when, at the intercession of Morari Row, the Mahratta chief, they were pardoned. Yet, five days afterwards, two other Mysoreans attempted to seduce an old and faithful native officer, commanding one of the gate guards of 180 strong. He immediately secured them and carried them to Captain Dalton. The stipulations signed by the Regent being found on their persons, they confessed the fact and were both blown away from a gun the following morning.

This execution inspired such a wholesome terror that the Regent remained quiet awhile; but at length began to tamper with one Clement Poverio, a Neapolitan who commanded a company of topasses in the Nawaub's service. The man pretended to enter into his views, but revealed every thing to Captain Dalton, who desired him to encourage him, and inform him that he would open the western gate of the fort to him on a certain day, hoisting a red flag as a signal for the advance of the Mysoreans. All the guns that could be brought to bear upon the Mysorean camp were manned in anticipation, and 700 European and native infantry posted in the traverses and works of the gateway in question. But the Nawaub's brother-in-law, fearful that the Mysoreans might succeed, sent a messenger to the Regent on the appointed day, telling him that all was discovered, and the garrison prepared to receive him. The Regent, conceiving himself no longer safe under the guns of the fort, decamped, and removed to the island of Seringham, whence he entered into a treaty with the French, who promised to put him in possession of Trichinopoly.

Major Lawrence, after the victory of Bahoor, recommended to council the reduction of Chingleput and Covelong. A force of 200 European recruits and 500 undisciplined sepoy was placed for that purpose under the command of Captain Clive, who volunteered to command them. The party, with four 24 pounders, marched against Covelong on the 10th of September. This place, situated 20 miles to the southward of Madras, mounted thirty guns, and was garrisoned by 50 Europeans and 300 sepoy. The besieging party behaved extremely ill at the first, but were gradually brought by Clive's example to show more firmness. On the seventh day, just as the battery of 24 pounders was about to open, the garrison surrendered at discretion, and the British took possession. The next day, a reinforcement was observed ad-

vancing from Chingleput. Clive marched out to meet them, and his men fired with such precision that the French lost a hundred killed in the first two or three minutes, a considerable number took to flight, and the commanding officer, 25 Europeans, and 250 Sepoys, with two field pieces, fell into Clive's hands. The fugitives having taken the way to Chingleput, Clive marched at once against it. This place mounted 15 guns, and was garrisoned by 40 Europeans and 500 Sepoys. In four days, Clive's twenty-four pounders had breached both the inner and outer walls, but the place was still tenable. The French officer, however, thought otherwise, and capitulated. The garrison marched out, with the honors of war, and the English took possession of it on the 31st October.

Clive's health now compelled him to return to Europe, and the troops, after garrisoning their conquests, marched into Fort St. David on the 15th November, on account of the monsoon.

The Regent of Mysore, having somewhat recovered from his alarm, sent to M. Dupleix for a reinforcement of French, and commenced stopping the supplies coming to Trichinopoly across the island of Seringham. Captain Dalton was therefore directed to treat him as an enemy. In pursuance of these instructions, that officer marched at 10 P. M. of the 23d December, with the larger portion of his force, European and native, for the purpose of beating up his camp. An artillery officer was posted on the south bank of the Cauvery with three guns, and orders given to him to fire on the great pagoda of Seringham, as soon as he heard the sound of the British musquetry in the enemy's camp. The infantry, entering the encampment on the right and left, found the picquets all fast asleep. They, therefore, quietly bayoneted them, and entered the centre of the camp, when they delivered their fire. In an instant, all was confusion, and the enemy, burning blue lights, became excellent marks for the British musquetry. They dispersed with considerable loss, and, if Captain Dalton had had a petard or six pounder with him to enable him to blow open the gate of the pagoda, he might have secured the person of the Regent. As matters stood, he was obliged to rest satisfied with what he had accomplished, and the troops inside, finding by the extinction of the blue lights that the remains of their army in the camp were dispersed, opened their fire, killing and wound-

ing seven Europeans and thirteen natives as the expedition retired.

At daybreak the next morning, the enemy were observed returning to the scene of their disaster; but they were so panic struck that they struck their tents and retired inside the pagoda, which Captain Dalton now determined to bombard. On the night of the 25th, he crossed one half of his troops over the river and took possession of a large choultry, 100 feet square and 30 high, exactly opposite the south gate of Seringham, entrenching it and placing two field pieces, protected by sand bags, on the roof. Four field pieces were drawn up on the southern side of the river, here 400 yards wide, to afford a flanking fire to the choultry, and the remainder of the force posted at the same spot. At noon, of the 26th, the enemy advanced to the attack of the choultry, but the fire of the artillery was so destructive that they could not approach it. Whilst the batteries were playing, a party of the Nawaub's sepoys crossed the river and took possession of a small untenable choultry to the right of the other, whence they were speedily driven by 300 Mahratta horse, who cut down great numbers as they attempted to recross the river, encouraged by this success, the Mahrattas galloped up to the entrenchments of the great choultry, the artillery from the other side of the river, dealing destruction amongst their ranks. At this instant, an officer, name and service unknown, quitted the post, under pretence of giving Captain Dalton information, and the men, concluding that fear was the real motive, were seized with a panic and fled, although up to that time they had only one man wounded, and had nine barrels of ammunition left. As they fled across the bed of the river, a party of 3,000 Mysore horse, led by Hera Sing, a Rajpoot Jemidar, the rival in fame at that time of Hyder Ally, the subsequent sultaun of Mysore, charged upon them. Out of eighty-five Europeans, seventy-five, including two officers, fell, and about 300 sepoys. The officers, Lieutenants Wakely and Crowe, were killed in the entrenchment, which they would not abandon, when their efforts to rally the men were useless.

The enemy, now advanced to the attack of Dalton's division, which exhibited symptoms of wavering in consequence of this disaster. The artillery, however, stood firm, and poured in such a destructive fire of grape from their four guns as speedily checked

them, men and horses rolling over within 20 yards of the muzzle of the guns.

But, although the enemy was repulsed, the garrison of Trichinopoly was too much crippled by this affair to attempt any thing afresh against Seringham. In order to conceal the real state of affairs, Captain Dalton therefore determined to attack the small post of Ulore, about four miles west of Trichinopoly, an enterprise which, whilst it involved small risk, would still evince activity. He therefore sent a party of thirty Europeans on the night of the 30th, who concealed themselves in a water-course near the gate, which the enemy had barricaded up with mud, leaving only a small wicket. A serjeant of artillery advanced with a barrel of gun-powder having a long saucisson attached to it, and, digging a mine, placed the barrel unobserved by the sentry, who was sitting on the top of the gateway, singing a Hindoostanee song. The explosion made a clean breach in the gateway, and the Europeans, rushing in, put every one of the garrison to the sword.

The following day, Dalton determined to confine himself strictly to the defence of Trichinopoly, and, as a preliminary measure, turned all the Mysore troops, who were exceedingly troublesome, out of it, retaining only their commandant, Gopaulrauze, the Regent's brother. From this time until the end of March 1758, Trichinopoly was closely invested.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this Chapter are drawn from Orme's Military Transactions in Hindoostan, and the Services of the First Madras European Regiment.

## CHAPTER IV.

Lawrence again proceeds to the relief of Trichinopoly—Attacks the French on Seringham—Trivady taken by the French—Ensign Smith's party defeated near Arcot—Battle of the Golden Rock—Second Battle of the Golden Rock—Battle of the Sugar Loaf Rock—Reduction of Weycondah—Curious Despatches—French attempt Trichinopoly by escalade—Defeated with great loss.

A. D. 1753. The military transactions in the Carnatic in the year 1753 opened further to the northward.

On the 3d January of that year, the French, consisting of 500 European infantry and 60 horse, with 2,000 sepoy, and 4,000 Mahratta horse under Morari Row, marched from Valdore, and encamped upon the banks of the Palaur river in sight of Trivadi, upon which Major Lawrence with the Nawaub quitted Fort St. George, and took post at that place. Lawrence's force consisted of 700 Europeans, 2,000 sepoy, and 1,500 worthless Nawaub's cavalry. On the 9th the Mahrattas, supported by two companies of Topasses\* in their own pay, advanced with three field pieces, and began to cannonade the village of Trivadi. The troops were immediately under arms, and the grenadiers with some sepoy carried the enemy's guns before they could fire a second round. The Mahrattas still remaining on the plain, Major Lawrence pursued them a couple of miles towards their camp, dispersing them with his field pieces. He was about to return, when they came galloping up furiously, surrounding him on all sides. The infantry reserved their fire until the enemy was close upon them, when they poured in a destructive volley; and, the artillery behaving with equal coolness and resolution, they were speedily repulsed, leaving 100 men dead on the field. Morari Row, on his return, bitterly reproached the French for not having supported him as agreed on.

Morari Row's cavalry, however, continued to harass Major Lawrence so much by intercepting his provisions that, whenever he

---

\* Topasses were descendants of Europeans, chiefly Portuguese, dressed in European fashion, and derived their designation from "topees," the Hindustani name for a hat.

required to draw them, he was obliged to march with his whole force to Fort St. David. On the 28th January, in particular, they hung upon his flanks all the way from camp to the fort, but the artillery read them such a severe lesson, knocking over 300 of them, that the convoy was unmolested on his return.

It was a part of M. Duplex's policy to protract the struggle in this quarter, in order that his designs against Trichinopoly might be carried on without interruption from Major Lawrence's force.

The French camp was therefore directed to be entrenched, which was done so strongly as to resemble a fort, rather than a field work, and Major Lawrence was therefore obliged to wait for reinforcements. At length 200 Europeans, 100 of whom belonged to a Swiss company sent from Bengal, joined him at Fort St. David, and the whole force set out on the 1st April with the convoy for the camp. The Mahrattas waited for them outside the bounds hedge, and made several vigorous charges, in the last of which several fell, close to the muzzles of the guns, amongst whom was Bosin Row, Morari Row's nephew, who had formerly joined Clive after the successful defence of Arcot. His death dispirited his men, who drew off. The French and sepoys were drawn up on the opposite side of a hollow way, within a mile of Trivady, which they anticipated that the English would not venture to pass. One destructive volley, however, sent them to the right about, and the troops and convoy reached the camp, without further molestation.

Major Lawrence having spent three months in vain attempts to bring the French to a general action, was meditating upon removing the seat of war elsewhere, when alarming intelligence from Trichinopoly determined him to march thither without delay. An express from Captain Dalton, received at 10 p. m. of the 20th April, informed him that he was left with only fifteen days' provisions, in consequence of the native governor having surreptitiously sold the supplies that had been laid in to the inhabitants at an exorbitant profit. Leaving therefore, 150 Europeans and 500 sepoys at Trivady, he marched at daybreak the following morning towards Trichinopoly.

Captain Dalton meanwhile was not idle. The Dalloway having intercepted twenty-five bullock bandies laden with rice proceeding to Trichinopoly early in April, and cut off the drivers' noses, he

marched against him with 40 Europeans, 400 sepoy, and one field piece, and inflicted so signal a retribution on him that parties of this description did not venture out again in the neighborhood of Trichinopoly.

But, in order to render the investment more complete, the enemy divided his forces, one-half remaining on their original ground, and the other taking up a position in the Faquir's tope, under Virana, the same individual who had commanded the rear of the Mysorean army, when it joined the British detachment at Kisanavaram. Dalton, knowing his man, determined to work upon his timidity. He therefore threw up a redoubt between the fort and his position, on which he mounted two heavy guns. From this redoubt he detached two field pieces every night to fire at point blank range into the camp; and, as the enemy never ventured to attempt to cut them off, they advanced much closer on the night of the 15th April, and poured in such a destructive fire of thirty rounds of grape from each piece that Virana abandoned his position in all haste the following morning; and, some days afterwards, learning the approach of Major Lawrence, retired to join the other body on the island of Seringham.

On the 6th May, Lawrence entered Trichinopoly, having lost a great number of Europeans on the road, who either fell victims to the heat, or had been left behind sick at Fort St. David or Devi-Cottah, besides 100 sick carried into Trichinopoly. His ranks had been further greatly thinned by desertion, especially amongst the Swiss, of whom a serjeant and 15 men went off in one day, so that the whole effective force, including what the garrison could spare, amounted to only 500 European infantry, 80 artillerymen, 2,000 sepoy, and 3,000 of the Nawaub's ragamuffin cavalry. The next day, a reinforcement of 200 Europeans, 500 sepoy, and four field pieces, joined the enemy at Seringham from the French camp at Trivadi.

Lawrence, having allowed the men three days to recover from the fatigues of the march, crossed over into Seringham on the 10th May in order to offer the enemy battle. The Nawaub's cavalry refusing to stir, he moved on without them at three A. M., and arrived at Moota Chellinoor, four miles west of Seringham, at six A. M. A large body of Mahratta horse under Hera Sing here charged the line, and broke through the sepoy; but the Europeans, coming



up to their assistance, they recovered themselves and repulsed the enemy, who retreated precipitately to the pagoda, exposed, as they retired, to a galling fire from eight field guns, which accompanied the troops, and two 18 pounders, which Captain Dalton had sent across the river.

By this time the French troops and sepoys under M. Astruc came on to the field of battle. The new French commander posted the greater part of his infantry in a water course, and his artillery, consisting of four guns on a gentle eminence, whence he cannonaded the British. Lawrence withdrew his infantry behind a bank for shelter, whilst his guns replied to the French fire. This action of artillery alone was continued till noon, when a party of the enemy's troops, having gained a choultry to the left of the British line, began to annoy it by musquetry. They were therefore dislodged by a party under Captain Polier, who pursued them until he gained the flank of the water course, which the French prepared to evacuate, and were on the point of abandoning two of their guns, when Captain Polier, who had remained at the choultry, sounded the recal. The cannonade was resumed until night, when the English re-crossed the river, worn out with fatigue, but having lost only three officers wounded, and two officers and four men killed.

This action, however, convinced Lawrence that in M. Astruc he had an abler opponent than had yet taken the field, and, having but little prospect of dislodging the Mysoreans from the pagoda while he remained at their head, he devoted his attention to throwing provisions into Trichinopoly from the Tondiman's country.

In order to protect the convoys coming thence, he therefore took possession of the entrenched camp at the Faquir's tope, whence Dalton had driven Virana.

A little prior to these transactions, reverses had befallen the British arms more to the northward. In April, the French had carried Trivady, making the garrison prisoners of war, and, at the same time, a serjeant and a few artillerymen, posted at Chillumbrum, having discovered that the governor was plotting to deliver them up to the French, marched off in the night to Devi-Cottah.

Mortiz Ally began again to make head, and to plunder in the neighborhood of Arcot, threatening even to attack that place itself. Abdul Wahab Khan, the Nawaub's brother, an indolent, sensual

man, who commanded there, became at length alarmed, and collected a rabble of 800 sepoy, 1,000 horse, and 500 peons, under the command of another brother, Nazeabulla, of the same stamp as himself. He further applied to Captain Sanderson, commanding Arcot for assistance to enable him demolish a small fort of the enemy's in the neighborhood of Vellore. Captain Sanderson, therefore, detached 40 Europeans, and two companies of sepoy, each a hundred strong, with two field pieces, under Ensign Smith for this purpose. Having performed this service on the 21st April, in conjunction with the Nawaub's forces, he found, on his return, the enemy drawn up across the road, half way between that place and Vellore. Although the enemy was much stronger in horse and foot, and had three field pieces, Ensign Smith determined to attack him. The fire of the English artillery repeatedly drove the French from their guns, but a body of 500 excellent sepoy maintained their ground behind a bank, thinning the ranks of the English native infantry. The Nawaub's refuse soon betook themselves to indiscriminate flight, and were followed by one company of the sepoy. The enemy's cavalry made a dash at the Europeans, but were swept back by the grape from the guns. The party, reduced to 25 Europeans, and 40 sepoy, maintained their ground till night, when Ensign Smith drew off, leaving his guns behind him. He was intercepted in his retreat, he himself and two or three Europeans taken prisoners, and all the rest put to the sword.

Mortiz Ally would now have laid siege to Trinomallie, but M. Dupleix was more anxious to carry on operations against Trichinopoly; and therefore prevailed upon him to detach 3,000 Mahrattas, under Innis Khan, to whom he united 300 Europeans and 1,000 sepoy, to reinforce the army on Seringham. On the arrival of these troops, the whole crossed the Cauvery, and encamped on the plain three miles to the northward of the Faquir's tope. The enemy's force now consisted of 450 Europeans, 1,500 sepoy, 8,000 Mysore horse, 3,500 Mahrattas, and two companies of Topasses in the service of the Regent, who had further a rabble of 15,000 imperfectly armed peons.\* The only troops that Major Lawrence

---

\* Orme's Military Transactions in Hindustan. The author of the Services of the 1st Madras European Regiment gives the numbers differently, viz. 550 Europeans, 10 guns, 2,500 sepoy, 8,000 Mysore, and 4,000 Mahratta horse, 200 Topasses, and 11,000 imperfectly armed peons.

could oppose to this force were 500 Europeans, eight field pieces, and the 2,000 sepoy he brought with him from the coast, 700 of whom were constantly employed on escort duty in the Polygar's country. His artillery consisted of excellent six pounders. Only 100 of the Nawaub's horse joined him, the rest refusing to stir from under the walls of Trichinopoly until their arrears were paid.

The French, having seized some high rocks within a mile of the Faquir's tope, the entrenchments were no longer tenable, and Major Lawrence consequently encamped nearer to the city.

On the 26th June, the French attacked the small post on the Golden Rock, which was gallantly defended by its guard of 200 sepoy, who were not dislodged until the whole of the enemy's forces had moved up to support the attacking party.

As the possession of this rock would enable the enemy to intercept the convoy with its escort of 700 sepoy, Major Lawrence, leaving 100 men to protect the camp, advanced with what force he had, viz. 300 European infantry, 80 artillerymen, and 1,300 sepoy. The main body of the French army, however, reached the rock before him, and drew up with their right flank resting upon it, the rock itself being held by the French sepoy, supported by the European grenadiers. The French artillery was distributed partly on the right of the rock, and partly on the left flank of the French battalion; the Mysoreans were drawn up in a mass in the rear out of gun shot range; and the Mahrattas hovered about, threatening the flanks and rear of the British.

Notwithstanding the disparity of numbers, the latter pushed on. The grenadiers, and 400 sepoy, disregarding the fire which opposed them, advanced rapidly, and, carrying the rock at the point of the bayonet, opened a brisk fire upon the French drawn up within pistol shot below. M. Astruc accordingly changed front to the left, and Lawrence, wheeling his men round the foot of the rock, drew up in line within 20 paces of the French. A well delivered volley from the line, seconded by a hot fire from the rock, and a discharge of grape from the first six pounder that had come up, drove the French back in confusion, and, after a desperate struggle with the Mahrattas, three out of their five field pieces, posted on that flank, were captured. The French did not halt until they had got in rear of the Mysore horse, when they again drew up and opened a fire from their remaining two guns,

which however, were too distant to do any execution. Amongst the slain on the enemy's side on this occasion was Morari Row's brother, Ballapah, a distinguished chief.

Lawrence remained three hours on the field of battle to give the enemy an opportunity of renewing the action, to which, however, they exhibited no inclination. He therefore commenced his march back to camp, with his prisoners and three captured guns in the centre. His artillery was distributed in front, in rear, and in the intervals, of his column. The rear had scarcely cleared the rock, when the whole of the enemy's cavalry came thundering down on the column. The artillery waited until they came within range, when the eight guns opened, firing from eight to ten rounds per minute, and emptying a vast number of saddles. The whole of the horse drew up thunder-struck, and, after a brief pause to recover from their astonishment, went to the right about, returning as speedily as they had advanced, after having lost 600 of their number. Trichinopoly was thus saved by this daring achievement.

The French were so dispirited by this unlooked for result, that for several days they did not venture to send out a single patrol, thus enabling Lawrence to throw fifty days' provision into the fort. Satisfied with his success, he determined to avoid an engagement until joined by his reinforcements expected from Fort St. David, which were directed to join him at Tanjore, the Rajah of that place, who had hitherto remained neutral, having been induced to declare for the English. Lawrence accordingly commenced his march for that town on the 2nd of July, accompanied by the Nawaub, and fifty of his cavalry, the remainder joining Dalton at Trichinopoly, and thereby ridding Lawrence of a useless and dangerous incumbrance.

On the 3rd of August, the Major was joined at Tanjore by a reinforcement of 170 Europeans, and 300 sepoy under Lieutenant Repington, and two days afterwards by 3,000 Tanjore horse, and 2,000 infantry. Trichinopoly being distressed for provisions, he marched towards it on the same day. On the afternoon of the 7th he reached Dolaway's choultry, a Colliery fort, within 4 miles of the Sugar Loaf Rock, his rear being attacked on the march by Mah-rattas and sepoy, who were, however, repulsed. The enemy shifted his ground, and endeavored to get between Major Lawrence and the fort. That officer, making his Europeans lead, and distributing

his allies, horse and foot, into two bodies to protect his rear, advanced on the morning of the 9th towards the Sugar Loaf Rock, with a convoy of some thousands of bullocks, laden with grain. Dalton made signals from the Rock of Trichinopoly that the enemy were drawn up to oppose him, and, as he advanced, he observed them posted in a strong position, extending from the French to the Golden Rock, both of which, as well as the Sugar Loaf, were crowned with his infantry. At the latter rock the French battalion with their artillery and main body were drawn up, as being the place where the English were expected to pass first.

Lawrence, perceiving their dispositions, determined upon turning their left, and carrying the Golden Rock, the fire from which would impede the march of his convoy. He therefore made a feint of attacking the Sugar Loaf Rock, and the French commandant, M. Brenier, by no means an acute officer, who had superseded M. Astruc, fell into the stratagem. He hastily recalled the greater part of his troops from the Golden Rock to reinforce him, whilst Lawrence detached the grenadiers and 800 sepoys from the front of his column, with orders to defile behind the convoy, which was still proceeding onwards, and carry the Golden Rock. M. Brenier, as the party advanced, perceived his error when it was too late to rectify it. He detached 300 Europeans to reinforce the rock, and sent 1,000 Mahratta horse to intercept the party. The British troops pressed forward, and, driving the enemy from the rock, planted their colors on the top of it. On seeing this, the intended reinforcement halted, and their example was followed by the main body under M. Brenier, which had been moving forward to support them. The French artillery now opened against the rock with four field pieces, whilst that of the British warmly opposed the enemy's advanced party. As none but the enemy's gunners were exposed, the infantry being sheltered by a bank, the fire from the English pieces did little mischief; whilst Lawrence's Europeans, being drawn up in the open plain, suffered considerably. The shot from the British guns, however, which went over the bank, plunged into a large body of cavalry drawn up in its rear and threw them into confusion. Captain Dalton, observing this, sallied forth from Trichinopoly with two guns, and the horse, finding themselves between two fires of artillery, filed off right and left out of reach with the greatest expedition.

The main body of the enemy having made no attempt to join

the advanced party, Lawrence determined to drive them from their position. He therefore detached the grenadiers, with 200 more Europeans and 300 sepoy, with directions to drive the latter from their advantageous position at the point of the bayonet, he himself remaining with his main body to act according to circumstances. As expedition was every thing in this matter, the detachment was sent forward without artillery, although the guns did not remain idle, but kept up a constant fire on the enemy's cavalry, to prevent their attacking this party. The officer, who had been entrusted with this important mission, instead of executing it, halted and sent back word that he could not advance without guns. Lawrence, on receiving this message, galloped from the main body and put himself at the head of the detachment, which immediately followed him with great spirit. A galling fire from the enemy's guns struck several of them down, amongst them Captain Kirk of the grenadiers, who was much beloved by his men. Captain Kilpatrick immediately put himself at their head, and the detachment moved on, attempting to turn the enemy's right flank. This they had not the courage to stand, but quitted the bank with great precipitation, leaving three field pieces behind them, and ran off towards Weycondah, exposed for the greater part of the way to the fire from Captain Dalton's two guns, every shot of which took off two or three men. The main body, when it was too late, moved up to the support of the advanced party, but, witnessing its defeat, paused, and then ran off to the Five Rocks, without firing a shot, but suffering severely from the fire of the rear division of British artillery posted at the Golden Rock, consisting of four guns. The Tanjore horse, though directed to pursue, did not draw a sabre, or the loss of the enemy would have been much greater. As it was, it amounted to 100 Europeans killed and wounded, that of the British being 40, and nearly the whole on both sides caused by artillery.

The enemy took post at Weycondah after the action, and the British, after having employed a couple of days in securing the provisions in Trichinopoly, encamped at the Five Rocks. As the enemy still remained at Weycondah, Lawrence moved forward on the 23rd to dislodge them, on which they made a disorderly retreat to Mootachellinoor, a strong post on the banks of the Cauvery, securing their communication with Seringham, leaving be-

hind them in their hurry a part of their baggage, a fine brass gun, and some ammunition. Lawrence moved forward to their abandoned ground the next day, purposing to bring his artillery to bear upon their new position, when his intention was frustrated by the arrival of a reinforcement to the enemy, in itself equal to the whole British force: it consisted of 3,000 Mahrattas, a strong body of peons, some Topasses under Morari Row, 400 Europeans, 2,000 sepoy, and six guns, the whole under M. Astruc, who had been reinstated in command.

Several attacks on convoys were made by the enemy after the arrival of the reinforcement, and Lawrence, in order to afford protection to them and facilitate the junction of fresh troops expected from the Presidency, shifted his camp at daybreak of the 1st September to a spot a little to the south-east of the French Rock. His position was well selected, his right being protected by some pieces mounted on the rock, which were themselves flanked by the guns of the fort. His front was generally secured by a morass, and his rear by rice fields. The enemy now moved their ground, so as to have the Sugar Loaf Rocks on their right, and the Golden Rock on their left. A line of field works was thrown up commencing from the Sugar Loaf, and extending along their front about 500 yards. The French had intended to have continued this along the left flank to the west; but only a small portion of it had been finished, leaving an open interval of about 300 yards towards the western extremity of their front: the Mahrattas had also thrown up an entrenchment to their front to the eastward of the Sugar Loaf; whilst, at the Golden Rock, which commanded the left flank and front of the Mysoreans, the French had posted an advance guard of 100 Europeans, two companies of Topasses, 600 sepoy and two guns.

Until the 16th September, the armies remained viewing each other, the French in their entrenchments, the British on the plain. On this day, a reinforcement of 237 Europeans and 300 sepoy under Captains Calliaud and Ridge arrived within sight of Trichinopoly. To divert the enemy's attention therefrom, the British offered battle, which was declined; but a trifling skirmish between two parties of Europeans from either side was brought on, which ended in the French being driven back, and in the meantime the reinforcement entered camp.

Before four in the morning of the 21st September, Lawrence, who was compelled by a scarcity of provisions to endeavor to bring on a general action, formed his columns of attack. His Europeans, 600 strong, were formed into a column of three divisions at wheeling distance, and 6 field guns with 100 artillerymen on either flank of the regiment: 2,000 sepoy were formed in two lines in the rear and to the right and left of the Europeans, and the Nawaub and Monackjie, the Tanjore leader, brought up the rear of the whole with their cavalry. The whole left their ground in perfect silence, the leading division having been directed to carry the Golden Rock. As the British drew near, a cloud passed over the moon which had previously been shining brightly, enabling them to approach within a few yards without being discovered. The enemy were so taken by surprise, when they received the first volley, that they did not even attempt to fire their two field pieces, which were loaded with grape, but, snatching up their arms, and firing off at random and harmlessly, ran down the rock, making their way to camp with all precipitation.

Having speedily destroyed the gun carriages, the troops proceeded to attack the enemy's camp, the leading division entering it by the unfinished works on the left just as day broke. The French were drawn up to receive them, and delivered an ill directed fire both from artillery and small arms. A large body of sepoy protected the left flank of the French, but were speedily driven back by the British sepoy, who formed in line on the right of the European Regiment. The left wing of the British sepoy, pushing on outside the entrenchments, carried the Sugar Loaf Rock in gallant style, although exposed to a brisk fire from 9 guns. The European Regiment meanwhile had formed line on its leading division, and advanced against the French battalion, under whose fire Captain Kilpatrick fell severely wounded, with several officers and men. Captain Calliaud, who had put himself at the head of the grenadiers, after the fall of their leader, perceiving that the flank of the French was entirely exposed by the flight of their sepoy, wheeled rapidly to his left, charged the flank, and drove it pell mell upon the centre. The other two divisions, charging in front, completed the overthrow, and the French fled in confusion, pursued by the grenadiers, who bayonnetted several and took many prisoners. The Mahrattas were the only por-



tion of the enemy who still stood their ground ; but, a withering fire from the British artillery being poured in upon them, they broke, and fled with the rest across the plain, which was covered by the masses making for the island of Seringham.

Thus, after an action of two hours, the three camps of the enemy, with all their baggage and ammunition, and eleven guns, one of which was an 18 pounder, fell into the hands of the British. The French lost 10 European officers, and 100 men taken prisoners, 60 killed, and 40 wounded. Amongst the prisoners was M. Astruc.\* Several of the flying French were indiscriminately knocked on the head in the Tondiman's country, 65 stragglers were captured in the Tanjore country, and a detachment of sepoys, sent in pursuit by Dalton, brought in 21 more, who were making for Seringham by the Chuckleypollam pass, so that their whole loss was at least 300 men, including their best officer, M. Astruc. The British loss was 70 men, and 6 officers, killed and wounded. Major Lawrence was slightly wounded in the arm by a musquet ball.

In the evening, Lawrence advanced to reduce Weycondah, a strongly fortified place, a few miles off, and erected a battery of two 18 pounders within 400 yards of the walls, throwing in shells at the same time from one 5½ and two 4½ inch mortars. A practicable breach was nearly effected in twenty-four hours, and, some of the enemy attempting to make their escape by a sally port, a party of sepoys, not content with driving them back, made a dart at the partial breach, from which they were driven back with loss. Nothing daunted, they made a dash at the gateway, and an English serjeant of the corps, mounting on the shoulders of a sepoy, scaled the walls, and planted the colors of one of the native infantry companies upon it. About twenty sepoys followed him, and, some of them having unfastened the gateway, the rest rushed in. In the first excitement several of the garrison were bayonnetted, but the remainder, about 400, throwing down their arms, were admitted to quarter.

This serjeant was probably the individual of whom Major Lawrence, in his despatch of the 27th September, writes as follows :

---

\* Major Lawrence's despatch, dated Trichinopoly, 22d Sept. states a M. Maissin to have been in command, which is at variance with the other accounts.

"Lieut. Hilford" (evidently an artillery officer) "is dead of his wounds, and Captain Dillens has recommended Serjeant William Matthews, on account of his extraordinary gallant behaviour and good character to be made an officer of artillery, in preference to his own volunteers. I have therefore appointed him to do the duty of Lieutenant till your pleasure shall be known. I must recommend that you fill up vacancies the moment they happen, for we are in great want of Officers."

The appointment was confirmed in Council on the 18th of October, 1753, and, by the same Minute, Lieutenant Revell was made Quarter Master of the Train.

On the next day, the force marched and encamped at the French Rock, and Lawrence succeeded in obtaining from the Rajah of Tanjore three months supply of provisions, which were thrown into Trichinopoly. As the monsoon now set in and sickness broke out amongst the troops, Lawrence having left 150 Europeans, besides the sick, to reinforce the garrison of Trichinopoly under Captain Kilpatrick (Dalton having proceeded sick to the Presidency) marched with the remainder to Koiladdy, where he cantoned.

From this place, he wrote a despatch to Council, dated 8th November, the following extracts from which afford a curious picture of the troops and manners of the times. It should be premised that Lawrence was contemplating a temporary relinquishment of his command, on account of his shattered health. Six officers, and several men died at Koiladdy in the course of six weeks.

"Captain Dillens is now the next officer to me in the field but, as he is entirely an artillery officer, he might be at a loss to know how to manage a body of infantry. Besides, he speaks no English, and is quite a stranger to the affairs of this country."

He then, after recommending a successor, proceeds to give an extract from a letter sent to him by a Captain Crompton, Commanding on detached duty, at Vizagapatam, relative to a Lieutenant sent him by the Council, as follows: "There is one John Seaton here, who was made a Lieutenant of the Train: that man has been whipped at the Flag Staff at Fort St. David for stealing three Chests of Claret from Mr. Augustus Burton. After he was turned out of the Bounds, he offered his Service to M. Dupleix ;

from thence he went and served the Moors, and after that to Madras, and requested an Ensign's Commission, which would have been granted to him, but Captain Holland and the rest of the Officers declared they would not roll with him, which was the cause that he miscarried."

To this despatch, the Council under date the 22d November, replied as follows: "We are sorry some of the best men of the infantry and artillery desire their discharge, and wish persuasions and encouragement would engage them to relist." Please to enquire whether they have been preferred impartially by their Officers.

"We can say no more in regard to the Lieutenant at Vizagapatam than that, upon inquiry of persons of credit, we do not find he has been culpable; that Captain Crompton knew this, and that his information seems to be a pique. Captain Grant resided a considerable time at Vizagapatam, and can probably acquaint you with the whole affair." And thus the matter dropped without either accuser or accused being brought to a Court Martial.

Whilst these transactions were being carried on in the south, the Presidency of Madras took alarm at the growing power of a predatory adventurer, who had gradually become formidable since the siege of Arcot. This man, by name Mahomed Comaul, not content with having made himself master of Nellore, meditated the capture of the celebrated pagoda of Tripitty. A detachment of forty Europeans, two companies of sepoy, and three field pieces, under Lieutenant Holt and Ensign M. Agilby,\* was sent accordingly from the Presidency for its protection. Near Tripitty it was attacked by Mahomed Comaul's force, consisting of 5,000 horse and foot, and several guns. The detachment took post in a village, and repulsed the various attacks of the enemy till night fall. Nazeabullah Khan's army having joined it during the night, it resumed its march for Tripitty the next morning, and was attacked on the plain by Mahomed Comaul's force. The fire from the British guns having carried disorder into the enemy's ranks, Lieutenant Holt led on a charge to take advantage of it, but was

---

\* This officer's name is given by the author of the *Services of the First Madras European Regiment* as Ensign McKensie.

almost instantly killed by a jinjal ball. Ensign Agilby then led the men on, and, a shot from one of the guns having killed Mahomed Comaul's elephant, his men took to flight on the disappearance of his standard. He was taken prisoner and delivered over to Nazeebullah Khan, who made exceedingly short work with him.

The course of military events now carries us back again to Trichinopoly. The French had early in November received a reinforcement of 300 Europeans, 200 topasses, and 1,000 sepoy, with some guns; but they remained quiet, in the expectation that Lawrence would soon quit Koiladdy, and in the hopes of surprising the fort by a night attack. On the night of the 27th November, the greater part of their force crossed the river, the Mahrattas and Mysoreans being directed to approach the counterscarp at different spots, in order to divert the attention of the garrison from the real attack which was to be made on Dalton's battery by the French troops. Six hundred of these were told off as an escalading party, with 200 more and a strong body of sepoy under M. Maissin, to support them, as soon as they should have scaled the walls. The party crossed the ditch at 8 o'clock in the morning of the 28th, and, having planted their ladders, scaled the battery without giving any alarm, for, although the guard told off for the battery was composed of fifty sepoy with their officers, and some European gunners, part were absent from their post, and the remainder asleep. These last were quietly bayonnetted. But some of the enemy attempting to reach a slight counterwall in the rear of the battery, fell into a pit thirty feet deep, and, their cries alarming their comrades, the latter fired, conceiving that they were attacked.

The garrison, the main body of which was within 400 yards of the battery, was instantly alarmed, and Lieutenant Harrison, an intelligent young officer, proceeded at once to Captain Kilpatrick, whose wounds did not admit of his moving, for orders. Having proceeded to the ramparts with the main guard, he speedily opened a fire upon the French, at the same time stationing a small party so as to command the narrow passage below, leading to the second gateway, with orders to maintain a constant fire on it. By this precaution, the petardier, (designed for the service of blowing open the gate,) and his guide, were fortunately killed by accident within ten yards of it.

The escalading party had succeeded in planting their ladders against the inner wall, and the commanding officer, preceded by his drummer, had reached the top. A party of sepoy killed the drummer, and wounded and captured the officer, then, overturning the scaling ladders, upset the men, who were on them, the ladders breaking with the fall. The party called for others, but found that the officer commanding the artillery on the cavalier had not only shattered these to pieces with his grape, but killed and wounded several men, their second petardier being amongst the former. Thus, baffled at all points, the enemy now attempted to make good their retreat, but this had been rendered impracticable by the destruction of the ladders. The only expedient remaining was to leap from the works down upon the rocky ground beneath, a fall of eight and twenty feet. Desperate as the alternative was, nearly one hundred attempted it, but none of them escaped without fractures or serious injuries, whilst some were killed on the spot. The remainder, deterred by their fate, turned round and sullenly stood at bay, returning the fire of the garrison for a while, but at length sheltered themselves wherever they could, and, when the dawning day revealed their situation, they threw down their arms and surrendered: 360 Europeans were made prisoners, of whom 67 were wounded, and 87 were found killed on the battery or other parts of the works, exclusive of those who had perished in the leap. Eight French officers, most of whom were wounded, were also taken prisoners. Thus Trichinopoly was saved from the most imminent peril, to which it had yet been exposed, by the skill and intrepidity of Lieutenant Harrison, which met, however, with no further reward than the consciousness of having done his duty. He died not long after, without having risen above the rank in which he defended the city.

Another attempt to storm the fort at the same place was volunteered to be made three nights afterwards by 8,000 dismounted Mahratta and Mysore horse; but, on arriving at the spot, their courage failed them, and the enterprise was abandoned.

On the 3rd December, Lawrence, who, from his camp at Koilady, had heard the firing, arrived to the relief of Trichinopoly. The number of prisoners, obliged him to increase the garrison to 300 Europeans, exclusive of 150 in hospital, and 1,500 Sepoys. His whole field force amounted to 600 Europeans, including the artill-

lery, and 1,800 sepoys. The French, having received a reinforcement of 200 Europeans, were of the same strength as the English ; in addition to which they had 400 topasses, 6,000 sepoys, and the Mysore and Mahratta armies ; but, notwithstanding this superiority, they remained inactive in their encampment, without attempting any thing further that year.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The materials of this Chapter have been derived from the same sources as the preceding one, with the addition of the unpublished official correspondence of the period, to which access has been liberally accorded to me by Government.

## CHAPTER V.

Large convoy, proceeding to Trichinopoly, cut off by the enemy, and Lieut. Revell of the artillery, killed—Reinforcements sent by Sea—French defeated near the Sugar Loaf Rock—Battle of the French Rock—Lawrence's Despatch—Arrival of H. M.'s 39th Regiment at Madras—Suspension of hostilities between the English and French—Operations in the Polygar's country—Mutiny at Trichinopoly—Minute of Council—Establishment of Artillery Companies—Rate of Pay.

A. D. 1754. So long had Trichinopoly and the circumjacent country been the theatre of war, that, for miles in every direction, scarcely a tree had been left standing, and the English detachments had to proceed five or six miles in order to procure firewood. Provisions were chiefly derived from the Tanjore country, but the merchants were afraid to approach nearer than Tricatapolly, eighteen miles to the east of the city, and occasional supplies came from the Tondiman's country, being brought to the edge of the jungle, six or seven miles off. Detachments, seldom of less strength than 150 Europeans and 500 sepoys, which the enemy's cavalry, unsupported by Europeans, were afraid to attack, were sent to escort these convoys to the fort.

Seven convoys were thus safely brought in between the 1st January and the middle of February 1754. On the 14th of that month, a much larger convoy than usual was ready, consisting not only of provisions but of military stores, and employing 3,000 bullocks for its transport. For the safe escort of this important convoy, a much stronger force than usual was detailed, consisting of the grenadier company, 100 strong, and 80 other Europeans, 800 sepoys, and four pieces of artillery, being more than one-third of the whole. It unfortunately happened that the officer, whose escort tour of duty it happened to be, was a man of little experience and less ability.

The enemy, receiving intelligence of the escort having started from Tricatapolly on its return with the convoy, determined to intercept it. Accordingly 12,000 Mahratta and Mysore horse, 6,000 sepoys, 400 Europeans, and seven guns, crossed over from

Seringham and took post near Cootapatah. The convoy marched at daybreak on the 15th, wholly unsuspecting of danger, nor did the sight of large bodies of cavalry, moving about on all sides through the jungle, alarm the officer in command, or induce him to alter the exceedingly faulty disposition of his men who were scattered in small parties along either flank of his long line of bullocks. The Mahrattas were commanded by Morari Row and Innis Khan, and the Mysoreans by Hyder Naik, who afterwards became so formidable to the British under the name of Hyder Ali. These commanders, perceiving the injudicious distribution of the escort, determined to profit by it forthwith without waiting for the arrival of the French, and, galloping up with a shout, broke through every part of the line-simultaneously, when it at once became a hand to hand struggle, each European endeavoring to sell his life as dearly as possible. The greater portion of the sepoys threw down their arms and fled. The unequal struggle was protracted until the French, coming up, compelled the Mahrattas to afford quarter to the survivors. One hundred and thirty Europeans, of whom 100 were wounded, were made prisoners; fifty were killed on the spot; of eight officers, five were killed, and the other three wounded, the commanding officer mortally. Lieutenant Revell, of the artillery, who so distinguished himself at Arcot, and who commanded that arm on this occasion, was cut down at the close of the affair, whilst in the act of spiking one of his pieces.

This was by far the greatest reverse the British arms had yet sustained: it swept away one-third of the European battalion, but the blow was rendered yet more severe by the loss of that gallant company of grenadiers, which had rendered such good service from its first formation. The whole of the convoy and £ 7,000 in cash fell into the hands of the enemy.

When the intelligence of this disaster reached the Presidency, 180 Europeans under Captain Pigou, were sent round by sea to Devi-Cotta, where they were ordered to halt until joined by some cavalry.

Notwithstanding the severe loss which Lawrence had sustained, and which incapacitated him from drawing his supplies from Tanjore, he still contrived to procure them by advancing his patrols up to the jungle, which skirted the Tondiman's country, in

K



which harassing duty he was greatly assisted by Mahomed Issoof, an excellent partizan officer, and the commandant in chief of the British sepoy.

On the 12th May, at 4 A. M., a party of 120 Europeans, 500 sepoy, and two field pieces, the whole under the command of Captain Calliaud, marched from camp, with the view of proceeding two miles beyond the Sugar Loaf Rock, there to await the arrival of the convoy. On arrival at the proposed halting ground, they found it pre-occupied by the enemy. Captain Calliaud determined at once to attack them, and formed line with the sepoy on the right and the Europeans on the left. He then directed Mahomed Issoof to wheel and fall on their right flank, whilst he did the same on the left. The enemy, thus placed between two fires, precipitately abandoned their position, (the bed of a dry tank), after having sustained much loss. Day, dawning, discovered them drawn up in two bodies on either side of the tank, their force consisting of 250 Europeans, 1,000 sepoy, and 4,000 Mysore horse. The enemy now opened a brisk fire from their guns, which was cheerfully responded to by the British artillery. Captain Polier, who commanded in the camp, (Major Lawrence having been obliged the day before to go into the fort on account of indisposition), hearing the firing, moved out with the rest of the army to support Captain Calliaud. The enemy contented themselves with turning their guns on him as he advanced, one shot from which destroyed one of his gun carriages. On effecting a junction, he found that Captain Calliaud had suffered a similar accident. Whilst they were employed in shifting the pieces on to spare carriages, the whole of the enemy's army, having crossed the Cauvery, drew up to oppose them. It consisted of 700 Europeans, 50 dragoons, 5,000 sepoy, and 10,000 horse, but fortunately none of these last were Mahrattas. Captain Polier's force was only 360 Europeans, 1,500 sepoy, and eleven troopers. It now prepared to fight its way back to camp. The French relied principally upon the superiority of their artillery, and did not come to very close quarters, so that the English made good a mile of their retreat to another tank, during which Captain Polier, having been twice wounded, was obliged to make over the command to Captain Calliaud. Here the enemy appeared resolved to dispute their further progress, for their cavalry and native infantry drew up on three sides of them,

the French battalion advancing from the fourth. But the artillery plied them so vigorously with grape that 100 of them were struck down, and the remainder halted, irresolute to advance further. Captain Calliaud, seizing the lucky moment, poured in a volley of musketry, on which they broke and fled, not halting until they were out of the range of the guns. The sepoy, and Mysore cavalry, who had been kept at bay by the British native infantry, now followed their example, and the whole retreated by Weycondah across the island. The British loss was seven Europeans killed, and forty-eight, with six out of nine officers, wounded, and 150 sepoy killed and wounded. The enemy lost 200 Europeans and 300 sepoy killed and wounded.

The French, in order to cover the disgrace of their defeat, over-ran the country, and entered Tanjore. Lawrence, conceiving that this conduct would induce the Tanjore Rajah to join him, having first left 100 Europeans at Trichinopoly to bring the strength of that garrison up to 400 Europeans, marched for Tanjore, where he was joined by a reinforcement under Captain Pigou. He remained here till the 22d July, by which time the Rajah of Tanjore had agreed to raise a body of troops to join him. He shortly afterwards received a reinforcement of two companies of the Bombay European regiment, eighty men to replace casualties in his own, and 200 Topasses from Madras. The Tanjore contingent having been levied, Lawrence's force on the 15th August amounted to 2,000 European infantry, 200 Topasses, 3,000 sepoy, and 14 guns: the strength of the Tanjore contingent was 2,500 horse, and 3,000 infantry, with a few guns. On the 16th the army marched and encamped at Natalpettah, six miles to the eastward of Elmiseram, and, on the following day, entered the Trichinopoly plain by the Sugar Loaf and French Rocks. The enemy, informed of its approach, marched from his encampment at the Five Rocks to oppose it.\* The strength of the enemy was 900 Europeans, 400 Topasses, 5,000 sepoy, and 10,000 Mysore and Mahratta cavalry.

The position of the British extended obliquely between the Sugar Loaf and the French Rock from a water-course and towards the

---

\* The Government of France, apprehensive that M. Dupleix's intriguing and restless ambition would involve them in a war with Great Britain, superseded him on the 1st August by M. Godehen, and directed his return to France.

city. The first line was composed entirely of the British troops, the Europeans, with the artillery, in the centre, and the sepoy on the wings: the baggage, the Tanjore horse and foot, with the rear guard of 100 Europeans and 400 sepoy, formed the second. As the enemy approached, they enfiladed the left of the British line from three guns which were very speedily silenced by a superior fire: the enemy, however, continued to advance and were met by a fire from ten guns, to which they replied from eight. The superiority of the British artillery was again manifested, and, after a few rounds, fifty of the French battalion having fallen, the rest went to the right about, and made for their camp at the Five Rocks. Major Lawrence was about to follow up his success, when he discovered that Hyder Naik had out manœuvred the Tanjore commander, and, falling on the rear of the baggage, captured thirty-five carts, the rear guard of which had quitted it by mistake and formed on the right of the line. It was instantly ordered back, but arrived too late to save the carts, which were carried off. At this time a party of 500 of the enemy crossed over from Seringham with 2 guns, in order to take possession of the French Rock, but Captain Kilpatrick, who had now recovered from his wounds, sallied from his garrison, and opened such a sharp fire upon them from his guns that they retreated in the greatest disorder towards the island. The force under Lawrence then pursued its march and encamped under the walls to the south of the city.

This battle, which was fought wholly by artillery, is known in history as the battle of the French Rock. Authorities differ as to the amount of casualties. Orme, the author of the *Military Transactions in Hindoostan*, who wrote near that period, states the loss on the British side to have been eight Europeans, amongst whom was Captain Pigou, and 100 of the French killed and wounded. The author of the *services of the First Madras European Regiment* states the British loss at eighteen killed, including Captain Pigou, and that of the French battalion, at 160 killed and wounded: Lawrence's own despatch, dated Camp Trichinopoly, 18th August 1754, is as follows:

"HON'BLE SIR AND SIRS,

"I received and immediately answered your's of the 19th.

"I was then on my March and acquainted you I proposed being the next Day at Trichinopoly. The Enemy began to cannonade

us immediately on our Entrance on the Plain, and were a marching up with a seeming Intention of attacking us. I ordered my Cannon to answer theirs and moved up to meet them, but, on the two or three first Shot, the French Battalion went to the right about, and gave us no more Trouble."

On the 1st September, he writes that he has ascertained that the enemy's loss by this cannonade was six officers and forty Europeans killed, and his own, only Captain Pigou killed, and six or seven Europeans wounded. It was generally supposed that the conduct of the French on this occasion was to be attributed to secret instructions which had been conveyed to M. Maisin to avoid a general engagement.

The enemy having entrenched themselves at Mota Chellinoor, near the head of the island, and having the Cauvery in their rear, it was necessary to dislodge them from this position; and Major Lawrence moved against them on the 3d September.

This movement is thus noticed in his despatch of the 9th September "on my marching the 3d Instant to get nearer the Enemy, they crossed the River with so much Precipitation that above Thirty of their Europeans were drowned, and some few destroyed by our Cannonade. To-morrow, I intend sending a Detachment of five Officers, 200 Men, 2 Guns, and 600 Sepoys, to cover the King of Tanjore's Workmen, who are beginning to repair the Bank near Koiladdy, which the Enemy destroyed last Year."

This party marched under the command of Captain Joseph Smith, and, on the 30th September, Lawrence, who had been promoted to Lieut. Colonel, wrote to say that he had reinforced it with a Captain's detachment and two Guns.

At this time a squadron under the command of Admiral Watson arrived on the coast, with vessels carrying H. M.'s 39th Regiment, 700 strong, under the command of Colonel Adlercron,\* which, as being the first royal regiment that landed in India, bears as its motto, "Primus in Indis." There were also 40 royal artillerymen and 200 European recruits on board. During this season,

---

\* This Officer was Commander-in-Chief of H. M.'s Forces. Shortly after his arrival an angry official correspondence ensued between himself and the Council, the latter of whom had fixed his table allowance at 40 shillings *per diem* or £ 700 per annum, whilst the Colonel declared that he had stipulated with the Court, prior to his quitting England, for £1,000 per annum.

the French had likewise received an accession of 1,200 Europeans, 600 of whom were hussars under the command of a partizan officer of some reputation, named Fitscher.

A suspension of hostilities between the French and the English was now proclaimed, and the final treaty ratified on the 11th January 1755, at which time there were 900 French prisoners of war, and only 250 English.

But although the two rival European powers no longer turned their arms against each other, there was ample employment for the British troops in the Polygar country, and Major Heron,\* an officer recently arrived from England, was sent against a refractory Polygar, who had refused to pay tribute. On the 14th February, he writes from his camp at Commaravaddie that he had attacked on the second of that month a couple of Polygar forts near Mannipar, and carried them with the loss of 14 sepoyes and some Collieries killed, and 15 sepoyes and 4 Europeans wounded.

He then proceeds, "Mr. Railland, a Volunteer in the Artillery, was particularly useful to me in the Attack of those Forts. I had only one Officer of Artillery with me, and, as I was obliged to make a Detachment of some Guns, I sent him with them, and gave him in Orders to act as Lieutenant till your Pleasure was known."

A storm was however brewing amongst the different troops in garrison, which at this time created no little alarm in the minds of the Council. Batta, which formed a very considerable share of the pay of the troops, had been struck off by a Minute of Council after the termination of hostilities with the French. Great discontent was the result amongst the men, and Major Kilpatrick, Commanding at Trichinopoly, made an effort to get it restored, by forwarding a strong remonstrance against the measure accompanied by the following curious document, which was drawn up in order to show that a private soldier could not possibly live on his pay.

---

\* As a specimen of the free and easy method of tax gathering in those days, we may mention that, a few months later, this officer, finding that some Brahmins refused to pay taxes, marched against one of their pagodas and rifled it of all its idols, which he allowed them to ransom for the sum of 100,000 Rupees for Government, and 30,000 Rupees for himself. When it came to the knowledge of Council, he was sharply rebuked, not for the irregularity of the proceeding so much as for the hazard there was that this proceeding might have stirred up a rebellion.

*"Current prices of Provisions, &c., Necessaries, in the Bazaar of  
"Trichinopoly, 6th March, 1755.*

" Rice, per Rupee, - - - -	Seers 12
" Ghee, do. - - - -	do. 2½
" Mutton, do. - - - -	do. 6
" Beef, do. - - - -	do. 10
" Firewood, do. little Bundles, - -	8
" Fish, none to be had.	

NECESSARIES.		Rs.	Fs.
" Pariah Shoes, per Pair, - - - -		0	2
" Coarse Shirts, each, - - - -		1	2
" Do. Stockings, per Pair, - - - -		2	0
" Gingham Breeches, ,, - - - -		1	0
" Do. Waistcoats, each, - - - -		1	0

#### EXTRA EXPENSES.

" To Washerman and Barber each ½ Rupee.

" A Calculation of the daily Expense of each private Soldier.

	Rs.	Fs.	Cash.
" To 1 Seer of Rice, - - - -	0	0	13½
" To 1 do. of Mutton, 1 Fanam 6 Cash, or Beef, - - - -	0	0	16
" To Ghee, - - - -	0	0	8
" To Pepper, Salt, &c. - - - -	0	0	2½
" To Tyre, - - - -	0	0	4
" To Firewood, - - - -	0	0	8

" Which, at 20 Cash to the Fanam, and \* Fanams  
to the Rupee, - - - - Fanams, 0 2 12

" The Pay of a private Soldier is 2½ Pagodas per Month, so that, at  
" the Rate of 2 Fanams 12 Cash per Day, they must expend, in a Month  
" of 30 Days only, 3 Fanams more than their Pay for Provisions only,  
" exclusive of other Necessaries."

(Signed) "J. KILPATRICK."

But, before a reply could be received to this remonstrance, Major Kilpatrick was obliged to write on the 26th March, that he had discovered an intended mutiny on the batta question, but that, as the artillery remained staunch, he had ordered them to stand to their guns, which over-awed the garrison, and that, by the seizure of the ringleaders, the mutiny had been nipped in the bud.

\* The number of fanams is not stated in the document.

A Minute of Council, dated the 14th of the preceding month, consequent on previous representations of Major Kilpatrick, had empowered that officer to issue  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , or the whole, of the batta, according to circumstances, but it does not appear to have reached him in time.

On the receipt of his communication of the 26th March, a Council was held at Madras on the 2d April, and a severe reprimand penned to Major Kilpatrick, for not having issued batta on his own responsibility, when he had learned the disposition of his troops, and the document winds up with the following curious passage. "The Terms also in which this last Representation is conceived seems designed as a Reflexion on our Management, which is an unpardonable Piece of Disrespect; he has, however, prevented the Notice we should have taken of such a Behaviour, desiring himself to be relieved, which it is agreed to do without loss of Time; sorry that an Officer, who has behaved on other Occasions so much to the Satisfaction of his Superiors, should, by his last Act, forfeit any Part of the Esteem he has before acquired."

Captain Calliaud, who succeeded him, wrote from Trichinopoly, under date August 1st, 1755, "Mr. Jennings' Appointment of Adjutant leaves me with but one Artillery Officer. If you thought it proper, Gentlemen, I wish he could be re-implaced."

It was in this year that the Madras Artillery and the First Madras European Regiment were first regularly incorporated: the sepoy's regimented, and the pay established. The following is from a Minute of Council, dated Fort St. George 1755.

"Artillery Companies, conformably to the Orders of the Hon'ble the Court of Directors in their Letter, dated 15th December, 1752.

<i>Establishment.</i>	<i>Pay.</i>
1 Captain, - - - - Per Annum, £ 200	
1 First Lieutenant, - - - - " " " 100	
1 Second Lieutenant, - - - - " " " 90	
1 Third Lieutenant, - - - - " " " 90	
6 Serjeants, - - - - Per Day, " 0 2s.	
6 Corporals, - - - - " " " 0 1s. 8d.	
30 Bombardiers, - - - - " " " 0 1s. 8d.	
30 Gunners, - - - - " " " 0 1s. 6d.	
40 Matrosses, - - - - " " " 0 1s. 0	
2 Drummers, - - - - " " " 0 1s. 0	

## FIELD BATTAL.

"Commanding Officer of the Troops in the Field, when a Field Officer,  
5 Paga. per Day.

A Captain receiving Batta on a separate Command, 15 Rs. per Day.

A Lieutenant and Ensign on a separate Command, 6 " " "

Every Captain, - - - - - 6 " " "

Lieutenant, - - - - - 4 " " "

Ensign, - - - - - 3 " " "

Volunteer, - - - - - 3 " " "

Serjeant Majors and Serjeants Commanding } - 20 " " Month-  
Companies of Sepoys, }

Serjeants,	} Victualled by the Contractors at 4 Fanams per Day each Man."
Corporals,	
Private Men,	
Drummers,	

At this time the wholesome practice prevailed, which still obtains in every European army, except that of the East India Company, of establishing a much higher rate of pay for the artillery than for the infantry, the pay of the corresponding ranks in the infantry being as follows : Captain, 10s. per diem ; Lieutenant, 5s. ; Ensign, 4s. ; Serjeants, 1s. 8d. ; Corporals, 1s. 2d. ; Privates, 10d. and Drummers, 1s. 2d.

---

 AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this Chapter have been drawn from the same sources as the preceding one.



## CHAPTER VI.

Troops sent to Bengal—Battle of Budge-budge—Budge-budge taken—Hostilities between France and England—Action at Dum-dum—Treaty with the Nawaub of Bengal—Capitulation of Chandernagore—Inadequacy of the Artillery—Expedition against Madura and Tinnevely—Battle of Alva Courchy—Unsuccessful assault of Nellore—Failure against Madura—French fail against Trichinopoly—Capture Madapollam, &c. Failure against Conjeveram—Second failure against Madura—French capture Vizagapatam—Adlercron recalled to England—Arrival of French reinforcements at Fort St. David.

**A. D. 1756.** Having, in the preceding Chapters traced the gradual organization of the Madras artillery up to its first recognition in 1755, by the authorities, as a distinct body, we now proceed to trace its onward career, and must transfer the attention of the reader for a while to the sister Presidency of Bengal. Clive, who, in February 1756, had been employed with the Bombay troops in sacking Gheira, the strong hold of a noted pirate, arrived at Madras, to assume charge of that Presidency, on the 20th of June of the same year, the very day on which Calcutta was taken by Sooraj-Ul-Dowlah, the Nawaub of Bengal, and the miserable survivors thrust into the Black Hole, although intelligence of that event did not reach Fort St. George, until the 5th August.

The critical state of affairs in Bengal had, however, been previously brought to the notice of that Government, and on the 15th of July it learned the surrender of Cossimbazar, in consequence of which Major Kilpatrick with a force of 230 men, chiefly Europeans, were embarked on the 20th of that month on board the Delaware, and reached Fultah on the 2d of August.

At this period the English and French forces on the Coromandel coast were nearly equal, each consisting of about 2,000 Europeans, and 10,000 Natives. The European portion of the force was composed of H. M.'s 39th Regiment (Colonel Adlercron), a small detachment of Royal Artillery to serve the battalion guns of the corps, the first Madras European Regiment, and the recently incorporated company of Madras artillery, being 118 of all ranks.

When the disastrous news reached Fort St. George, it was unanimously resolved to despatch a force to retrieve the fallen fortunes of the Bengal Presidency, but there was a vast disunion on the point as to who should command it. Mr. Pigot claimed the post in right of being Governor, and was with difficulty overruled on the score of his utter ignorance of any thing pertaining to military life: Colonel Adlercron then contended for it, and offered to take his whole regiment with him; but his entire independence of the Company's Government, as the King's Commander-in-Chief in India, as evinced by the proposition, and the tone of his previous correspondence, prevented the Council from accepting of his services: Colonel Lawrence was laid up with asthma, and unable to go; so, after wasting two months in discussion, which ought to have been employed in action, Colonel Clive, the second in command, was selected.

On the 16th October, the fleet, consisting of Admiral Watson's vessel, the *Kent*, 64; *Cumberland*, 70, carrying Admiral Pocock's flag; *Tiger*, 60; *Salisbury*, 50; and *Bridgewater*, 20; with several transports, sailed from the Madras roads. The force embarked on the transports consisted of three companies, or 250 men, of H. M.'s 39th Regiment, after a good deal of opposition from Colonel Adlercron, who would only allow of their being sent on condition that they should solely be employed as marines on board ship. The 4 field pieces and detail of Royal artillery attached to the corps were embarked at the same time, but relanded, Colonel Adlercron\* not allowing them to proceed, unless he went himself. There were also embarked 5 companies of the Madras European Regiment, about 570 strong, and a detachment of 80 Madras artillery under Lieutenant and Adjutant† Jennings.

On the 20th December, the whole of the fleet, with the exception of the *Cumberland* and *Salisbury* transports, which had grounded off Point Palmyras on the 1st December, and the former of which had been obliged to bear away for Vizagapatam, anchored off Fultah, where were the remains of the garrison of Fort

---

\* The complete independence of the King's Commander-in-Chief of all local authority was one of the anomalies of the times.

† This officer was subsequently transferred on the 1st September, 1758, to the Bengal Artillery, in whose ranks, he rose to be a highly distinguished officer.

William, and Major Kilpatrick's detachment of 230 men, of whom, however, one half had fallen victims to the climate, and of the remainder only thirty were fit for duty. On board the two absent vessels were 300 of H. M.'s 39th regiment and the greater part of the artillery and military stores.

On the 27th December the expedition left Fultah, and anchored off Moyapore the following day. Clive left 130 of H. M.'s 39th to act as Marines on board ship, and started before sunset of the same day with 500 of the Madras Europeans, 1,500 sepoy, two light field pieces and a tumbril, all drawn by the troops themselves, there being no draught cattle available.\* The force arrived, after much toil and trouble, about 8 o'clock the next morning at its destination, which was the dry bed of a lake, about ten feet below the level of the adjacent country, a mile and a half north east of the Fort of Budge-budge, held by the enemy, and a mile from the banks of the Hooghly. The European grenadiers and 300 sepoy were detached to a village on the banks of the river, with the view of inducing the garrison to suppose that the whole British force was posted there, and thus making them retreat in the direction of the main body. The company of Volunteers was drawn up in the jungle near the river side, in order by its fire to drive the enemy in the wished for direction, and the two field pieces with the remaining troops were planted, the first on the north side of an abandoned village on the eastern and southern banks of the hollow, and the others, amongst the buildings and in the hollow itself.

The men now, by a culpable negligence, were permitted to quit their arms, and lie down, without the precaution having been taken of planting a single vedette.

Monik Chund, the Governor of Calcutta, had arrived on the previous date to support Budge-budge, with a force consisting of 1,500 horse and 2,000 foot, and, having learned the supine security of the British, decided on attacking them. His plan was good, but not properly carried out. Clive's force had hardly lain down an hour, when it was aroused by an irregular matchlock fire

---

\* Clive complains in a letter to the Governor of Madras, dated 8th January, 1757, that these guns were of little use to him, being mounted on wrong carriages, and having neither tubes nor portfires. It is very probable that their equipment was on board the Salisbury.

from the jungle. The men started to their feet, and rushed to their arms, which were lying on the ground about 60 yards from the eastern bank, forming line as they came up, but the artillery, by some mistake, took shelter in the line, instead of repairing to their guns.

During this confusion, the enemy lined the whole of the eastern bank, pouring in an irregular fire, by which an ensign and several men were killed. Clive, whose presence of mind never forsook him under the most trying circumstances, ordered a platoon from the centre, and one from the right, to advance and dislodge the enemy, which they ultimately effected at the point of the bayonet, the centre platoon losing eight men before it reached the bank. The enemy, astonished at this boldness, fell back, and kept up an irregular fire from the jungle and enclosures; but, at this juncture, the company of Volunteers, having recovered the guns, which had fallen into the hands of the enemy, was joined by the Madras artillerymen, who forthwith opened a fire upon them, which drove them for support to a large body of cavalry then advancing towards the hollow. Clive formed line and advanced to the attack, supported by the artillery, and a round shot passing close to the head of Monik Chund, who was mounted on an elephant, so frightened him that he gave the signal for retreat. Clive then marched all his troops to the village on the bank of the river. A cannonade from the shipping meanwhile made a practicable breach in the ramparts of the fort, but, in consequence of the fatigue of the troops, it was determined to defer the assault till the following morning.

But Budge-budge was fated to fall otherwise. A party of sailors being on shore, drank very freely, and at night strolled near the fort. One of them by name Strahan\*, more emboldened by liquor than his companions, mounted the breach, where he found a party of the garrison smoking at the summit, and, firing his pistol amongst them, rushed on them with his cutlass, exclaiming "The place is mine." His comrades hastened to his assistance, and were speedily joined by some of the troops, who heard the firing

---

\* This is the sailor, of historical celebrity, who, being brought before Admiral Watson, the following morning, and reprimanded for his breach of discipline, swore roundly, giving his trowsers a hitch at the same time, that he would never again take a fort single handed, as long as he lived.

and shouting. After a sharp and short struggle, the fort was evacuated by the enemy, and fell into the hands of the British. Eighteen pieces of ordnance, from a 24 pounder downwards, with 40 barrels of gunpowder, were found in the fort.

A. D. 1757. On the 1st January, 1757, the troops advanced

as far as Alighur, which, with Thanah, was found to have been abandoned by the enemy: on the 12th, Hooghly fort was captured; and on the 19th, the whole returned to Calcutta.

At this juncture, intelligence was received of war having been declared between France and England, and, as the French settlement at Chandernagore had 300 Europeans, and a train of artillery, a negotiation was set on foot to induce this latter to remain neutral in the pending struggle between the British and the Nawaub of Bengal, to which the French chief acceded, bearing in mind that M. Dupleix had been removed from Pondicherry for mixing up European and Asiatic politics together.

About the end of the month, the missing Marlborough with the field artillery and stores arrived, so that the British force now consisted of upwards of 700 European infantry, 100 artillery with 14 field pieces, chiefly 6 pounders, and 1,500 Native infantry. On the 30th of January the Nawaub crossed the river a few miles above Hooghly with 18,000 horse, 15,000 foot, 1,000 Bildars, or pioneers, 40 pieces of heavy ordnance and 50 elephants. On the 2d of February, the advance of the enemy's army appeared in sight, and masses of the main body defiled one after the other on the plain to the right of the Dum Dum road, and began to entrench themselves and throw up a battery about a mile and a half to the south east of the British camp. Clive thereon marched against the enemy with the greater part of his force, supported by six field pieces, which latter opened against the line, and were responded to by 10 heavy guns from the entrenchment. Clive, perceiving that the attempt was very hazardous, gradually fell back, with the loss of two artillerymen and three sepoys killed, and several wounded, Captains Weller, H. M.'s 39th regiment, and Fraser of the Madras European regiment, being amongst the latter.

An abortive attempt was made to treat with the Nawaub, but he continued to advance with the avowed intention of retaking

Calcutta: a reinforcement of 600 sailors having been landed from the fleet, Clive determined to attack him in his camp. At 3 A. M., of the 4th February he accordingly commenced his march, having with him, besides the 600 sailors, 650 Madras Europeans, 100 artillerymen, 800 sepoy, and 6 field pieces. At daylight they encountered the enemy's advance posts which were quickly driven in, and further repulsed with great loss a charge of Persian cavalry, but a thick fog, very usual in Bengal at that season, coming on, the troops could not see their way. It was known that the passage across the Mahratta ditch was barricaded at the point where a causeway led over it, but it was Clive's intention to proceed along the latter and force the barrier. The leading files having reached the causeway, and changed their direction to the right, were thrown into confusion in consequence of their own artillery, ignorant of the change of direction, continuing to fire as before, whereby several of them were swept away. They rushed down under cover of the bank, where those in the rear soon joined them, and, whilst thus huddled together in a mass, two heavy guns opened from a small bastion in the enemy's lines, which, being loaded with grape and langrage, killed and disabled twenty-two Europeans at the first discharge. A second round also did a great deal of mischief, but not to the same extent. The idea of forcing the barricade was abandoned, and the troops hastened to gain another road in advance, which also led across the Mahratta ditch, and round to the fort whence they had issued. The fog cleared away a little after 9 A. M., and at 10 A. M. the troops gained the road, having been obliged to abandon two field pieces, which had broken down. Here they formed column, and forced the passage of the ditch, which they crossed back again into the Company's territories. Clive could still have carried out his intention of attacking Ameer Chund's garden, where the Nawaub was encamped, but he considered that his troops were knocked up, having been eight hours under arms, and therefore retired to the fort, which he reached about noon. The loss of the British in this affair was heavy; 27 Europeans, 18 sepoy, and 12 sailors, killed, and 70 Europeans, 35 sepoy, and 12 sailors, wounded, Captains Pye and Bridge, both of the Madras army, were killed, the latter being Clive's Aid-de-camp; Mr. Belcher, Clive's Secretary, was also killed, and Lieutenant Lutwidge of

the Salisbury, mortally wounded. Mr. Ellis of the Bengal Civil Service, acting as a Volunteer, lost a leg.

The enemy, however, suffered much more severely. They lost about 1,300 in killed and wounded, including in the former two principal officers, and twenty-two of inferior note; 500 horses, 300 draught bullocks, and 4 elephants, were also killed or disabled.

The Nawaub was so disheartened by these losses and the bold bearing of the British, that he withdrew and encamped beyond Dum Dum, and, on the 9th February, concluded a treaty highly favorable to their interest.

Having thus disposed of his native opponents, Clive now turned his attention to the dispossessing his old enemies, the French, (with whom he had carried on so many struggles in the Madras Presidency,) of their settlement of Chandernagore. Having been reinforced by two companies of the Bombay European regiment, 400 strong, and a company of artillery from the same Presidency, he commenced hostilities against the fort on the 14th March. On the 22d, the ships opened their fire, and the land batteries on the following day. A furious cannonade from both sides commenced at sunrise that day, and lasted till 9 A. M., when the fort hung out a white flag, and capitulated at 3 P. M. The British loss on shore was about 40 killed and wounded; on board the shipping, 32 killed and 120 wounded. Lieutenant Perrot of the Kent was amongst the former, and amongst the latter Captain Speke of the same ship; the shot, which carried off his leg, killing his son, a midshipman, standing along side of him. The enemy lost 40 killed and 70 wounded. The garrison consisted of 600 Europeans, (half of whom, however, were merely armed inhabitants of the town) and 300 sepoys. Fifty Europeans and several officers made their way towards Patna, before the fort surrendered, and the plunder was estimated at £100,000.

The next service, on which this detachment of Madras artillery was employed was at the battle of Plassey on the 23d June, 1757, which gave the turning point to the British arms in Bengal, and laid the foundation of the English empire in those parts, but, as it was about this period incorporated with the Bengal army, we shall follow its fortunes no further, but revert at once to the Carnatic.

Complaints as to the inadequacy of the artillery were, just as rife in those days as they are at the present, the expensiveness of the arm being ever a weightier consideration with the British government with reference to either its domestic or colonial demands than efficiency. Thus we find Mr. Foss Westcott, the Resident at Ingeram, at that period a place of considerable importance, representing strongly to government on the 6th January, 1757, that he has little or no powder, and no experienced man to take charge of the artillery; whilst Colonel Lawrence writes on the 10th of the same month from Fort St. David that he has only the heavy three pounder pieces with him, and requests that at least two six pounders may be sent to him.

The country about Madura was still in a turbulent state, refusing to pay its just imposts, and a mission, which had been despatched thither under Lieutenant Rumbold in the preceding November, had utterly failed in inducing the refractory Jemidars to succumb to authority. The French, as usual, were intriguing in this direction, and the council at Madras, which, in the preceding year, whilst the operations in Bengal were trembling in uncertainty, had prohibited Captain Calliaud from undertaking any expedition from Trichinopoly, became sensible of the importance of nipping these projects in the bud.

Accordingly, when that officer on the 7th February, forwarded a proposition for an expedition to Madura and Tinnevely for the purpose of collecting tribute, to be composed of three platoons, (ninety men,) chiefly of his own company, and two field pieces, sending afterwards for a couple of siege guns when they should be required, not only was the proposition favorably entertained, but he himself directed to command it.

This force, accompanied by a party of the Nawaub's troops under Usoff Cawn started at the end of February. In a letter, dated Camp Paralechy, 12th March, he gives a naïve account of the above expedition, in which he states that, having detached Usoff Cawn to intercept the refractory party, Mahofoz Cawn, that leader had fallen in with him, "on the 5th instant in the Morning at a Place called Alva Courchy, 20 miles westward of Tinnevely, where he had an Engagement, and in which the Enemy, after a Country Battle of some Hours, ran away and have retired again into the Pulitaver's Place."

M



"I call it a Country Battle as, in the Engagement, which lasted from seven in the Morning until Sunset, Usoff\* Cawn had [only] four Men killed and six or seven wounded, Mahofoz Cawn's Party have lost about 300."

After the reduction of a small fort in the neighborhood, Captain Calliaud with his allies moved on the 17th March into Tinnevely, where he was obliged to remain inactive for want of money.

Meanwhile the Council found itself compelled against its will into hostilities in the Carnatic, Nazeabulla, another brother of the Nawaub's, the Governor of Nellore, having declined paying an extraordinary subsidy of 100,000 Rupees beyond the usual tribute. Ichlass Khan, the brother of the Nawaub's general, who had been deputed to collect the taxes, proposed a friendly interview which was acceded to, and every thing passed off amicably. On quitting the fort, however, the night being very dark, an ambuscade made an onset on his escort, one of whom fell in the conflict. The Nawaub, attributing the outrage to his brother, applied to the British for assistance to reduce Nazeabulla. Accordingly on the 2d April, Colonel Forde was appointed to the command of 100 Europeans, 50 Caffres, three companies of sepoy's with two field pieces, one 18 pdr. and three royals, or 5½ inch mortars. (Orme states the force thus; 100 Europeans, 56 Caffres, 300 sepoy's, one 18 pdr. three 6 pdrs., four coehorns, or 4½ inch mortars, and one howitzer.)

On the 29th April the whole of the artillery opened at the distance of 300 yards from the walls of the fort, but, the strongest part of the walls having been selected by mistake, no impression was made. On the night of the 2d May, the whole battery was moved 200 yards more to the left, and 100 yards nearer the walls. The 18 pdr. kept up a continuous fire all the next day, by the evening of which a breach appeared to be practicable, and it was resolved to storm on the morning of the 5th. Colonel Forde commences his letter of the 5th May, to Government, detailing this affair, in the following quaint manner: "Hon'ble Sir and Sirs,

---

\* Orme, although writing from records of the Madras Government calls this individual Mahomed Issoff, and spells the name of the other Maphuse Khan, Mahofoz Cawn was a brother of the Nawaub of the Carnatic. It is probable that the personage called at page 74 Mahomed Issoff was known by both appellation

Last Night I received your Favor of the 30th Ultimo, since which we have had a most damnable Brush with the Enemy." The order of attack was as follows: First the Caffres, led by ensign Elliott, next the sepoy, and lastly the Europeans. The Caffres gallantly crowned the breach, but found it utterly impracticable to beat down the row of pikes, by which they were opposed, with their muskets. The sepoy, to a man, lay ingloriously in the ditch, and the Europeans had literally to make their way to the breach by trampling over their prostrate bodies.\* The Europeans now mounted the breach, "every man as he stood nearest, without regard to rank, order, or command."† The assault continued for half an hour during which the troops were resisted by pikes, stones, and arrows, &c.; and Colonel Forde finding his efforts vain, gave the signal for retreat. In his despatch he says, "In the List of the wounded, I have mentioned only those who are rendered unfit for present Service; but there are very few but what have received small Contusions with Stones, or Pokes with Pikes; if you think it of Consequence to take this Place, it will be necessary to send a greater Force of Europeans, at least 200, and another 18 Pdr. and some Hand Grenadoes; we battered three days before we could make any Breach and have expended 322 large Shot, all our Shells, and near 300 Six pounder Shot. We have Musquet Ammunition sufficient: the Touch Hole of the Battering Piece is so wide, one may thrust a Thumb in it. The Artillerymen behaved extremely well."

Colonel Forde's Return exhibits, killed 8 Europeans, wounded 3 officers, 44 Europeans, and 50 sepoy killed and wounded. Of the Europeans four were killed and 27 wounded on the top of the breach.

---

\* It is possible that the mentioning of this and similar facts may give annoyance to my brother officers of the native infantry, who may entertain the opinion that although these facts are borne out by official records, it would be more advisable to suppress them. When we consider that these times are repeatedly referred to as showing that sepoy fought equally well, when thus under officered, with those of the present day, and every representation on the under officering of the Company's army has been met by appeals to what sepoy had effected with still fewer officers, a detail of incontrovertible facts exhibiting the contrary cannot be considered altogether useless.

† Orme. Vol. II., p. 205.

The Select Committee, on receiving Colonel Forde's despatch, wrote to him on the 9th May that they had it not in their power to send him reinforcements and directed his return to Madras.

The government of Pondicherry, at the time that it received intimation of the declaration of hostilities between France and England, also received positive instructions to attempt nothing until the arrival of the grand armament despatched from the mother country; but, when it perceived the British dividing their forces, which were no greater than its own, against Tinnevely in the one direction, and Nellore in the other, it could not resist so tempting an opportunity. On the 6th of April, the very day that Colonel Forde's detachment started, a body of 200 Europeans and 1,000 sepoy, which had been for some time encamped to the westward of Pondicherry, marched under the command of M. D'Auteuil, who had recently returned from France, hoping to surprise Elavanasore, 60 miles west of Pondicherry. This officer arrived before the place on the 10th, and, whilst pitching his camp, had a severe sally made upon him by Meer Sahib, the governor, in which the latter was on the point of routing the French, when he was shot through the body, on which his men discontinued the action, and carried him back to the fort. On the 16th a reinforcement of 250 Europeans and 1,000 sepoy with the siege train, joined M. D'Auteuil, and, Meer Sahib dying the same day, the garrison decamped in the night.

Reports were rife that M. D'Auteuil purposed to attack Trichinopoly, the garrison of which was much weakened by the absence of the detachment under Captain Calliaud. D'Auteuil moved on to Chillumbrum where he arrived on the 1st May, whence he proceeded to Seringham. Captain Calliaud, whilst settling the affairs of the Moodeliar of Tinnevely, received intelligence of a treaty in progress between Mahofoz Cawn and the Mysoreans, which made the necessity of attacking Madura more urgent, but he could not complete his arrangements before the 10th of April. On this day, Captain Calliaud commenced his march with 180 Europeans, 2,500 sepoy commanded by Usoff Cawn, and the Moodeliar: 500 horses, and six field pieces, accompanied the force. Six companies of sepoy were left for the defence of Tinnevely, and the same number for that of Palamcottah.

On the 20th of April, Calliaud arrived at Secundermally, where

he remained until the 1st May, in which interval he received intimations from the Presidency of the apprehensions of government that the French purposed to attack Trichinopoly. He was by this time convinced that the capture of Madura, especially without a siege train, of which he had not a single piece, was much more difficult than he had been led to believe. He therefore, in order to lose no time, determined to attempt to surprise it, and, having his scaling ladders ready on the 30th of April, the troops, with the exception of the artillery, marched out that night, and reached a water course, running within 300 yards of the western wall of Madura, by 3 A. M. of the 1st May.

Leaving the rest of the troops as a reserve in the water course, Calliaud advanced at the head of 100 Europeans and 200 sepoy, and had crossed over to the *fausse braye* with 20 men, when his plans were disconcerted by an untoward accident: just as the first ladder was being planted, a dog, belonging to one of the party, and which had accompanied it unnoticed, being unable to cross the ditch, began to yelp. He was responded to by another cur on the ramparts, and their combined throats awoke the nearest sentry, who gave the alarm. The garrison was instantly alarmed, and Calliaud retreated with the loss of one sepoy killed, and another wounded. The detachment took post in a ruined village about 600 yards from the south eastern part of the wall, and were joined there by the artillery and baggage in the evening.

The impracticability of breaching with 6 pounders was little understood in those days, and we accordingly find Calliaud, on the 2d May and two following days, attempting to breach with three 6 pdrs. from his position in the village, and, of course, not making the slightest impression. He thereupon sent a company of sepoy and draught cattle to Trichinopoly for two eighteens.

Intelligence had reached the Presidency from Bengal of the success of the British arms in the capture of Chandernagore, but unfortunately none of the troops sent to Calcutta had been ordered back, and none could be expected before September. The French speedily learned this, and determined to take advantage of it. Denuding all their garrisons of every soldier except invalids, and enrolling the inhabitants of Pondicherry for its defence, they sent every disposable man to reinforce D'Auteuil, who, on his arrival at Seringham on the 12th May, found himself at the

head of 1,000 Europeans, inclusive of artillery, 150 hussars, 3,000 sepoy, ten field pieces, and several howitzers and 4½ inch mortars.

On this same day, the two eighteen pounders, destined for Madura, started from Trichinopoly, escorted by two companies of sepoy; but they had not proceeded more than three miles, before Captain Joseph Smith, who had been left in command of the garrison, perceived a strong party crossing from Seringham to intercept them, on which he immediately recalled them, and the enemy returned to the island.

On the 14th D'Auteuil, with his main body, crossed over and encamped at the pagodas of Warriore. Captain Smith had made what preparations he could, and, in addition to his regular garrison, had 300 of Tondiman's Colleries, 300 Tanjore matchlock men, and 400 Nawaub's peons. These were, however, only fit for posting as sentries, and even then required a great deal of looking after. His regular troops consisted of 150 European infantry, 15 European artillery, and 700 sepoy: the veteran troops had, however, gone with Captain Calliaud. This force was barely sufficient to man the walls, 6,400 yards in circumference, in addition to which there were 500 French prisoners to guard.

On the 15th D'Auteuil began to bombard the place, which he continued till the 20th; when he summoned Captain Smith to surrender, to which he received a peremptory negative. At one A. M. of the 21st, the enemy advanced to a general assault of the western face, but met with such a warm reception from the handful of artillery that they retreated in all haste, and did not venture on a second attempt.

By this time, several of the Polygars had joined the force before Madura, and Captain Calliaud had entered into negotiations with some of the Jemidars for the surrender of the city to him. Having received intelligence from Captain Smith by express at three in the afternoon of the 11th of the enemy's having crossed the Coleroon, he marched three hours afterwards with 120 Europeans and 1,200 sepoy, leaving the rest under Lieutenant Rumbold and Usoff Cawn with powers to conclude with the Jemidars. His march was performed without tents, baggage, or artillery. By a masterly manœuvre, which showed the true commander, Calliaud deceived the French, and reached Trichinopoly by break of the 26th, passing into the fort by the Madura, or South, gate. A royal salute

at sunrise announced the arrival of the troops to the French, and, when the mortified commander had ascertained the fact beyond all question, he recrossed the Cauvery the same evening, and, passing over the Coleroon the next, proceeded on his return to Pondicherry.

Intelligence of the French having marched from Arielore to Trichinopoly reached the Presidency on the 15th May, immediately following the receipt of the news of the failure of the attempts on Nellore and Madura. Aware of the importance of Trichinopoly, the Council determined upon creating a diversion by invading the French territories, or, if necessary, by following their troops up to Trichinopoly; but this force was unable to move until the junction of Colonel Forde's detachment from Nellore. It was, therefore, the 26th May before the force, consisting of the whole of Adlercron's\* regiment, only 300 men, 30 royal artillery, four field pieces, and 500 sepoys, marched under the command of Adlercron, himself, who was also Commander-in-Chief of the King's troops at Madras. Adlercron, who appears from public documents to have been a fussy personage, highly inflated with the idea of his own importance, regulated his march according to his own notions of European warfare, in consequence of which it took him till the 31st May to reach Chingleput, a distance of only 30 miles.† He was here joined by Captain Polier with his company of Swiss, 100 strong, and 300 sepoys; but two days afterwards received intelligence of the relief of Trichinopoly.

Colonel Adlercron was then directed by government to take Wandiwash, but his movements were as usual so slow that he did not come before it until the 5th June at night. The pettah was carried the next morning, with the loss of only ten Europeans wounded, but there were no siege guns with the force, nor could any reach before the arrival of the French, all hastening from Trichinopoly to the relief of the place. Adlercron therefore fired

---

\* The author of the services of the First Madras European Regiment, always spells this name Aldercorn. Orme, and the Colonel himself in public documents extant, as given in the text.

† A sharp correspondence on this point was carried on between him and the government, the style of which would not be admissible for a moment in official correspondence of the present day.

the pettah, and retired to Outramalore where he arrived on the 11th.

Meantime intelligence had been received of the capture by the French of the English factories at Madapollam, Bundermalanka, and Ingeram,\* all situated on different branches of the Godavery, and apprehensions were entertained of a design to attack Vizagapatam itself. Alarmed at this, the Council imprudently recalled Adlercron and his troops to the Presidency, whereon M. Saubiner, the French commander, an intelligent officer, having reached Wandiwash, and thus found a clear field before him, determined to retaliate on Conjeveram the sufferings inflicted on Wandiwash. For this purpose, on the morning of the 15th June he formed a detachment of 200 Europeans, 500 sepoy, and 2 field pieces; which force arrived before it at noon the same day. Conjeveram was garrisoned by two companies of sepoy commanded by serjeant Lambertson, who disputed the advance of the enemy street by street, finally retreating into the pagoda, whence all Saubiner's efforts to dislodge them failing, he was obliged to desist, having had eight Europeans killed, and several wounded, and a proportionate number of sepoy. Having plundered and fired the pettah, he accordingly retired to Outramalore.

The Council, now sensible of their error, ordered Adlercron's force to recross the Palaur river, and Colonel Lawrence, who, since his supercession by Col. Adlercron, had resolved not to serve under him, accompanied it as a volunteer. The force marched from the Mount on the 19th June, and reached Outramalore on the 26th, where a violent epidemic, evidently cholera, which continued four days, broke out in camp: the camp shifting its ground on the fifth day, the disease moderated, and in two days more entirely disappeared. On the 11th July, the opposing forces came in sight of each other: their numerical strength was nearly equal, that of the French being 700 European infantry, 100 hussars, and, 1,500 sepoy; of the English, 700 Europeans and 2,000 sepoy.

Lawrence, who had received a commission superior to Adlercron's, assumed command, and on the 16th July offered battle, which was declined; and, on the 26th, he marched back to Conjeveram,

---

\* The request for a reinforcement of artillery for this station had not been attended to.

where he left 500 Europeans and 1,500 sepoy under Colonel Forde to garrison the place, and the remainder returned to the different posts whence they had been drawn.

Returning again to the southward, we find that the Jemadars of Madura were so elated by the departure of Captain Calliaud and his detachment to Trichinopoly, that they broke off all communication with Lieutenant Rumbold, who, in consequence, ordered up six of the twelve companies from Tianevelly and Palamcottah, and shifted his camp from the N. E. to the S. E. of the town. An unsuccessful attempt was made on the fort by that officer, and several skirmishes took place. On the 11th June arrived a detachment of 30 Europeans, 300 sepoy, and an 18 pounder sent from Trichinopoly by Captain Calliaud.

Meanwhile instructions were conveyed to Calliaud to take with him as large a force as should be consistent with the safety of Trichinopoly and carry Madura. He accordingly marched on the 25th June with 90 Europeans, (more than half of whom were French and Dutch deserters, selected, in order that none but English should guard the French prisoners in Trichinopoly) 400 sepoy, a second 18 pounder and 200 Tanjore horse.

Calliaud reached Madura on the 3d July, and on the 9th opened a battery of two eighteens and four field pieces, which made a practicable breach by noon. As the garrison were busily employed cutting off the breach, he decided on storming it; but was obliged to retire after an unsuccessful assault of half an hour, in which he lost between 30 and 40 of his best Europeans and Caffres killed and wounded, and 100 sepoy wounded, but few killed.

This news reached the Presidency on the 25th July, the very same day that intelligence was received of the capture by M. Bussey of Vizagapatam, which was garrisoned by 150 European soldiers.

In August Adlercron and his regiment were recalled to England, but the men were permitted to volunteer for the Company's service, and most of them did so.

In September, Calliaud received several reinforcements, amongst which were 50 Europeans and a nine inch\* mortar from Trichinopoly. He accordingly threw up his battery, consisting of two 18

\* This was probably a French 8 inch which would be nearly equal to 9 inches English. There is no 9 inch in the British Service nor ever has been.



pdra., 10 field pieces, and the nine inch mortar. Bukatoolah, the Governor of Madura, who had been induced to hold out by the hope of the arrival of the Mysoreans under Hyder Ally, now offered to treat for the surrender of the place, on condition of the payment of the arrears due to the troops by Mahofor Cawn. Several days passed in ineffectual negotiation, on which Calliaud informed the governor that, unless he came to terms, his battery would open on the 8th of September. On that morning accordingly the treaty was signed for the evacuation of the place on the payment of 1,70,000 Rupees, and Calliaud marched in and took possession.\*

On the 8th of September a squadron of 12 French men-of-war anchored in the roads of Fort St. David, proceeding thence on the 9th to Pondicherry, where they landed 983 men of the regiment of Lorraine, 50 artillerymen, 60 volunteers from the Island of Bourbon, 20 battering guns, some mortars, and abundance of shot and shells. The whole was under the command of the Marquis de Soupires.

With the exception of some expeditions undertaken by the French against different native forts, and a few trifling affairs in which small parties of the British were engaged, no further military operations were carried on this year, and we have merely to observe that Captain Calliaud with a party of Europeans returned to Trichinopoly in October.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Ormes' Hindoostan, vol. ii., Services of 1st M. E. Regiment, and Official Records of Madras Government.

---

\* The author of the "Services of the 1st M. E. Regiment" states that Madura was taken by storm on the 8th September, an inadvertence at variance with every authority.

## CHAPTER VII.

Naval action of Fort St. David—Surrender of Cuddalore—Surrender of Fort St. David—French proceed against Tanjore—Reinforced from Trichinopoly—French defeated and retreat from Tanjore—Capture of Terriore—French proceed against Madras—Defeated at Condore—Battle of Triplicane—Battle of Black Town—Siege of Fort St. George.

A. D. 1758. The year 1758 opened with as little activity as the preceding one had closed. On the 28th April, twelve French men-of-war were descried entering the roads of Fort St. David, in which two English frigates were lying at anchor. The captains to save their crews, ran their vessels on shore and landed the men, who were immediately added to the garrison. On board the French vessels were 1,080 men of Lally's regiment, he himself being with them in the capacity of Governor General of the French settlements, fifty artillerymen, and several officers of distinction, amongst whom was Count D'Estaing.

Such was Lally's activity that, on his arrival at Pondicherry the following day, he despatched by sunset 1,000 Europeans and the same number of sepoys under Count D'Estaing for the reduction of Fort St. David. Early the next morning they arrived off Cuddalore, driving in the outlying picquets of sepoys, and approaching so close to the fortifications that they lost several men killed and wounded by the fire from the ramparts. In the afternoon, the firing from the English and French squadrons, under Admiral Pococke\* and Count D'Aché respectively, was distinctly heard. The French naval force was 5,000 and that of the English 3,200. The action lasted upwards of an hour and a half, during which the French lost 500 killed and wounded, and the English 29 killed and 89 wounded, total 118. Although the French vessels suffered very severely, their superior rate of sailing, going three feet to one of the English, prevented their falling into the hands of the victors.

---

\* Not "Pollock" as erroneously stated by the author of the "Services of the 1st M. E. Regiment."

The next day M. de Soupire arrived from Pondicherry with a reinforcement and battering train, and, on the 1st May, Count Lally himself joined. Cuddalore being untenable, negotiations were set on foot and, on the 4th May, it surrendered, the garrison being allowed to retire to Fort St. David, with their arms and field ammunition; the 150 French prisoners proceeding, according to stipulation, to any neutral port in the south until exchanged.

The French squadron, after the action, returned to Pondicherry roads on the 6th May, and disembarked the remainder of the troops, who were immediately marched off for Fort St. David, the heavy artillery and ammunition being sent by sea to be landed at the mouth of the Pennaur river, which disembogues about a mile to the northward of Fort St. David. Lally, who had left Cuddalore after its surrender, returned thither on the 14th, and the next night a battery for two 24 pdrs. was thrown up on the north bank of the Bandapollam river, about 1,000 yards from Fort St. David. This battery was designed rather for a plunging fire than for breaching, owing to its distance; but the fort kept up a heavy fire on it during this and the following night. The garrison consisted of 619 Europeans, (of whom 286 were effective, 83 pensioners or invalids, and 250 seamen, the crews of the Triton and Bridgewater, which had been run on shore), and 1,600 sepoy, topasses, and lascars. On the 16th, the place was closely invested; and, on the 26th, four batteries, besides the guns on the works of Cuddalore, opened their fire against the fort. By this time, the whole of the sepoy, with the exception of 200, had deserted; and the artillery, by firing night and day at every thing they heard, saw, or suspected, had not only broken down 20 of their gun carriages, and thrown away their ammunition, but had damaged the defences fully as much as had been effected by the enemy's fire.

All hopes of relief from the squadron were abandoned, as adverse winds and currents prevented its approach. On the 1st June, the enemy kept up an incessant fire from twenty-one guns and thirteen mortars, which the garrison, for want of ammunition, could not reply to by a single gun. At noon, the French squadron entered the roads, and Major Polier made terms that evening, the fort surrendering the next morning: the garrison, being allowed to march out with the honors of war, grounded their arms on the glaciis, and surrendered prisoners of war. The French

force employed against Fort St. David was 2,500 Europeans, and about 3,000 sepoyas.

The fall of Fort St. David alarmed the Government of Fort St. George, who, conceiving that the French would now immediately march against Madras, withdrew their garrisons from Carangooly, Ohingleput, Conjeveram, Cauverypauk, and Arcot, leaving only those at Poonamallee and Tripassore, as they covered a rich tract of country from the incursions of the Polygars, and, from their proximity to the Presidency, could be withdrawn on the approach of the French. Serious debates were even held as to the propriety of abandoning Trichinopoly.

Pondicherry, however, could not furnish the means of transporting by land the vast siege train that was requisite for the reduction of Fort St. George, and, as long as the English held the sea, the other mode of transport was equally impracticable. Count Lally therefore turned his attention to an easier conquest and a richer harvest. He had found in Fort St. David a prisoner of considerable consequence, Gatika, the uncle of the dethroned rajah of Tanjore, whom the British had engaged by a secret article to hinder from molesting the reigning prince. Him Lally now set up as the lawful sovereign, and marched on the 18th June towards Tanjore to support his pretensions, leaving only 600 Europeans and 200 sepoyas under M. de Soupire for the protection of the French territory. He experienced great difficulty in procuring carriage, as he had, in his expedition against Fort St. David, pressed all the natives he could lay hold of, without distinction of caste, as coolies, causing the French name to be execrated by the inhabitants, a system which he continued to pursue although so totally repugnant to their feelings. Partly owing to this cause, and partly to the numerous rivers\* running between Pondicherry and Karical, the appointed rendezvous, the heavy guns and baggage had to be sent round by sea. Yet, notwithstanding this, the regiment of Lorraine was obliged to leave its tents behind it at Cuddalore, and, for want of commissariat cattle, the troops, on

\* Orme says that there are "no less than sixteen rivers; six before you arrive at the Coleroon, which are generally fordable, excepting in the rains, but the Coleroon is never so." Orme was Member of Council at this time, and must therefore be presumed to be speaking from knowledge; in which case, the character of the river is strangely altered, as it is fordable, except when fed by the S. W. monsoon, every where almost up to its debouchement.

arrival at Devicottah, had been twelve hours without food. As Lally entered the Tanjore country, the rajah endeavored to treat with him, but found it hopeless, owing to the extravagant demand being made for the immediate payment of 5,600,000 rupees with all the interest. At the earnest solicitation of the rajah, Calliaud sent him from Trichinopoly 500 of his best sepoy, 10 Madras artillerymen, and 300 Colleries, with an additional force of 4,000 of the latter, whom he had induced to enter the Tanjore service.

The French remained at Trivalore until the 12th July, employing the interval in sweeping the country of the cattle, and despatching them to the coast. But the Colleries were more expert thieves than even the French, and managed to recapture nearly every head, selling them again, however, to the highest bidder.

On the 18th the French arrived within six miles of Tanjore, when the rajah again expressed a desire to treat, and, on the 22d, actually paid an instalment of 50,000 rupees. On the 29th, alarmed by the arrival of the battering train from Karical, the rajah concluded the treaty, by the terms of which he was to pay 500,000 rupees in three instalments, and furnish 300 horse, and 1,000 coolies, to co-operate against Trichinopoly. By the evening of the 31st only 40 of the former, and 200 of the latter, had been supplied; and Lally, convinced that the rajah was playing with him, in order to gain time, entered on a violent altercation, which terminated in a total rupture.

Captain Calliaud, who, during these negotiations, had been afraid to trust any more of his men at Tanjore, convinced that the nature of this rupture rendered it irreconcilable, on the sixth of August sent a further reinforcement of 500 of his best sepoy, and two excellent serjeants of artillery, with twenty-seven gunners.

The French opened a couple of batteries against the south side on the 2nd of August. By the evening of the 7th, a breach of six feet wide had been made; but there were only 150 cartridges remaining for the whole of the guns, and not 20 rounds of ball ammunition per man for the troops, whilst there was only two days provisions remaining in camp. On the 8th, intelligence was received that another action had been fought between the English and French fleets, and that the former had anchored off Karical, meditating a descent; whilst no intelligence could be gleaned as to what had

become of the French fleet. Under these circumstances, Lally determined on retreating ; and, his sick and wounded having been sent to the rear on the 9th, the army prepared to follow the next day. Monackjie, the Tanjore general, having learned his designs, resolved on beating up his camp, and proceeded with a large body of horse and foot shortly after midnight for that purpose.

A party of the former penetrated as far as Lally's tent, who was thrown down and trampled upon, but rescued. A body of the English sepoy's seized three field pieces, which they were obliged to abandon, after having lost 75 of their number in killed and wounded in the effort to bring them off. Great confusion prevailed for an hour, but, in the end, French discipline triumphed ; and, if the French account be true that they lost only ten men,\* and their assailants nearly 400, Monackjie had not much reason to congratulate himself on his exploit. That night Lally, having first spiked and dismounted all his battering guns, commenced his retreat, harassed by the Tanjorines as far as Covilonil, 15 miles from Tanjore.

His next march was to Trivalore, a distance of 20 miles, in which two rivers occurred. Had the Tanjorines taken the advantage, which they ought to have done, of these rivers, all Lally's field artillery would have fallen into their hands ; but they discontinued the pursuit before they came to the first.

M. D'Aché, despite of all Lally's remonstrances, who wished him to try the result of another engagement, sailed with his fleet on the 3d September for the Mauritius, leaving, however, 500 sailors and marines to act on shore. The English troops returned to Trichinopoly after the retreat of the French.

Intelligence of the treaty between the Rajah and the French

---

\* Major Calliaud's despatch, dated Trichinopoly 12th August, states that his reinforcements reached Tanjore on the 8th August, that a sally was made on the morning of the 9th on the enemy's camp and battery (although Orme, writing with the despatch before him, says that it does not appear that any attack was made upon the batteries), in which 100 Europeans and "many more black people were cut to pieces, blew up 4 Tumbrils, carried off one with a Gun, two Elephants and some Horses." British loss 95 sepoy's killed and wounded: Rajah's troops in proportion. Further that the Tanjoreans in pursuit captured two guns, and two mortars, and cut up about 60 Europeans. Seven unserviceable pieces (rendered so) and abundance of shot and shell found in the batteries.

for the attack of Trichinopoly having reached the Presidency on the 14th August, Colonel Lawrence marched on the 18th with eight field pieces, 620 Europeans, and 1,200 sepoys.

On the 24th, having reached eight miles beyond Chingleput, he received an account of the retreat of the French, and returned to Madras where he arrived on the 31st: at this time Trivalore and Trinomallie were taken from the enemy by the Nawaub's troops.

Major Calliaud had been obliged to withdraw his outposts, including that on Seringham, when he despatched his reinforcements to Tanjore; and the brother of Hyder Ally, who had recently been driven from it, re-occupied it with his Mysoreans. On the return of the detachments he was as speedily dislodged again. Calliaud now determined, for political reasons, to re-instate the Rheddy of Terriore, who had been dispossessed in 1756 by the French, by whom a rival Rheddy had been set up.

Accordingly, he despatched Captain Joseph Smith, with his company of 70 Europeans, a company of 50 Caffres, two field pieces, and 10 companies of sepoys under Usoff Cawn, on this service. The jungle of Terriore extended about 20 miles along the foot of the Western ghauts, and varied in depth from seven to ten miles. In the middle of it was an open space of about three miles square, in which the Rheddy resided, containing a town, &c.

One of the 6 pdrs. was left on the skirts of the jungle under a guard of sepoys; the other accompanied the force, which was speedily subjected to a galling fire from an unseen enemy in the thick bush. As the troops pressed on, they suddenly came upon the principal work, a stout wall of brick, 14 feet high, having retiring flanks, with the gateway in the left one. It consisted of a rampart and loopholed parapet. As the men were dropping fast from the fire, the gun was brought up, but produced no effect on the walls. Its ammunition was expended and five out of six of the artillerymen serving it wounded. By seven P. M. the Caffres and sepoys had taken advantage of the darkness to slink off out of danger. The Europeans continued to fire at intervals until 8 P. M. when, a fresh supply of ammunition having come up, the 6 pdr. re-opened, the enemy briskly returning the fire. At this juncture, the shouts of a party, which had been previously detached under a Jemadar to take the gorge of the work, were heard, and resistance almost immediately ceased.

Of 70 Europeans 4 were killed and 28 wounded, but the enemy's loss was much greater. In the work were found several scaling ladders, which had been prepared for the projected escalade of Trichinopoly by the French.

In September the intelligence of the fall of Fort St. David reached Calcutta, as well as that of the failure of the French expedition against Tanjore, and the subsequent operations; nevertheless, Clive preferred making a diversion in the Northern Circars to sending direct assistance to the Presidency. The expedition consisted of 500 Europeans, inclusive of artillery, 2,000 sepoys, 100 lascars, six of the best brass 6 pdrs., six 24 pdrs., one howitzer, and one 8 inch brass mortar, the whole under Colonel Forde, who had quitted Adlercron's regiment, and had been invited by the Madras Government to assume the command. The whole embarked in six vessels at the end of September, but did not reach Vizagapatam until the 20th October.

In August, the French had reduced all the small outposts in the neighborhood of Madras, except Chingleput, which still held out, and was reinforced with three companies of sepoys under Lieutenant Airey. On the 14th September, arrived at Madras seven Company's ships, escorted by two men of war. On board these vessels were embarked 1,000 King's troops, (Colonel Draper's regiment,) under the command of that officer; but 50 of these had died on board the Pitt, of the Brest fever, contracted from some French vessels. Four companies of sepoys, in consequence of this augmentation of strength, were sent to reinforce Chingleput, and, two other companies joining shortly afterwards from Conjeveram, the garrison of that place was now increased to nine companies of sepoys, a strength which was deemed sufficient to hold the fort. Captain Richard Smith was appointed to the command, with orders to hold out to the last, and with him were sent two officers, a serjeant, corporal, 12 gunners, and two field pieces, so that, including the serjeants of the sepoy companies, he had thirty picked Europeans with him.

Calliaud, having been ordered to proceed to Madras with such troops as could be spared from Trichinopoly, commenced his march on the 16th September with all the European troops and Caffres, except the artillerymen, delivering over the command of the fort



to Captain Joseph Smith, whose garrison had been increased by the arrival of 2,000 sepoys from Tinnevely under Usoff Cawn. This reinforcement increased the means of strengthening Chingleput, and four more field pieces, with a complement of lascars to work them, were sent thither on the 2d October.

Lally now opened his eyes to the importance of this place, which, twenty days before, he might have taken by escalade in open day, and determined to march against it in force. Circumstances prevented his putting his troops in motion until the 2nd November, when he left Salawauk with 250 European infantry, 100 troopers, and some native horse and infantry, taking post at Polipore, where he was joined on the 5th by 400 more Europeans, some battering guns and a mortar. Intelligence of this move reached the Presidency the next day, a few hours after a convoy of supplies had left it for Chingleput. As the maintenance of the place depended upon its safe arrival, it was resolved to take the field with 1,200 Europeans, and 1,800 sepoys, by far the greatest portion of the garrison of Madras. One half of this force marched on the morning of the 7th under Draper, with orders to proceed as far as Vandalore choultry, ten miles from Chingleput, the remainder being held as a reserve at St. Thomas' Mount under Colonel Lawrence. The intelligence reaching Lally, he abandoned his design, and the ammunition and provisions reached Chingleput in safety.

The troops under Colonel Forde left Vizagapatam on the 1st November, and on the 3d of that month joined the Rajah at Cassimcottah, with the view of marching to attack M. Conflans, who had assembled all his forces at Rajahmundry. Yet by the 21st, owing to long halts and short marches, arising from evasion on the part of the Rajah, the troops had not advanced more than 30 miles from Cassimcottah. A Mr. Andrews, who had been sent to re-establish the factory at Vizagapatam, arrived on this day, and, being personally known to the Rajah, proceeded to camp and adjusted matters. He was accompanied by Captain Callender, appointed to act as second in command. The troops now moved in good earnest on the 1st; and on the 3d Dec. came within sight of the enemy, who were encamped near Condore, about 40 miles on this side of Rajahmundry. The force under M. Conflans consisted of upwards of 500 Europeans, thirty-six guns, and some

mortars, 8,000 native foot, and 500 horse. The English, having left thirty Europeans and some sepoy sick at Vizagapatam, had only 470 Europeans and 1,900 sepoy, six field pieces, and a howitzer, eight battering guns, and three mortars: with the Rajah were 500 paltry horse, and 5,000 infantry, indifferently armed, some with clumsy muskets, and the rest with pikes and bows. These troops had also some unserviceable guns, but, as a compensation, the Rajah further had 4 four field pieces worked by forty renegade Europeans, commanded by an Englishman of the same class named Bristol.

After some skirmishing and manœuvring on the 9th, the two forces came in presence of each other the next day. The French had their European battalion in the centre of the line, with thirteen field pieces on each of its flanks; the 500 horses were on the left of the battalion, and 3,000 sepoy formed the right, and an equal number the left wing, each wing having five or six unwieldy pieces with it. Colonel Forde, having no dependence on the rajah's rabble, ordered them to form on the flanks of the sepoy and to keep out of the way. The English disposition was much the same as that of the French: the Europeans in the centre, with the 6 field pieces equally distributed on their flanks, and the 1,900 sepoy on the wings. The renegade artillery took post in the line with the British guns.

Both lines now advanced for action; but, a high field of Indian corn, in front of the English battalion, intercepted it from the view of the enemy, whilst the front of the sepoy battalions was clear. For some unknown reason, Colonel Forde had directed the sepoy not to bring their colors into action, and it so happened that this was the first occasion, in which they had been clothed in red jackets. The French battalion, having obliqued to the right as it advanced, was brought in front of the sepoy of the left wing, whom it mistook for the English, and, respecting them as such, it halted and closed its ranks, 'ere it advanced, firing by platoons, though at the distance of 200 yards. This, however, was quite enough; the sepoy, finding themselves attacked by Europeans in front, without a cover to fight behind, and seeing the enemy's native horse and foot gaining their flanks and rear, hardly staid to deliver one scattered volley, but broke and fled for shelter to the neighboring village of Chambole, closely pursu-

ed by the enemy's horse.\* This success was greater than was anticipated, and several platoons of the French battalion were about to join in the pursuit, when they perceived a compact body of men emerging from behind the field of corn with their arms shouldered and proceeding to occupy the ground abandoned by the sepoys.

Colonel Forde had observed symptoms of unsteadiness in the sepoys before the action commenced, and, anticipating their giving way, had ordered this judicious movement. The instant that the battalion had got in front of the French, who were somewhat in disorder, it faced to the right, and fired by companies from the left. The first volley from the left company knocked over half of the grenadiers, and, before the fire could be again taken up, the French line was in confusion and, going to the right about, sought the protection of their guns, half a mile in their rear, as fast as possible. Here they rallied, and the guns opening on the advancing English caused some loss, but they pushed on steadily and drove the enemy from the guns which they captured. The enemy's sepoys gave way when they saw the French retreating, and the whole attempted to make another stand in their entrenched camp at Gallapool; but Colonel Forde, after having made all the necessary dispositions, which occupied an hour, followed up his blow, and, the moment that his guns came within range and opened, the enemy retreated in the greatest confusion, some throwing down their arms, and surrendering themselves prisoners. The victory was most complete; thirty brass guns, seven mortars of from 8 to 13 inches calibre, fifty ammunition tumbrils, and 1,000† draught bullocks with all the tents of the French battalion, were captured: six officers and 70 rank and file killed; six officers and fifty rank and file made prisoners, and about the same number supposed to have escaped.

---

\* The author of the *Services of the First Madras European Regiment*, who generally glosses over any fact reflecting discredit on the British arms, thus disguises the real state of affairs. "The French halted, and commenced platoon firing, which was returned stoutly by the sepoys for some time, until the French advanced, when they began to give way, on seeing which," &c. p. 146. Not one word does he say of the flight. An historian ought not to sacrifice truth at the shrine of vanity.

† The author, cited in the last note, says *thirty-two* guns and 3,000 draught cattle, but he is not always a safe authority.

Of the English battalion, Captain Adnett, (who had greatly distinguished himself,) and fifteen men were killed; four officers and twenty-nine men wounded; of the sepoy's there were 100 killed and more wounded: as for M. Conflans, he appears to have been prepared for the result, for he had a relay of horses on the road, by which means, and a sharp gallop, he reached Rajahmundry, 40 miles from the scene of action, before midnight.

It having been ascertained by scouts of the rajah's horse (the only service on which they could be usefully employed), that the principal portion of the enemy's army had fled towards Rajahmundry, Colonel Forde despatched 500 of those sepoy's who had given way on the left wing, and who were nevertheless considered his best, in pursuit under Captain Knox at five in the afternoon. Intelligence having been received the next day that the enemy were disposed to make a stand at Rajahmundry 1,000 more were despatched to join him, and the whole 1,500 reached that place on the morning of the 10th. The French troops, under the belief that the whole British army were in pursuit, began to cross the Godavery, (on which the fort stands,) at midnight of the 9th. When the detachment arrived, fifteen Europeans with all the stores, baggage, and bullocks, which had escaped the battle, had not yet embarked, and fell into the hands of the victors. Four small field pieces, and a 13 inch brass mortar, which the French had taken out of the fort, had just gained the opposite shore, but the guns of the fort being turned upon them, and a brisk fire of musquetry kept up on them from the opposite shore, the party in charge abandoned them, and a detachment of sepoy's crossing the river, brought them back without loss. A large quantity of ammunition and military stores, belonging to the French, was also found in the fort.

Whilst these operations were being carried on in the Northern Circars, Count Lally, with his whole force, was advancing to the siege of Madras; and, as every delay, which retarded his progress, was of consequence, Captain Joseph Smith, commandant of Trichinopoly, under orders from the Presidency, equipped 2,000 sepoy's of his garrison, and sent them with a couple of field pieces across the Coleroon under the command of Usoff Cawn on the 21st November, to act on his rear. On the 29th November, the French army advanced from Conjeveram along the high road

towards Madras ; a large detachment, under the command of M. de Soupire, being sent along the banks of the Palaur river, with orders to halt between the river and Chingleput. On the same day, the partizan Lambert, with his troops and two small field pieces, attacked the pettah of Poonamallee, which Ensign Crowley attempted to defend, but was driven into the fort with the loss of 30 or 40 sepoy killed and wounded, and two European serjeants made prisoners.

On the 4th December, Lally in person reconnoitred Chingleput within musquet shot ; but, finding it impracticable except by regular approaches, committed the dangerous error of leaving it in his rear. On the 7th the whole army halted at Vandalore, and Lambert's party made its appearance in sight of the Mount, where the English army had been reinforced with 400 more Europeans from Madras, being all that remained with the exception of the artillery and invalids. Three hundred had been posted at the little Mount to protect the ford over the Adyar ; but, on the night that Lambert had shown himself, these were sent back to Madras, having been relieved by a like number from the camp, as Lawrence did not intend to risk a general action. On the 9th, a considerable body of the enemy appeared near the Mount, but, as Lawrence had received intelligence that Lally had left his camp standing at Vandalore, he considered this to be a feint, and that his real intention was to cut off his communication with Madras. He therefore retired with his whole force to Choultry Plain, about a mile and a quarter from the town, being the more induced to this, as the French had 300 European horse, the largest force of that arm that had hitherto appeared in India.

On the 12th December, the enemy marched from the Mount, and their European cavalry, having made a wide circuit, came suddenly upon a choultry on the Triplicane road, garrisoned by three companies of sepoy, who were so surprised, that they only staid to deliver a volley, and rushed through the enclosures to the left, by which they gained the main body. But Lawrence's field pieces commanded the road leading across the plain to the enclosures, and, opening on the cavalry, compelled them to quit their position after some loss, on which they galloped up the St. Thomé road with the apparent intention of gaining the Triplicane bridge, but were again met by a fire from artillery from behind a

barrier thrown across the road, on which they retreated out of range.

Meanwhile, the main body of the French appeared advancing along the bund of the Mylapore tank, cannonading as they advanced, which was replied to by six field pieces. Lawrence, calling in his outposts, gradually retired within the walls of the fort: the English lost three, and the French, ten, Europeans, by the cannonade.

Simultaneously with this advance, three hundred Europeans, with two 12 pounders, had been despatched under the command of Lieut Colonel Murphy\* against Poenamallee. This officer summoned Ensign Crowley to surrender, which he refused, on which the guns were employed till nightfall in the attempt to effect a breach. Although little or no effect was produced upon the stone walls of the fort, which were, moreover, surrounded by a wet ditch, and although the enemy had lost upwards of twenty men, the sepoys, as usual, began to waver, on which Crowley marched them out at midnight by an unguarded point, and reached the north part of Black Town by daybreak, where his 300 men were joined by the 200 who had constituted the garrison of Tripassore.

With the arrival of these the British muster roll stood as follows: the European military, including the officers, 64 topasses, and 89 Caffres, incorporated in the companies, amounted to 1,758 men; sepoys, 2,220; amongst the Europeans were 24 mounted troopers; the Nawaub's rabble of horse, 200. The European civil inhabitants of Madras amounted to 150, who were told off without distinction of rank, to serve out stores and provisions to the garrison.

At two A. M. of the 14th, the French troops were in motion, and, having crossed the river, proceeded at the back of Egmore to Vepery, and entered the avenues leading to Black Town. The sepoys, left to defend these, having delivered their fire, fled, but the Europeans stood their ground until they perceived that several parties of the enemy had entered the north side, when they retired into the fort, having had three men killed, and the enemy eleven. Shortly afterwards, the whole French army appeared in the southern parts of the town, Lally's regiment taking up their quarters on the beach, and Lorraine, with the battalion of India, on the

---

\* An Irish officer in the French Service.

rising ground to the west. A number of natives of Black Town, who, with their usual apathy, had remained in their houses till the last moment, now came crowding upon the glacis, requesting admission to the fort, but were refused: these people reported that the French were plundering in all directions and intoxicating themselves with all the liquor that they could lay their hands on; and, in fact, parties of them could be seen from the fort, staggering in every stage of intoxication.

Colonel Draper proposed that advantage should be taken of their helpless condition by attacking them. Five hundred of the best men were accordingly draughted for that purpose, and marched under his command, followed by two field pieces at 11 A. M. out of the western ravelin; 100 more following shortly afterwards under Major Brereton as a support. The negligence and security of the French were so great that the advance of the party was not noticed until the native drummers, on entering the town, foolishly announced it by striking up the British grenadiers, which was followed by a cheer from the whole body. The enemy drew up his main body in a street parallel to the one by which the party was advancing, and about 100 yards from it, stationing an advance guard in a cross street connecting the two. This guard delivered a destructive fire on the head of the column, which it returned, and continued to push on, the guns being at the same time ordered to the front. By a sudden wheel, Draper gained the flank of the Lorraine regiment and the battalion of India which with four guns were drawn up facing the south, expecting the English in that direction. The street being here fifty yards wide, the leading troops were able to pour in a destructive volley, immediately after which, the guns opened with grape, and told fearfully on the French, who ran into the houses on either side.

Draper now ordered the firing to cease and the grenadiers to follow him to the enemy's guns, which he gained, and then found that only four men had followed him. The French, gathering courage from the cessation of the fire, began to make head again, and opened their fire, by which two of the grenadiers were killed, and the other two wounded whilst returning with Draper. A very hot fire both of guns and musquetry now commenced on both sides and lasted for twenty minutes, but with constantly increasing effect from the French, whose numbers were

in augmenting every moment. Draper, apprehensive that the arrival of Lally's regiment might cut off his communication, directed the retreat to be beaten, but the drummers were now no where to be found ; and the consequence was that a party of 103 men, of whom 80 were grenadiers, who were in a large enclosure, were ignorant of the measure until too late. The enemy pressed upon the retreating column so closely that the two field pieces were obliged to be abandoned, and the men in the enclosure surrendered themselves prisoners. Lally's regiment, which came up at this time, would have annihilated the detachment, but fortunately it was too drunk to act with effect, and the remainder made good their escape in great disorder to the fort.

Of the officers, Lieutenant Bullock was killed ; Major Polier, Captain Hume, and Ensign Chace, mortally wounded, the two latter falling into the hands of the enemy ; Captain Pascall and Lieutenant Elliot\* shot through the body ; Lieutenants Smith and Blair, and Ensign Cooke, wounded and made prisoners ; fifty men were left dead on the field ; fifty wounded came into the fort, and, of the 103 prisoners, nineteen were wounded, so that the garrison lost the services of 9 officers and upwards of 200 men by this sally. The French acknowledged 200 rank and file killed and wounded, and twelve officers wounded, of whom was Saubinet, mortally, and three killed. They lost only four prisoners, one of whom, however, was the Count D'Estaing.

Draper appears to have committed an unpardonable error in converting what was intended as a surprise into a real action. He should have rested satisfied with the punishment inflicted on the flank of Lorrain's regiment, and then leisurely retreated.

The next day the enemy began to throw up their batteries, the artillery for which was still at sea, the garrison keeping them on the *qui vive* by an occasional shot or shell. The only mortar of the enemy, a 13 inch, was captured, on the day of the sally, between Sadras and Covelong by a party under Lieutenant Airey detached by Captain Preston from Chingleput. It was escorted

---

\* Orme states that the garrison lost the lives or services of six officers by this sally, which would induce the belief that the first five of the wounded died : but the author of the "Services of the 1st M. E. Regiment" expressly states that he recovered.



by 150 sepoys, whom Airey defeated; but, having no means of carrying it off, he destroyed it in the best way that he could.

The Nawaub speedily found out that there are more comfortable places for taking up one's quarters in than a beleaguered fortress, and therefore proposed that he should take his departure in a Dutch snow lying off the fort; which proposition, as relieving the garrison of upwards of 400 useless mouths and 200 horses, was readily closed with. He accordingly embarked on the night of the 20th, and his followers, being told that their way was before them, free to choose, gradually disappeared.

A sally was made on the night of the 16th by 40 Europeans and as many sepoys; but, being discovered before they had cleared the glacis, they were obliged to return. On the night of the 19th, two sallies were made; one by 20 Europeans and 30 sepoys, under Ensign Bonjour, which proceeded as far as the esplanade on the north side of the fort, when the sepoys, calling out that they saw horse, delivered an irregular fire and ran away, compelling the Europeans to retreat also, but not without having lost one killed and two wounded: the other, by 1,000 sepoys under Jemaul Sahib towards St. Thomé, which was thrown into a panic upon receiving a fire from the first enclosure, when all, with the exception of 30 or 40, retreated into the fort, none of the party having been wounded. Another sally, consisting of 1,000 sepoys and 20 Europeans under two European officers, took place on the 21st, but with as little results as any of the preceding.

On the 17th 100 English prisoners were sent off under a strong escort to Pondicherry: Captain Preston, commanding at Pondicherry, attempted to intercept them, but missed the party.

On the 25th December, Usoff Cawn, who had marched from Ootatoor with a strong body of horse and foot, and had reduced several small posts and laid waste the country as he advanced, joined Captain Preston at Chingleput. On arrival, he despatched his horse, nearly 1,000 strong, to ravage the country around Conjeveram, whence the French army drew its provisions; and, on the 27th, marched, under orders from Mr. Pigot, the Governor, with all his infantry to surprise the French quartered at St. Thomé. Captain Preston, thinking this a hazardous enterprise, accompanied him with 80 Europeans, two field pieces, and six

companies of sepoy, from his garrison. This party reached the Mount on the 29th and were joined the same day by the horse from Conjeveram. Early the next morning they were attacked by 500 Europeans, 100 of whom were cavalry, 600 sepoy and 800 native cavalry. A cannonade was opened on both sides, and continued till 10 A. M., when Captain Preston, seeing a favorable opportunity, made a push and captured two of the enemy's guns. On this, the French army retreated in good order to Sydapet, as Usoff Cawn's cavalry were, if possible, more rubbishing than those of the enemy, and both carefully avoided a hand to hand encounter. The French left 15 of their Europeans and several sepoy and horses dead on the field, but carried off their wounded, fifteen of whom were troopers. Captain Preston lost but one European and several sepoy, and, of Usoff Cawn's party, a considerable number of sepoy, and a few horsemen, were killed and wounded. Nearly the whole of the execution was done by the field pieces. Preston's and Usoff Cawn's party quartered themselves at the Mount.

On the 28th December, another sally was made from the fort, with no other result than that of intercepting a despatch from Pondicherry; and the year closed with the completion of two batteries of the enemy, called respectively, Lorrain's, and Lally's, batteries.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this Chapter are the same as the preceding one.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Siege of Fort St. George continued—Lieutenant Brooke, of the artillery, killed—Battle of St. Thomas' Mount—French draw off to the eastward—Siege of Fort St. George raised after 67 days of open trenches—Capture of Conjevaram by the British—English take Concale—besiege and capture Masulipatam—French carry Elevanasore by assault—attack Thyagar—defeat Raillard in the neighborhood—Thyagar capitulates—Brereton fails at Wandiwash—Construction of Native Courts Martial—Action of Samiaveram—French capture Seringham Pagoda—Coote besieges and takes Wandiwash—French convoy captured between Ootatoor and Seringham.

A. D. 1759. At daybreak on the 2nd of January 1759, the Lorrain battery opened a fire from the guns and mortars, which was speedily followed by four 13 inch mortars from Lally's, which threw their shells in volleys. The fort turned 11 guns upon the Lorrain battery, which in less than an hour dismounted two of the guns, and compelled the withdrawal of the other four; but no effect could be produced on the mortars in either battery, protected as they were by a high and strong parapet. Those mortars threw eighty shells during the day into the fort; but, although the buildings were damaged, no personal injury was sustained.

On the 3rd January, the French, with a force, of which 500 were European infantry, and 150 European cavalry, surprised Usoff Cawn's camp half an hour before daylight, he himself escaping out of the back of his tent. His troops fled in every direction under the enemy's fire, which lasted a quarter of an hour, leaving two guns in the hands of the enemy. Preston, who, to avoid any clashing of commands, had encamped at some distance, hearing the firing, turned out his line, and attacked the enemy, who were busy in plundering the camp. He routed them in great confusion, recapturing the guns, whilst his own, loaded with grape, scoured the camp. The enemy lost nearly 100 men in killed and wounded, leaving two officers and 36 Europeans dead on the field. The English loss was two Europeans killed and six wounded; 60 sepoys killed and 121 wounded: of the native cavalry, only three troopers and five horses were killed.

The enemy, who had suspended operations against the fort, having received more battering guns by sea on the 4th, re-opened their fire on the 6th with seven guns and six large mortars from Lally's battery, and seven guns, one howitzer, and two mortars, from Lorrain's, which was increased by four more guns on the following day from a battery thrown up in the prolongation of the perpendicular of the N. W. bastion.

The fort turned eleven guns against each of the larger batteries. On the 7th Lieutenant Brooke, an active and intelligent officer of the Madras artillery, was killed by a round shot. By the 11th the enemy's fire had dismounted 14 guns and disabled two mortars on the works. On the 12th a sally was made in the direction of Triplicane by a force under Major Brereton which captured and brought in a couple of guns.

The enemy continued to increase the number of the guns in his batteries which dismounted three more guns on the 17th and killed a few men on the following day. Two unimportant sallies were made on the 20th. A more successful one was made on the 21st when a part of the enemy's works, which were now advanced half way up the glacis, was destroyed, and several of them killed and wounded. Information was received on the 24th of the arrival of an English squadron off the coast; and the spies reported, that M. Lally, having also received the intelligence, determined on a general assault that night.

The morning of the 25th, however, broke, without the attempt having been made, and was ushered in by the usual cannonade and bombardment, which lasted till 2 P. M., when a successful sally was made, effecting the partial ruin of the works, and the destruction of the entrenching tools. Of the party, a serjeant and three grenadiers were killed, and Captain Black, Lieutenant Fitzpatrick, and six men, wounded; making the loss, inclusive of those killed and wounded in the fort, eight Europeans and three sepoy killed, and 17 Europeans and 13 sepoy wounded.

Under orders from Mr. Pigot, Captain Preston advanced on the 3rd of February with his small force and took up a strong position between the Mount and St. Thomé. Lally, with Bussy, and others, advanced against him with 300 European infantry, 500 sepoy, and 6 pounders, being joined on the way by two bo-

dies of cavalry. After several vain attempts to induce Preston to quit his position, which was covered by a morass, Lally opened a fire from his artillery across it, although it was 1,000 yards in breadth. The sepoys, and even the Europeans, on both sides, also commenced a useless fire of musquetry, whilst Preston's six 3 pounders did what they could. The enemy eventually retreated, leaving nine Europeans and thirteen horses on the ground; Preston's loss was 15 sepoys, one European, and five horses killed, and five sepoys wounded.

The enemy sprung a mine at two in the morning of the 5th, on the inside of the covered way; which, however, did but little mischief, and shortly afterwards the enemy's shipping were seen standing out to sea, in consequence of their having learned the near approach of the English squadron. On the 6th the enemy's breaching batteries were silent, although the bombardment was continued; and in the evening all the enemy's horse and native infantry, with a strong detachment of Europeans, was observed moving into the plain.

Calliaud, with a small detachment from Trichinopoly, had joined Preston and Usoff Cawn at the Mount, and, in virtue of his seniority, had assumed command of the whole. Before detailing the operations which occurred here, a short sketch of the features of the Mount, as they then existed, is absolutely necessary. The same flight of steps, which still leads up the eastern side of this acclivity, which is but 150 feet high, was to be met with then; but, of all the various buildings that now constitute the cantonment, none but the double row of houses leading from the foot of the steps to the Lucky bungalow eastward were in existence; or rather we should say that this road was thus occupied then, as now, although few of the present tenements date so far back. Where the house next to the Lucky bungalow now stands, was Colonel Lawrence's house with a strong walled enclosure; and nearly opposite it on the other side, but fifty yards nearer to Madras on the eastward, was a place known as Carvalho's garden, which appears to be identical with an old fashioned and untenanted house just beyond the limits of the cantonment.\* All to the southward was an open plain, with the exception of a Sawmy house, 200 yards

---

\* This house has been repaired and made habitable, whilst these sheets were passing through the press.

distant from Carvalho's, surrounded with trees : this Sawmy house is still standing on the N. E. angle of the present artillery parade ground, close to Colonel Dalrymple's monument.

The force under Calliaud consisted of 80 European infantry, twelve artillerymen, and ten troopers with Vasserot: his ordnance was the same as that previously mentioned, viz. six 3 pounders: of natives, he had 2,200 horse, and 2,500 infantry. Of these last, the garrison of Chingleput, (800) and 700 of Usoff Cawn's were disciplined, but the remainder and the horse were not to be depended upon. Carvalho's garden being considered the key of the position, Calliaud posted in it sixty European infantry and four field pieces: the two other field pieces, twenty European infantry, and 300 sepoy, were posted at the Sawmy house, the inlets to which were barricaded, and the walls of a few mud huts in the vicinity reduced to a height adapted for the infantry to fire over, and in some parts made still lower for the guns. Seventeen hundred sepoy were distributed in the gardens of the houses on the south side of the road; but the main body was disposed in Lawrence's garden, communications being opened between all the partition walls. Five hundred sepoy occupied the inlets at the upper end of the roads, at the foot of the Mount steps, and the cavalry were disposed in the plain to the north of the Mount, where the Karkhanah lines now stand.

At daybreak of the 9th of February the enemy was observed advancing in two large columns; the one, composed of 1,200 sepoy and 500 native cavalry, moved from where Marmalong Bridge now stands against the eastern extremity of the position, following the direction of the present Mount Road; but, having no artillery with it, was obliged to regulate its movements by that of the other column, which, making a wide *detour*, debouched upon the plain about two miles to the south. This last was composed of 800, being the whole, of the European cavalry, and 600 European infantry, the cavalry being in the centre, and the eight guns, viz., two twelves, two nines, and four sixes, being on the flanks. The whole was under the command of Colonel Lally, a relative of the Count's.

Calliaud ordered the native cavalry to form in front of the garden walls, which they did with apparent great resolution under their commander, Abdulwahab, Calliaud and the ten troopers with Vasserot riding on their left. It was Calliaud's intention to have

allowed the French cavalry, which was in advance of the infantry, to approach until its flank could be raked from the field pieces at the Sawmy house; but, when they were within 1,000 yards, the whole of his cavalry pressed forward with a shout, the French cavalry breaking into a trot to meet them. The latter then halted, and the first rank delivered fire from its carbines, emptying five saddles, and killing as many horses; on which the whole, with the exception of Calliaud and his ten troopers, went to the right about, escaping in all directions, right and left. The troopers and dragoons on the French right followed a part of the fugitives, until they themselves came within range of the flanking fire of the field pieces from the Sawmy house, which checked and drove them back: the hussars on the left pursued the remainder through the lane at the foot of the Mount steps, when they encountered so steady a fire from the 500 sepoys stationed there that they were themselves repulsed, and rejoined the other portion of cavalry.

Calliaud, with his ten troopers, retreated to Lawrence's enclosure, on reaching which, his horse, which had been shot, fell dead under him. The French infantry and cavalry now halted within 600 yards of the British position, advancing their artillery 200 yards nearer. This opened against the garden walls, and the Sawmy house, being replied to with effect by the two guns at that post, the sepoys at the same time throwing away their ammunition in a useless fire. The eastern column of the enemy, halting within 400 yards of Carvalho's garden, commenced an equally useless fire of musquetry against the walls, which was replied to by the four guns there.

Lally, perceiving that he could not attack the enclosures without first carrying the Sawmy house, directed 100 Europeans to carry it with the bayonet; but, when they had arrived within 80 yards of it, they were met by such a sweeping fire of artillery and musquetry that they broke and fled to their guns, which re-opened. Calliaud, foreseeing that the post would be again attacked, and that he could not maintain it throughout the day, withdrew one of the guns. At ten, the enemy made another attack in greater force, which met the same fate as the former, and another, made by 200 of the division half an hour later, was likewise repulsed. Elated with this success, the sepoys, headed by Ensign Airey, and most of the Europeans, sallied out in pursuit

of the last detachment, by whom they were decoyed to a distance of 300 yards from their post, when two troops of cavalry, that had been masqued behind the line of infantry, dashed in amongst them sword in hand, scattering them, and cutting down several before they regained the Sawmy house: so panic stricken were they that they did not halt here, but, abandoning the gun, fled to gain the gate of Lawrence's garden, the cavalry charging them up to the very gate, where they were checked by a well timed volley from Usoff Cawn's sepoy. The cavalry, surprised in their turn, galloped off towards the angle of Carvalho's garden, passing within 30 yards of it, when Calliaud turned the four guns on them. The artillerymen, in the confusion of the moment, fired round, instead of canister, against them, so that they got off comparatively scatheless.

The right of the enemy now occupied the deserted Sawmy house, whilst the left approached close to the right of the position. The walls of the enclosure began to give way under the enemy's fire, and some of the sepoy suffered: the rest, being disheartened, began to slink away in small parties, and of the native cavalry not 100 had returned to the field since its defeat in the morning. At noon an iron 18 pdr. was observed advancing in bullock draught from Marmalong, but its progress was so greatly impeded by the fire of the 4 guns that it did not get within point blank range till 2 P. M., when, by its fire, several of the gunners were killed, and others wounded by the falling ruins of the house.

By 5 P. M., the enemy was obliged to discontinue his cannonade for fear of ruining his guns, and at sunset artillery and infantry alike ceased firing, withdrawing to the eastward, at the critical moment when Calliaud had only six rounds of ball ammunition left per man, and three rounds of round, and a few of grape, per gun. In this action, which reflects no credit upon the skill or courage of either party, the British lost 7 Europeans killed, and 13 wounded. Of the sepoy fifty were killed and 150 wounded, upwards of one half of whom suffered in Ensign Airey's injudicious sally. The loss of the enemy was supposed to be about 50 Europeans, chiefly cavalry.

Calliaud, leaving his watch fires burning, marched at 8 P. M. with the remnant of his force for Vandalore, which he reached be-



fore the following morning: as for the dastardly cavalry, they made such good use of their spurs that they reached Chingleput before noon of the day of the action.

Meanwhile the fire upon Fort St. George was maintained incessantly up to the 14th February, and the enemy's works daily approached nearer. On the 15th the enemy was observed sending off his superfluous stores in the direction of Pondicherry, indicating an intention of raising the siege. At 5 P. M. of the 16th, the long expected English fleet of six vessels was descried standing into the roads, notwithstanding which, the enemy's cannonade was sustained with vivacity till sunset. At daybreak of the 17th, the enemy was observed in full retreat towards the Mount, but a party, left for that purpose, blew up the powder mills at Egmore, which had been previously undermined, and which had cost £30,000. M. Lally retreated in such haste that he had no time to carry into execution his design of firing Black Town. Thus, the siege of Madras, which had lasted 67 days, was raised; and by noon that day 600 men of Draper's regiment were landed from the shipping. In the abandoned works of the enemy were found thirty-three siege guns, 24 and 18 pdrs. twenty-six of which were spiked or otherwise rendered un-serviceable; and a party sent out to Egmore brought in 19 more, making a total of 52. In addition to these there were several spare carriages, and 150 barrels of serviceable gunpowder, which the enemy had not time to remove; nay, so great was the haste with which the siege was raised that 44 sick Europeans were left behind in Black Town.

During the siege, the fort had fired 26,554 rounds from the guns, and thrown 7,502 shells, and 1,990 hand grenades: the infantry had expended 200,000 rounds. Thirty guns and five mortars had been dismounted on the works: the enemy had thrown 8,000 shells. Of the European officers of the garrison one Major, two Captains, six Lieutenants, and four Ensigns, were killed; fourteen officers wounded, and four taken prisoners, in all 33. Of the European artillery and infantry, 198 were killed, 52 died in hospital, 20 deserted, 122 were taken prisoners, and 167 wounded, total 579. Of the lascars, who assisted in working the guns, 9 were killed and 15 wounded. Of native officers and sepoy, 105 were killed, 217 wounded and 440 deserted.

Every officer of distinction or standing was employed directly or indirectly on this siege, except Captain Joseph Smith, who had the important post of Trichinopoly committed to his care. Captain Hislop of the royal artillery, who arrived with a company of that arm at the same time as Adlercron's regiment, commanded the whole of the artillery by virtue of his seniority, the Madras artillery being commanded by Captain Robert Barker. Even the enemy acknowledged that the promptitude and accuracy of the fire from the fort were superior to their own.

The loss of the French amounted to 700 Europeans, and the remaining 2,000, that marched with Lally back to Conjeveram and Arcot, were in wretched condition, with their clothing in tatters, and being destitute of provisions, and several months pay in arrears. Provisions, however, they contrived to take by force as they moved along.

The council of Madras speedily perceived that, although the successful defence of Fort St. George had done much towards the establishment of the British reputation, yet, to ensure its permanency, it was requisite that the adjacent territory should be recovered and protected from the enemy, and it therefore resolved to take the field without delay. The force in the fort now consisted of 1,900 Europeans of all ranks, including 90 topasses and 60 caffres, and, of these, 1,500 were fit for immediate duty. But there was a great deal to be done in building gun carriages, and carts of various descriptions, whilst the enemy had nearly swept away all the draught and carriage cattle of the country, so that it was the 6th of March before they were ready to move, in which interval two more companies of Draper's regiment arrived. The total force which now took the field was 1,156 Europeans; including the artillery with ten field pieces, two of which were twelve pounders, 1,570 sepoy, 1,120 Collieries, and 1,856 horse.

Lally, on learning the approach of the force, moved from Arcot to Conjeveram with his main body, strongly entrenching himself there; but, his health failing him, he left the place on the 6th March, handing over the command to M. de Soupire, with strict injunctions not to risk a general engagement. It was not till the 18th of the month, that the British under Colonel Lawrence, reached to within seven miles of Conjeveram. Meanwhile, accounts were received from Colonel Ford at Masulipatam, stating his dis-

tresses for men and money, and the Council, finding their resources inadequate to maintaining so many forces in the field, decided upon recalling Colonel Lawrence's troops to the Presidency, and despatching 200 of them to reinforce Colonel Forde. The former officer returned to Madras to expostulate against the impolicy of abandoning the field. His arguments prevailed, but the infirm state of his health compelled his return to England. The command devolved upon Colonel Draper, who being too ill to accept it, and obliged also to return to England, that of the King's troops fell to Major Brereton, and the distinct one of the Company's forces to Major Calliaud.

The rival forces remained in sight of each other till the 1st April, the French wishing to be attacked in their entrenchments, and the English endeavoring to draw them into the plain. Finding that there was no prospect of this, Major Brereton marched on this day for Wandiwash, which he reached on the 6th and, having taken the pettah, broke ground against the fort, sending to Madras for two siege guns. A detachment, sent by Captain Preston from Chingleput, took possession of Ootramaloor, driving away the enemy, and securing the communication with Wandiwash.

On the departure of the British force, M. de Soupire, having a strong garrison in Conjeveram under the command of Murzafa Beg, (who had deserted from the English prior to the siege of Madras,) marched with the remainder of his force to Arcot, throwing out different parties as far as Trivatoor, 20 miles distant from that place on the road to Wandiwash. Lally, on hearing that the British were before Wandiwash, left Pondicherry with 300 Europeans, desiring M. de Soupire to join him with the main body at Chittapet, where they arrived on the 14th.

Major Brereton, learning on the 13th that the whole of the troops under M. de Soupire had passed Trivatoor, made a forced march to that place, which he found abandoned, and, having blown up one of the bastions, made another forced march to Conjeveram, which he reached on the evening of the 15th. The pagoda was invested that evening, the enemy keeping up a brisk fire of musquetry, by which Colonel Monson and several others were wounded.

The French had thrown up a ravelin en barbette in front of the gateway, and against this the two 12 pounders opened their fire the next morning, the enemy returning it and slightly wounding Major Brereton and two or three of the gunners. By eight o'clock a practicable breach was effected, and the troops, headed by Major Calliaud, rushed to the assault. The officers, of whom there was too large a proportion, were the first to enter, and began to form the men, as they came in, for the assault of the gateway, in the centre of which the enemy had placed an old iron gun on sleepers, loaded to the muzzle with musquet balls and langrage. This was fired with effect on the congregated group of 40 or 50 now assembled; eight were killed and ten wounded by the discharge. Amongst the killed were Captains Stewart and Bannatyne, Lieutenant Elliot, and Ensign Hunter: wounded, Major Calliaud, Captain Vaughan dangerously, one Lieutenant, and two ensigns. Meanwhile, a party of Europeans under Lieutenant Airey, and the sepoy's under Usoff Cawn, had entered the pagoda from the opposite quarter, and the garrison, being between two fires, surrendered. Usoff Cawn encountering Murzafa Beg, who was being led to Major Brereton, exclaimed, "These are the terms to be kept with a traitor," and, with one sweep of his sword, severed his head from his body. Intelligence of this event and the success of Colonel Forde reached the presidency the same day.

Colonel Forde, after defeating the French at Condore, as previously related, had been detained there, owing to the faithlessness and prevarication of the rajah, until the 28th January 1759, a period of fifty days. On the 6th February he arrived at Ellore, and, after another long detention there on account of the rajah, the combined forces marched thence on the 1st March for Masulipatam. The next day they crossed the then dry bed of the Colar, a vast lake lying five miles to the south of Ellore, extending 47 miles from east to west, and 14 in breadth. On the 3rd, they encamped near the small fort of Concale, in which the French had left a serjeant, 13 Europeans, and two companies of sepoy's. Captain Maclean was sent with six companies of sepoy's to summon it; but the garrison, relying on a promise of relief, refused to surrender. The assailants sustained considerable loss from the fire from the garrison, and twice unsuccessfully

attempted to break open the gate with crowbars. Captain Maclean then sent to the camp for a reinforcement and a couple of guns. These last speedily blew the gate open, and the assailants, rushing in, in the first fury put every man to death that they met, the Europeans having concealed themselves until the slaughter was over.

Three days after this, Forde reached Masulipatam. The fort is situated a mile and a half inland, on the bank of a small branch of the Kistnah, and surrounded on all sides by a morass, which, to the south and west, extends several miles: to the N. W. and N. there is no firm ground within a mile, excepting a few spots of sand to the N. E. To the eastward, the sand hills from the seashore have encroached to within 800 yards. The Pettah, or town, lying a mile and a half to the N. W. of the fort, is situated upon a rising ground elevating itself above the morass, and a straight causeway, 2,000 yards in length, stretching across the swamp, connects the pettah with the fort. Another morass, to the N. W. again of the pettah, runs from S. E. to N. W., terminating in the sand hills thrown up on the seashore, which form the only approach to the town on dry ground. M. Confians, with all his troops, was encamped in the pettah, for the convenience of water, and, had he connected the two swamps by an entrenchment, he might have effectually barred the progress of the British army, to which the force with him was equal, being 500 Europeans and 2,003 sepoys, independent of the army of observation, which he had not recalled. Instead of doing so, on learning Forde's approach, he retreated into the fort.

It would have required an army ten times the strength of Colonel Forde's to carry on regular approaches, as native troops, up to this period, were held of no value in these operations: he therefore determined on attacking from the east, as the point which admitted the nearest approach to the fort, besides affording facilities for disembarking the heavy train and stores from the *Hardwicke* and two sloops then in the roads. Three batteries were erected, one in a fishing village called *Gilkindindy* near the inward point of the sand to the S. W. bounded on the south by an inlet of the sea, and on the west by a large creek in the morass; another battery was thrown up 400 yards to the right on

the north of this, close to the same creek, and a third between, and a hundred yards to the rear of these two. The two batteries, north and south, each contained two 24 and two 18 pdrs. the southern one also holding one 13, one 9, and one 8, inch mortar. In the central battery were only two 12 pdrs.

On the eastern side of the fort, there were four bastions: the S. E. one, called the St. Francois, whence the work ran in a re-entering angle to the Dutch bastion, which had no flanks, and was therefore a demi-lune: the third bastion was St. John's, and the fourth the Cameleon battery. The first of these held 8 guns, the second 5, the third 18, and the fourth 10. As soon as the enemy had ascertained the British position, they threw up a battery on the right, or southern and opposite, shore of the inlet which took all those of the British in flank; but, as this inlet isolated the battery from the fort, and might be attacked at night by the boats from the shipping, a strong guard, both European and native, was maintained in it. This battery nevertheless did not much impede the operations of the siege.

The batteries were not ready to open until the 25th March from which date, until the 4th April, they kept up a heavy fire on the fort. On the 5th a storm with heavy rain occurred, but was succeeded by fine weather the next day, on which evening the artillery officers reported that they had only two days more ammunition remaining. Intelligence was likewise received that Salabut Jung was advancing with the army of observation for the purpose of raising the siege. Under these circumstances, Colonel Forde determined to storm the fort, especially as he conceived that the enemy would not suspect the design, as the recent rain had made the morass more impracticable than it was before. The batteries were therefore directed to keep up an incessant fire during the 7th and the columns of attack were formed that night at 10 o'clock.

The ebb tide, which would occur at midnight, would leave but three feet water in the ditch, and that ditch had not been continued on the S. W. side of the fort, partly on account of the enormous expense and trouble of carrying it through the quagmire, and partly because this latter was deemed a more efficacious means of defence than the ditch itself. Experiment however

proved that, though the mud was extremely tenacious, it was not more than knee deep. Colonel Forde determined upon making a false attack in this quarter by the sepoys under Captain Knox, to be converted into a real one, should occasion serve; the rajah's troops were directed to proceed along the causeway and skirmish against the ravelin; whilst the European infantry, reinforced by 30 seamen from the *Hardwicke*, all the artillerymen, and half the sepoys, were destined for the real attack against the *Cameleon* bastion. The whole number was 315 European rank and file\* and 1,400 sepoys, Knox's division, having the furthest distance to go, marched first: as the main attack was crossing the morass, the firing from this party was heard, on which it crossed the ditch, not being discovered until it reached the palisades on the berm. As Captain Callender, who was to have headed the first division, was no where to be found, Captain Fischer led it on, the second being under Captain Yorke, and the third under Captain Maclean. These troops suffered severely whilst tearing up the palisades. The summit of the breach having been gained, Fischer's division moved along the ramparts to the left, and Yorke's to the right, each division sending its prisoners as fast as they were made to the N.E. bastion where the reserve was stationed. As Yorke's division moved on, a panic seized his men, who refused to go on, and were even preparing to quit the fort by the breach, when Yorke threatened the first man that should attempt it with death. At length 36 of them agreed to follow him, and he again advanced; but the delay had enabled the enemy to turn a gun loaded with grape upon the party, which fired when they were within a few yards of him. By this discharge several were killed and sixteen wounded, Yorke himself falling with a ball through each thigh. This caused a temporary confusion, but the men rallied and pushed on. Fischer's division, as it moved on closed the gate of the ravelin, which shut out the troops, who were engaged in repelling those of the rajah, and prevented the escape of the others, who had assembled on the parade under the bastion of the great gate, the usual place of rendezvous, or alarm post. About 100 were collected here, and, as Fischer

---

\* This is the number given in Colonel Forde's Despatch: Orme states 346, and the Author of "the Services of the 1st M. E. Regiment," 362.

was forming for the attack, Callender made his appearance from some quarter or other and assumed the command. An ill-directed fire was given by the enemy, by which Callender fell dead, after which the fort surrendered, and all firing ceased.

The number of those who surrendered exceeded that of their captors, being 522 Europeans, inclusive of 100 officers and inhabitants, and 2,537 Caffres, Topassés, and sepoys. Of the assailants 21 were killed, including Captains Molitore and Callender, and 1 seaman; total 22. The wounded amounted to 60, and of the sepoys 50 were killed, and 150 wounded. The sepoys in this affair showed equal gallantry with their European brethren in arms.

Masulipatam and the adjacent districts were ceded to the British, and Forde continued in command.

On the 16th July, we find certain Lieutenant Fireworkers memorializing the Council, at having been superseded by the appointment of Lieutenant Fireworker Edward James, of H. M.'s train, to be a Captain—Lieutenant. The Council reply, that "they can make no Exception to the Bravery of the Officers, who present the above Memorial, or to their Conduct, since they have been employed in the Company's Service. Their Services in the Rank of Lieutenant Fireworkers, or Lieutenants, are very acceptable, and we doubt not, if they continue diligently to apply to their Profession, they may render themselves fit to be promoted to higher Rank and greater Trust. As yet, they have not had sufficient Experience.

" Joseph Wells, was made from a Sergeant, - 17th June 1758,

\* " Matthew Horne, a Volunteer on Board Mr. Stevens, 15th " "

" Rd. Potinger, Surgeon's Mate of the Bridgewater, 5th Dec. "

" Hugh Norton Walbank, Midshipman of do. - 6th " "

" William Wilson, a Sergeant, - - - 15th Jan. 1759."

On the 11th July, Elevanasore, was carried by assault by a French force consisting of 200 Europeans, 40 hussars, 1,500 sepoys, 500 native horse, 8 guns, and some matchlock men and peons. Kistnarow, the killedar of Thyagar, still held out, and the

---

\* This is the first artillery officer, whose name appears in Dodwell and Miles's army list. He was promoted to Colonel 11th October, 1772, and died 14th December, 1789. If we mistake not, there is an obelisk erected to him at Warriore near Trichinopoly.



importance of the place, which covered all the places to the southward of Trichinopoly, determined Captain Joseph Smith, commanding there, to make an effort for its preservation. Three companies of sepoy, under Sergeant Major Hunterman, had already been sent from Trichinopoly to re-inforce it, and 40 Europeans, with three guns, and six companies of sepoy, were now sent under Lieutenant Raillard. Kistnarow, on learning his approach, marched out with all his horse and some sepoy, on the night of the 12th, and joined him the next day at Volcondah. The remainder of the sepoy with Hunterman's three companies held the fort.

At daybreak on the 14th, the whole of the French army under Viscount Fumel, having made a forced march from Eleanasore, appeared before Thyagar, and, after a desperate assault of two hours, carried the pettah, Hunterman retreating into the fort with the loss of one-third of his sepoy. The enemy, however, lost 30 Europeans and 200 sepoy killed and wounded. Intelligence of Raillard's approach was brought at this juncture, on which Fumel marched with nearly all his troops, and without his guns, to meet him. Raillard drew up and opened his guns upon him, on which the French commander halted until his own five pieces joined him, when he fired on the native horse, emptying several saddles. The dastardly remainder started off at a gallop, leaving the flank of the artillery and infantry exposed. On this Raillard and Kistnarow, went off for the purpose of rallying them, and the infantry, left without a commander, were seized with a panic. The French charged, cut down and made prisoners of all the Europeans, and put most of the sepoy to the sword, only 200 of them escaping to Trichinopoly: Raillard's body was found five miles from the scene of action, he having committed suicide. The French returned and bombarded Thyagar until the 25th, when Hunterman capitulated on honorable terms, and was subsequently rewarded with an Ensign's commission.

On the 25th July, 500 men of H. M.'s 84th, or Colonel Coote's, regiment, arrived at Madras, the European troops of which had been lately reinforced by the receipt of 300 European prisoners exchanged. Coote's men were sent off to join the force at Conjevaram under Colonel Brereton.

On the 25th September,\* Brereton marched out of cantonments with 1,500 Europeans, 80 Caffres, 2,500 sepoy, 100 of the Europeans acting as dragoons, 700 native cavalry, ten field pieces, two 18 pdrs., and two more ordered to join from Chingleput. On the 27th a skirmish took place between the European dragoons and French hussars, after which Colonel Brereton, anxious to distinguish himself before the arrival of Colonel Coote, advanced to Wandiwash, arriving within three miles of it on the 28th, and spending the next day in reconnoitring the enemy's force.

Ignorant of the junction of a reinforcement of 400 Europeans to the enemy, and calculating their strength at only 900 men, he made a night attack in three columns, each of which had two six pounders attached to it. The attack, although conducted with great gallantry and continued all night, failed; and at daybreak the troops were obliged to be recalled, having lost 12 officers, and 195 rank and file in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The enemy had 200 killed and wounded, and amongst the former were Mainville, who had commanded against Lawrence in 1754 at Trichinopoly, and two captains.

Although the episode is rather foreign to our subject, we may here remark that on the 19th September, of this year appears a curious order of Council, directing that General courts martial shall be composed of "3 Subadars, 3 Jemidars, two Havildars, two Naigues, two Color-men, and one private Sepoy: Subadars and Jemidars to be tried by four Subadars and three Jemidars. Havildars and Naigues, as in our Service, like Sergeants and Corporals, to be tried as Private men."

On the 4th October, Major Brereton's force left Wandiwash, and, after halting two days at Trivatoor, proceeded to Conjeveram where it arrived on the 7th. On the 5th M. Bussy arrived at Wandiwash, and on the 7th marched to Trivatoor with 1,500 European infantry and 300 horse, besides his native cavalry, hoping that the English would have halted there to give him battle: the garrison of Trivatoor, viz. ten Europeans and a company of sepoy, surrendered at discretion.

An alarming mutiny broke out in the French army on the 16th,

---

\* The author of the "Services of the 1st Madras European Regiment" erroneously dates this occurrence a whole month further back.

which was not quelled until the 21st, and then only by paying up the arrears due to the troops.

On the 27th October, Colonel Coote arrived with 600 men of his regiment at Madras. As soon as they were landed, 200 men of the Company's European regiment were embarked for Calcutta under Calliaud, whom Clive had appointed Commander-in-Chief in Bengal.

M. Lally, with the intention of recovering the country in the vicinity of Trichinopoly, assembled a force at Thyagar under the command of M. Crillon on the 11th November. This force was composed of 100 European cavalry, 800 European infantry, 1,000 sepoys, 200 native cavalry, and ten guns. On the 15th an advance party, consisting of 35 Europeans, 100 Caffres, 500 sepoys, 2 guns, and a few native cavalry, showed themselves at Ootatoor, the main body shortly afterwards advancing to Samiaveram. The next day their horse advanced, and, having reconnoitred the banks of the Coleroon, fell back and took post with the rest in the village and Pagoda of Munsurpet.

Captain Joseph Smith, Commanding Trichinopoly, having received intelligence of the enemy's movements, sent out early the next morning a detachment consisting of ten companies of sepoys, 120 Europeans and topasses, six field pieces, and 400 Nawaub's horse under his second in command, Captain Richard Smith, accompanying the detachment himself in the capacity of a volunteer, on account of the extreme intimacy subsisting between them. The enemy were too advantageously posted to admit of their being attacked in front, and Captain Smith therefore made a wide *detour* by the bed of a water-course, which brought him within a mile and a half of one of their flanks before he was perceived. The enemy began to retreat rapidly towards Samiaveram, but in tolerable order. The pursuit lasted for four miles, the rear harassed by four of the guns which had got within range: arriving at a village, they attempted to make a stand, but were soon driven from their guns and solicited quarter. The two guns, with tumbrils, plenty of ammunition, and an elephant, were taken, and a European adjutant, 15 Europeans, and 30 caffres, were made prisoners: a large proportion of the remainder of the troops were killed during the pursuit and flight.

Learning from one of the prisoners that Crillon's whole force was

advancing, no time was to be lost in retiring, which Captain Smith did that evening, and the next morning crossed the Coleroon, down which a fresh was coming. The last of the troops crossed, just as the head of the French columns made their appearance, but these latter were detained by the flood till the 20th, when they crossed over to Seringham and encamped near the Pagoda, in which Smith had left 300 Sepoys, 500 Colleries, and two field pieces with European gunners. The French, having made a practicable breach next day, rushed to the assault, meeting a good deal of resistance from the sepoy, but very little from the Colleries. Irritated by the loss which they had sustained, the French refused quarter long after resistance had ceased; and then, turning out the survivors, fired on them as they were making their escape; the horse at the same time cutting down several of them, so that few reached Trichinopoly. Captain Joseph Smith wrote in strong terms to Crillon reproaching him for his barbarity.

On the 21st November, Colonel Coote arrived at Conjeveram, and assumed command. Two days afterwards, the troops, which had landed with him, joined; and the same day Captain Preston was detached with his own company of Europeans and one of pioneers to Chingleput, in readiness to move, when ordered, to Wandiwash, with instructions to bring with him two 18 pdrs. and a howitzer. The next evening Major Brereton was sent with a strong detachment to invest Trivatoor, whilst Colonel Coote, with the main body, advanced towards Arcot, where all the enemy's troops in the field were encamped.

Major Brereton sent forward a party on the night of the 25th to invest Trivatoor, a duty which was so negligently performed that the garrison escaped through the chain that night. Major Brereton, leaving two companies of sepoy to garrison it, marched with his division to Wandiwash, which he reached on the 26th. The next day, he carried the pettah, after a slight resistance, in which the assailants suffered no loss.

The same morning, Coote arrived with his division at Arcot, but saw nothing of the enemy. On the night of the 24th, the latter had sent a detachment to attack the English post at Cheekrimalore, where the three companies of sepoy had, unknown to the enemy, been reinforced by 30 Europeans from Conjeveram. The French

attacked at daybreak the next morning, and were repulsed with the loss of 20 Europeans and their commanding officer, on which they retreated to Chittapet, whither the rest of their troops marched from Arcot on the evening of the 26th.

Shortly after Coote's arrival at Arcot on the 27th he received intelligence of Brereton's success, and made a forced march to join him. On the 28th, leaving Major Monson to bring on the infantry, he proceeded to Wandiwash with the cavalry, arriving there by noon. He found that Brereton had nearly completed his battery for the two 18 pdrs. that he had brought with him, whilst another was erected at a short distance to one flank; but, as the 18 pdrs. from Chingleput had not arrived, it was armed with two twelves. The enemy had, in the interim, kept up a constant fire night and day, but only wounded one man. On the 29th the batteries opened, and a practicable breach was effected by noon, when Colonel Coote sent a summons to the commandant, Lieutenant Mahoney, to surrender, to which he replied as follows: "Sir, I received the Honor of your Letter, my Answer in consequence of it is, that this Place was entrusted to me to be defended to the last Extremity, and you must entertain but an indifferent Opinion, should I act contrary to these Orders," &c.

The batteries continued to take off the defences, and in the evening Major Monson and the main body came up. The next day (the 30th), the garrison compelled the commandant to capitulate. Lieutenant Mahoney, six other officers, one surgeon, 63 privates, 100 sepoys, and 500 horse and foot in the pay of the killedar, surrendered prisoners of war. The British loss was only five men wounded.

As the French troops at Chittapet had made no attempt to interrupt the siege, Coote resolved on attacking Carangooly, 35 miles W. S. W. of Wandiwash. The troops entered the pettah on the 4th December, and, by the 6th, had completed a battery for two 18 pdrs. Another battery was thrown up the next day for two 18 pdrs. and a howitzer. By noon the breach appeared practicable, and Coote sent a summons of surrender to the commandant, Colonel O'Kenelly, who, like Mr. Mahoney, was an Irishman of Lally's corps; to which he replied that, the superscription of the letter not being in French, he had not opened it. The firing recommenced on both sides, and was kept up briskly on the 8th and

9th, on the first of which days Captain Campbell of the artillery had his thigh shattered by a round shot, and died the next day. On the morning of the 10th there only remained sufficient round shot in the batteries for two hours, necessitating a despatch to Chingleput for more; but, before the supply in hand was expended, a flag of truce was unexpectedly held out by the garrison, which, consisting of 100 Europeans and a strong detachment of sepoy, was permitted to march out with the honors of war. Four of the nine guns on the works had been dismounted by the British fire, two Europeans killed, and five dangerously wounded. The sepoy had suffered considerably. On the side of the British, in addition to Captain Campbell, a grenadier, a topass, and a sepoy, were mortally wounded. Colonel Coote issued an order highly complimentary to Captain Barker, commanding the artillery, for his conduct in the siege.

On the 19th of December, Coote's army went into cantonments at Cauverypauk. Lally, finding by the loss of Wandiwash and Carangooly, that he had committed a grievous error in weakening his forces in the neighborhood of Arcot in order to have a strong force to the southward, sent orders recalling 600 European infantry and 100 horse from Seringham to join his army in the field, and they accordingly commenced their march on the 9th December. Captain Joseph Smith determined upon taking advantage of the absence of these troops to circumscribe the enemy's power in the neighborhood. A party of infantry under Ensign Morgan with two field pieces and two 4½ inch mortars, reduced the mud forts of Coortallum and Totcum on the banks of the Cauvery, 15 miles W. of Trichinopoly. Ensign Morgan marched from the latter place for Samiaveram, in order to join another detachment from the fort, the combined troops being directed to proceed against Ootatoor.

Early on the morning of the 16th, Joseph Smith received intelligence that a convoy of ammunition, with a weak escort of sepoy, was on its way from Ootatoor to Seringham, and at the same time a party consisting of 40 Europeans and 100 sepoy was observed crossing the Coleroon from Seringham to strengthen the escort. On this he detached Ensign Bridger with 2 companies of sepoy, 500 Tanjore sepoy, 3,000 Tondiman's people and Collieres, and 300 Nawaub's horse, to Samiaveram to await Ensign Morgan's

arrival, whose strength in infantry amounted to 50 Europeans and 800 sepoy. On the junction of these two, they were instructed to cut off the convoy. In order to prevent the enemy sending further re-inforcements to the escort, Richard Smith was sent with 100 Europeans, 300 sepoy, and three guns, to the south bank of the Cauvery opposite the Seringham Pagoda; and, on its being signalized from the rock that 100 more Europeans were crossing the Coleroon, he at once went over and attacked the Pagoda, whence a sharp fire was returned. Although Smith was early wounded, he continued his attack, and the enemy, as had been anticipated, recalled the detachment. The next morning, after a sharp action, the two ensigns captured the convoy, a captain, a lieutenant, with 38 grenadiers, surrendering; whilst the cultivators, finding that the English were now the stronger party, paid the government assessment of their crops, amounting to 100,000 rupees, into their hands.

On the 26th December, Colonel Coote moved with his forces to Chinnesamundrum, a village six miles from Cauverypauk, and five from Arcot, where he posted himself advantageously, with a large tank in front, a morass on either flank, and having only one access in front and rear by a causeway. On the 29th the Generals Lally and Bussy appeared with a party of horse to reconnoitre, and some skirmishing took place.

On the 30th a large body of the enemy's horse appeared at a village, called Trimetcherry, about a mile in advance of the camp, where there was a detachment of sepoy, several of whom they cut down in the streets; but the remainder, taking post in the houses, inflicted some loss in their turn, and, a support coming up, the horse retired. On the 31st, three companies of sepoy crossed the river, and beat up the camp of the Mahrattas on the right of the French, whom they surprised and put to flight; but ensign Meredith, who commanded the party, was wounded in the affair. Thus the year 1759 closed with both armies in front of each other; but neither of them ripe for undertaking any thing decisive.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this Chapter are the same as the last.

## CHAPTER IX.

Preliminary skirmishes—French attack Wandiwash—Battle of Wandiwash—Total rout of the French—English carry Chittapet—Timery surrenders to Monson—Coote takes Arcot—Captures Permacoil—Allumparvah surrenders to him—Monson besieges and carries Karical—Coote takes Valdore—Chellumbrum surrenders to Monson—French attack Cuddalore—Arrival of three Companies of Royal Artillery—Disastrous encounter at Trivady—Coote takes Villanoor—retreat of the French—Mysoreans desert the French and proceed to Thyagar—Coote invests Pondicherry—Monson succeeds to the command—Three redoubts carried—Monson wounded—Coote resumes the command—Captain Smith takes Caroor—Progress of the siege of Pondicherry—Violent hurricane.

A. D. 1760. During the first days of January 1760, both armies remained inactive in sight of each other, and each carrying on negotiations with Innes Khan, the Mahratta chief, who remained beyond the mountains with a body of horse. Both proffered him 60,000 rupees; but, whilst the English offered bills, the French tendered him ready money, which turned the scale in their favor. On the 8th January 5,000 Mahrattas joined the French, and on the 9th their army filed off, taking the road to Trivatoor; whilst M. Lally, with a body of horse and a couple of guns, crossed the river, and advanced within three miles of the front of the British camp, on which a cannonade ensued; but, on the British bringing up more guns, Lally retired. Two hundred of the Mahratta horse, which accompanied him, and with whom Coote had opened a negotiation, came over at this time. In the evening, Coote crossed the river with an escort, and, reconnoitring the march of the French, suspected that their first efforts would be directed against Wandiwash. He therefore despatched orders to Captain Sherlock, who was in command there, to hold it to the last, and directed the two companies at Trivatoor to join him.

The next morning, the British camp broke up from Chinnesamundrum, and pitched in the evening on the bank of the Pallaur, five miles lower down than the original French encampment on the other bank. On the 11th, the French commander had advanced no further than Papantanguel, six miles from Trivatoor, where he manœuvred before the English in such a manner as to throw his whole army considerably to the eastward by the evening. As soon



as it was dark, his troops filed off in two divisions, the first being composed of the horse, and 300 sepoy; the rest of the infantry and the artillery following in the second. After a march of 15 miles, the first division under Lally reached Conjeveram the next morning, where he had expected to find the English Commissariat supplies, in which however he was mistaken. The pagoda was defended by two companies of sepoy under Lieutenant Chisholm, and, as Lally had no guns with him, he was obliged to satisfy himself with the plunder of the pettah. An express from Lieutenant Chisholm reaching Coote, that officer started with all the cavalry to his assistance, directing the rest of the army to follow. The cavalry reached Conjeveram at one in the morning, and the remainder came up before sunrise.

Lally had proceeded to Trivatoor with his plunder and, on the 14th, he quitted that place with 500 Europeans, half the European cavalry, 500 Mahrattas, 1,000 sepoy, and 4 field pieces, leaving the remainder at that place under Bussey, to act according to circumstances.

On the evening of the 16th, Coote heard of Lally's arrival at Wandiwash, and, immediately putting his troops in motion, by the next day reached Ootramaloor, half way between Chingleput and Wandiwash. Although the fort was in a dilapidated condition, it was nevertheless a better depository for the baggage and stores than the open plain.

Captain Sherlock had a force of 30 Europeans and 300 sepoy in the south pettah of Wandiwash, which Lally attacked at three in the morning with the whole of his infantry in two divisions, the European one containing marines from the squadron. Both divisions were discovered and fired upon before they reached the foot of the wall, and the marines broke and ran to the other division who, conceiving them to be British, fired upon them, nor was the mistake immediately discovered. All attempts were discontinued until eight o'clock the same morning, when the whole infantry advanced in one column, preceded by two guns, but were speedily checked by the fire from the pettah. Lally, calling for volunteers, was the first to mount the wall, followed by the whole column; and the defenders, not having been ordered to maintain the pettah to extremity, regained the fort without loss in the retreat, and having had only four or five killed in the contest. The

enemy's loss was upwards of thirty killed, and one hundred wounded. Lally, having thus gained the pettah, immediately began to throw up a battery in the N. E. angle.

At sunrise on the 17th a despatch from Bussy informed him of the march of the English, whereon he directed him to join him. Bussy's troops, marching at five in the afternoon, accordingly arrived at Wandiwash before midnight.

The enemy's batteries did not open before the 20th ; having had to wait for the arrival of two 24 and two 18 pdrs. from Valdore, 70 miles distant. By night time the wall of the *fausse-braye* was breached, on which Coote proceeded with all the cavalry the next day to Tirumbourg, seven miles from Wandiwash, directing the main body to follow, and which came up at midnight.

The next morning, at sunrise, Coote advanced towards Wandiwash. The French position was exceedingly strong, being covered by a succession of dry tanks, whose embankments served as entrenchments, the foremost one having guns mounted in it. The Mahrattas with the French hussars marched out to meet the British cavalry under Coote, who advanced slowly in order to allow a division of sepoy with a couple of guns to come up. Some skirmishing took place between the two bodies of cavalry. By eight o'clock, the seven companies of sepoy had come up and formed with the two guns in the centre in rear of the cavalry. In this order, the whole advanced to within two hundred yards of the French line, when the cavalry, wheeling outwards, unmasked the infantry and guns. The Mahrattas, mistaking the evolutions of the cavalry for a confused retreat, advanced to profit by it ; when the guns, a twelve and 6 pounder, assisted by the fire of the infantry, made terrible havoc in their ranks. Captain Barker served his guns with such good effect that the Mahrattas took to flight, leaving the French hussars by themselves ; when, the guns being turned on them, they also retreated but in good order, leaving the front clear to the French camp.

Coote now halted, till the rest of his troops came up, and, after spending some time in reconnoitring, formed in order of battle on a hard and level plain. He then moved to his right, thereby gaining the enemy's flank, and resting his own on the broken ground, impracticable for cavalry, which runs along the foot of the hills, to the north of Wandiwash. This manœuvre put it in

his power to throw troops into Wandiwash, whence the garrison, by sallying out, could attack the French either in flank, or rear.

Lally, perceiving the consequences of this able manœuvre, turned out his troops, who formed in front of their original lines. The French hussars, 300 strong, were on the right; next came the regiment of Lorraine, 400 bayonets; in the centre, the regiment of India, 700 strong; next to these, Lally's 400, with their left resting on the entrenched tank, in which were posted the marines with Poete's men from Ganjam; in all 300, with 4 field pieces. Three more guns were planted between the entrenchment and Lally's; the same number between Lally's and the regiment of India; three more between that corps, and Lorraine's; and three more between this last and the cavalry; in all 16 pieces. Four hundred of Hyder Jung's sepoy were drawn up in rear of Poete, and 900 behind a ridge running in front of the French encampment, at each extremity of which ridge was an entrenchment, held by 50 Europeans. The whole force consisted of 2,250 Europeans, and 1,300 sepoy; 150 Europeans and 300 sepoy remaining in the batteries erected against Wandiwash. The Mah-rattas, 3,000 strong, did not stir from their own encampment.

Coote drew up in a line obliquely to the enemy's front; his troops were 1,900 Europeans, inclusive of 80 cavalry, 2,100 sepoy, 1,250 native cavalry, and 6 guns. In the first line was Coote's regiment on the right, the Company's two battalions in the centre, and Draper's on the left, all without their grenadiers. On the right and left of this line were 1,800 sepoy equally distributed, in the intervals of which were ten guns, three on either flank of the Company's regiments, and two between Coote's and Draper's and the sepoy. In the second line were the grenadiers 300 strong, with a field piece, and 200 sepoy on either flank; the third line was formed by the cavalry, the 80 Europeans being in the centre; and two field pieces with two companies of sepoy were detached, a little advanced on the left of the first line.

Before the British army had come within round shot range, Lally, putting himself at the head of the European cavalry on the right, and making a wide *detour*, came down with the intention of charging the English cavalry in the third line, on which the native cavalry wheeled off and left the Europeans to stand the brunt of the charge. But Barker, with his two detached

guns on the left, took the French cavalry in flank as it came down ; and, in less than a minute, emptied ten or fifteen saddles, throwing the remainder into confusion, on which they galloped off, leaving the commander for the instant alone. The British native cavalry rallied and, joining the Europeans, pursued the fugitives up to the rear of their camp.

The line having advanced within range, the guns opened with great effect upon the French infantry, which suffered severely from their fire, in consequence of which the European portion, headed by Lally, advanced to meet the British. At one o'clock, the two lines halted within 200 yards of each other, and opened with musquetry. Almost immediately afterwards, Lorrain's regiment formed column, and advanced at the charge against Coote's, which reserved its fire until the enemy was within 50 paces. This fire, delivered in front and flank, told heavily, but did not check the column, and in an instant both were engaged with the bayonet. Lorrain's regiment, after a brief struggle, in which the ground was strewed with dead, being charged both in front and flank, broke and fled in disorder towards the camp.

At this moment, a shot from one of the guns with Draper's regiment struck a tumbril in the entrenched tank, which blew up, killing and wounding 80 men, the chevalier Poete being amongst the former. Some of the rest fled in confusion by the rear of Lally's to gain the camp, and were joined on the way by the 400 sepoy in their rear, who also took to flight. Colonel Brereton immediately advanced with Draper's regiment to take advantage of the confusion, but was obliged to file off by the right in order to prevent Lally's corps from enfilading him. The entrenchment was gallantly stormed, although the party suffered severely from the fire of such of the defenders as remained, and Colonel Brereton fell mortally wounded. On the entrenchment being carried, Draper's regiment opened so hot a fire upon the field pieces to the left of Lally's that they drove the gunners from them. M. Bussy, having rallied some of the fugitives from the entrenchment, advanced with them and Lally's regiment to retake it, but, his horse being shot under him, he was himself made prisoner.

During this conflict on the flanks, the battalions of the two rival companies in the centre had kept up a hot but distant fire on each other. On Lally's repulse, the English centre advanced

without their guns, and the battalion of India, unable to face the charge, broke and went off to the camp; but, being hotly pursued, were driven from their lines to the rear, where the French cavalry gallantly interposed themselves, to cover the retreat. Three guns, which had been left here, opened upon the pursuers, and restored such confidence to the fugitives that they rallied and retreated in good order to the pettah of Wandiwash, where they were joined by the guards of the batteries, when the whole went off to the westward, leaving all their guns and siege *materiel* in the batteries, not having time to destroy them. It was these three guns that saved the French army from annihilation. The whole brunt of the action on both sides was borne by the Europeans, the natives taking no part in it. After the battle, the commandant of the English sepoy quietly thanked Colonel Coote for the sight of a battle, such as he had never witnessed.

Twenty-four pieces of ordnance were captured, 19 on the field, and five in the siege train, with 11 tumbrils of ammunition, baggage, &c. Two hundred Frenchmen were counted dead on the field, and 600 were wounded: 240 were taken prisoners, of whom nearly 200 were wounded, 30 of them dying before the next morning. Six of the killed, and twenty of the prisoners were officers, the principal of whom were M. Bussy, and Le Chevalier Godeville, Quarter Master General: of the regiment of Lorraine one Captain, and one Lieutenant; of Lally's, Lieutenant Colonel Murphy, two Captains and two Lieutenants; of the battalion of India, two Lieutenants and two Ensigns. All these officers, with the exception of General Bussy, and an Ensign of the battalion of India, were wounded. Of the British army 63 Europeans were killed, and 141 wounded, two of the latter being artillerymen. Of the native horse, 17 killed and 32 wounded; of the sepoy only 6 and 15 respectively. The proportion of the killed to the wounded, being nearly one half, is one which rarely occurs, except in a battle like that of Wandiwash, which was essentially an artillery one.

The remains of the French army reached Chittapat the next day, where Lally halted but 24 hours, and pursued his way to Gingee with all the Europeans, not even reinforcing the garrison. The sepoy he despatched to act under the commandant of Arcot. Coote, learning how much Chittapat had been neg-

lected by Lally, determined to attack it preparatory to proceeding against Arcot. On the evening of the 26th January, a detachment marched from Wandiwash, and invested Chittapet the next morning, the commandant, M. De Tilly, refusing to surrender. On the 28th the whole army took up its position, and a battery of two 18 pdrs. was thrown up in the night against the N. E. angle of the fort, whilst a howitzer planted in the pettah took the same work in reverse. The guns opened at 5, the next morning, and the breach was nearly practicable by 11 A. M. when De Tilly surrendered unconditionally. The garrison consisted of four officers and 52 Europeans with 300 sepoy. In the hospital were 73 Europeans who had been wounded at Wandiwash. Nine guns and a large quantity of ammunition, with 300 new musquets, were among the spoil. The latter were distributed among the sepoy.

In pursuance of instructions sent to him after the battle of Wandiwash, Captain Wood marched from Cauverypauk with a small detachment of Europeans and natives to invest Arcot. On the 30th news came from this officer that he had driven the sepoy out of the pettah with considerable loss on their side. On the 31st Coote reached Arnee, and, on the 1st February, joined Captain Wood with the 1st division, having left the second under Major Monson, to attack Timery, a fort lying on the road. The fortifications had been greatly improved since Clive's memorable defence, principally by the English, although the French had completed what they had left imperfect. The ditch was every where six feet deep; the *fausse-braie* was clear but open; a glacis and covered way went all round the fort; in the centre of the north face of this last was a strong ravelin mounting six guns, round which the glacis was carried; a gate with a drawbridge maintained the communication with this ravelin; the rampart had been widened in several places, and each of the 22 towers had been made capable of holding one gun, and those at the four angles of containing three.

On the 1st of February Major Monson shelled Timery, which surrendered that evening, the garrison consisting of one serjeant, 20 Europeans, and 60 sepoy, with five guns. The next day, Monson joined Coote before Arcot.

Four batteries were now thrown up: one, pierced with three

embrasures, on the eastern side at the distance of 360 yards ; another on its left, and 100 yards nearer, mounting only two guns ; and a third of three guns nearly opposite the S. W. angle of the fort ; at the distance of 200 yards. A fourth battery of two guns was run up on the north to the left of the ravelin, distant 200 yards.

On the 3d and 4th the enemy threw several shells whilst the batteries were being constructed, but without doing any damage.

On the 5th all the batteries opened, the enemy returning a more powerful fire. One soldier was killed in the N. E. attack, and four artillerymen to the south. On the 6th, the enemy dismounted two of the three guns in the eastern battery, in which two Europeans were killed and two wounded ; two being also wounded in the battery to the south. On this day, 200 4½ inch, instead of 8 inch shells, for the howitzer, which was the only bombarding piece that the besiegers had, arrived from Madras. Cattle for shells and two 18 pdrs. were therefore sent off to Chingleput. On the 7th the guns with only 50 round shot arrived. Up to the evening of the 7th one man more was killed and two wounded : the approaches were pushed on all night, and the garrison summoned to surrender on the 8th, which they refused to do. The firing continued till night fall, and one more man was killed and two wounded. During the night the sap to the southward was pushed forward nearly to the foot of the glacis, under a heavy fire from the garrison, by which ensign MacMahon was dangerously wounded, one man killed and ten wounded. By noon of the 9th two breaches had been opened to within six feet of the bottom of the rampart, and the garrison offered to surrender. The place was closely surrounded during the night, and, the next morning, the garrison laid down their arms. The strength was 11 officers, 236 European infantry and artillery, and about the same number of sepoys. The ordnance consisted of 4 mortars, and 22 guns, some of which were 18 pdrs.

Meanwhile some skirmishes attended with indifferent success had taken place between the garrison of Trichinopoly and the French on Seringham. The news of the victory at Wandiwash reached Trichinopoly on the 30th January, and at the same time M. Lally sent positive orders for all the French to the southward to join him. The retreat commenced at night on the 6th Febru-

ary, but Captain Joseph Smith, the commandant of Trichinopoly, having had intelligence of their plans, went in pursuit, and captured thirty Europeans before they reached Ootatoor. The next day, Ensign Horne, with a small detachment, took the petty forts of Totcum and Coortallum, whereby the country in the vicinity of Trichinopoly was, for the first time, cleared of the French.

Coote's army was not able to move from the vicinity of Arcot till the 20th February, when it proceeded to Timery. A small detachment with two 12 pdrs. was sent under Captain Stephen Smith against the fort of Trinomallie which, after some resistance, surrendered on the 29th. On the 21st the army proceeded to Arnee and the next day to Chittapet. On the 29th it halted at Tindevanum. On the 1st March, Coote proceeded against the hill fort of Permaccoil, which consisted of an upper and a lower fort. After a stout resistance the pettah was carried, and four guns captured. Coote attempted to carry the upper fort by escalade; but, after half an hour's assault, in which he himself was wounded in the knee, and several men killed and wounded, he was obliged to desist. By noon of the 4th Captain Barker, of the artillery, had got a twelve pounder up the hill of the lower fort, and commenced battering the gate and parapet of the tower of the upper fort, which he ruined before night, although a mound of earth in the rear barred up the access. Several of the gunners suffered in this service. The next morning, the 5th, whilst the troops were preparing to escalade, the garrison surrendered. Its strength was 15 European gunners, 32 caffres and 100 sepoy, of whom only one of each had been killed. Twenty pieces of ordnance were found in the fort. The loss of the British was 4 Europeans killed and 15 wounded; 40 sepoy killed and 70 wounded. These last had behaved with great gallantry throughout. A company of sepoy and 12 Europeans, under a subaltern were left to garrison the place.

Colonel Coote now proceeded towards Pondicherry. On the 10th March, he reached Allumparvah, and that night threw up a battery of one eight inch howitzer and two guns for ricochetting the fort. The next night a battery of three 18 pdrs. was completed, and both opened at day light on the 12th. In three hours, nearly all the guns on the works were dismounted, and the whole

T



front of the defences ruined : in the afternoon, the Chevalier Viart surrendered at discretion. The garrison comprised, besides himself, one subaltern, one surgeon, 50 Europeans, and 150 sepoys. Its loss was three Europeans killed and 12 wounded. The British lost Lieutenant Angers of Ooote's regiment, and one grenadier killed. The ordnance captured was one howitzer and 20 guns.

Preparations were now made for attacking Karical. Colonel Monson, who was to command, was directed to embark at Allumparah with 50 European pioneers, and Captain Barker to command the artillery. The fleet under Admiral Cornish was to co-operate, and Captain Joseph Smith, who was escorting the Nawaub towards Arcot, was directed to proceed to Karical, after having from that garrison increased his force to 1,000 sepoys, 100 European bayonets, and 40 gunners with 6 field pieces. The Nawaub had besides 1,000 horse, and 1,000 foot. Major Monson with his party embarked at Allumparah on the 25th March, casting anchor in Karical roadstead on the 28th at daybreak, and the Admiral's squadron from Madras arrived a few hours after. Major Monson proceeded to reconnoitre, although there were no signs of Captain Smith's party, and landed the whole of his party without any opposition from the garrison. Karical fort was an oblong square, completely fortified by the French ; but had the serious defect of want of space, its internal area, exclusive of the four bastions, being only 100 yards from E. to W. and 50 from N. to S. The bastions could only contain three guns each, but the ravelins, in front of the four curtains, could each hold six. A covered way and excellent glacis ran completely round the fort, but the pettah on the north side approached within 100 yards of the fort.

The next morning, the British took possession of the pettah, with the exception of the N. W. bastion, which had been converted into a closed redoubt, mounting 9 guns, called Fort Dauphin. That night a battery was thrown up on the esplanade, and the next evening a ten inch mortar was landed, which, at ten at night, began to shell Fort Dauphin. The range was gained at the first shell thrown, and, at the thirteenth round, the enemy abandoned it, and retreated into the fort.

Three batteries were now marked out for breaching the N. E.

bastion, and taking off the defences. Into one of these, the ten inch mortar was removed on the 31st and threw shells all night; the enemy returning a vigorous but useless fire of round shot, grape, and musquetry. On the morning of the 1st April, the two embrasures in the right of the eastern enfilading battery were armed whilst the ten inch and two 5½ inch mortars continued to shell the fort. The other two embrasures were opened the next day. At ten o'clock Captain Richard Smith arrived from Trichinopoly with lascars for the artillery stores, &c.; and the Nawaub, whom Joseph Smith had sent forward, in consequence of the roads retarding the artillery, likewise joined with 1,000 horse, and six companies of sepoy, enabling Monson completely to invest the fort. The enemy's fire on this day dismounted one of the guns in the enfilading battery. At 8 A. M. of the 3d, Joseph Smith made his appearance with 130 European infantry, thirty gunners, two field pieces, and five companies of sepoy.

Early next morning, the breaching battery of three 24 pounders opened against the northern face of the N. E. bastion at the distance of 150 yards. This was so admirably served by Captain Barker that in three rounds the enemy abandoned the guns in that face, and in less than an hour all the merlons were beaten down. The enfilading battery had shattered the other face of the bastion, and nearly ruined the north face of the east ravelin, whilst considerable damage had been effected internally by the ricochetting of the shot. The garrison, consisting of 115 Europeans, 72 Topasses, and 250 sepoy, surrendered at 2 P. M. of the 5th April. In the fort were found 155 pieces of ordnance of various calibres, and nine mortars, besides small arms and stores, and a great quantity of ammunition. Only five men were killed in the defence; and, in the attack, only three Europeans, one of whom was a sailor, and five wounded.

Colonel Coote, having recovered from the wound in his knee, rejoined the army on the 7th April, and, on the 12th invested Valdore, a fort standing nine miles W. N. W. of Pondicherry. Two batteries were thrown up that night, one of which opened on the 13th and the other on the following morning. The fire was kept up until the 18th, when the garrison surrendered, although the French army, which had marched from Cuddalore to its relief, was actually drawn up in position. The garrison con-

sisting of a captain, a lieutenant, 80 Europeans, and 280 sepoys, had only lost 2 killed and three wounded, and the English about the same. Twenty-five pieces of ordnance were found in the fort.

Meanwhile, Monson's division marched from Karical viâ Devicottah against Chellumbrum. On the 20th April, the day after his arrival, the garrison perceived the artillerymen bringing fascines in the dusk of the evening for the construction of a battery and, mistaking the fascines for scaling ladders, surrendered. It consisted of 8 officers, and 40 men.\*

When the French abandoned Cuddalore, they destroyed the parapets of the bastions, removed the three gates, and made several breaches in the walls. The sea face had always been entirely open. Colonel Coote sent intelligence to the officers there, that he had heard that Lally purposed to retake it, and warned them to be on the alert. On the night of the 10th May, the French, having since the 1st of the month withdrawn close to the bound hedge of Pondicherry, a strong detachment of European horse and foot with a body of sepoys entered the town, surprised and dispersed the British sepoys, and carried off five surgeons, six petty officers, and 58 sailors, and marines, whom they found in hospital.

The next day, a reinforcement of two companies of sepoys, 20 European horse, and a field piece, under lieutenant Fitzgerald, was sent from the camp to Cuddalore, whilst 60 marines were landed from the squadron. At four the next morning, whilst it was quite dark, a stronger party of French than the preceding one entered the town, and captured the field piece; but, encountering greater resistance than it anticipated, retreated towards Fort St. David. Lieutenant Fitzgerald, with the hussars and some sepoys, the remainder and the marines refusing to stir, hung upon their rear, until they had crossed the Panaur, where they abandoned the gun. The French commander was killed, three other officers wounded and 32 men killed and wounded. The English

---

\* Colonel Monson's despatch, dated Valdore, 14th May thus notices the conduct of the artillery officers employed under him. "I beg leave to recommend in a particular manner to your Favor and Protection, Captain Barker, Mr. Wells, and Mr. Garmon, of your Artillery, for their peculiar good Behaviour on my late Expedition. Their Alertness in surmounting Difficulties which, to others, might have appeared impracticable, and their great Fatigue, being constantly on Duty Night and Day, during the Siege of Karical, is Merit worthy your Attention."

lost a subadar killed and a jemidar, and 20 sepoy wounded. On the 20th another attack, made by 700 Europeans, 400 sepoy, 150 horse, and four guns, met with no better success, being repulsed with the loss of two officers killed, and 60 men killed and wounded.

On the 25th three companies of royal artillery, 178 strong, with their guns complete, joined the army from England. By this time the French were hemmed in within the limits of their camp at Pondicherry, and were reduced to great straits for provisions; but M. Lally had succeeded in arranging an alliance with Hyder Ally of Mysore, which was conducted with such secrecy that Coote knew nothing of it till the 24th May.

The first division of the Mysore troops, consisting of 1,000 horse and 2,000 sepoy, arrived at Thyagar, which was delivered up to them agreeably to the treaty. Small parties of the French from Pondicherry, amounting in the aggregate to 200 men, had passed undiscovered, and joined the Mysoreans at Thyagar, and, on the 10th June, the latter accompanied by 40 or 50 of the French advanced against Tricalore, whence they were repulsed by three companies of sepoy.

A detachment under Major More, amounting to 190 European infantry, 30 European cavalry, 25 caffres, 600 native infantry and 1,600 inferior native horse belonging to Kistnarow, had marched to Villapooram, whence it proceeded to Tricalore in the hopes of intercepting the Mysoreans, who had, however, previously passed to the south of Trivanellore, arriving at Trivady on the 23d, where they halted for the day.

On the 17th July, the Mysoreans, having previously temporarily left Trivady, again advanced towards it, and More's detachment, which had received an accession of 500 sepoy, proceeding thither by a different route, both came in sight of each other. The Mysoreans consisted of 4,000 excellent horse, 1,000 sepoy, and 200 Europeans or topasses with eight guns. Notwithstanding the disparity of numbers, More advanced to the attack, but his native cavalry and infantry gave way at once, their example being speedily by the European infantry. The European cavalry alone stood firm, and twenty-five of them were cut up, most of the others being wounded: the European infantry retreated in disorder to Trivady fort, which they gained with the loss of 15 killed and 40 wounded.

Colonel Coote, having learned this misfortune the next day, became doubly anxious to get possession of Villanoor, at this time invested by him, as he did not doubt but that Lally, on being joined by the Mysoreans, would make an effort to save the place.

The left of the British encampment rested on the foot of the hill of Perimbé, extending 1,500 yards to the right across the plain to Villanoor. Two raised roads, leading from Trichinopoly and Tanjore to Pondicherry, traversed the centre and right of this position.

On a small detached hillock, in front of his left, Coote threw up an enclosed redoubt of three guns, and an entrenchment across each road, each also containing three guns. These works were commenced on the 17th at night, and finished in the morning of the 19th July. A 13 inch mortar arrived on the latter day from Madras, and was placed in position to shell the fort; but the shells sent with it being of a smaller calibre, the range was uncertain, whilst heavy rains prevented any work being carried on at the batteries that night. The next morning, the French made a demonstration of attacking the batteries, on which Coote marched from the right of his camp with part of his force to meet them. Draper's and Coote's corps, with the rest of the native infantry, moved from the left of the camp, as though purposing to fall on the rear of the French. Lally, deceived by the feint, immediately retreated. A few of the English cavalry and sepoys were wounded. In the evening the Mysoreans arrived from Trivady, with 3,000 cattle conveying their artillery and baggage, and an equal number laden with grain.

The fort of Villanoor was a circle of 50 yards in diameter, surrounded by a ditch, covered way, and a glacis in a star-shaped form. The rampart was solid masonry, with ten casemated bombproofs, running back to the depth of thirty feet, the intervals between them filled up with earth, so as to make a continuous rampart of 30 feet wide. No guns were placed in the casemates. The depth of these bombproofs reduced the area within to a small pentagon, extending in no direction more than 45 feet. The passage through the glacis to the fort was straight, so that the view right up to the walls was obstructed by nothing but a barrier gate and a drawbridge, the French having neglected to cover this opening with a traverse.

Coote determined to profit by this neglect. Two villages lay near the fort, about 200 yards from it, one to the north, and the other to the north-east. Both were held by the British troops. A battery of two 18 pounders was thrown up between the two villages, to breach through the opening: another was erected in the village to the north with the view of taking the part intended to be breached in reverse.

Both these batteries opened at daylight on the 16th at 9 A. M. the whole French army with the Mysoreans advanced along the bank of the river, as on the previous day, on which some native cavalry and sepoy, with three field pieces, were sent to hold them in check till the line could get under arms. As soon as they were in motion, a strong detachment of Europeans with four field pieces filed off from the right to reinforce the village of Villanoor.

By this time, the breaching batteries had beaten down the parapet, and silenced the fire of the fort; and two companies of sepoy, setting off at the run, ensconced themselves under the brick work of the covered way, in a hollow, where the earth had been neglected to be filled up to the crest of the glacis, whilst some, bolder than the rest, leaped over the wall. Still there was the ditch to cross, and an imperfect breach to be mounted; but the commandant of the fort immediately held out a flag of truce, and threw open the gate to a detachment of Europeans who came up at that moment. The English colors were forthwith hoisted on the ramparts and the guns turned upon the advancing French. The whole line, struck with consternation, halted directly, and Lally, who was more astonished than any body, immediately sounded the retreat. In the fort were 30 Europeans and 12 caffres, with eight guns, who might, with ease, have held out a couple of days longer; and, if they had but done so only a quarter of an hour longer, nothing could have prevented a general action.

The French continued inactive for the rest of the month at Pondicherry, and the efforts of the English were chiefly directed to restraining the Mysoreans from plundering. On the 31st six vessels arrived from England with 600 drafts from different corps to replace casualties in Coote's and Draper's regiments.

Provisions began to grow scarce in the French camp, and the

Mysore foot deserted daily. A convoy of 2,000 bullocks, laden with grain, had been collected at Gingee, having 150 European infantry, and 100 cavalry to escort it, the Mysore horse being expected to join it. But these last had decided on deserting the waning fortunes of the French, and going off to Thyagar. Fifty more Europeans and three companies of sepoys were therefore sent to reinforce the convoy, whilst Coote adopted measures to prevent its arrival at Pondicherry. Martin, with the Free company, composed of French deserters, four of sepoys, and three field pieces, marched on the 12th August from Allumparvah to occupy the ground between Valdore and Pernaccoil, and was joined the next day by 30 hussars under Kircher. The convoy from Gingee set out the same night on which Coote started with all the native cavalry, 200 Europeans, 100 topasses, and two guns, to intercept it. The same night, the whole of the Mysore cavalry abandoned the French encampment, and proceeded on their return. In the dark, they fell in with Martin and Kircher, who killed 40 of them, took 200 of them, and captured 900 bullocks laden with their baggage. At daylight, Coote came up with the broken remnants, and captured several more bullocks and two European prisoners. Five hundred of the Mysoreans returned to Pondicherry, and the convoy was afraid to advance.

The Mysoreans, who had returned to Pondicherry, made their escape by small parties at a time; and, by the 17th, the whole of them were gone, and, having assembled at Thyagar, proceeded to attack Trinomallee, the garrison of which consisted of a few Europeans and four companies of sepoys. The Mysoreans attacked immediately after arrival, and again on the 26th; and, having been repulsed each time, with the loss of fifty or sixty men, returned to Thyagar.

It was now determined to closely invest Pondicherry by sea and land. As a preliminary measure it was necessary to drive the French within the boundary hedge and reduce the fort of Ariacoopang, which stood on the south side of the river and nearly opposite. As the number of Europeans requisite for this last operation was more than Coote could with safety detach from his main body, Admiral Stephens, at his request landed his marines on the 27th August at Cuddalore. Including officers, their strength was 422.

On the 2d September three men of war and several Company's ships arrived, on board of which was a part of a highland regiment. The same evening, Coote ordered 400 men to invest Ariacoopang; but the measure, being warmly opposed by Colonel Monson, the second in command, was abandoned. Lally had heard of the troops getting under arms, and, in order to show that he was capable of something more than merely standing on the defensive, he resolved to assume the initiative. He therefore decided on surprising the camp on the night of the 4th.

The party that could be spared for this service consisted of 1,400 European infantry, 100 European horse, and 900 sepoys. The arrangements were skilfully planned, and the enemy succeeded so far as to carry the redoubt on the hillock, capture a lieutenant of artillery, three gunners, and one three pounder. The carriage of another was destroyed, and the third gun spiked. Lally's and Lorrain's regiments particularly distinguished themselves in this affair, and had eight sergeants and twenty-five privates killed between them; but the main attack, under D'Harambure, having missed its way, the whole were obliged to retreat, leaving four prisoners behind them, one of whom was M. D'Auteuil, the officer who commanded at Amboor in 1749, and who subsequently surrendered to Clive at Volcondah. The English lost about twenty sepoys killed and wounded, and a less number of Europeans.

The vessels, which had arrived from England, brought commissions of a senior date as lieutenant colonels, for Monson, and Brereton, on which Colonel Coote obtained permission to take up his original command in Bengal, leaving the former in command of the Madras troops.

Colonel Monson now determined upon carrying out the plan, which he had proposed in the Council of war a few days previously, when Coote had submitted his plan for the attack of the fort of Ariacoopang. The bound hedge of Pondicherry, in addition to its natural defence of thorny bushes, was strengthened by four redoubts: the northern one was called the Madras redoubt, opposite the N. W. angle of the town; another, nearly to the west of this angle, was termed the Valdore; a third, nearly west of the S. W. angle, the Villanoor; and a fourth, to the S. W. of the same point,



the Ariacoopang redoubt. Monson's plan was to make a simultaneous attack on all these redoubts, which were well fortified and garrisoned.

At midnight, the whole force, with the exception of the guards, was formed into two divisions. The first, composed of Draper's and Coote's corps, comprising together 1,000 men, 200 marines, 150 highlanders, with 500 sepoys, and four field pieces, moved off from the left of the camp at three in the morning in order to attack the Valdore redoubt and the west side of the adjoining hedge. It was divided into two brigades, under the respective command of Majors Robert and William Gordon, Monson commanding the whole: the other division consisted of 800 of the Madras European regiment, the two French companies, 120 men, the Bombay detachment of 350 Europeans and topasses, 600 sepoys, and 4 field pieces, and was commanded by Joseph Smith, who had received the rank of major. This column was destined to move from the right and carry the village of Oulgharry, in which the enemy were strongly posted, and the Villanoor redoubt. The cavalry was told off to observe the Ariacoopang redoubt.

Smith's division having much less ground to go over did not move off till four in the morning. It was intended to attack the village of Oulgharry in reverse; but the rumbling of the artillery woke up some natives in a ruined village opposite the angle of the entrenchment, who ran in and gave the alarm. The troops in Oulgharry began to fire, just as day broke, with some effect from six field guns placed *en barbette*, and were replied to by the British artillery, supported by a part of the line, whilst the rest moved on to gain the flank of the village of Oulgharry. Meanwhile, the two French companies, led by Captain Myers, stormed the advanced post on the opposite side of the road, and captured four guns. The troops in this post rushed into Oulgharry, and the force there, dispirited by the news which they brought, ceased firing from their guns posted there. Of this Smith took advantage, and carried the village of Oulgharry at the point of the bayonet, and captured the remaining six guns, driving out the defenders, Lally's and Lorrain's regiments.

The rear brigade of Monson's division, commanded by William Gordon, having missed its way in the dark, hurried up on hearing the firing, and joined Smith at Oulgharry. Monson was some

time before he discovered the separation, but resolved to attack with the first brigade alone, which proceeded, headed by two field pieces. Unfortunately, it got into position within 100 yards of the redoubt, so as to be enfiladed by it. A 24 pounder, loaded with langrage, fired on the column, and the discharge killed 18 and wounded 26, Colonel Monson himself having his thigh broken. The grenadiers rushed on, and, after several repulses, forced their entrance through the embrasures, the enemy escaping by the gorge of the redoubt. Lally's and Lorrain's regiments retired to the Villanoor redoubt, followed so closely by Major Smith, that they passed through the opening of the hedge without attempting to defend it. Their panic communicated itself to the garrison, who, after firing a hurried discharge from their guns, hurried to the glacis of the town, whither the party defeated by Monson had also retired. The battalion of India maintained possession of the Ariacoopang redoubt, which had not been attacked. The British lost in this affair 115 killed and wounded, the heaviest loss occurring in Monson's division, where a lieutenant and ensign were among the killed. The French loss was not ascertained.

Major Robert Gordon, on whom the command devolved in consequence of Colonel Monson's wound, was inadequate to its duties. He rejected the advice of Major Smith to cover the three posts in the hedge, now held by the British, by an entrenchment, their gorges being open to the town; and in consequence, the enemy made an attempt at night to recover them. They were gallantly defended by the Bombay detachment, and the enemy repulsed, but not before seventeen or eighteen of the defenders were killed, the French loss being about equal.

On the 13th September, the French evacuated the fort of Ariacoopang, having first sprung a mine under the eastern bastion, which laid the place open.

Colonel Monson, having represented that months would elapse ere he should be sufficiently recovered to resume the command, recommended that Colonel Coote, who had not yet embarked for Bengal, should supply his place, and that officer, much to the delight of the whole army reappeared in camp on the 20th September. The next day, he fortified the gorges, which Major Gordon had neglected to do, and threw up a redoubt, capable of holding 500 men, on a large sand hill, half a mile from the sea, and at the

distance of a mile from the Madras redoubt. This was occupied by 200 of the Madras European regiment, and the company of pioneers.

On the 27th Coote, with three companies of sepoy, reconnoitred the Ariacoopang redoubt, which the enemy abandoned in a panic, and it was immediately taken possession of. On the morning of the 29th, 400 of Lorrain's regiment, with two field pieces, made several attempts to retake the redoubt, in all of which they were repulsed; and, perceiving the advance of two companies of sepoy, sent by Coote to take them in flank, retreated, having had two officers and seven men killed, and the adjutant and 18 men wounded. The British lost none in the redoubt, and only one sepoy killed in the plain.

Immediately behind the Madras redoubt was a bleaching village, called La Blancherie, which, as it would afford cover to the English, the French began to destroy on the 30th September. The next day Coote with Joseph Smith proceeded in that direction with a reconnoitring party, and, having passed through an unguarded opening, gained the rear of the entrenchments, and, forming his troops into two divisions, attacked the Madras redoubt in front and reverse, which he carried after a short resistance, the garrison retreating to La Blancherie. The redoubt was immediately occupied by the British sepoy, and Colonel Coote, on his return to camp, sent off some pioneers to close the gorge of the work. During the night, whilst these were at work, the redoubt was suddenly attacked by 400 of the Battalion of India and 600 sepoy. The ensign in command, a Dane, fled at the first onset, and the other subaltern, ensign McMahon, who commanded the pioneers, was killed. The sepoy were driven from their post. The subadar, Covin Sing, rallied them outside and led them back to recover it. Having obtained a footing in the inside, they kept up so hot a fire on the enemy, that the latter, conceiving themselves to be attacked in force, retreated to La Blancherie, whilst a strong detachment of Europeans came up at the same time to reinforce the post. The enemy fired for the next two days from 4 guns in the bleaching village, but were driven out of the village the next day.

The possession of the Madras redoubt completed the investment of Pondicherry on the land side, and turned the works, intended for its defence, against it.

But, before proceeding with the investment, which occupied some months, we must take a glance at what was going on at the same time to the southward.

Captain Richard Smith had proposed to undertake an expedition against the Mysoreans in their own country; but, owing to the Nawaub having taken a large body of troops with him in his progress through the Carnatic, and to the detachment which had been furnished for the operations against Karical, the garrison of Trichinopoly was too weak to admit of his undertaking any thing before the 6th August. On this day he marched with 50 Europeans, two guns, and four 4½ inch mortars, 700 sepoy of the garrison, 600 horse, 1,000 peons armed with matchlocks, and 3,000 Colliers. On the 13th he arrived before Pudicottah, a mud fort on the banks of the Cauvery, 40 miles west of Trichinopoly, which capitulated on the artillery opening.

Captain Smith now proceeded against Caroor, the principal object of his expedition. The fort of Caroor was a square of about 600 yards each way, built of stone, and having four bastions. It was built about five miles from the Cauvery upon a tributary, and was 50 miles from Trichinopoly. Smith arrived before it on the 17th August, and after a brisk cannonade, carried the pettah. It was found necessary to attack by regular approaches, and to send to Trichinopoly for more artillery. This arrived on the 23d, and consisted of one 18 pounder, two 12 pounders, one eight, and one nine, inch, with five 4½ inch, mortars. The next morning all the guns opened. On the 26th, the approaches had been carried to within 40 yards of the walls, when they were obliged to be advanced by double sap, owing to the briskness of the fire of the garrison. It was seven days before the sap reached the angle of the counterscarp, which, by springing a mine, was blown into the ditch. Still, on this day, the 2d September, the breach was not practicable, and the 18 pounders unfortunately burst, which induced Captain Smith to listen to a proposal for surrender, and to grant favorable terms to the garrison. In his despatch to the Council, of this date, announcing the event, he particularly recommends lieutenant Matthew Horne of the artillery to notice, for his conduct in the siege operations.

We now return to the operations before Pondicherry. The month of October was principally distinguished by a series of

skirmishes with parties endeavoring to throw supplies into the town. On the 9th November, a ricochet battery of four 18 pdrs. was thrown up to the north, at the distance of 1,400 yards between the sea side and the bleaching village, which enfiladed the east face of the fort, and was replied to by twelve guns, which inflicted no injury.

Up to the 8th December, the troops were employed in throwing up ricochet batteries. That thrown up on the 9th November had been for sometime withdrawn, as it did not produce an adequate effect; or, more correctly speaking, it had been advanced a couple of hundred yards nearer: another, of two 24 and two 18 pdrs., with a 13, 10, and 8, inch mortar, on the edge of the swamp to the westward, and distant 14 miles, raked the west flank of the bastion in the N. W. angle, mounting ten guns, and having in its front within the ditch a strong counter guard, mounting 25 guns. The two other batteries were to the south: one of them, mounting only two guns, was on the edge of the large island formed by the Ariacoopang river; and the other, upon a smaller island lower down, called the Sand island. These two swept the S. W. angle of the fort and St. Thomas's redoubt.

The firing continued up to the 23rd December, on which day, the Duke arrived from Madras with 17 battering guns.

On the 30th December, a violent hurricane set in from the S. E. driving all admiral Stevens' fleet to sea, and destroying all the batteries that the British had erected, together with a large quantity of powder; whilst the whole of the adjacent country was inundated, and the Duke foundered with all her stores on board. By the 7th January 1761, the whole of the shipping had returned, and most of the batteries been repaired. On the night of the 5th, Coote determined to surprise St. Thomas's redoubt, which he effected by means of a French officer, who had taken service with the English, the troops admitting him and his men, believing them to be a reinforcement from Lally. A lieutenant of artillery, 40 Europeans, and 100 sepoys, were left to garrison it. Some pioneers were sent to close the gorge of the redoubt, and completed their work by four A. M. of the 6th. An hour afterwards, the redoubt was attacked by four companies of grenadiers from the garrison.

On the 7th January, the Falmouth arrived from Madras with

ordnance and stores to replace those lost in the Duke, and, on the 9th, captains Barker and Hislop of the artillery also arrived for the purpose of conducting the siege operations. On the 10th, a large battery, called the Hanover, armed with six 24, and four 18 pounders, and two 13, and one 8 inch mortars opened against the west face of the fort. On the night of the 13th a battery and two long parallels had been constructed in the bleaching village within 450 yards of the town, and the next day another battery had been marked out within 300 yards; but the garrison, reduced to the last extremity by famine, surrendered at discretion that evening. The total number of European military prisoners was 2072; civil inhabitants 381: of ordnance there were 600 guns, and 100 mortars and howitzers.

It may be mentioned that on the 20th November 1760, the appointment of the first principal commissary of ordnance took place, Mr. Milton having been appointed commissary general of stores on a salary of ten shillings a day, Messrs. Dowsett and Parsons, assistants on five shillings a day, with four rupees a day batta; Mr. Milton to appoint his own conductors.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this Chapter are the same as the preceding.

## CHAPTER X.

Fall of Gingee and Thyagar—tender for draught bullocks—Captain Barker recommended to command the whole of the artillery—Major Barker resigns the service—Reorganization of the artillery—Rules and Regulations—Pondicherry restored to the French—Transfer of two subalterns of artillery to infantry—Soubahdar of the Deckan and Mahrattas declare war against Hyder Ally—Joined by the English—Soubahdar and Mahrattas bought off by Hyder—Battle of Trinomallie—Fresh re-organization of the artillery—Action of Vaniambaddy—Nizam Ally makes peace with the English—Invasion of Mysore—Battle of Mulwaggle—Increase of the artillery—Disaster at Bangalore—Peace with Hyder Ally—Pondicherry taken—Mahé and Bassein taken.

A. D. 1761. Pondicherry having thus fallen under the power of the British arms, the demolition of the works commenced in February 1761. On the 8th February, Mahé, another French settlement on the coast, surrendered to a force under major Hector Munro, consisting of 700 Europeans, and 900 natives. On the 3d February, Gingee, after a slight resistance, yielded to captain Smith, and the same day the strong fortress of Gingee: Thyagar, which the Mahrattas had given up to the French, surrendered to captain Preston after a blockade and bombardment of 65 days. On the 5th April, captain Macgregor, who commanded in the great mountain of Gingee, capitulated to captain Smith, and thus terminated the long struggle between the two rival European nations in the East, there no longer being a single spot, where the French flag floated in India.

We find little of importance in this and the next few years. On the 26th June 1761, occurs the following Minute of Council. "Sundry Proposals having been delivered in for providing and feeding 150 good Draught Bullocks for the Service of the Artillery, so long as the Troops remain in Cantonments, and captain Robert Barker's, at the rate of 3 Fanams 6 Cash per Day, being the lowest, are accepted until further Notice."

On the 7th September of the same year is the Minute of Council as follows: "Colonel Calliaud represents to the Board that, the Army being now on the Point of taking the Field, he thinks it very material to the Service that the Commandant of the Artillery should be an Officer of Activity and approved Conduct, and

though he does not mean in any Degree to undervalue the Qualifications of Others, yet he is extremely desirous that Captain Barker, the Commandant of the Company's Artillery, should command the whole, especially as Captain Winter of the King's Artillery, who now commands, labors under an indifferent State of Health, which, though not so bad as to keep him entirely from Duty, is yet sufficient to take off much of that Attention, which he might otherwise exert; and, as there is no Way of effecting this, but by giving a Major's Commission Brevet to Captain Barker, he recommends it to the Board.

"However desirous the Board might be of giving that Preferment to Captain Barker merely on Account of his Services and Merits, which are confessed by all, yet they would certainly proceed no further than to recommend him to the Court of Directors, as they will never presume to take such a Step but where the Service requires it: in the present Case, what Colonel Calliaud urges is well known to every Body, and, on that Consideration, they do so far acquiesce to his Recommendation as to order a Major's Brevet to be drawn out for Captain Barker; but, as they should be well pleased to have on this Occasion the Sanction or Opinion of General Lawrence, It is agreed that the Brevet, when signed, be not delivered until his Arrival, which is hourly expected, unless the Operations in the Field should sooner commence, and that there should appear a Necessity for giving the immediate Command of the Artillery to Captain Barker."

A. D. 1762. Major Barker appears to have accompanied the expedition to Manilla in 1762, and forwarded thence on the 26th of December of that year his resignation of the service on account of family affairs in England.

A. D. 1763. We find nothing relative to the Madras Artillery in the year 1763 except that on the 22d March of that year, a fatal accident occurred in the magazine at Trichinopoly, where a party of artillerymen were driving portfires. One of the portfires blew up in the process, a thing of not unfrequent occurrence even at the present day, and, in consequence of the gunpowder being carelessly exposed in every direction, an explosion took place, which destroyed the building, killing 18 men, who were buried beneath the ruins, and six others were danger-

w



ously hurt. A portion of H. M.'s 79th Regiment was therefore ordered to be instructed as artillerymen to supply casualties.

A. D. 1765. On the 20th February, 1765, orders were received from the Court of Directors that the Madras Artillery should consist of three companies, each company to have one captain, two lieutenants, and two lieutenant fireworkers. Major General Lawrence represented that this number of officers was too small, each company of the royal artillery having seven officers attached to it, and it was therefore agreed in Council on the 5th August, 1765, to exceed the Court's allotment by one captain lieutenant, each company to have one captain, one captain lieutenant, two lieutenants, and two lieutenant fireworkers.

On the 25th November, the three companies were directed to be distributed as follows:

DISTRIBUTION.	Major.	Captain.	Captain Lieutenant.	1st Lieutenant.	Lieutenant Fireworker.	Serjeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Matrosses.	Drummers.	Total.
First Company stationed at Fort St. George, - - - - -	1	0	1	2	3	6	6	8	24	53	3	100
One division of the 2nd Company, stationed at Madura, Trichinopoly, and Palamcottah, consisting of, - - - - -	0	1	0	2	2	4	4	6	16	36	2	68
The other division of the 2nd Company stationed at Vellore, - - - - -	0	0	1	0	1	2	2	2	8	17	1	32
One division of the 3rd Company, stationed with Lieut. Colonel Hart, Ongole, Masulipatam, and Rajahmundry, - - - - -	0	0	1	2	2	4	4	6	16	36	2	68
The other division stationed at Vellore, - - - - -	0	1	0	0	1	2	2	2	8	17	1	32
Total..	1	2	3	6	9	18	18	24	72	159	9	300

We find on the 4th November of this year the rank of Major with pay given to the commanding officer of the corps of artillery; "as it is but just that the Officers in that Serviceable Body should have at least the Prospect of attaining the Rank of a Field Officer, since the Nature of Service in that Corps, excludes them from any Pretensions of being removed for Preferment into the Battalion."

The above resolution was passed on the occasion of giving three field officers to the European regiment, the native infantry being still destitute of them.

In the following year, 1766, was published the first thing approaching to a Pay Code, from which we make the following extracts.

“ Artillery. This Corps is to be composed of Three Companies, and each Company is to consist of, and be paid, as follows.”

QUALITY.	Neat Pay of each Officer per Annum.			Stoppages of each per Month of 30 Days.	Full Pay of each per Month of 30 Days as issued from the Company.			Batta of each per Day.			Extra allowances per Month in Madras for Penn and Oil.
	£	s.	d.					P.	F.	C.	
1 Captain, -	200	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	25	16	2
1 Capt. Lieutenant,	109	10	0	0	0	0	0	1	25	16	2
2 Lieutenants, -	100	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	64	0
	Neat Pay of each per Day.										15
3 Lient. Fireworkers,	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	33	48	0
	Neat Pay of each per Month.										15
	Pag.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.		
6 Serjeants, -	6	0	0	1	21	0	7	21	0		
6 Corporals, -	5	0	0	1	10	40	6	10	40		
3 Drummers, -	3	0	0	0	31	40	3	31	40		
8 Bombardiers, -	4	21	0	1	5	20	5	36	20		
24 Gunners, -	4	0	0	1	0	0	5	0	0		
53 Matrosses, -	3	0	0	0	31	40	3	31	40		
107 Total,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		

Victualled by Contract.

“ Rule I. An Adjutant at 5 Shillings per Day ; a Quarter Master at 4 Shillings per Day ; a Serjeant Major at 4 Pagodas per Month ; a Quarter Master Serjeant at ditto, and a I rum Major at 2 ditto, extra pay, are allowed to the whole Corps of Artillery.”

"Rule II. When any Non-Commissioned Officer or Private man is reduced from the Artillery, he is to be discharged from that Corps, and to be subsisted in future with the Infantry."

"Rule III. A Lieutenant Colonel and Major are appointed to this Corps, who are each to have a Company, and to stand in the Place of Captains; the Lieutenant Colonel is to have the Pay of a Field Officer of that Rank, viz. 10 Shillings per Day, besides the usual Pay of 200 £ per Annum as Captain of a Company, and the Emoluments arising from the Cloathing of such Company. The Major is to have 5 Shillings per Day, besides the Pay of Captain, and the Emoluments arising from Cloathing his Company."

"IV. To each of the Field Officers' Companies is allowed a third Lieutenant, with the same Pay and Allowances as the other Lieutenants."

\* \* \* \* \*

"VIII. Every Man's Name, who dies or deserts, is to be noted at the Foot of the Pay Roll, with the Day on which it happened; and it is to be observed, that a Non-Commissioned Officer or Private Man, whether of the *Cavalry*, *Artillery*, or *Military*, who dies on, or before, the 15th of the Month, is to be struck off the Roll at the end of the Month; but, if he dies after the 15th, he is to be continued on the Roll for the next Month, as a Gratuity to defray Funeral Charges, and to bury him with Decency. When a Man deserts, no further Pay is to be drawn for him."

\* \* \* \* \*

"1. For every Man victualled, the Contractor receives 3 Fanams, 30 Cash, at the Rate of 41 Fanams to a Pagoda, and is to furnish 1½ lb. of clean Rice, 1½ lb. Beef, or a Sheep to 8 Men, two Drams of Batavia Arrack, at 40 to a Gallon, 5 Billets of Firewood, and a little Salt. When any Drams extraordinary are served, or Biscuit given, on a forc'd March it is to be by Order of the Commanding Officer, and the Contractor's Agent is to have particular Certificates, sign'd first by the Commanding Officer, and afterwards a general one from the Commissary for the Number of Drams, &c., Quantities of Biscuit so delivered, that the Commissary General may pay for the same, as an extraordinary Charge at the end of the Month."

" It being highly necessary that the Number of Lascars, Coolies, Draught and Carriage Bullocks, requisite for a certain Number of Guns and Artillery Men, and for every 100 Men in Battalion should be determined with as much Certainty as possible, and some Rule laid down for the Guidance of the Commissary in furnishing these Attendants, the following Statement is, in general, to be regarded as a standing Proportion."

	Artillery.				Lascars.			Bullocks.		Mamoly Men.		Coolies.		Artificers.										
	Commissioned Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers.	Rank and File.	Drummers.	Total.	Syrrangs.	Tindals.	Lascars.	Draught.	Carriage.	Maistries.	Mamoly Men.	Maistries.	Coolies.	Master Carpenter.	Carpenters.	Malistry Smith.	Smiths.	Hammermen.	Bellows Boys.	Armourers.	Chickledars.	Chucklers.	
2 Brass 12 pounders.....	1	4	16	1	22	1	2	24	24						1		5	1	5	8	7	3	6	3
8 Brass 6 pounders.....	4	8	56	2	68	1	4	64	64															
2 Howitzers.....	1	2	6		8		1	12	12		6	36												
Commanding Officer.....																								
Serjeant Major and Orderly.....		2			2																			
2-12 Pounder Tumbrils.....									2															
8-6 Pounder Tumbrils.....									8															
2 Howitzers Tumbrils.....									8															
1-12 Pounder spare Carriage.....									1															
2-6 Pounder spare Carriage.....									20															
1 Howitzer spare Carriage.....									6															
1 Spare tumbril.....									10															
1 Artificers Cart.....									10															
1 Money Tumbril.....									10															
Quarter Master's Asst. and Camp Color Men.....	1	2			2		2	38								2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
To carry park Pickets.....													1	10										
To carry 7 Officers' Tents.....									7					6										
To carry Tents and Poles for 100 Men.....									6					4										
Belts of Arms and Quarter Guard.....									4					4										
Peckally Bullocks.....																								
1 to 6 Draught.....									46					2	32									
Spare Bullocks.....																								
8 Doolies to 100 Men.....																								
Total.....	7	17	80	8	100	4	9	131	336	£0	2	36	5	53	1	11	1	10	5	8	4	3	4	

A. D. 1767. We now proceed with the military events, interspersing them with such notices of the corps as occur from time to time.

Towards the close of January 1767, Lord Clive's shattered health compelled him to return to England. Pondicherry, agreeably to the treaty of Paris, dated 10th February 1763, was restored to the French, and at the same time the Northern circars were ceded to the British by Nizam Alli, the Soubahdar of the Deckan. We find about this period, although it be somewhat episodic, a curious memorial to Council signed by two Lieutenant Fireworkers, complaining of the rapidity of promotion in the artillery, which has brought them into a position entitling them to the next grade, for which they by no means feel qualified, and therefore request removal into the infantry. Council replied, "as we are well assured that Messrs. Roberts and Carr are by no means fit for the Service of the Artillery, It is agreed that they be appointed Cadets in the Infantry." Indeed, at this period it was customary to appoint officers to the corps at haphazard, and the consequence was that we find repeated instances recorded of subaltern officers passed over as unqualified for promotion.

In May 1767, Nizam Ally, in conjunction with the Mahrattas, declared war against Hyder Ally of Mysore; and the British, having an offensive and defensive alliance with the former, were compelled to take a part in it. In this month, the Mahrattas entered the Mysore by its northern frontier, and Nizam Ally, with a detachment of British troops under the command of Colonel Joseph Smith, penetrated it from the N. E. Hyder's first step, on the junction of the allied forces under the walls of Seringapatam, was to buy off the Mahrattas; and the next, to do the same with Nizam Ally, whom he brought over to his own side for the sum of 22 lacs of rupees in July. Colonel Smith imparted to council his suspicion of the Nizam's fidelity, and, on the 30th of that month, a minute was passed, empowering Smith to attack him if he approached any of the passes leading into the Carnatic, "without giving proofs of his pacific intentions."

On the 6th August the Nizam declared it to be "time to throw off the mask;" he had signed the treaty with the English in hopes of regaining what he had lost, whereas, he found himself likely to be a still greater loser, and therefore declared war. Colonel Smith

thus suddenly found himself at a distance from his reinforcements with a weak force consisting of only 800 Europeans, thirty of whom were mounted as dragoons, 1,000 cavalry of the Nawaub of the Carnatic, 5,000 sepoys, and 16 field pieces. The forces of the new allies, on the other hand, were computed as follows: Hyder had with him 47 guns, varying from 32 to 2 pdrs., manned by 180 Europeans, one regiment of 400 Portuguese and topass grenadiers; one of 400 topasses; 4 battalions of grenadier sepoys, each 800 strong, officered by Europeans; about 10,000 other sepoys, and 5,000 Poligar peons; 55 European hussars and 25 European dragoons; 600 caffres in coats of mail, helmets and quilted drawers; 500 Mogul, or Persian horse, and 10,000 ordinary native horse. The Nizam's army consisted of 50 guns; 30,000 horse, and 5, or 6,000 sepoys.

Colonel Smith had therefore no alternative but to retire towards the Carnatic, the projected invasion of which by the enemy, as reported by him, the council obstinately refused to credit, and therefore took no steps to avert. On the 25th August, Smith was encamped at the foot of the ghauts near Cauveripatam, when they were attacked in overwhelming force and suffered severely, the enemy at the same time carrying off several head of cattle. Smith pursued his march, and on the 2d September after a sharp conflict defeated the enemy near the Pass of Changama with the loss of at least 2,000 killed, the British losing 170. On the 8th September, colonel Wood's force joined that of colonel, now general, Smith.

On the 25th September, Smith, who had been some days at Trinomallie collecting supplies, moved out with the whole of his force, consisting of 1,400 Europeans, 30 European dragoons, 9,000 sepoys, 34 field pieces, and 1,500 of the Nawaub's rubbishing cavalry, towards the position of the enemy, who was strongly entrenched about 6 miles off. The whole front and flanks were thus covered, and several guns mounted in redoubts disposed at intervals. An impassable morass extended across the whole front of their position, and another imperceptible, but equally impassable, one stretched from about the right centre of their line to a hill two miles in their front. Smith encamped parallel to the enemy's left wing, with his left flank resting on the morass, with the hill in his rear. At noon of the 26th the enemy moved out in

force, and, from a battery of sixteen guns, cannonaded the British left. Smith immediately moved to his left to meet them, but, encountering the morass, the impracticability of which he was not previously aware of, he countermarched and made a movement from his right in order to clear the impediment by rounding the hill. Hyder Ally took this movement to be one of retreat towards Arcot, and therefore put his own and Nizam Ally's troops in motion towards the hill to intercept him.

The advanced guards of the contending parties, proceeding from opposite quarters, suddenly came in contact at the foot of the hill, which the enemy attempted to occupy, but were gallantly driven from, and the hill was at once converted into the right of the line. Some rocks on the plain to the left formed a strong position held by the enemy; but, on their being dispossessed of them, they constituted the British left.

The allied army drew up parallel to the British line on some heights, having thirty guns in position, supported by large masses of infantry, whilst the rest of their artillery were moving up. The cavalry on either flank hung forward, outlapping the British flanks. The Madras artillery had but thirty light field pieces in action; but, even at this period, the corps had acquired a reputation for its steadiness and precision of fire. It advanced with the line from post to post, until the enemy's artillery was all but silenced, when it turned its guns upon the huge masses of cavalry. Riderless horses and disorganized bodies of cavalry were speedily scouring the plain in all directions, although the infantry and artillery maintained their ground yet a while longer; but, as the British advanced, Hyder drew off his guns and infantry in good order. Nine of Nizam Ally's guns fell into the hands of the victors. The Nizam himself fled from the field, but Hyder Ally fell back upon the entrenched camp. This splendid battle of Trinomallie was another of those won almost entirely by the artillery.

The British troops remained on the field of battle, and, at midnight proceeded to beat up Hyder's entrenched camp, but, through the treachery of the guides, who were in Hyder Ally's pay, they were at some distance from it when day broke. The camp was found to be abandoned, and the enemy in full retreat, Hyder himself commanding the rear guard. The British drove him back, and continued the pursuit till night fall, capturing fifty-five more

guns, principally belonging to Nizam Ally. The loss of the British in these two days was about 200 killed and wounded: the enemy admitted of upwards of 4,000.

Tippoo Sulthaun, then employed in plundering in the vicinity of the Presidency, hearing of his father's defeat, retreated with precipitation, and, the Carnatic being thus cleared of the enemy, the troops retired into cantonment.

On the 18th of September, in consequence of captain Matthew Horne, of the artillery, having proceeded to England in order to get exchanged into the infantry for the sake of promotion, a step disallowed by the court, the council wrote to the court in justification of their having granted him furlough for that purpose. "We have already observed in our Consultations, as well as in our Addresses to our Hon'ble Masters, the laborious Duty and great Utility of the Artillery Corps, and how inadequate their Advantages and Prospects are, when compared with the Military Establishment. We hope our Representations on this Subject will have due Weight, and induce our Hon'ble Masters to point out some Expedient to place them more on an Equality." They then go on to state that, unless something be done for the artillery, they cannot hope to retain scientific officers in it, if these can obtain even a mere pittance at home.

In a Minute of Council, dated 24th October, we find the following:—

**"The Establishment of the Three Artillery Companies**

Consists of, - - - - -  
And as a Company of 75 Men is intended for  
the Circars, it should have, - - -

There are in Commission only, - - -

So that there must be promoted, - - -

Major.	Captains.	Captain Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Lieutenant Fireworkers.
1	2	3	6	9
0	1	0	2	2
1	3	3	8	11
1	2	3	6	10
0	1	0	2	4

but the difficulty is where to find proper Men to make Fireworkers; none of the Cadets will go into the Artillery Corps, if they can



avoid it; and, to take them for that Service promiscuously, or to force them to accept Commissions therein, will entirely ruin a Corps that cannot be too much encouraged; the only Alternative that occurs is to make Non-Commissioned Officers, and these, for real and immediate Service, are better by far than an accidental Choice of Cadets, as has been lately experienced."

On the 9th November that year the company for service in the Northern Circars was formed, and consisted of one captain, 2 lieutenants, 3 lieutenant fireworkers, 4 serjeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, 6 bombardiers, 20 gunners, and 40 matrosses, to be commanded by captain Little.

Hostilities were resumed on the 7th December, when Smith relieved Amboor which, under captain Calvert, had resisted the whole force of the enemy for a month. He followed up the enemy, whom he found strongly posted at Vaniambaddy, and defeated after a short conflict, in which neither side suffered much. In his despatch he says "Our Guns soon answered theirs, and, being better managed, threw the Horse into disorder." During the action, Hyder's French cavalry deserted over to the British.

Smith proceeded to Cauverypatam, where he was joined by a force under col. Wood. The enemy was too strongly entrenched here to admit of his being attacked, and the British therefore remained encamped at a short distance, Hyder's chief efforts being directed against the convoys. In attacking one of these under captain Fitzgerald, which Smith had, unknown to him, reinforced with some more infantry and a couple of guns, his troops were very roughly handled, and he himself narrowly escaped being made prisoner. Shortly after this, Hyder, leaving a strong division, principally cavalry, to watch the British, moved up the Ghauts, and Nizam Ally, after Smith had made several marches towards his dominions, saw, as the Council remark, his folly, and sued for, and obtained, peace.

A. D. 1768. In April 1768 Smith proceeded against Kistnagherry which surrendered on the 2d May, and the force under colonel Wood at the same time reduced sixteen forts in the Baramahal, including those of Coimbatoor, Dindigul, Errode, &c.

Smith now prepared to invade Mysore. On the 8th June, his advance guard, to which some artillery was attached, ascended the Pass of Boodicottah, under the command of colonel Dugald Camp-

bell. On the 15th, the fort of Vencatagherry, on the summit of the pass, fell to him, as did also the strong forts of Mulwaggle and Colar before the 28th, by which time the main body had cleared the pass. General Smith was accompanied by Mahomed Ally, the Nawaub of the Carnatic, and two field deputies, who appear, from their voluminous correspondence, to have been a species of political agents.

As the British advanced, Hyder Ally's general, Muckdoor Saib, retired under the walls of Bangalore. On the 11th July, the English took Oosoor, and, shortly afterwards, Anicul and Dencunicotah. On the 4th August, the Mahratta Chief, Morari Row, agreeably to treaty, joined Smith's force with a fine body of 3,000 horse, the want of cavalry having hitherto crippled the general's movements. He encamped at about half a mile distant from the British right, although Smith strongly advised him to pitch closer; and, in consequence, Hyder made a night attack upon him on the 22d with 6,000 chosen cavalry, followed by 5,000 infantry. Hyder's cavalry were, however, driven back upon their infantry, whom they trampled down and dispersed, themselves taking to flight, leaving three hundred of their number killed and wounded, and eighty excellent horses in the hands of the Mahrattas. The latter had only eighteen men and thirty horses killed and wounded.

Mahomed Ally, being seriously indisposed, was removed to Colar, whither he proceeded accompanied by the field deputies and a strong detachment.

Smith now moved to the southward, in order to effect a junction with colonel Wood, which he accomplished on the 6th September, and would have succeeded in forcing Hyder Ally to a general action, had he not taken advantage of Wood's faulty dispositions and avoided it.

The combined army fell back eventually upon Colar for supplies, and, towards the end of September, Hyder Ally made overtures for peace, which were rejected; and, hostilities recommencing, this prince recaptured Mulwaggle, owing to the field deputies having substituted a company of Nawaub's infantry, which immediately surrendered, for the garrison left in it by Smith.

Wood marched to retake it, and found that Hyder's army had retired from before it. He carried the lower, but failed in his attempt against the upper, fort. On the 4th October, Wood was

induced to move out against a small party of the enemy which advanced, as if to reconnoitre. He imprudently followed it with two companies and a couple of guns, until, after having advanced about two miles, he suddenly found himself surrounded by a heavy mass of infantry and 3,000 horse. He sent back for reinforcements, and attempted to make a stand, but was driven back with the loss of his guns, and was only saved from annihilation, by a spirited advance of a company of native infantry under captain Matthews, which took the enemy in flank and dispersed them. Hyder's army appearing in sight, the detachment fell back, contesting the ground, until it reached the line, drawn up upon irregular ground interspersed with large blocks of granite; a small hill, which formed the right of the position, being held by two battalions. The remainder of the force with the artillery was extended in line, and the action became general. A large body of the enemy having turned the British flank and rear, Wood was on the point of defeat, when captain Brooke, of the European Regiment turned the fortune of the day. This officer, who had received a severe contusion the preceding day, had been left in the pettah with 4 companies of sepoy and two guns to protect the baggage and sick and wounded. From the sound of the firing drawing nearer, he guessed how matters were going on, and moved out with his detachment and guns. Taking the enemy in flank, he poured in a destructive fire of grape upon the masses of the enemy, which disconcerted them, and enabled Wood's force to rally. Hyder made several desperate charges, but was compelled eventually to retire, with the loss of 1,000 killed. Wood's loss was eight officers, and 229 rank and file, principally Europeans, killed.

General Smith hastened up with reinforcements, and arrived on the evening of the 7th, on which Hyder drew off. Colonel Wood, in his despatch of the 5th October, detailing the action of the 4th, which lasted from 11 A. M., till sunset, and which he represents as a very gallant affair, writes "Our Cannon are many disabled, and rendered unfit for more Service." General Smith, in a long and able despatch of the 9th, after having reconnoitred the ground, attributes the success entirely to captain Brooke's able move, and the destructive effect of his guns.

On the 14th November, Smith having left his troops at Venca-

tagherry, proceeded to Madras to lay before Council his plan for the ensuing campaign, and was accompanied by the Nawaub of the Carnatic and the two field deputies, who had seen quite enough of war, and who had done nothing but mischief all the time that they were in the field.

On this day also, the Madras artillery was further increased and the establishment fixed as follows :

COMPANIES.	Lieut. Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	Captain Lieutenants.	1st Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	3rd Lieutenants.	Lieutenant Fire-works.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Fifers.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Matrosses.	Total.
1st, - - -	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58	112
2nd, - - -	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58	112
3rd, - - -	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	6	6	2	2	10	20	58	111
4th, - - -	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58	111
5th, - - -	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58	111
Total...	1	1	3	5	5	5	2	15	30	30	10	10	50	100	290	557

On the 16th November, colonel Wood, with two battalions of Europeans, and five battalions of sepoys, with their field pieces, marched to the relief of Oossoor, then besieged by Hyder. On the 17th he reached Bangalore, where there was a battalion of the Nawaub's sepoys, consisting of 6 or 7 companies, commanded by captain Alexander. Here he deposited all his baggage and stores, along with two brass 18 pounders, which, being too large to enter the gates of the pettah, were left outside under charge of a weak guard. Conceiving that he had a favorable opportunity of bringing Hyder to action, he advanced towards Oossoor that afternoon, with the purpose of making a night attack ; but the irregularities, which always attended this officer's line of march, prevented him from reaching it before daybreak. Hyder amused him by skirmishing with his cavalry, whilst his infantry and heavy guns, which were thereby masqued, proceeded to Bangalore, which they reached whilst colonel Wood was quite innocent of the manœuvre. The sepoys in the Pettah fled into the citadel, closing the gates behind them, and kept up a heavy fire on the advancing columns.

The enemy penetrated the Pettah, and made an indiscriminate slaughter of the camp followers and inhabitants; they then retired, carrying off the two 18 pdrs. and all Wood's baggage and stores.

Intelligence of the disaster at length reaching colonel Wood, he, when too late, marched off thatnight to remedy it: he arrived only in time to find the corpses of upwards of 2,000 human beings strewing the ground, on which he retired to Oosoor, where he remained until the 20th November. Having thrown provisions and stores into the place, he commenced his retreat to Colar the next day, closely pursued by Hyder, who cannonaded the force the whole way, inflicting a severe loss in both officers and men. Colonel Wood appears to have been again indebted to a subordinate officer for salvation from destruction by the arrival of a reinforcement under major Fitzgerald. This officer urged upon him the absolute propriety of advancing to the relief of Bangalore, towards which Hyder was now moving; but he seems to have been too happy to find himself no longer pursued, and obstinately declined doing so, leaving the garrison to its fate.

When this intelligence reached Madras, Wood was justly removed from his command, a step which should have been taken much earlier. Hyder Ally well knew the difference between him and general Smith, having often been heard to declare that he never wished to measure his strength with the latter, "but that, as for colonel Wood, he would attack him wherever he could find him."

The different posts in the Baramahal, Salem, and Coimbatore, fell in succession to Hyder and his generals, and although the defence of several of them was very gallantly conducted, the operations connected with them do not fall within the scope of this work.

Early in this year, the Government of Madras, A. D. 1769. which had been distinguished for its incapacity, humbled itself to sue for peace, and the servile and sycophantic terms, in which it did so, were more disgraceful still than the fact. Twelve days' truce was allowed; but, as the terms could not be agreed on, hostilities were resumed on the 6th March, when the whole of the Carnatic was again in flames, and Madras, which was covered by a weak division under colonel Lang, threatened.

Meanwhile general Smith manœuvred in a masterly manner between Madras and Gingee, and, by the rapid movements of his artillery, frequently outgeneraled Hyder. On the 29th March, Hyder appeared within five miles of Fort St. George, and expressed a desire to treat, if M. Du Pré, the senior Member of Council, were deputed to meet him at St. Thomas' Mount, and that gentleman accordingly proceeded thither. On the 31st general Smith approached within ten miles of the Mount; but, Hyder frankly declaring that he could not treat in the vicinity of so able an opponent, that officer was desired to make a retrograde march. On the 2d April, the Treaty was definitively settled and signed.

A. D. 1770. The year 1770 was one of profound peace.

A.D.1771-73. Hostilities with Tanjore broke out in September 1771, and a variety of operations were carried on until the surrender of the fort on the 16th September 1773.

A. D. 1774. Colonel James, the commandant of artillery, recommended that the artillery practice ground should be removed to the Mount, instead of the guns firing into the sea, as had hitherto been the custom. His recommendation was attended to, and the head quarters of the Madras artillery permanently removed thither. He was less successful in his recommendation that certain officers of the corps, who were old and worn out, should be transferred to the invalids; the Council objecting that they could not think of saddling the Company with the expense, and that, if they were unfit for active service, "the Military Fund was available for them."

A. D. 1775. The next occurrence of interest connected with the corps of artillery is a Memorial from colonel James, the commandant, in consequence of which, on the 17th April, the Council decided that officers of artillery were eligible for general command, and colonel James was accordingly appointed to command Trichinopoly.

A. D. 1776. On the 25th July in the following year, another and exceeding lengthy Memorial, extending over several pages of foolscap, was addressed to the Court, and signed by Patrick Ross, lt. col. engineers, Edward James, lt. col. of artillery, Matthew Horne, major of artillery, and William Stevens, D'Engineer, on the subject of their supercession by the bestowal of a brevet colonelcy on lt. colonel Brathwaite.

**A. D. 1778.** Intelligence was received in June 1778 that war had been declared against France; and, on the 29th of that month, the following force was directed to proceed to Conjeveram; viz., the grenadiers of the two regiments of Europeans, the 2nd battalion 2nd regiment, the 2nd battalion 1st regiment, the whole of the artillery from the Mount, and four companies of the 1st to Tanjore from Trichinopoly.

These troops constituted a part of the force under Sir Hector Munro, who encamped before Pondicherry on the 8th August and summoned it the following day. The bounds' hedge was carried on the 21st, and ground broken on the 6th September. The English fleet anchored off Pondicherry on the 21st August, after having defeated the French in the offing on the 10th. The fortifications, which Coote had destroyed, had been put in thorough repair, and the garrison was a gallant one, commanded by an energetic man, M. Bellacombe. On the 18th September, the Madras artillery opened with batteries of 28 guns and 27 mortars; but the exertions of the garrison were so great and the progress of the siege so much retarded by the heavy rains, that it was not till the 15th October that the passage across the ditch was formed, when the gallant governor surrendered with all the honors of war.

The only remaining settlement of the French in India was Mahé on the Malabar coast, and this it was determined to take, even at the risk of a war with Hyder, who might take umbrage at the expedition traversing his territory. On the 21st December 1778, the European battalion in Fort St. George, and, on the 29th December, that at Tanjore, were ordered on this service. There were besides three native regiments, and captains Clifford's, Rignalt's, and Noodler's companies of artillery, the whole under colonel Brathwaite. The expedition arrived before Mahé in the beginning of March, and on the 19th Mahé surrendered. The fort was blown up and destroyed on the 29th November, and the force then proceeded to Tellicherry, at that time attacked by the Nairs.

**A. D. 1779.** On the 1st January 1779, lieutenant general Sir Eyre Coote, returned to India as commander-in-chief at Madras.

**A. D. 1780.** A detachment, consisting of 500 of the European regiment, 100 Madras artillerymen, and a native

battalion embarked at Madras for the purpose of joining colonel Goddard's force in Guzerat, which it effected near Pawanghur on the 14th April 1780. Goddard remained inactive until the termination of the southwest monsoon, and in October embarked his Europeans at Surat for Bassein, where he joined them on the 13th November with the native infantry, which he had marched by land. On the 28th he opened his batteries against this strong fort, which finally surrendered on the 11th December.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this Chapter are the same as the preceding.



## CHAPTER XI.

A reinforcement ordered from England—Hyder Ally declares war against the English—Captures Trinomallie, Chitpett, Arnee, Gingee, Chillumbrum, Cauverypauk, and Carangooly—British camp formed at the Mount—Sir Hector Munro marches to Conjeveram, Hyder Ally raises the siege of Arcot—Colonel Baillie totally defeated at Pollilore—Sir H. Munro retreats to Chingleput, and thence to Madras.

A. D. 1780. It should have been stated in the preceding chapter that the British authorities at home had determined upon attempting the reduction of Pondicherry; and accordingly had notified to the authorities at Madras the despatch of six sail of the line under admiral Sir Edward Hughes, and the 73d Highlanders under Lord Macleod. We have seen that the Madras authorities had already decided upon the same step, and had effected the reduction of Pondicherry before the arrival of the reinforcements. Prior to the fall of that place, Hyder, alarmed at the progress made, had entered into a treaty with the French, having for its object the expulsion of the British from the Carnatic, which treaty was on foot at this very time. Hyder, though somewhat disheartened by the reverses of his allies, did not abandon his intention; and the march of the British detachment across a portion of his territory in proceeding to the attack of Mahé, and some other infringements of the treaty, formed in 1769 between the British and himself, in an expedition through Coimbatore, furnished him with the pretext. He accordingly declared war on the 20th July 1780, and, sweeping down from his fastnesses in the Mysore with swarms of horse, rushed over the plains of the Carnatic, making himself master within fourteen days of the forts of Trinomallie, Chitpett, Arnee, Gingee, Chillumbrum, Cauverypauk, and Carangooly, a complete chain of frontier British garrisons, but the possession of which now ensued his communications with the Mysore. Before the Council of Madras had awoken from their dream of security, hordes of predatory horse had devastated the country in the immediate vicinity of the Presidency, and

the smoke from burning villages arose in every direction. At length, at the close of July, the Council aroused itself from its lethargy, and decided upon forming a camp at Poonamallie, (as the most central position,) under Lord Macleod, who had, by that time arrived with H. M.'s 73rd Highlanders. Accordingly, on the 1st August 1780, about 800 native infantry, and 400 European infantry and artillery, were marched from Madras and the Mount to join the 73rd, then about 800 strong.

After remaining for some days at Poonamallie, these corps were ordered to the Mount, there to await the junction of a detachment under lieut. col. Baillie, consisting of 200 European infantry, two companies of artillery with ten field pieces, and five battalions of native infantry from Gomerapondah in the Guntoor Circars, as also that of colonel Brathwaite from Pondicherry with 200 European infantry, 100 European artillery, with ten guns, 4 battalions of native infantry, and one regiment of native cavalry in the service of the Nawaub of Arcot, both divisions being thus of nearly equal strength.

Yet, although the strength of the native infantry on the Madras establishment is said by a contemporary writer to have been at this time 30,000 men,\* it seemed impossible to collect more than 4,000 men in less than a month, and disputes arose between the Council, (who conceived that a couple of battalions of native infantry were ample to disperse Hyder's whole force, and wished Lord Macleod to take the field against him,) and that nobleman, who had formed a juster estimate of his adversary's strength. Colonel Brathwaite's force had about 70 miles to march, and colonel Baillie's 200, in order to form the junction. and Lord Macleod officially and somewhat intemperately upbraided the Council for having allowed themselves to be so surprised: the Council re-criminated, and time was wasted in useless bickerings, until Sir Hector Munro, anxious to put a stop to these disputes at such a critical period, offered to assume command of the force then disposable, and to march at all hazards to Conjeveram distant 60 miles from Madras, to the westward, at which place col. Baillie was ordered to join him.

---

\* Munro's Corromandel War, p. 138.

He accordingly commenced his march on the 26th August, accompanied by Lord Macleod, Colonel Brathwaite, (who had joined from Pondicherry during the dissensions) colonels Fletcher, Harper, &c. His army, with a wretched commissariat, consisted of nearly 1,000 European infantry, 300 artillery with 30 field guns and howitzers, and four 24 pdr. howitzers, 3,250 native infantry, thirty European dragoons, and about the same number of native commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the Nawaub's cavalry, who had joined with colonel Brathwaite's detachment. The privates, to a man, refused to march from the Mount until their pay, then 14 months in arrears by the Nawaub, should be disbursed. The Council offered them *paper*; but the men, justly observing that it was only *cash* which would feed themselves and their families, adhered to their refusal.

This little army had another enemy besides Hyder to contend with, in the solar heat; and on the first day's march, 200 men of the 73rd sunk down exhausted by a tropical sun. Originally consisting of no more than 4,610 fighting men with 30 field pieces, it had to contend with Hyder's army, composed of 60,000 horse, 50,000 foot, and 100 guns, whilst it had at the same time to protect no fewer than 20,000 camp followers, with the baggage and provisions to boot.\*

---

\* This enormous proportion of camp followers is fully accounted for by the following extract from the narrative of one of the officers of the force. "It would be absurd for a captain to think of taking the field without being attended by the following enormous retinue, viz. a dubash, cook, and boy; and, as in these times, bullocks are not to be had, he must assemble fifteen or twenty coolies to carry his baggage, who, with an horse-keeper and grass-cutter, and sometimes a Dulcinea and her servants, complete his train, having occasionally the assistance of a barber, washerman, and ironer, in common with the other officers of his regiment. It might be thought improper, on such an occasion as that of taking the field, to allow the captain a palanquin, although I have known many of them permitted to enjoy this luxury at very improper seasons, which must of course add nine bearers to his suite. His tent is furnished with a good large bed, mattress, pillows, &c. a few camp stools or chairs, a folding table, a pair of shades for his candles, six or seven trunks with table equipage; his stock of linen (at least twenty-four suits); some dozens of wine, brandy, and gin, tea, sugar, and biscuit; an hamper of live poultry, and his milch goat, a private's tent for holding his servants and the overplus of his baggage is also requisite, but this is not at the Company's expense!" Muaro's Coromandel war, page 186, 187. Certainly, notwithstanding the outcry that has recently been raised against the luxuries of an

After marching 4 days, it encamped on the 29th August to the westward of Conjeveram, which was then in flames, having been fired by Hyder's army.

Hyder Ally, who was at this time engaged in the siege of Arcot, hearing of the approach of the British, raised the siege, and, advancing in full force, encamped within a few miles of them. The English commander decided upon acting on the defensive until colonel Baillie's force should join him. Five days were thus spent in inactivity, whilst Hyder's horse, hovering all round the British camp, effectually precluded the receipt of the slightest intelligence.

Colonel Baillie was much impeded by some heavy rain, which fell at this period; but, at length, having crossed the Tripassore river, he arrived within 20 miles of the main army. Hyder Ally, who had correct intelligence of all his movements, despatched a force of 40,000 men, horse and foot, with 12 guns, under his son Tippoo Saib, to cut him off. Meanwhile, Sir Hector Munro, under the impression that the whole of Hyder's force was still in his front, and adhering to his determination to offer battle so soon as the junction should be effected, shifted his ground on the 6th September, to a strong position, about 2 miles to the north of Conjeveram, thus drawing nearer to Baillie, who was approaching from that direction. About noon that day a distant cannonade was heard, which was supposed to proceed from Baillie's division; and that night a hircarra, the first who had been able to penetrate through the cordon of Hyder's horse, brought intelligence from that officer of his having been attacked by Tippoo at Perumbaucum, and having beaten him off with considerable loss; but that his provisions and ammunition were both so low that he questioned his ability to advance without a further supply of either. Lieut. Col. Fletcher was accordingly despatched on the evening of the 8th September to his assistance, with the flank companies of the 73rd, the grenadiers being commanded by the Hon'ble lieut. John Lindsay, and the light company by captain Baird; two compa-

---

Indian camp, there was more of the sybarite in those days. The writer further states that it was the usual custom of each sepoy to be accompanied by his wife and family, so that the number of camp followers is no longer matter of surprise. Drinking to excess appears to have been a prevalent vice amongst officers and men.

nies of European grenadiers under captains Phillips and Ferrier; sixty rifle men commanded by lieut. Muat; five companies of native grenadiers under captain Rumley, and five more under captain Gowdie, with nine camel loads of ammunition, and all the doolies (or sick carriage) of the force. Colonel Fletcher's intimate acquaintance with the country serving him in good stead, he contrived to pass Tippoo's force unperceived, and to effect a junction with colonel Baillie on the morning of the 9th.

This re-inforcement put that officer in high spirits, and he now conceived himself strong enough to attempt any thing against Hyder's whole force. He therefore broke up from Perumbaucum the same evening, instead of waiting to have a whole day before him; and to this false step the ultimate destruction of the division may be distinctly traced. He marched, having his baggage on his right flank, and the enemy on his left, but had no sooner cleared his late ground than he was harassed by Tippoo Saib's force on all sides. The enemy, opening some guns on his rear, he was induced to show front in that direction, instead of pushing on, as he ought to have done; and then, upon an attack being made on his right flank, he made another change of front to repel it, following up the movement by a fruitless attempt to storm some of the enemy's guns. These two additional fatal steps, and his fighting when he should have been marching, delayed him so much that he had not advanced more than four miles 'ere night fall, when he put the crowning stone to this series of errors, by deciding upon halting for the night, thereby affording the enemy time to mature his plans, instead of pushing on at all hazards, in which his only chance of safety lay. Hyder saw his opportunity, and at once determined upon effecting a junction of his own forces with those of Tippoo, and falling in an avalanche upon Baillie. Leaving his watch fires burning, and two or three thousand horsemen and rocketmen to amuse the main body under Sir H. Munro, he moved off with all his forces, and, early in the morning of the 10th, had them skilfully posted behind the woods and village of Pollilore, a commanding spot of ground, intersected by deep ravines and gullies, and covering the only road for artillery from Conjeveram.

Day light of the 10th revealed to Sir H. Munro that Hyder's

numerous host had disappeared, as if by magic, and he decided on marching at once to Baillie's support, (in whose direction heavy firing was already heard,) as the only means of retrieving this want of a sufficient look out. As he advanced, his flanks and rear were incessantly annoyed by the enemy's horse and matchlock men, which circumstance retarded his march considerably. At ten A. M., he ceased firing for a few minutes, in order to fire three signal guns, which it had been previously agreed upon should be responded to by Baillie. But the silence of the grave had succeeded the roar of battle in the direction of the unfortunate detachment, and the main body pushed forward, oppressed with gloomy apprehensions as to the fate of their companions. At length, when the advance guard was not far from Pollilore, a few naked and wounded sepoys and hircarrahs rushed in amongst it, announcing that Baillie's detachment had been totally defeated, and that Hyder had retired some miles with such European prisoners, as had survived the conflict. General Munro, ignorant at the time that many unhappy wounded wretches had been left on the battle field, deemed it prudent on the receipt of this information to retire at once upon Conjeveram where he had left all his stores; and, in order to do this the more rapidly, he simply put his force to the right about, the advance and rear guards thereby changing duties. He reached Conjeveram about 7 o'clock that evening, after a march altogether of about 18 miles from his quitting it, and being annoyed throughout by large bodies of the enemy's horse.

The following is a summary of Baillie's defeat. At daybreak on the morning of the 10th, he resumed his march in the same order as before, Tippoo pressing closely on his left flank. He thus advanced for a couple of miles through a broad avenue, sustaining but trifling loss; but, as the advance guard of riflemen debouched to the left on the road leading through Pollilore to Conjeveram, a heavy fire was opened upon the column from guns placed in embrasures cut in the banks of the ravines, whilst the detachment had been resting on its arms the previous night. Captains Rumley and Gowdie, with two native grenadier companies, were directed to capture them, which they gallantly did at the point of the bayonet; but were obliged to abandon them, in consequence of a large body of the enemy attempting to intercept

their communication with the main body. Baillie, on finding a considerable force advancing upon him from all sides, threw his little body into an oblong square, posting his guns in the intervals, and placing the followers and baggage in the centre. Unfortunately, his position was every where commanded by higher ground, and Hyder Ally's army at this juncture making its appearance, he was surrounded by overwhelming numbers. Still the handful of British gallantly maintained the unequal contest, until the artillery, which had hitherto made the enemy maintain a respectful distance, was no longer able to perform its part, some of its limbers having exploded, and the rest of its ammunition being expended. Being thus silenced, the enemy's artillery ventured nearer, and was now able to rake the square with destructive discharges. At this critical juncture, the panic stricken camp followers broke through the square in all directions, completely disorganizing the native infantry despite of all the efforts of their European officers to rally them. But the European portion speedily regained their array, and under col. Baillie, then severely wounded, formed themselves into a compact body upon a rising sand bank, where they were joined by the surviving European officers of the native regiments, and where they determined to sell their lives dearly. They were now reduced to 500 men, and had to sustain the repeated shocks of 100,000 of the enemy, horse and foot, supported by a numerous artillery. Repeatedly did the enemy's horse charge, with the hope of availing themselves of a temporary gap made in the devoted ranks by the artillery, and, as often, were they swept away by a steady and well directed volley from the British. But the disparity was too overwhelming: fresh columns were brought successively against the wearied and enfeebled band, which was finally overpowered, when a scene of unexampled and atrocious carnage ensued. Colonel Fletcher, and 29 European officers and 155 European rank and file, were killed; col. Baillie, thirty officers, and nearly all the remaining Europeans wounded, and, along with 16 officers and men, who had been saved by the intervention of the French hussars, made prisoners.

Of the officers of the Madras artillery engaged in this affair, captain Jones, commanding, was taken prisoner; lieut. Smith

wounded, lieut. Cox, died of his wounds, lieut. Mirton killed, Mr. conductor Monie, killed. The names of these officers do not appear in Dodwell and Miles' army list, and what became of the survivors, whether they perished in captivity or were subsequently released, does not appear. The atrocities committed by the brutal Hyder upon his prisoners it does not fall within the scope of this work to allude to, further than as they are connected with the Madras artillery. We shall have occasion to briefly notice them when we come to the defeat of col. Brathwaite's detachment.

To return to Sir H. Munro's army. After a halt of some hours, during which the battering guns had been thrown into a deep tank, the retreat was resumed in silence at 4 o'clock the next morning, but the army had no sooner cleared the town than a body of 20,000 horse appeared, which captured nearly all its baggage. It pursued its route to Chingleput, and, notwithstanding that its right flank was covered all the way by the Pallaur river, it was so harassed in other quarters that the rear would frequently have been cut off, but for the unwearied exertions of lord Macleod. It, however, at length reached Chingleput on the morning of the 12th, after marching without halting for thirty-two miles. Here it was joined by lieut. colonel Cosby, with a detachment of 1,000 native infantry and three regiments of native cavalry, which general Munro had some time previously ordered to march from Trichinopoly in order to intercept some convoys coming to the enemy through the Shangama pass. Having missed these, he had been directed to join the main army at Conjeveeram. On his march thither, he had made a fruitless attempt to storm the fort of Chitpett, one of Hyder Ally's recent acquisitions, as previously stated. Failing in this, as might naturally be expected, without artillery, and having learned the reverses of the other portions of the army, he effected a junction with Sir Hector Munro at Chingleput.

Thence the whole army moved at 5 o'clock in the evening of the 14th September towards Madras, being but little harassed by the enemy's horse, who, content with the successes of the previous day, had retired to make merry over the plunder which they had acquired. About noon the next day, the army encamped at Marmalong on the Adyar river, where the bridge of that



name now stands, leaving 5 companies of native infantry with 4 guns to garrison St. Thomas' Mount, whilst two companies with two guns were directed to hold the little Mount, temporary works being thrown up at both places. The main body, towards the end of September, fell back upon Choultry plain and St. Thomé, where they remained until the arrival of Sir Eyre Coote from Bengal. The loss of the British during the retreat amounted to about 500 men.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this Chapter have been chiefly taken from Munro's Coromandel war, and the war in Asia 1780—1784.

## CHAPTER XII.

Arrival of Sir Eyre Coote from Bengal—He marches to the southward—takes Carangooly—relieves Wandiwash—raises the siege of Permacoil—marches to Cuddalore—Hyder takes Thyagar—Trichinopoly detachment fails at Chillumbrum—Sir Eyre Coote proceeds to Porto Novo—gains the battle of Porto Novo—returns to Madras—effects a junction with the Bengal troops at Pulicat—takes Tripassore—fights the battle of Pollilore—gains the battle of Sholinghur—relieves Vellore—captures Chittoor—Lord Macartney arrives as Governor of Madras.

A. D. 1780. Information of the distressed condition of the Madras Presidency having been communicated to Bengal, Sir Eyre Coote, the commander-in-chief in India, left that settlement with reinforcements, in order to direct the subsequent operations in person. He landed at Madras on the 5th November with 300, or, according to another account, 400, European infantry, 200 European artillery (Bengal) and some guns, whilst a few companies of native infantry were drawn together from Masulipatam and Ongole. A further detachment of ten battalions of native infantry, and 20, or, according to another account, 22, guns, was expected from Bengal.

Matters were sufficiently alarming. Hyder Ally had reduced Arcot, and some inferior posts, and had sent detachments against Vellore, Gingee, Amboor, Wandiwash, Permacoil, and Carangooly, which, with Chingleput, Cuddalore, and Thyagar, were still in the possession of the British. Of these Gingee was surprised, and the strong fort of Amboor surrendered without striking a blow; and Hyder, having reduced all the country in this direction to a wilderness, proceeded to carry his devastations to the south of the Coleroon. Sir Eyre Coote, having entrusted the care of Fort St. George and the town of Madras, St. Thomé, and St. Thomas' Mount, to General Stuart, took the field on the 17th

January 1781, at the head of the largest force which A. D. 1781. had ever been assembled at that presidency. It consisted of H. M.'s 73rd Highlanders, 600 strong; 350 Bengal, and 250 Madras, European infantry; 200 Bengal, and 200 Madras, artillery, with 62 guns; making a total of 1,600 Europeans; ten

battalions of native infantry, each 500 strong; and 4 regiments of native cavalry, each 200 strong; making a total of 7,400 effective men. There were left for the protection of the Presidency under general Stuart, 200 European infantry, 50 artillerymen, and 400 native infantry, and, as this force was totally inadequate, mud defences were thrown up for the protection of Black Town.

Sir Eyre Coote commenced his march on the above day, namely, the 17th January 1781; his primary object being to effect a junction with a large body of native infantry, then in the process of raising in the Tanjore country by col. Burrows. The first exploit of the army was performed on the 21st of the same month, by a detachment, which left the main body on the banks of the Pallaur river, and, before the following morning dawned, had gallantly stormed the fort of Carangooly eight miles in advance. This party was composed of native infantry under the command of captain Davies, accompanied by captain J. Moorhouse with a portion of the Madras artillery. The enemy were on the alert, and for some time made a resolute defence. Captain Moorhouse ran his howitzer close up to the outer gate with the intention of blowing it open, when it was discovered that the artillerymen in the confusion had left their lintstock behind them. Captain Moorhouse speedily remedied this by snapping a pistol over the vent field, and, the gate being blown open, the sepoys rushed in, and, crossing the *fausse braie*, planted their ladders against the inner wall. The height of this, however, had been greatly miscalculated, and all efforts to scale it were fruitless. Captain Moorhouse, then, amidst a heavy fire of musquetry and volleys of stones, arrows, and combustibles, from the enemy, affixed a petard to the inner gate and blew it open. The enemy made an obstinate resistance in the gateway, but the British bayonet eventually triumphed, and the fort surrendered at discretion. The loss on both sides was about 60 killed and wounded, and a large supply of grain fell into the hands of the victors.

At this time Hyder, with his principal forces, was at Arcot, but large detachments from his army were investing Amboor, Wandiwash, Vellore, and Permacoil. Large bodies of his horse continually hovered round the British camp, of whom 300 discontented Mahratta horsemen took service with the latter.

Hyder's main efforts were directed against Wandiwash, on ac-

count of its central situation, but lieutenant Flint, who commanded there, made a resolute resistance for nine weeks when, his ammunition being nearly expended, he was obliged to solicit assistance from Sir E. Coote, and the main body, after leaving a garrison in Carangooly, marched thither accordingly. Having relieved Wandiwash, and supplied it with every material for sustaining a protracted siege, the army proceeded on the 28th January towards Permacoil. But it had only advanced a couple of miles, when intelligence was received of the arrival of a French squadron off Madras, which made Sir E. Coote decide upon proceeding to Carangooly, as being centrally situated between Madras and Pondicherry. As, however, it was ascertained that the French squadron was merely one of observation, the army proceeded southerly to Permacoil, forcing the enemy to raise the siege; and, continuing its march, it arrived on the 5th February, at the Red Hills of Pondicherry, whence it saw the French fleet of seven ships of war lying in the roads.

When Pondicherry had been reduced in 1778, the inhabitants took the oath of allegiance to the British Government; but had no sooner been relieved of the presence of the English troops consequent on col. Brathwaite's march to join Sir H. Munro than they committed several overt acts of hostility. Sir E. Coote therefore detached a party to destroy all the boats that could be laid hold of, and to seize all the military stores and provisions, of which vast quantities were found concealed in the town.

The arrival of the French fleet raised Hyder's hopes in an extraordinary degree. He made a forced march from Arcot, and the first intimation that the British had of his approach was the appearance of an enormous cloud of dust at five in the evening of the 8th, his army advancing within two miles of their camp, apparently endeavoring to cut it off from Cuddalore. The outposts were therefore called in, and the army at once marched for that station, having the sea on the one flank and the enemy marching abreast on the other.

Hyder soon opened a distant cannonade on the British, which so galled their rear, and delayed their march, that it was found necessary to return it. After a hard struggle as to who should first gain Cuddalore, the English succeeded in reaching it at day-break in the morning, and encamped under the guns of the gar-

riſon, having a deep river running between their front and the enemy, who thereon ſtruck off ſome diſtance to the weſtward of the bounds' hedge.

On the morning of the 10th Sir Eyre Coote took up his ground, having his right appuyed upon the Pennaur river, his left upon the Bandapollam hills, whiſt in his rear was the bounds' hedge, ſtrengthened at intervals by redoubts: an open plain lay in his front, and in this poſition he offered battle to Hyder Ally, who very wiſely declined it; and no enemy appeared except ſome ſtraggling horſe, againſt whom one ſolitary ſhot was fired. Sir E. Coote remained thus drawn up for three days, the neceſſary reſult of which uſeleſs demonſtration was ſuch an increaſe in the number of his ſick as to compel him to return to camp, where he was miſerably ſtraightened for provisions. The Council of Madras had neglected to fulfil its promiſes of ſending ſupplies round by ſea, and the army was literally obliged to provision itſelf in any way that it could. The general, therefore, being unable to move, was obliged to wait at Cuddalore for the arrival of Sir Ed. Hughes' fleet.

Thus in uſeleſs inactivity lay the army from the middle of February till the end of June, in which long interval it had diminished conſiderably by ſickneſs and deſertion. But at length Sir Ed. Hughes, after having aſſiſted in the reduction of the French fort of Mahé, and inflicting great deſtruction on Hyder's fleet in his own ports of Calicut and Mangalore, returned to the coaſt of Coromandel, and landed at Cuddalore the gariſon of Tellicherry, which had been relieved from Bombay, and which conſiſted of one company of European infantry, twenty European artillerymen, and one battalion with four grenadier companies of native infantry, which formed a ſeaſonable acceſſion of ſtrength.

Major General Stuart joined the army about the middle of May, but, in conſequence of precedence being granted him over Col. Lord Macleod, the latter quitted it in diſguſt; Hyder, meanwhile, laid ſiege to the hill fort of Thyagar, lying about twenty miles weſt of Cuddalore; unſucceſſful attempts were made to relieve it and the fort capitulated. This encouraged Tippoo to attack the outpoſts of Cuddalore, but he was repulſed with conſiderable loſs. The Britiſh army at this time received a further augmentation of two battalions of native infantry from Nagore under the command of Captain La Motte, when it marched to Mootapollam

on the 16th June, and on the 19th, after crossing the river, encamped at Chillumbrum, a place celebrated for its pagodas. The Trichinopoly detachment, which appears to have joined here, made an attempt, under the personal command of Sir E. Coote, to carry the place by assault after the manner of Carangooly, at 6 o'clock in the evening, but the garrison was on the alert. The detachment advanced with a twelve pdr. gun, and howitzer, to blow open the outer gate of the pagoda, which was splendidly illuminated on the occasion of a festival. The enemy kept perfectly quiet until the gun approached the gate, when they opened a destructive fire upon it, killing the serjeant, and wounding several of the men and the officer\* attached to it. They, however, succeeded in blowing it open, and the gun advanced against the second, or inner, gate. The enemy set fire to a large quantity of straw and some huts between the gateways, and several sepoys of the storming party dropped down dead from the intensity of the heat. The gun was obliged to be abandoned, and the battalion, not being properly supported, withdrew with the loss of thirty-eight killed, and several officers and sixty men wounded. After this repulse, Sir Eyre Coote drew off to Porto Novo, six miles distant, where the admiral's squadron had arrived, with the view of obtaining heavy guns from the fleet, and reducing Chillumbrum by means of a regular siege. This repulse, which it first appeared to be fraught with ruinous consequences, was eventually the means of extricating the army from its critical situation.

The commandant of Chillumbrum, elated with his success, despatched an exaggerated account of it to Hyder Ally, then at Trichinopoly, urging him to press forward and complete the destruction of the British, which he alleged that he had begun. Hyder accordingly advanced by forced marches of 90 miles a day with his horse from Seringham, according to one account, and from Samiaveram, according to another, and arrived at Chillumbrum in the full expectation of annihilating the British. The only person, who ventured to express doubts on the subject, was M. Lallé, the commander of his French troops, who pointed out to him that the British were exceedingly strong in artillery, and commanded by a veteran of acknowledged reputation; that their weak point was

---

\* The present General Fredway Clarke.

the defectiveness of their commissariat arrangements; and that, therefore, a battle, which was the thing that they would most eagerly desire, was the last thing that he should decide upon. Hyder Ally, intoxicated with success, refused to pay attention to this prudential advice. He issued orders for cutting roads for the passage of his guns, and erected three batteries on the road which he supposed that the British would take on debouching from Porto Novo. Two more were begun, but left in an unfinished state, at a considerable distance to the left, near the sea.

At four A. M. on the 1st July 1781, Sir Eyre Coote led out his troops from Porto Novo, and formed them in two lines. The first, under Sir Hector Munro, was composed of three battalions of Europeans, six of native infantry, one European troop, two regiments of native cavalry, thirty field guns and four howitzers: the second, under general Stuart, consisted of four battalions of native infantry, one regiment of native cavalry, and twenty-six guns; in all, about 8,000 fighting men: a detachment, composed of two regiments of native cavalry, one battalion of native infantry and six field pieces, with the 300 Mahratta horse, was placed between the left of the army and the sea, for the protection of the baggage, whilst a small vessel, with her guns ready for action, lay at anchor broadside on, close to the outer surf. Hyder's force was estimated at 50,000 picked horse, 30,000 regular infantry, two troops of French hussars, one battalion of European renegadoes, irregular allies of various petty princes; in all, 100,000 men, with 47 field-guns in addition to those placed in battery.

A large body of Hyder's horse was drawn up in an extensive plain in front of the British, against whom several rockets were fired, and an ill-directed cannonade was kept up for four hours, the enemy's shot ricochetting over their heads. The latter advanced slowly, dragging their artillery by hand over the heavy sand, and occasionally returning the enemy's fire: on their nearer approach, Hyder's horse wheeled outwards, and disappeared behind the woods and sand banks in their rear, unmasking by the movement six large batteries, consisting of from six to eight guns each. On discovering this formidable obstacle in his front, Sir Eyre Coote halted, and called a council of war, a most extraordinary juncture certainly for such a step, which must have proved fatal before an

enterprising enemy. The question proposed was, whether to advance or retreat: the right of these works could not be turned, as it rested on the sea, and the left was equally secured by a continuous range of sand banks reaching from it to the British right: it was considered that to advance in front of these works would be to expose the army to inevitable destruction, and the general voice was therefore for a retreat: at this moment, a faquir, who lived upon the spot, came and pointed out to Sir Eyre Coote a road to his right which had been cut through the sand banks by Hyder Ally the previous night, for the purpose of falling on his flank, whilst he should be advancing to his front. Sir Eyre Coote therefore directed the army to file off by it, its right being covered by a tope and hedge; when the enemy, perceiving that the British were avoiding the trap laid for them, opened all his batteries, which galled them greatly, especially one on the left, which at the first discharge killed twelve men, and further enfiladed both lines. The army at length debouched upon an open plain and formed line to the left, thus facing the enemy, who had quitted his works, upon the British having got out of the range of his guns, and formed upon a ridge of sand banks, thus appearing to offer battle. And here another scene of indecision and consultation with his subordinates, so fatal to a commander's reputation,\* occurred, and it is an equally damnatory fact that the voice of Sir Hector Munro was alone raised in favour of an immediate attack, the remainder advocating a retreat, under the pretext of finding more favorable ground.

Fortunately, for the honor of the British arms, the conduct and valor of the second line under general Stuart had given by this time such a turn to the fortunes of the day as to cause Sir Eyre Coote to decide upon the more manly course of attacking the enemy. This officer had seized upon some heights in rear of the first line, and towards its left flank, which were carried by the 17th and 20th N. I. under captains Muirhead and Stewart at the point of the bayonet. Hyder Ally detached a strong body of disciplined

---

\* Sir Eyre Coote was an officer of acknowledged reputation, but Councils of War at all times show want of decision on the part of the Commander, and, in action, a lamentable want of reliance on himself.



infantry with a powerful battery of artillery, supported by swarms of irregulars and cavalry, for the purpose of dislodging general Stuart. Lallé and Pimorin, at the head of their European troops, led on Hyder's best cavalry in several distinct charges, but the enemy were swept away in great numbers on each occasion by a murderous discharge from the guns under captain Moorhouse of the Madras artillery, who again greatly distinguished himself in this affair. So hot was the fire as to actually cause one of his 6 pdrs. to run. In the last charge, Meer Saib, Hyder's principal general, and a gallant officer, fell. A tumbril exploded on the right of the second line, but without doing much harm beyond creating a little temporary confusion, of which the enemy attempted to take advantage by making a furious charge, which was steadily repulsed.

Another detachment partially penetrated the interval between the two lines with the intention of turning Sir Eyre Coote's rear, but were promptly repulsed by general Stuart. Meanwhile, a furious cannonade had been going on from 10 A. M. till 3 P. M. between Hyder's main body and the first line, in which the British suffered severely. Sir Hector Munro earnestly pressed upon the general the necessity of storming the enemy's battery; but it was not until the success of general Stuart began to be palpable that Sir Eyre Coote could be persuaded to abandon his cautious line of conduct. He then directed the first line to advance, the superior excellence of our artillery having greatly slackened the enemy's fire and thrown their ranks into disorder. Hyder was already making preparations for drawing off his guns, and, the better to accomplish this, a large force consisting of thirty battalions was drawn up in a hollow way, so as to outflank the British line owing to its superior strength. The latter, however, advanced steadily to the attack, and, when it had approached within two hundred yards, the panic stricken body delivered an irregular and ineffective volley against it, turned, and fled. But it had to ascend the sand hills in its rear and place them between it and the victorious British, ere it could be in safety; and, as the guns were loaded with grape, a fearful carnage was made amongst the fugitives, as they toiled up the sand hills. The enemy's loss was estimated to exceed 3,000 killed, whilst the casualties on the part of the British were 17 Europeans and 20 native officers, 50 Europeans and 500 native infantry, killed and wounded. In this action Sir Eyre Coote

had two opportunities of capturing all Hyder's artillery, and availed himself of neither. Had he advanced to the attack at an earlier hour of the day, or at all events when the withdrawal of the first gun indicated an intention of retiring on the part of the enemy, as sound principles required, the guns would have fallen into his hands: if, again, when the enemy were dispersed and flying over the plain in all directions, instead of resting contented with what he had achieved, and halting on the summit of the sand hills, whence he had driven the enemy, he had pursued the fugitives with his cavalry, of which he had, including the Mahratta horse, upwards of a thousand in camp, with a horsed battery of eight light 3 pdrs. besides, few of Hyder's guns could have escaped capture, the panic being so complete, that no halt was made by the remnant of that mighty army till it reached Chillumbrum.

Meanwhile Tippoo Saib was investing Wandiwash, intending afterwards to intercept the Bengal detachment under colonel Pierce, which was daily expected after a long and tedious march. It is somewhat curious to find the author of the Coromandel war, who has unconsciously drawn such a picture of the indulgences of the Madras army of his day, stating that the march of this detachment had been considerably retarded by "a superfluous degree of pomp and luxury, which it observed." Sir Eyre Coote, after the battle of Porto Novo, marched to Cuddalore, and thence, with the double object of relieving Wandiwash and effecting a junction with colonel Pierce, proceeded by rapid marches to the northward, followed at a respectful distance by the routed remains of Hyder's army, and arrived at St. Thomas' Mount about the end of July.

Both parties being now pretty near to each other, advanced towards each other in order to effect a junction, which was accomplished at Pulicat on the 3d August, without any effort to prevent it on the part of either Hyder or Tippoo, both of whom remained inactive at Conjeveram. The Bengal force, which had thus joined, consisted of ten battalions of native infantry and twenty guns, and augmented the grand total to 12,000 fighting men. The junction having been effected, the whole marched to St. Thomas' Mount, and was there formed into five infantry brigades, and one of cavalry. The European infantry brigade was

commanded by colonel James Crawford, H. M.'s 73d regiment, and was generally posted in the centre : the four native brigades were respectively commanded by lieut. colonels Elphinstone, Owen, Edmonstone, and Blair ; the cavalry brigade by colonel Cosby, general Munro commanding the right wing, and colonel Pierce the left. Two parks of artillery were drawn up on either flank of the European brigade, that on the right being composed of Bengal artillery under colonel Elliott, and that on the left, of Madras artillery commanded by Major Mackay ; besides a division of guns with an officer to each battalion in the line, and a horsed division of field pieces to each regiment of cavalry.

With this force, Sir Eyre Coote determined to besiege Arcot and to relieve Vellore, and accordingly commenced his march in that direction on the 16th August, capturing on his way, the fort of Tripassore, which had fallen into the enemy's hands, and which surrendered on either the 20th or 22d of August. Hyder now determined to dispute the advance of the British ; and, superstitiously attributing good fortune to the ground on which he had defeated colonel Baillie, posted himself strongly behind the woods and village of Pollilore, where the English army unexpectedly fell in with him on the 27th August, his proximity being first announced by a heavy cannonade opening on the advance guard. As we cannot trace the share that the Madras artillery took in the action of Pollilore, we shall briefly dismiss it with the remark that it was an exact counterpart of a celebrated battle of later days—commenced without reconnoitring, and in utter ignorance of the strength and position of the enemy—carried on by movements hastily ordered, and as hastily countermanded in the very midst of being carried out, and marked by every characteristic which betokens the general destitute of the *coup d' œil*, and bewildered by a perplexity of plans. As at the one, so at the other, the army was repeatedly on the verge of annihilation and was only saved by the desperate valor of the troops. At last, the action terminated at sunset, Hyder drawing off his forces, and the British remaining masters of the field, which formed their only claim to victory ; and, on the plain strewn with the bleached bones of Baillie's unfortunate detachment, now lay six European officers killed and seven wounded, (the most conspicuous of the latter

being general Stuart, who lost his leg\* at the beginning of the action,) 74 European rank and file and five hundred native officers and men killed and wounded.

After halting two days on the ground, the army fell back to Tripassore, partly for the sake of provisions, and partly in order to reach its destination by a road in which it would be less likely to meet with opposition, and here Sir Hector Munro's failing health compelled him to quit the army.

Upon the 19th of September, the army again moved in the direction of Vellore, having its right flank and baggage protected nearly all the way by the Pulicat and Sholingur hills.

Hyder Ally resolved upon trying the fate of another battle at the pass of Sholingur, being obstinately bent upon resisting every attempt for the relief of Vellore. He posted his army upon a very gentle declivity, with strong ground and a tank in his front, and his left appuyed upon the Sholingur hills. The British army advanced to within a few miles of him, having its right flank covered by the same hills, and its line parallel to that of the enemy, a long range of low rocky ground running between the two armies. Hyder, on this day, the 27th September 1781, was so confident of victory that he left his camp standing in his rear.

Sir Eyre Coote, having reconnoitred the enemy's position, ordered the main body to advance under colonel Crawford against the enemy's front, which that officer at once did in column of brigades, and deployed into line. The second division, with the two flank companies of H. M.'s 73rd regiment, the cavalry, and twenty-two guns, moved against the high ground on the enemy's left, passing round the tank unobserved, and fell upon his left wing and encampment with a destructive fire of round shot and grape, which threw it into disorder. Hyder, observing this, directed Tippoo Saib to rally all his horse, and try the same experiment on the British left; but he was received by such a brisk fire from the artillery,

---

\* We find the following notice of general Stuart in a work published in German at Bremen in 1789 by a Hanoverian captain of infantry. "He is a man about 65 years of age, and closely resembles Lord Granby, who was in Germany during the Seven years' war. He last year (1782) lost his left leg in battle at Conjeeveram, which had to be taken off above the knee. During the amputation, he drank three bottles of Madeira, and is especially attached to the juice of the grape." *Briefe auf einer Reise von stadt nach Madras in Ostindien, Bremen 1789.*

that the whole of the enemy's force was now thrown into confusion. Hyder now drew off all his guns except one, a six pounder, which had sunk up to the axle, and fell into the hands of the English, who found it to be one of those which had belonged to Baillie's detachment. As a last effort, he directed a thousand chosen horse, which had been reserved, and intoxicated with opium, to make a desperate charge against the British line, but they were so steadily received by the 13th Bengal native infantry, the 17th, 18th, and 21st M. N. I.,\* who waited until they came within fifty yards of them before they delivered their fire, that they were repulsed with great slaughter. The rout was now complete, and the second brigade and the cavalry continued the pursuit until sunset, the enemy having lost one thousand men, and as many horses, whilst the British casualties, by one account, were one officer and sixty men, and, by another, one hundred killed and wounded in officers and men.

It was a most unfortunate circumstance that Sir Eyre Coote was never able to follow up his successes, owing to the culpable apathy, incapability, or a combination of both, which distinguished the Madras government of the period, which literally left the army to supply itself with provisions, as it best might. It was under these circumstances that Sir Eyre Coote displayed some of his best qualities as a general. He resolved to throw his army into the Pollams of one of the Polygar chiefs in his vicinity, Bom-Raze by name, who was secretly friendly, but afraid to compromise himself with Hyder Ally by open assistance.

On the 1st October, the army therefore entered the Polygar country by the Sholingur pass, and pitched its camp at Attumuncherry, where it rested until the 12th, when intelligence was brought of a party of the enemy having entered the country by an unknown pass, and being engaged in laying waste the country. Sir Eyre Coote put himself at the head of all the cavalry and three battalions of infantry, and surprised and completely routed the whole body.

---

\* We are not writing the records of the Madras army, and therefore only touch upon corps incidentally as they happen to be connected with the Madras artillery, but we may observe, *en passant*, that the only corps in the Madras army, which bears "Sholingur" on its colors is the present 20th, as the 10th is the only one bearing "Amboor."

On the 7th October, a division, consisting of one hundred European grenadiers, five battalions of native infantry, one regiment of native cavalry, 200 strong, and twelve field pieces, commanded by colonel Owen, was directed to take possession of the pass of Veracandaloor, twenty miles in front of the main army, for the double purpose of protecting the Polygars, who were throwing supplies into Vellore, and of intercepting Hyder Ally's convoys. The last object failed, as the enemy had early intelligence of the march of the division, and Hyder determined, by a masterly manoeuvre, to take advantage of colonel Owen's isolated position. Accordingly, on the 23rd October, before that officer had the slightest intimation of the approach of the enemy, he found himself surrounded by Hyder's whole force of all arms; and the contest was which party should first gain the pass between the detachment and the main body. It was happily won by the British, and this brought on a close and general action, in which unfortunately one gun was lost, and its escort dispersed. The European grenadiers, however, supported by the 21st N. I., made a bold dash at it and recovered it, having laid 150 of the enemy dead on the spot. The main army advanced to the support, and Hyder retired without having effected his object, colonel Owen having rejoined the main body at Madowaddy. His loss, however, was severe, amounting to seventeen European and native officers, and three hundred rank and file, killed and wounded.

The campaign of 1781 ended by Sir Eyre Coote's relieving Vellore, and capturing Chittoor after a siege of two days, which, considering that the fort was wholly destitute of artillery, was merely in accordance with what might have been anticipated.

These events, and the disgraceful surprise of captain Temple with a regiment of native infantry and some heavy guns at Palipet, which he had been left to defend, and which he and his detachment abandoned along with the guns, taking flight into the hills, concluded the campaign of 1781, and the army received orders to march into cantonments near Madras on the 2d December.

The arrival of Lord Macartney as governor of Madras infused vigor into the proceedings at this period, and Sir Hector Munro, who was waiting at the Presidency for a passage to Europe, being

earnestly requested by that nobleman to take the command of the southern army, did so, and, in conjunction with the admiral, reduced the Dutch forts of Negapatam and Trincomallie in the island of Ceylon, along with Fort Ostenburg, which commanded the latter harbor. These expeditions were undertaken in consequence of intelligence having been received of war having been declared between England and Holland, and are here alluded to, as a small detachment of Madras artillery, consisting of an officer and thirty men, after having assisted in the reduction of Negapatam, embarked with the expedition against Ceylon.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this Chapter are the same as the preceding, and a German work, entitled, "*Briefe auf einer Reise von stadt nach Madras in Ostindien*," Bremen 1789.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Dangerous illness of Sir Eyre Coote—Skirmish near Vellore—Defeat of Col. Brathwaite—Letter from Captains Speediman and Rutledge—Fate of these two Officers—Battle at Arnee—Sir E. Coote returns to the Mount—Death of Hyder Ally—Famine at Madras.

Although the campaign of 1781 terminated with A. D. 1782. the nominal relief of Vellore and the capture of Chittoor, yet the opening of the year 1782 saw the first again closely invested by, and the second in the hands of, Hyder Ally.

The first days of January therefore again saw the army in motion towards Vellore, but on the 5th Sir Eyre Coote was dangerously ill, partly in consequence of bodily fatigue, but chiefly from mental anxiety, owing to the disputes in which he was daily involved with Lord Macartney, the new governor of Madras. On the 6th he was so far recovered as to be able to travel in a palanquin, and the army, advancing by the Sholinghur road, so as to have its right flank covered by the Pollam hills, came within sight of Vellore on the 10th. Hyder, who had taken post opposite a large tank opposite a morass, endeavored, but without effect, to prevent the relief of Vellore, which took place on the following day; the British having lost three subalterns and about seventy men killed and wounded.

Hyder Ally, aware that the detachment was about to return to the Presidency, directed three sluices to be cut through the embankment of the tank, whereby the morass was laid under water for about five hundred yards and rendered nearly impassable. On a semicircular rising ground, within gunshot range of the morass, he planted his 24 pounders and light guns, so as to command the morass, whilst they were at the same time carefully masqued by the brushwood. His infantry was equally masqued, and only a few columns of horse permitted to show themselves.

The division, having thrown six months' supplies into Vellore, left the fort on the 18th by the same road by which it had entered it. The first columns were permitted to struggle through the morass



unmolested ; but, when the European brigade was in the middle of it, Hyder's masqued batteries played upon it, to the number of fifty guns. The fire was returned by the British artillery, and, the infantry having extricated themselves from the slough, Hyder fell back and retired under the walls of Arcot. The detachment arrived at Poonamallie on the 20th, having lost in the march to Vellore and back again six officers, about 30 Europeans, and 100 natives, killed and wounded. Amongst the former was captain Lucas of the Madras artillery, who fell on the 13th.

Owing to the height to which the disputes now ran between Sir Eyre Coote and Lord Macartney, the troops remained for the present in a state of inaction ; and, whilst the former was praying the governor general to restore his authority over the southern army, which Lord Macartney, as we have seen, had conferred on General Sir H. Munro, consequent on Sir Eyre Coote's having remonstrated against any offensive measures being undertaken against the Dutch settlements at so late a period of the preceding year, a terrible disaster overtook colonel Brathwaite in the southward, which may be partly traced to these divided councils.

This ill-fated officer had been appointed to the command of the troops destined for the protection of Tanjore and the adjacent country. His force consisted of twenty-five Europeans and one hundred and thirteen native artillery with twelve guns and a howitzer ; three hundred horse, of whom, however, only one half were mounted ; 119 light infantry with 23 artillerymen attached to the cavalry ; the 10th battalion, and eight companies of the 13th battalion N. I. ; two grenadier companies of the 16th battalion N. I. and six other grenadier companies of native infantry, in all, all arms included, 2,013 men. With this force he had taken post at Coimbaconum on the banks of the Coleroon, a post which had hitherto been considered as secure from surprise, and especially so at that moment, several deep and rapid rivers running between him and the enemy. But colonel Brathwaite appears to have forgotten the energetic character of that enemy, and to have allowed the advantages of his position to lull him into a false security.

Tippoo Saib determined to cut off his detachment as he had done that of colonel Baillie. He, therefore, marched against it, accompanied by M. Lallé with 400 French infantry, and 20,000

of his own horse and foot, supported by 20 guns. Tippoo's force was divided equally into horse and foot. He suddenly appeared with these troops, taking the British by surprise, and completely surrounding them. Colonel Brathwaite, having intelligence of his approach, endeavored to make his way to Tanjore, but the proximity of the enemy frustrated his intention. For the space of twenty-six hours, from the 16th to the 18th February 1782, this small body had to sustain the repeated assaults of this greatly superior enemy. Colonel Brathwaite threw his infantry into a hollow square; and, as his small body of cavalry could not act against the overwhelming numbers of the enemy's horse, he placed it in the centre, and disposed of his artillery at the angles. The colonel, though severely wounded, continued by his example to animate his troops to show an undaunted front to the enemy. Tippoo, whenever he conceived that the square was broken, brought up his cavalry to the charge; but, on each attempt, they were driven back by a well directed fire of grape and musketry, on which occasion, the square opening for the moment, allowed the handful of British to issue forth, deal destruction in the disordered ranks, and then again retire into the centre of the square. But each successive hour fearfully reduced the numbers of the detachment, and the survivors were enfeebled by wounds and fatigue. At the close of the action, M. Lallé put himself at the head of his 400 Europeans, and, supported by masses of infantry and cavalry on his flanks, advanced with fixed bayonets to the charge against the side of the square which had suffered most severely. The sepoys, who had been incessantly engaged for twenty-six hours, could not stand up against the French, who came up perfectly fresh: they were thrown into confusion, and, the cavalry charging their broken masses, the little band would have been annihilated, had not M. Lallé exerted himself to put a stop to the indiscriminate massacre. Colonel Brathwaite and 19 officers fell into the hands of Tippoo Saib. One officer was killed and 11 wounded in this affair. Captain John Judson, of the Madras artillery, was one of the prisoners, all of whom were marched to Seringapatam to join those of colonel Baillie's party who yet survived. His subsequent fate is not recorded.

Captains James Speediman and Richard Rutledge, of the Madras artillery, fell into Hyder's hands shortly afterwards. The follow-

ing extracts from a joint letter from them, received by the prisoners of colonel Baillie's letter on the 18th November 1782, contain an account of what befel them.

" You have requested us to relate to you the particulars of our ill fortune, and also to answer some questions, which you have set down, both of which we will readily comply with, as far as lies in our power. We are sorry we cannot give you as satisfactory an account as probably you might expect, being wounded in January last, (that is, with the body which marched with Sir Eyre Coote to the relief of Vellore,) and left in Vellore; but what news we send is what we got from Ensign Byrne, who came up to Vellore in June with one company of sepoys, three 3 pdrs., and a good many polygars, with provisions for the garrison; and we, being anxious to join the army, left Vellore to go back with him; but we had not quitted the place above eighteen hours, when Tippoo Saib's whole force came down upon us. We fought them for some time: then the polygars left the Company's troops in a mob, with what intention God knows; but Tippoo's troops cut in among them, what escaped the sword were made prisoners. In this situation, deserted by these people, most of our sepoys being wounded, and our ammunition nearly expended, we hoisted a white handkerchief for quarter, which they granted immediately, and we were made prisoners by a French officer. Byrne was made prisoner by a black commandant. While we remained in Tippoo's camp, we were very well used;\* but, when we arrived at his father's, we had reason to repent the exchange, receiving only a measure of rice and one pice a day."

The writers then detail the cajolements, threats, and ill-treatment to which they were hourly subjected in order to induce them to turn Mussulmans, a course constantly pursued by Hyder Ally to his prisoners. All these proving ineffectual, they were eventually bound with ropes on the 27th August, stupified with drugs on the 1st September and the Mahomedan initiatory rite performed on them while in a state of insensibility. The letter thus concludes:

" We receive a gold fanam a day, and are obliged to drill a number of boys sent from the Carnatic to be circumcised, and kept in these squares. Thank God, what they know will never do the Company any harm."

(Signed) "JAMES SPEEDIMAN,  
RICHARD RUTLIDGE."

---

\* The conduct of Tippoo Saib to his prisoners was invariably marked by courtesy and liberality—that of his father Hyder by every ferocious and brutal attribute.

The only trace of these officers in Dodwell and Miles' Army List is a *Robert Speediman*, a cadet of 1774, and captain of Madras artillery in 1781, after whose name, the compilers add a remark, "not to be traced." This was probably the elder brother of the prisoner; of whom no account is given. The subsequent account of them is attended with a melancholy interest. The author of the war in Asia 1780—1784, after relating the release of the other prisoners in 1786, proceeds; "The fates of the captains Rutledge and Speediman, jun." of the artillery, "two of the young men who were forcibly circumcised, as already mentioned, and compelled to enter the service of the enemy, are singular. The first, a very spirited and intelligent youth, was, by the latest accounts, in the command of a rissallah, or battalion, and in high favor. The other, who was also a very promising young man, on receiving some disgraceful usage, rescued himself, by a voluntary surrender of life, from his unfortunate situation, and from all human calamities." Page 236.

Resuming the thread of our narrative, we shall remark that the Bombay army under general Goddard was effecting during this period a brilliant diversion on the Malabar coast; but, as we are confining ourselves to the events in which the Madras artillery took a share, it is equally foreign to our purpose to detail these occurrences, or the struggles that were going on simultaneously in Bengal. For the same reason we omit noticing the gallant actions fought off Madras between the British under Sir Edward Hughes, and the French under Monsieur Suffrein, except so far as these last have any bearing upon events affecting the Madras artillery. The council of Madras, more apprehensive of their own safety than desirous of consulting the good of the state, were anxious for the total defeat of the French fleet by Sir Edward Hughes before they could allow the army to quit the vicinity of the Presidency. It was therefore detained in a state of inactivity at St. Thomas' Mount for three whole months; when, had it marched southward, it could have opposed the junction of the French forces with Tip-poo Saib, or, at all events, prevented the fall of Cuddalore and Permacoil.

Towards the end of April, general Coote, having been reinforced by the 78th Highlanders, 800 strong, advanced against the allied enemy then at the Red hills of Pondicherry, by Carangooly

and Wandiwash. On the very first day's march, this regiment, uninured to marching in tropical climates, had not above 100 fit for duty, and all the guns and carriages of every description in the line of march were loaded with their sick.

On the second day's march from Wandiwash, the British came in full view of the allies advantageously posted on rising grounds; and Sir Eyre Coote therefore made a feint by marching westward and encamping before Chitpet, as if determined to attack it. This *ruse* had the anticipated effect of separating Hyder Ally from his French allies, as he hastened to relieve this fort. On his approach, the British general proceeded still further westward, making a demonstration against Arnee, which still further alarmed Hyder, as his principal magazines and treasure were laid up in that fortress. He therefore redoubled his speed, and, on the 2d June, his advanced guard came sufficiently near to cannonade the British rear guard, which, under Lt. col. Elphinstone, held its ground very spiritedly, until the whole had formed line to the rear, when the cannonade became warm on both sides. Hyder's force retired before the destructive fire of the British artillery, and renewed the cannonade from a more distant spot; whilst Sir Eyre Coote was obliged to halt a while, in order to allow colonel Owen, who was entrusted with the protection of the unwieldy baggage in the rear, to join the main body. The general then again advanced, when the enemy retreated across the river, so closely pursued by the British that seven tumbrils and one gun fell into their hands. In this action the British had 10,000 men, and about thirty guns. Tippoo's army was 120,000 strong, with a considerable number of artillery. The British loss in the action amounted to about 150 officers and men killed and wounded.

As the army was encamped at Neddingal, on its way back from Arnee, Hyder, having reconnoitred its position, threw out a few loaded elephants and camels in sight of the grand guard, whilst he kept a large body of horse in ambuscade. The bait succeeded, for the officer commanding it, who appears to have been wonderfully wanting in discretion, rushed forward with his whole guard to seize the tempting prize, and, as a matter of course, the whole three hundred were cut to pieces, with the loss of the division of guns attached to them. Thus, including 150 men of the 78th Highlanders destroyed by the weather, the army

had lost, 'ere its arrival at the Mount on the 20th June 1782, six hundred fighting men.

After a fruitless expedition against Wandiwash, and throwing supplies into Vellore on the 5th August, the army again returned to the Mount, where it encamped on the 20th of the same month, and was joined at the end of October, after having shifted its ground to Choultry Plain and St. Thomé, towards the end of October, by the 23rd light dragoons, the 101st regiment and part of the 102d, with the fifteenth Hanoverian regiment (German), with 200 recruits for the 73rd and 78th regiments, and 50 men newly raised for the Company's service. These had arrived in a fleet from England. Sir Eyre Coote's failing health necessitated his departure for Bengal at this period. Hyder Ally had cantoned himself at Arcot.

The conclusion of the year 1782 was marked by the death of Hyder Ally, and a grievous famine at Madras, which all but led to a mutinous rising against the governor, Lord Macartney, who had laid an embargo on several ships laden with rice lying in the roads, but refused to allow of the grain being sold at a moderate price. The artillery, however, remained firm to their allegiance, and the guns of Fort St. George effectually overawed the disaffected.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this Chapter are the same as the preceding.

## CHAPTER XIV.

Battle at Neddingal—defences of Wandiwash and Carangooly leveled—Permacoil taken—death of Sir Eyre Coote—attack of Cuddalore—action between the English and French fleets—Cessation of hostilities—general Stuart placed in close arrest—siege of Cuddalore raised—Tippoo Sulthaut makes peace with the British.

A. D. 1783. The commencement of the year 1783 saw the English army under general Stuart encamped at St. Thomas' Mount on the 2d January, consisting of the 73rd, 78th, and 101st foot; 400 Hanoverians, the Madras European regiment, in all about 1,900 Europeans, 21 battalions of native infantry; 4 regiments of native cavalry, (quantly termed, by the German author, *Koodry\* sepoy*s,) making 11,000 native troops, and a large park of artillery, 70 guns, besides a division of 3 pdrs. attached to each infantry regiment. Of the native infantry, five regiments of two battalions each belonged to Bengal.

Prior to the army being put in motion, two battalions of native infantry with a detachment from the 102d regiment, were detached to join a body of native infantry under major general Jones at Ellore, and designated the northern army.

One of the objects of General Stuart was to demolish the forts of Carangooly and Wandiwash, which had so repeatedly changed masters. The army reached the former place on the 6th February, and, leaving the greater part of the baggage there, proceeded in light marching order to Wandiwash.

On the 13th of February, the army arrived at the village of Neddingal, where a rather sharp affair of artillery occurred between the British advance guard, and a corps of observation of the enemy posted on a precipitous hill, composed of 4,000 cavalry and 5,000 infantry. This body was eventually driven from its position across the Palaur river by the Hanoverians and some cavalry. The enemy lost 80 killed and some prisoners, the loss of the British was 16 men.

---

\* *Koodry* is the Tamil term for horse.

Pursuing its march on the following day, the army, especially the rear guard, suffered severely from the enemy's horse and rocket men, the loss in killed and wounded by these weapons on that day being about 200 men. We learn from the Hanoverian officer's memoirs, that General Stuart offered a reward of five pagodas for every rocket man captured, and he further tells us an anecdote that reflects deeply on the British as connected with these men. The light cavalry, having captured one of them, brought him in, bound hand and foot, sitting backwards in a cart, and having his *crime* painted in large white letters, in English and Tamil characters upon a black board hung round his neck. He was thus led through the camp at noon up to the gallows, where he was to be hanged, when he obtained the *special* favour of having his sentence commuted into 400 lashes, and deprivation of his ears and nose; after which act of barbarity, the poor devil, (*der arme teufel*), as the Hanoverian emphatically calls him, was hunted out of the camp. The English authors are silent on this gross violation of the rules of civilized warfare.

The army reached Wandiwash on the 16th, and in the evening of that day blew up one entire side of the fort by springing three mines; but, by some mismanagement, blew up a great number of men and cattle at the same time, an event likewise unnoticed by contemporary British historians.

On the 17th the army reached Carangooly on its return, and in four days levelled its defences with the ground. On the 25th (23rd by another, but evidently incorrect, account), the army encamped again at Poonamallie.

The attack upon Cuddalore having been finally determined on, the army, commanded by major general Stuart, proceeded southward on the 21st April by several brigades. Lieutenant colonel Elphinstone, with the fifth brigade, having proceeded in advance, and swept the country for provisions, obtained possession of Permacoil, then in ruins, ten miles from Pondicherry, whence he saw the enemy's advance posts at the Pondicherry Red hills, and where the remainder of the army joined him on the 2d May.

General Sir Eyre Coote, on his way from Bengal, died on the 22d April in the Madras roads, universally regretted.

On the 4th June the British army encamped close to the banks of the Pennaur river, about five miles to the westward of the



bounds' hedge of Cuddalore, behind which the French were posted in an entrenched camp, having their picquets planted in the plain beyond, whilst a party of the enemy's horse under Syed Saib scoured the country.

General Stuart, perceiving that the French displayed the greatest anxiety about the north and west faces of Cuddalore, determined to make a judicious diversion. He, therefore, crossed the Pennaur river, unopposed, in the face of the whole French army, who ventured upon no annoyance until he had passed the Bandapollam hills on the 6th June, and taken up a strong position not quite two miles from the south face of Cuddalore; but he unfortunately neglected to take possession of the bounds' hedge between his front and the fort, which was then unoccupied, and the possession of which would have greatly facilitated his approaches.

The British camp was pitched in a sandy plain, with its right resting on the sea, the left appuyed on the Bandapollam hills, and its front covered by palmira topes and the bounds' hedge. On the night of the 7th M. de Bussy, quitting the north side of Cuddalore, posted himself in the southern bounds' hedge, where he threw up redoubts and a strong line of entrenchments. On the 8th June, the fleet anchored off Cuddalore and disembarked 700 men of the Hanoverian regiment under senior lieutenant Von-Wangenheim, who joined the main army. Captain Moorhouse, of the Madras artillery, now commissary of ordnance, superintended the disembarkation of the stores and ammunition in a manner which elicited the warmest eulogiums.

Preparations were made for attacking Cuddalore at four A. M. of the 13th June; and the different brigades told off accordingly. The dispositions for the artillery were as follows:—the artillery attached to the right wing and the six gun battery on the right under captain Montague, Bengal artillery: lieutenant colonel Elliott, Bengal artillery, to command in the battery of six 18 pdrs., which had been thrown up in the night upon a commanding shoulder of the hill on the left, within 800 yards of the French redoubt; Major Mackay, Madras artillery, to command in a battery of four 12 pdrs. planted still further to the left; and, lastly, all the light field pieces, formerly attached to corps, to be under their respective officers. Lieutenant colonel Kelly, with the Madras European regiment, the fourth brigade, and Madras pio-

neers, without artillery, carried a battery on an eminence, which covered Tippoo's sepoys on the right, at the point of the bayonet, and planted the British colors thereon; on which Elliott's and Mackay's batteries opened most effectively upon a French redoubt in the enemy's centre.

Colonel Kelly, having turned the captured guns of the redoubt against the French line, which he completely enfiladed, Tippoo's sepoys gave way in confusion, and afforded an opening for Macleod's Highlanders to follow the right flank of the French, whilst the centre attacked the large redoubt in their front, and the right wing made a simultaneous advance.

On the left the 101st regiment and the Hanoverians attacked the redoubt in their front, but were received by such a storm of round shot, grape, and musquetry, that they were eventually obliged to give way, even after some of the Hanoverians under major Varenius, and the light company of the 101st under captain Cole, had surmounted the breast work. Here the former was killed, and the latter wounded in the breast by a bayonet. The French sallied out in pursuit, and thus afforded an opportunity for the grenadiers and seventy-third regiment, who were advancing to support, to enter the redoubt, and open a sharp fire on the rear of the regiment D'Austrasie, which, now sensible of its error, moved off in confusion to a battery on its left. The British continued to advance along the line of entrenchments which were carried in succession, but with a heavy loss from the fire of the batteries as they passed them. The battle ceased at five p. m., when the British troops were in possession of the large redoubt in the centre, the French retiring within the walls of the fort during the night, leaving six officers, 85 European rank and file, and seventeen guns, in the hands of the victors. The forces on this occasion were equal in numbers, being 11,000 on each side; but the British had only 1,660 Europeans, whilst the French had 3,000, or nearly 2 to 1. The loss of the British in this action was 14 European officers killed and 40 wounded, native officers, 6 killed and 14 wounded; European rank and file, 161 killed, and 387 wounded, with 17 prisoners; native infantry rank and file, 52 killed, 277 wounded, and 1 prisoner; native artillery, killed, 18, and wounded, 42; total 1,020. The enemy lost, European officers 14 killed, 25 wounded, and 6 prisoners; European rank and file

116 killed, 289 wounded, and 35 prisoners; Tippoo's troops, 361 killed and wounded; total 846. The last statement is taken from the French themselves, and is perhaps rather under, than over, the mark.

Events, nevertheless, seemed to make against the British; the Admiral was so weakly and indifferently manned that, after maintaining an action till night-fall with Suffrein's fleet, he was obliged to bear away for Madras, whilst the army was destitute of the materials for carrying on the siege. At three A. M. of the 25th June, the enemy made a sally against the trenches with 1,500 Europeans and as many sepoy, but were bravely repulsed by the guards of the trenches. Four French officers and fifty privates were killed; and the colonel commanding the party, and four other officers and eighty privates, were made prisoners. The loss on the side of the British was 4 officers and 70 privates killed and wounded, and one officer taken prisoner.

A combined attack was concerted to take place against the British lines on the 4th July, by landing every hand that could be spared from the fleet, and mustering the whole of the land forces for the occasion. This, from the vast numerical superiority, would probably have succeeded; but providentially an English frigate came to anchor in the roads on the 1st, bringing intelligence of peace having been concluded between France and England, which, of course, put a stop to hostilities.

General Stuart was at the same time put under close arrest and ordered to repair to the Presidency. It is a curious specimen of the manners of the time to find that he was placed under a guard, consisting of a captain, two subalterns, and fifty privates. At first he was debarred the use of writing materials, or the privilege of speaking to any one, but these restrictions were subsequently slightly relaxed. Lord Macartney's charges against him seem to have chiefly been that he acted without applying for orders from government, and that, when government sent orders to him, he disregarded them: in short, that he was too independent. He was sent to England to be tried there, and his connection with the coast army thenceforth ceased.

The siege of Cuddalore being thus raised, the southern army, which was marching to reinforce it, was ordered back to its former station on the Mysore frontiers, the whole of the European

force, (with the exception of the 73rd regiment,) being transferred from the Cuddalore army to it, along with five battalions of Madras native infantry, and a large train of artillery. The remainder of the army returned to St. Thomas' Mount, which it reached on the 16th August.

Colonel Lang, who commanded this force, had not been idle whilst general Stuart was carrying on his operations. On the 2d April, he had reduced Caroor, Avaracourchy on the 16th, and Dindigul on the 4th May. An alteration of rank in the royal army at this time caused him to be superseded by colonel Fullarton, who captured Davapooram on the 2d of June, on which day he received orders from General Stuart to join him with all speed. When within three marches of him, he received intelligence of the peace, and retraced his steps to the southward along with the above-reinforcements; after having reduced Madura and Tinnevely to obedience, he advanced against Paulghatcherry, which he reached in November after a tedious march, and on the 18th of that month, the same evening that the batteries had been thrown up, the place was carried by assault.

On the 25th November he moved against Coimbatoor, but two days afterwards he received orders from the government of Madras to evacuate all his conquests with the exception of Dindigul, and return to Trichinopoly. These orders were subsequently revoked on the 26th January 1784, and all these places retained until peace was duly ratified on the 11th March.

The close of the year 1783 was marked by highly arbitrary and vexatious proceedings on the part of Lord Macartney towards General Burgoyne of H. M.'s light dragoons, and other officers, by which the discipline of the army was so materially shaken that, had not Tippoo Sultaun made peace at this juncture, matters might have worn a very unfavorable aspect.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this chapter are chiefly taken from "War in Asia, 1780—1784," "Munro's Coromandel war," "Briefe auf einer Reise von stadt nach Madras in Ostindien" and "History of the Madras European Regiment."

## CHAPTER XV.

Artillery formed into two battalions—Col. Tanner memorializes against the appointment of Colonel Sydenham to be commandant of artillery—Appointment of Director and sub-Director of the laboratory—Four officers of the artillery memorialize against the retransfer of Lieutenant Colonel Geils from the engineers to the corps—Colonel Geils memorializes upon being kept out of command—Lengthened correspondence—Death of Colonel Tanner—War with Tippoo—Dindigul attacked and carried—Siege of Bangalore—Lieutenant Colonel Moorhouse killed—Assault of Tippoo's lines at Arekera—Lord Cornwallis retires to Bangalore—Tippoo's lines near Seringapatam carried—Siege of Seringapatam—Tippoo makes terms—Establishment of the artillery, by Court's orders of 8th January 1796.

A. D. 1784. Peace was finally concluded between the British and Tippoo Saib on the 11th March 1784.

A. D. 1786. On the 20th May 1786, the artillery was divided into two battalions, the head quarters of the 1st battalion being at St. Thomas' Mount, and those of the 2d battalion at Trichinopoly; each commanded by a lieutenant colonel, and the promotion going on in each independently as distinct corps. On the 9th July, lieutenant colonel Rigault, commandant of artillery, resigned from ill health, after 21 years' service, and was placed upon Lord Clive's fund; Major Sydenham was promoted to lieutenant colonel in his room, appointed to the command of the 1st battalion, and made commandant of artillery, with a seat at the Military Board. Lieutenant colonel Tanner, commanding the 2d battalion at Trichinopoly, being senior officer of artillery, remonstrated on the 13th July against this appointment, and claimed the post of commandant in virtue of his seniority. The council replied on the 15th August, that major Sydenham had been promoted in his own battalion (the 1st), in which the vacancy had occurred, and that therefore the usual course of rotation had been followed, by which no slight had been intended to lieutenant colonel Tanner, "whose long and faithful Services were well known." With this reply colonel Tanner appears to have been satisfied, as the events of the following year will evince, although this extraordinary arrangement

was destined shortly afterwards to give rise to a sea of troubles in the person of another officer.

On the 5th December the first germ of the present important appointment of Director of the Artillery Dépôt made its appearance, a Director and Sub-Director of the Laboratory in Fort St. George being appointed, the former on a staff salary of 60 pagodas a month, and the latter on one of 25. A party of officers and men was ordered to be sent monthly from the Mount to Fort St. George for the purposes of being instructed in driving fuses and port fires, &c. Lieutenant colonel Moorhouse, commissary general of stores, was at the same time appointed to a seat in the military Board.

A. D. 1787. On the 21st September 1787, a long and respectful memorial, signed by lieutenant colonels Tanner and Sydenham, and Majors Moorhouse\* and Lloyd, was addressed to council on the subject of the re-transfer of lieutenant colonel Thomas Geils from the engineers to the artillery, with the rank, which he would have held in the corps, had he never quitted it, whereby these officers were superseded. The council directed its transmission to the court of Directors, and nothing further appears on the subject, except that he was not, in consequence, allowed to deprive either of the lieutenant colonels of his command. Colonel Geils, on the 28th October, accordingly memorialized Sir Archibald Campbell, K. C. B. Commander-in-Chief, and President of the council, on the subject of the injustice of keeping him out of the command of the 1st battalion, and depriving him of the post of commandant of artillery. It may suffice to observe of this document that, with the president's annotations on it, it occupies 35 closely written folio pages. The president, in his place in council, stated that this memorial contained several highly objectionable passages, which reflected greatly on the present government, and that of Lord Macartney, in consequence of which he had returned it to col. Geils, in order to have the obnoxious passages expunged; but that "Lieutenant Colonel Geils having thought proper to pursue his original ideas, and to request that his Letters may go upon Record in their present

---

\* This officer appears to have held brevet rank as lieutenant colonel in virtue of his appointment.

Form," they are accordingly submitted. The Council rejected the claim, but without censuring the contumacious colonel.

But the colonel's pertinacity was on a par with his contumacy : he replied in 14 pages folio, condensing in that space the invectives spread over the 35, with a few more to boot. Still the Commander-in-Chief proceeded no further than to return this document, with a desire that the offensive paras, might be obliterated. On the 5th December, the colonel retransmitted the documents unaltered, expressing his regret that he had made use of objectionable phrases, and heartily wishing that he had never written them, "but" he concludes, with a sentiment akin to that of Pontius Pilate, "as I *have* committed myself, I do not see I can, with any Propriety, or without injuring myself in your Excellency's Opinion, now recede from it, or do otherwise than return the Letters in the same State to your Excellency with a Request they may be allowed to go upon Record as soon as convenient, under their present Form."

An attempt appears to have been made to play off lieutenant colonel Tanner against this troublesome appellant, for, on the 24th November, the Commander-in-Chief addressed an autograph to that officer, requesting to know whether, as the two battalions of artillery were equal in numbers and emolument, he felt aggrieved by lieutenant colonel Sydenham having been appointed to that at the Mount, to which he succeeded by regimental promotion, the Court of Directors having decided that the two were totally independent of each other. Colonel Tanner, dating his letter, head quarters, Warriore, 30th November, replied that he was quite satisfied with the command of the artillery south of the Coleroon.

A. D. 1788. Colonel Geils continued the correspondence the following year, and requested to be furnished with a copy of the whole of the proceedings of the council upon his previous memorials, upon which it wrote to him that his conduct was "extremely reprehensible." On the receipt of this communication, the colonel forwarded a large packet ; which he requested might be forwarded to the Court of Directors, *and it was forwarded accordingly*. This was followed up by another memorial regarding his being kept out of the command of the 1st battalion. The memorial was "ordered to lie on the table."

Finding that no reply was vouchsafed to his last appeal, colonel Geils, on the 14th August, wrote to council strongly recommending that colonel Sydenham should be indulged with a trip to Europe for the benefit of his health, and there await the result of the court's decision upon colonel Geils' memorial, furnishing good security for the repayment of all the sums beyond his half pay that he had been drawing to the detriment of the appellant, who claimed all these arrears, and further that the 1st battalion should be immediately handed over to him, colonel Geils, winding up this extraordinary letter with the following equally curious sentence, "I have only to regret, Mr. Secretary, that, to the above strong and specific Grounds, I cannot add to my other Claims the favored Support Lieut. Colonel Sydenham has met with throughout the whole of this Business."

The death of lieutenant colonel Tanner at Trichinopoly at the beginning of October appeared to relieve council from its difficulties, and colonel Geils was appointed to the command of the *second* battalion at Trichinopoly. On the 8th October, Colonel Geils remonstrated at his having been appointed to the 2nd instead of the 1st battalion, whereby he was deprived of his commandancy, and his seat at the Military Board, thus addressing the Commander-in-Chief at the close of his letter; "Your Excellency having treated the late Lt. Colonel Tanner's Claims with still less Ceremony before my Arrival in not acknowledging his Right to a Seat at the Military Board, as Senior Officer of Artillery, can found no President,\* nor can such Acquiescence apologize for me to the Service in giving up the Rights of my Station, or as Commanding Officer of the Artillery." He then forwards a memorial on the subject for transmission to the Governor General, and, not content

A. D. 1789. with this, in the following year he followed up the matter by requesting to be favored with copies of the whole of the voluminous correspondence which had taken place.

A. D. 1790. But the year 1790 issued in more stirring events than this paper warfare. The restless nature of Tip-poo would not allow him long to preserve the peace which he had concluded in the early part of 1784, and accordingly on the 29th December 1789 he attacked the Travancore lines. Major General Meadows arrived at Madras as Commander-in-Chief on the 12th

---

\* *Sic. in Orig.*



February 1790, and the army being again ordered to take the field he had, by the 14th of March, assembled a small force at Conjeveram, and a larger one, consisting of nearly 15,000 men of all arms, at Trichinopoly, of which he assumed the command in person on the 24th May. Two days afterwards, he made his first march in the direction of Mysore, it being intended that his troops, after the reduction of the Coimbatore country, should ascend the Gujelhully pass, whilst the Bombay column operated against the western side, and a small, but efficient, force, under colonel Kelly, observed the passes leading down into the Baramahal.

The commissariat arrangements were so defective in those days that the army did not reach the frontier station of Oaroor, only fifty miles from Trichinopoly, before the 15th June. The enemy had abandoned it, but the army was detained here by a burst of the monsoon until the 3rd July, when it proceeded, leaving 1,200 sick behind. Two days afterwards, Aravacourchy and Davapooram fell into the hands of the British, and some more sick were left behind at the latter place.

Colonel Floyd, with the whole of the cavalry and some light troops, moved against Tippoo's general, Syed Saib, whom he ultimately compelled to ascend the ghauts, whilst colonel Stewart proceeded against the strong hill fort of Dindigul, perched upon a precipitous rock, and accessible only on one side, before which he arrived on the 16th August. His battering train consisted of two 18 pdrs. two twelves, and two mortars: two light field batteries, ricochet and enfilade, opened on the 20th, the breaching batteries having previously been brought into play. The field batteries silenced the fire from the fort before night, but the breach was far from practicable, and all the heavy shot expended. Under these circumstances colonel Stewart determined the next day to try to carry the place by assault, which was unsuccessfully attempted for a considerable period, but the determined gallantry and perseverance of the storming party frightened the defenders into an unconditional surrender.

The whole of the Dindigul valley was speedily reduced, and colonel Stewart was directed to proceed against Paulghautcherry, reinforcements, especially of artillery, being ordered to join him. The latter were commanded by an officer, who has been frequently mentioned in these pages, and who had won a distinguished re-

putation for himself, lieutenant colonel J. Moorhouse. On the 21st September, two breaching batteries, traced out by him, opened at 400 yards distance, silenced the fire of the fort in less than two hours, and effected a practicable breach before night fall. The enemy surrendered upon terms the next morning, and sixty pieces of ordnance were found in the fort.

On the 13th and 14th September, Floyd's division had some sharp encounters with Tippoo's army at Sattamungalum, Occara, and Cheypoor, on both which days the Mysoreans received a severe check; but Floyd lost 436 men, of whom 128 were Europeans, killed and wounded, thirty-four horses, and six guns. On the 15th, he effected a junction with the grand army at Velladi, and, after marches in various directions after the enemy, general Meadows finally arrived in the Baramahal on the 10th November.

The centre division of the army, which had been reinforced by some Bengal sepoys, consisted of H. M.'s 74th regiment, the 3rd and 4th battalions of the Madras Europeans, a powerful train of artillery, and some native regiments, in all a force of nearly 10,000 strong, the whole commanded by colonel Maxwell of H. M.'s 74th regiment. Some attempts, which were dexterously evaded, were made between the 12th and 15th November to bring the Sulthaun to action in the neighborhood of Cauverypatam, and on the 17th the centre and southern armies effected a junction and advanced towards the Tapoor pass.

As the Mysore army chanced to be advancing in the same direction, both forces met on the following morning near the mouth of the pass; but the superior lightness, with which the enemy's troops marched, enabled them to clear it with the exception of some battalions which were cut off, as was also some baggage and one gun. The British continued to follow them until they reached Oaroor and Trichinopoly in succession, halting near the latter place till they were recalled to Madras by Lord Cornwallis, and thus terminated the first Mysore campaign.

On the 27th January 1791, the army encamped at A. D. 1791. Vallaut, and on the 29th Lord Cornwallis assumed the command.

On the 5th February, the army was put in motion, and, by the 11th, was concentrated near Vellore. By the 17th, a brigade had ascended the Mooglee Pass, and, by the 21st, the whole army,

with its heavy guns, had entered Tippoo's territories without opposition, and encamped within 90 miles of Bangalore. Late in the evening of the 5th March, the army encamped before Bangalore, shifting their ground on the following day to a stronger position, when Lord Cornwallis issued the following orders :—

\* \* \* \* \*

"The following detachment to be commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Cockerill, and to parade at 4 to-morrow morning in front of the 3d Brigade."

"One Regiment from the 1st Brigade,  
One Battalion from the 3d Brigade,  
Four iron 18 pounders,  
Two „ 12 „  
European Pioneers,  
400 Native Pioneers."

"Major Maule with such Officers of the Engineer Corps as he may judge (necessary). Lieutenant Colonel Moorhouse to command the Artillery of this Detachment. The Regiment's field pieces to carry their Limber boxes only."

On the 7th March, the Pettah gate of Bangalore was assaulted and the Pettah carried. An obstinate attempt to recover the Pettah was made on the following day, when the enemy was repulsed with the loss of nearly 2,000 killed and wounded. The loss of the British was about 131 killed and wounded in the two days, and amongst the former on the 7th was the gallant lieutenant colonel Moorhouse of the Madras artillery.\*

---

\* The following deserved tribute was paid to the memory of this distinguished officer by the Madras government.

"G. O. G. 22d March. Government having received advice of the death of Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Moorhouse, who was killed in the assault of the Pettah at Bangalore on the 7th instant, it has been resolved as a testimony of respect to the memory of an Officer, who has served the Company many years with zeal, spirit, and ability, that his remains, with the permission of the Ministers and Church Wardens, be publicly interred in the Church of Fort St. George, at the Company's expense, and a Marble Tablet fixed over his grave with a suitable Inscription in commemoration of his merits. It has been resolved likewise that a letter be written to Earl Cornwallis to inform him of this intention, and to request his Lordship will be pleased to direct that the body of the late Lieutenant Colonel Moorhouse be moved to the Presidency as soon as the situation of affairs will admit."

A framed and glazed print representing the death of Colonel Moorhouse hangs on the walls of the Madras artillery Mess-house.

On the 8th, batteries were erected against Bangalore, and the siege operations steadily carried on until the 21st, although the besiegers were continually threatened and harassed by the Mysore army. On one occasion, Tippoo, favored by a dense fog, brought his heavy guns to bear on the rear of the park of the Madras artillery; but the coolness and steadiness of the men frustrated his attempt. On the morning of the 21st the whole Mysore army was drawn up on some heights to the southwest in order to protect a battery which was being thrown up with the view of enfilading the trenches, Lord Cornwallis accordingly made a demonstration against the enemy's right, which compelled him to withdraw his guns. As they were again advanced in the evening, Lord Cornwallis decided upon carrying the fort by assault that night.

Notwithstanding the secrecy observed, the intention became known to Tippoo, who, at night fall, moved his army to within a mile and a half of the Mysore gate, throwing reinforcements into the garrison, and detaching a corps to take the storming party in flank. At 11 P. M., although the moon shone brightly, the British advanced to the assault, and had all but planted their ladders, before they were discovered. The breach was obstinately contested, the killedar falling at his post, but British valor carried the day, and the storming party, moving right and left, swept the ramparts clear, and, meeting over the Mysore gate, descended into the body of the place, when all opposition ceased, after a prodigious loss on the part of the enemy, whose corpses choked up the Mysore gate. On the following day, nearly 1,500 were buried, but the amount of wounded was never correctly ascertained. The loss of the British throughout the siege was about 500 men.

On the next day, Lord Cornwallis issued the following order :

*"Camp, 22d March.*—Lord Cornwallis feels the most sensible gratification in congratulating the Officers and Soldiers of the army, on the honorable issue of the fatigues and dangers they underwent at the late arduous siege."

\* \* \* \* \*

"The judicious arrangement which was made by Colonel Duff of the Artillery Department, his exertions, and those of the other officers and soldiers of that corps in general, in the services of the batteries, are entitled to his Lordship's highest approbation, to which he desires to add that he thinks himself much obliged to

Lieut. Col. Geils for the able manner in which he conducted the fire on the day of the 21st."

By orders issued on the 23rd March, the approaches and batteries before Bangalore were directed to be levelled, and the breaches to be cleared and repaired: colonel Duff of the Madras artillery was appointed to command it.

On the 28th March the army moved off to the westward towards Deanhully, Tippoo's army at the same time proceeding *en route* towards Great Ballipoor, crossing the British front at the distance of about three miles. Tippoo's great object was to avoid a battle, that of the British to bring him to action; but the gun-bullocks were now so thoroughly exhausted that they could no longer drag the guns, which were obliged to be advanced by drag-ropes, opening on the enemy's cavalry, and dispersing them, whenever they attempted to make a stand.\* One brass 9 pounder and some ammunition wagons were captured.

A body of 15,000 irregular and badly armed cavalry, sent by Nizam Ally, the Soubahdar of the Deccan, effected a junction with Lord Cornwallis's force on the 13th April, but added nothing to the real strength of the army. Lord Cornwallis continued his march towards Seringapatam, with his cattle in the greatest state of exhaustion and his rear guard never up until sunset, until on the 13th May he reached Arikera, (nine miles to the eastward of Seringapatam,) near which place the Sulthaun's army was discovered drawn up in a very strong position, with an extensive swamp covering his front.

Lord Cornwallis determined by a night march to turn the enemy's left flank and rear and to cut off his retreat to Seringapatam. He accordingly marched at midnight, but a severe thunder storm knocked up the gun cattle, and caused the troops to lose their way. With some difficulty they were got together by day light, when battle was offered and accepted. The action

---

\* Sixty years have elapsed since then, during which the inefficiency of bullock draught has been repeatedly urged in remonstrances as equally ineffectual, with the exception that a few horsed batteries have of late been reluctantly admitted. Had Lord Cornwallis's batteries been horsed, he might, in all probability, have annihilated Tippoo and his army at this juncture, and saved the government the costly subsequent campaigns.

soon became general, and lasted nearly throughout the day, the enemy being driven from one position to another beyond the Carighaut hill on to the island. Nothing saved Tippoo's army from annihilation but the weak state of the cavalry horses which could with difficulty be urged into a canter, and the prostration of the gun bullocks, which necessitated the tedious process of advancing the guns by hand. Tippoo, however, lost nearly 3,000 men and 4 guns. The British loss was 300 killed and wounded.

The British army lay that night on the field of battle, and, from the scarcity of forage, and numerous deaths among the cattle, it was determined to destroy the battering train, which was accordingly done on the 22d of May, and the army retired towards Bangalore. It had hardly advanced six miles on the 26th when it fell in with the two Mahratta armies, bringing abundance of supplies of every kind. Tippoo's light troops had effectually prevented intelligence of their approach reaching Lord Cornwallis, which, had he been aware of, would have obviated the necessity of the destruction of the train.

The army arrived at Bangalore on the 8th July, the Mahrattas and Nizam's armies separating for the sake of forage, and thus the campaign terminated.

On the 14th of July, Gowdie's brigade advanced against Oosoor, which the enemy vacated on his approach, and Gowdie, after throwing in a garrison, advanced against the hill fort of Royacottah, before which he arrived on the 19th, the fort surrendering three days afterwards. During this and the following month, ten more hill forts were either taken by, or surrendered to, Gowdie's brigade, and, on the 22d of August that officer carried the pettah of Nundidroog by assault, investing the hill fort on the 27th. On the 17th October, the breaches were reported practicable, and, in the morning of the 19th, the place was carried by assault, with the loss of forty Europeans, and eighty natives killed and wounded. The hill forts of Severndroog and Ootradroog were carried by assault on the 21st and 23d December, under the personal superintendence of Lord Cornwallis.

On the 25th January 1792, the British, Nizam's, and Mahratta, armies effected a junction near Severndroog. On the 1st February, the army advanced towards Serinapatam in three parallel columns, the battering train and ammu-

nition carts composing the centre one, the infantry and light field pieces, the right next to the enemy, and the store carts and baggage, protected by some cavalry, and strong advance and rear guards, consisting of cavalry and infantry. On the 5th the army took up a position within six miles of Seringapatam, the Lockany river running through it. The right of the line passed to the north of the French Rocks, and rested on a large tank which partially covered its front, whilst the left was appuied on some hills to the north east of Seringapatam.

The Sulthaun's army could be descried, having its right secured by the Carrighaut hill, strongly fortified, and the line extending to the west, within the boundary hedge, which, with the windings of the Lockany river, a canal, and some paddy fields under water, secured its front. Six large redoubts were constructed within the boundary hedge, the Eedgah, or Mosque, redoubt, with that of Lally in its rear, and the hedge, secured the left of the position; there were two in the centre, Mahomed's and the Sulthaun's, both strong and commanding positions, whilst the defences on the island, which formed the second line, were very strong, and secured the east end of the position. Heavy guns were mounted in the redoubts in the first line, supported by the Mysore army, and the field artillery. The first line contained nearly 100, and the second, nearly 300, pieces of artillery. Tip-poo, whose head quarters were in the Sulthaun's redoubt, commanded the centre and right; Syed Hummeed and Syed Jaffer, supported by the French battalion and Lally's brigade, under M. Vigie, on the left; Sheikh Anser on the great Carrighaut hill; and Syed Saib, the garrison of Seringapatam.

On the night of the 6th February, the British stormed the Mysore lines in three columns. General Meadows with the right column, after encountering a determined resistance at the Eedgah redoubt, carried the left of the enemy's line; the centre, under Lord Cornwallis, did the same with the centre, and penetrated into the island; Maxwell, on the left, carried the redoubt on the top of the Carrighaut hill, and, entering the right of the enemy's line, eventually joined Lord Cornwallis on the island.

On the 7th, the enemy made several unsuccessful attempts to dispossess the British from the footing which they had obtained, night terminating the contest; and, the following day, the whole

retired from all their positions within the boundary hedge into the fort, which was immediately closely invested.

Thirty-six brass, and forty-four iron, guns, fell into the hands of the British, and Tippoo's loss was estimated to be at least 4,000 men in killed and wounded; but he suffered still more severely from desertion, several thousands throwing away their arms, and absconding during the night.

The town of Shahriganjam on the island was occupied by three European and seven native regiments, under colonel Stewart, and an advanced post in the pettah, near the fort walls, was held by one European and two native regiments.

On the 8th, preparations for the siege commenced; on the 16th the Bombay army, under General Abercrombie, consisting of four European and seven native regiments, joined the force. Some affairs, in which the enemy suffered severely, took place, and by the 22d, the breaching batteries had been advanced within 600 yards of the walls. By the 23d, the second parallel was completed, and batteries marked out within 500 yards of the fort.

Other forces were on the way to join, and the artillery under colonel Duff was in the highest state of efficiency, so that, in a few hours, Lord Cornwallis would have been enabled to open a fire from sixty heavy guns on the fort. On the 24th his lordship announced in a general order that preliminaries of peace, upon terms highly advantageous to the British, had been agreed upon, and that hostilities were to cease. On the 25th Tippoo's two sons entered the camp as hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty, which was definitively settled on the 19th March, and the campaign ended, the troops shortly afterwards withdrawing from the Sulthaun's territories.

In July 1793, hostilities having broken out with France, a force under colonel Brathwaite marched against Pondicherry, which surrendered on the 23d August.

On the 21st June 1794, the first battalion of artillery, under lieut. colonel Geils, was ordered to embark for foreign service against the Isle of France, but the expedition was eventually abandoned.

On the 8th July 1795, one company from the 1st battalion, and one from the 2d battalion, artillery, the whole under the command of captain Campbell, were ordered



ed to embark with the expedition against the Dutch settlements of Malacca, Amboyna, Banda, and Ternate, all which fell, after a slight resistance.

On the 12th of July 1796, the following Orders were published :

“ ‘ 8th Jan.—Orders of the Honorable Court of Directors, the 8th January 1796.

“ ‘ We have taken into our most serious consideration the state of the Company’s Military Establishments at our several Settlements, together with the memorials which have been addressed to us from the officers of the respective corps ; and, having maturely considered the same, we have resolved that the Peace Establishment for your Presidency shall be as follows :—

#### EUROPEAN ARTILLERY.

“ ‘ Two battalions, the senior Colonel to be Commandant of the Corps, with 30 Companies of gun Lascars attached, as at present ; a Brigade Major to be allowed to this corps, as at present.

“ ‘ The Colonel Commandant of artillery, if not appointed a General Officer on the Staff, is to have 208½ pagodas per month, in addition to his allowance as Colonel.

“ ‘ The allowances to the Brigade Majors of artillery to be the same as at present.’ ”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ The two Battalions of artillery to conform to the new establishment ; under the promotions ordered by Government, Officers are posted to the artillery battalions as follows :—

#### 1ST BATTALION.

Colonel Thomas Geils,  
Lieutenant Colonel George Hall,  
Major Charles Carlisle,  
Captain Robert Bell,  
“ Richard Howley,  
“ John Bell,  
“ W. B. Isaacke,  
“ Thomas Hayes,  
“ Lieutenant Richard Darke,

#### 2D BATTALION.

Colonel William Sydenham,  
Lieutenant Col. David Smith,  
Major George Saxon,  
Capt. C. F. Mandeville,  
“ Tredway Clarke,  
“ James A. Tanner,  
“ John Campbell,  
“ Thomas Blackmore,  
“ Lieut. John Jourdan.

## 1ST BATTALION.

## 2D BATTALION.

Captain Lieut. Ulrick Burke,	Captain Lieut. Fred. Prescott,
" " James Geo. Scott,	" " Frns. Geoghagan,
" " John Hammond,	" " Baker Fennel,
" " Chs. Donaldson,	" " J. Wm. Frecse,
Lieutenant John Sinclair, Senior,	Lieut. Adam Mackie,
" John Gourlay,	" Andrew Macintyre,
" Samuel Dalrymple,	" John Crossdill,
" John Taynton,	" James Hall,
" Andrew Geils,	" James Hathway,
" Michael Beauman,	" James Russell,
" John Bettson,	" John Sinclair, Junior,
" Thomas Geils,	" William Murray,
" Frederick Isaacke,	" Richard Charlton,
" Fireworker Geo. Steele,	" Fireworker Webb Stone,
" " Peter Grant,	" " Rbt. F. Fowler,
" " John Nixon,	" " James Limond,
" " Thos. Cookesley,	" " P. B. Hadden,
" " John Noble.	" "

" Establishment of the Company's European Artillery, on the coast of Coromandel, as fixed by the Honorable Court of Directors.

" Each Battalion of 5 Companies to consist of

- 1 Colonel,
- 1 Lieutenant Colonel,
- 1 Major,
- 5 Captains,
- 5 Captain Lieutenants,
- 10 Lieutenants,
- 5 Lieutenant Fireworkers,
- 25 Serjeants,
- 25 Corporals,
- 50 Gunners,
- 10 Drummers and Fifers,
- 310 Matrosses,
- 10 Puckallies.

## STAFF.

- 1 Adjutant,
  - 1 Quarter Master,
  - 1 Paymaster,
  - 1 Surgeon,
  - 1 Mate,
- } Non-Effective.

## STAFF.

1 Serjeant Major,	}	Non-Effective.
1 Quarter Master Serjeant,		
1 Drill Serjeant,		
1 Drill Corporal,		
1 Drum Major,		
1 Fife Major,		

“ Each company of Lascars for the service of the artillery to consist of :

1 Syrang,  
2 1st Tindals,  
2 2d Tindals,  
56 Lascars,  
1 Puckallie.”

No events of importance affecting either the tranquillity of the country or the corps of artillery occurred during the next two years, although the lowering aspect of affairs in Mysore indicated, as early as June 1798, the necessity for another campaign in that quarter. But we must commence another chapter with these important events.

---

AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this Chapter are drawn from ‘The Services of the 1st Madras European Regiment, the Old Record Office, and the Madras Artillery Records.’

## CHAPTER XVI.

Preparations for war with Tippoo Sulthaan—General Harris takes the field—Position before Seringapatam—Siege of Seringapatam—Captain Jourdan, Madras artillery, killed, and Major Mandeville wounded—Fall of Seringapatam—Death of Tippoo—Complimentary order to the Artillery—Partition of Mysore—Increase of the Artillery—Complimentary order to Sir John Sinclair, Artillery—Regulations of Dress—Artillery again increased—Horse Artillery and two Companies of Golundauze raised.

A. D. 1798. Tippoo's power had been considerably weakened by the cession of territory in the negotiations with Lord Cornwallis; but was still formidable enough to afford grounds of great anxiety to the British Government. Between the months of June and September 1798 it was placed beyond doubt that Tippoo, by means of an embassy to the Mauritius, was intriguing with the French to drive the British out of India, whilst our alliances with the Nizam of Hyderabad were in a very ticklish position, there being a powerful French force and faction at that court, which threw the British influence into the shade. On the other hand, the forces of the Madras Presidency were dispersed and frittered away in every direction. The Governor General, on ascertaining how Tippoo stood affected to the British interests, issued his final orders on the 20th June 1798 for the immediate assembly of the Coast and Bombay armies. Finding, however, that the former could not be assembled so soon as he had anticipated, he turned his attention to strengthening his power at the court of Hyderabad, and, on the 1st September, the Nizam signed a fresh treaty, the leading features of which were, an increase of 4,400 men to the British subsidiary force, and the summary dismissal of the French officers. Marquis Wellesley, the Governor General, ratified this treaty on the 18th of September.

A. D. 1799. All preliminary arrangements having been made, the Bombay army, consisting of 6,420 men, of whom 1,617 were Europeans, marched from Cannanore, under the command of lieutenant general James Stuart on the 21st Feb. 1799,

reached the head of the Poodicherrum Ghaut on the 25th, and took post on the 2d March at Sedapoor and Sedaseer, for the protection of large supplies of grain and other articles which had been collected in the Coorg Territory. The force was directed to await here the junction of the Madras troops.

Lieutenant General Harris had assembled these last at Vellore in the month of January ; but, owing to defective commissariat arrangements, the army could not make its first move towards Mysore until the 11th of February. General Harris's force consisted of 5,000 Europeans, 13,900 Natives, battering train, 40 guns, light field guns 57, and howitzers, 7.\* On the 18th of February, it was joined by the Nizam's contingent, consisting of about 6,000 company's subsidized troops, the same number of the Nizam's own infantry, including a portion of the late French corps, Perron's, commanded by British officers, and a large body of cavalry. On the 28th February, the combined force reached Carrimungalum.

In order to give the greater efficiency to the late French corps of sepoys belonging to the Nizam, it was divided into battalions, and the command given to captain, afterwards Sir John, Malcolm, and H. M.'s 33d regiment was brigaded with the Nizam's army, the command of the whole being given to the Hon'ble Colonel Arthur Wellesley.

Beatson gives an official abstract of General Harris's force, which does not quite tally with that given above, and, as it enters more into detail, we will give it here,

	Men.
19th and 25th Light Dragoons, .....	884
1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Light Native Cavalry .....	1,751
Total Cavalry ....	<u>2,635</u>
Two companies Bengal artillery .....	139
1st battalion Madras artillery .....	148
2nd do. do. do. ....	321
Total artillery ..	<u>608</u>

---

\* Wood's War in Mysore.

12th, 33rd, 73rd and 74th Foot, Scotch Brigade and Swiss Regiment .....	4,381
1st Bn. 1st N. I., 2nd of 3d, 2nd of 5th, 1st of 6th, 1st of 8th, 2nd of 9th, 1st of 12th, 2nd of 12th and 3 companies Bengal Volunteers .....	10,695
Total fighting men ..	18,319
Lascars and Pioneers ..	2,483
Grand Total ..	20,802

## NIZAM'S CONTINGENT.

1 Company Bengal Artillery .....	57
1    ,,    Madras Artillery .....	85
	142
1st Bn. 10th N. I., 2nd of 10th, 2nd of 2nd, 2nd of 4th, 1st of 11th, 2nd of 11th .....	6,076
Gun Lascars ..	318
Grand Total ..	6,536

## GENERAL ABSTRACT.

Grand Total, Main Army, .....	20,802
Nizam's Contingent ... ..	6,536
Nizam's Infantry, formerly French Corps .....	3,621
Grand Total ...	30,959

Beatson agrees with Wood as to the ordnance, the field train with the Nizam's contingent being excluded from both their statements, as is also the Nizam's cavalry, stated to be about 6,000 sabres, from that of the former.

From Royacottah, where General Harris encamped on the 4th March, he despatched to Tippoo the Governor General's letter to him, dated the 22d February, and commenced hostilities by capturing a few hill forts, and, on the 9th March, the whole army had encamped at Kelamungalum, contiguous to Royacottah, and the nearest station in the British territory to the Mysore country.

The commander-in-chief decided upon advancing towards Seringapatam by the route of Talghatpoorum, and Cankanulli, and

the army accordingly moved off from the right at daybreak of the 10th of March. Some of the enemy's horse charged a company of sepoy's forming the rear guard of the Nizam's contingent, of whom 20 were killed, lieutenant Reynolds and 36 others wounded, and the remaining 9 were missing.

On the 12th the army proceeded by Jigginy and Anicul, after leaving which latter village, a considerable body of the enemy's horse appeared, which were speedily dispersed by a few rounds from the horse artillery, an arm which Colonel Geils had recommended in 1797, but which, as far as Madras was concerned, was not called into existence until 1805.

On the 14th the army encamped within sight of Bangalore, when a body of 4,000 Mysore horse in compact bodies, showed themselves; but were in like manner dispersed by a fire from the field artillery.

The army continued its march, having some sharp encounters by the way, until on the 7th of April it took up a final position against Seringapatam. On the 9th, the posts, occupied by the British were denominated as follows: the main outpost in front was called "Shawe's Post;" that in the bank of the aqueduct, to the right of Shawe's, wherein were two 12-pounders, "the 12-pounder battery;" the one at the village of Sulthaunpettah, "the Sulthaunpettah post;" and that to the left of the village near the burying ground, "the post in front of the Engineer's tope." On the 10th two 12-pounders were placed in Shawe's post. The Bombay army, which had joined on the 16th, took up its ground on the north side of the Cauvery.

On the night of the 17th April, a battery for six 18 pounders, and two howitzers, for the purpose of enfilading the west face, was completed on the north bank of the river. On the 20th, two iron 12-pounders were placed in a barbette battery in front of Sulthaunpettah tope. These opened their fire at eight in the morning, and speedily drove the enemy from the northern part of his entrenchment, thrown up at the ruins of a powder mill, near the south bank of the Cauvery, 750 yards distant from the N. W. angle bastion of the fort.

A heavy cannonade from 18 guns was kept up on this entrenchment from half past five to six this evening, when an attack was made upon it in three columns, covered by a well-directed

ed fire from the artillery. The attack was completely successful, the enemy being driven from the entrenchment with the loss of 250 killed and wounded, whilst the British had but one man wounded.

The approaches were now carried forward, and on the 21st, at sunset, a battery for six 18 pounders was marked out a little in front of the parallel, and, as nearly as possible, in line with the north face. This battery was 780 yards distant from the fort. Another enfilading battery was directed to be constructed on the north side of the river, and to the left of the first.

At half past two in the morning of the 22d, the enemy's rocket men, having got in rear of General Stuart's army, threw a great number of rockets, which was the signal for assault upon the Bombay troops, and a heavy fire of artillery and musketry was opened upon their front, under cover of which about 6,000 of the enemy's infantry, along with Lally's corps of Frenchmen, led on by Meer Meerans Gholam Hussain and Mahomed Hulleem, advanced to the assault. The French behaved with great bravery, many of them being bayonnetted in the British entrenchments; but were received with cool determination, and, after an unsuccessful struggle of several hours, the enemy was compelled to retire with the loss of six or seven hundred men killed and wounded.

Four guns and two howitzers were got into the second enfilading battery at the mill, the same morning, and opened upon the cavalier and north-west bastion, in a very short time silencing six guns, which the enemy opposed to them. Another battery, a sunken one, was erected, into which the four 18 pounders and two howitzers were removed from the first enfilading battery, and two guns were added to the battery at the mill. Both batteries opened with effect at sunrise on the 23d, and the eight gun battery soon silenced every gun opposed to it.

The approaches were carried forward this day, and, by the evening of the 24th, the enemy's guns were entirely silenced upon the west face, whilst the west cavalier, the north-west bastion, and two round towers, were completely dismantled. The enemy's fire was now confined to the south face, and some distant bastions and cavaliers, and even to a round tower in front of



the S. E. angle of the fort, distant above 2,000 from the nearest British battery.

On the night of the 24th a zig-zag was carried forward from the right of the eight gun battery, to the distance of 250 yards, and another, as far as 180. Although the enemy's guns were now nearly silenced, they still continued to fire occasionally from the two round towers, and, as these guns would flank the proposed breach, it was necessary to keep their fire under. A battery for four 18 pounders was thrown up, accordingly, on the night of the 25th, in front of the right of the second zig-zag, at the distance of 880 yards from the great tower. This battery opened with such effect on the morning of the 26th that, in half an hour, the guns were withdrawn from both towers.

It now became necessary to dislodge the enemy from parts of an entrenchment, distant 230 yards from the extremity of the British approaches. A brisk fire was kept up on the entrenchment for half an hour, under cover of which the storming party, led by colonel Wellesley, advanced, when the guns were directed against the works of the fort. The storming party drove the enemy from the entrenchments with great spirit. Immediately afterwards, lieut. colonel Campbell, of H. M.'s 74th regt., carried a circular work to the right of the British approaches, the enemy losing in these attacks 150 men.

During the night of the 26th, the approaches were carried to within 400 yards of the fort. A breaching battery for six guns, between the aqueduct and the Cauvery, was marked out on the evening of the 28th, to bear upon the N. W. bastion, and completed by the 29th; but, owing to the swampy nature of the ground, the guns could not be placed in position until the evening. The same night, two guns were added to the enfilading battery, and a place of arms extended to its left for the reception of 4 field pieces, which, with the six 18 pounders, were intended to fire *en ricochet* on the curtains.

On the morning of the 30th, the six gun breaching battery opened, and, by the evening, the main rampart and *fausse-braye* were a good deal shattered. On the night of the 30th, a second breaching battery for five guns, a little to the right of the first, and 70 yards in advance, was completed, and called the "Nizam's

Battery." To the right of this six 5½ and 8 inch howitzers were placed in position.

The enemy had constructed a new work to the right of the second, or great round tower, two or three guns of which bore upon the shoulder of the Nizam's battery. A two gun battery to oppose these was thrown up on the night of the 1st May, in rear of the Nizam's battery.

At sunrise on the 2nd the Nizam's, and the six gun breaching, batteries opened upon the curtain, 60 yards to the right of the N. W. bastion with great effect, and were well supported by the Bombay enfilading battery of six 18 pdrs.; six howitzers in the parallel on the right; four 18 pdrs. in the mill battery; the four gun battery; two 12 pdrs. near the tombs at Sulthaunpettah; and two more in front of Shawe's post; in all, twenty-nine guns, and six howitzers. In the course of the day, a practicable breach was made in the *fausse-braye*, and the main rampart was in a tottering condition.

Shortly after the batteries had opened, a shell, striking a magazine of rockets in the fort, caused a dreadful explosion; and, about the same time, colonel Montague, of the Bengal artillery, a brave and able officer, lost his arm, expiring eight days afterwards. The breach being considered practicable on the evening of the 3d, the storming party, consisting of 2,494 Europeans, and 1,882 native infantry, under the command of major general Baird, who had formerly been a prisoner in Seringapatam, was assembled in the trenches before daybreak of the 4th. The enemy, who had no suspicions of the intended storm, kept up a brisk fire from some distant works during the night of the 3rd, by which captain Jourdain of the Madras artillery was killed, and major Mandeville of the same corps and several others wounded.

About half past one o'clock in the afternoon of the 4th, the arrangements being completed, General Baird led on the storming party under a shower of rockets and musquetry from the enemy, whilst the British batteries covered the advance. In six minutes, the forlorn hope, closely followed by the storming party, had crowned the breach, and planted the British colors on it. The storming party filed off to the right and left, and, after a considerable resistance on the part of the enemy, Seringapatam was in possession of the British.

Tippoo's body was found at dusk in a gateway on the north face of the fort, he having received a musquet shot a little above the right ear, and three bayonet wounds. His loss in killed and wounded, though known to be considerable, was never ascertained. That of the British was 22 officers killed, and 45 wounded; 181 European non-commissioned, rank and file, killed; 622 wounded, and 22 missing; 119 natives killed, 1,420 wounded, and 100 missing. Of the officers, 25 were killed and wounded in the assault. The Madras artillery had 14 Europeans killed, 21 wounded, and 1 missing; 9 natives killed, 32 wounded, and 8 missing. In the fort were found 373 brass guns, 60 mortars, and 11 howitzers; 466 iron guns and 12 mortars; in all 929 pieces of ordnance, of which 287 were mounted on the works. There were also 424,400 round shot; 520,000 pounds of powder, and 99,000 stand of arms. The treasure, in money and jewels, was Star pagodas 25,85,804, or 1,143,216£ sterling.

On the following morning, General Harris issued a long and well-deserved general order, in which the following passage occurs :

"The merit of the artillery corps is so strongly expressed by the effects of their fire that the Commander-in-Chief can only desire Colonel Smith to assure the officers and men of this excellent corps under his command, that he feels most fully their claim to approbation."

By the partition treaty, consequent on the downfall of Tippoo's power, the following territories came under the sway of the East India Company, viz., the province of Canara, and the districts of Coimbatoor and Darapooram, with all the territories lying between the British possessions in the Carnatic and those in Malabar; to which were added the heads of all the passes above the Ghauts on the Table Land, as also the Wynaud district.

Having thus brought the military transactions, in which the Madras artillery has borne a part, down to the termination of the last century, we will for a while interrupt the narrative of events, and trace such alterations as took place in the corps, about the period which we have mentioned. It was not until the year 1798 that the East India Company adopted measures for procuring a constant supply of scientifically educated artillery officers from Woolwich, prior to which period, as we have casually seen,

the commissioned ranks were recruited as they best might be, either by the transfer of officers from the royal artillery, or by conferring commissions on deserving non-commissioned officers, as in the infancy of the corps; or, by posting cadets to it, gentlemen by birth, it is true, but not artillerymen by education, as in its more mature stage; and it is therefore a matter of some surprise that a regiment, so confessedly deficient in *theoretical knowledge*, should have obtained, and obtained deservedly, such a high character for *practical efficiency*. But the mystery is solved, when we consider the school in which the artillerymen of the past century studied their profession—they were always in the field—always opposed to great numerical odds both in the number of guns and the weight of metal, and the necessity of counterbalancing this superiority by greater science led them to study their profession in the best of all fields, the battle field, whilst constant practice enabled them to correct their errors and improve their knowledge: still, the system of obtaining Woolwich cadets was found to possess such decided advantages over the make-shift system that a few years afterwards, viz., in 1809, the court purchased Addiscombe from the Earl of Liverpool, and formed it into a college for the instruction of their engineer and artillery cadets. This noble institution, which has been improving from year to year, has sent forth a vast number of highly educated men to the east, and greatly raised the character of the British residents in that enervating clime.

On the 26th February 1800, the following G. O. A. D. 1800. G. was published:—"The Honorable the Court of Directors having resolved that an alteration be made in the establishment of the Artillery Corps, by the addition of 8 Matrosses to each Company of Artillery, the establishment of a Company is, from the 1st of March next, to be fixed as follows:"

1 Captain,	5 Corporals,
1 Captain Lieutenant,	10 Gunners,
2 Lieutenants,	2 Drummers,
1 Lieutenant Fireworker,	70 Matrosses.
5 Serjeants,	

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to direct that an augmentation of 2 Companies of the above strength to each battalion of artillery on this establishment, be made on

the 1st of March next; and Major General Braithwaite will take measures to supply, by drafts from the Madras European Regiment, the number of men fit for the Artillery, which he may deem necessary for the immediate formation of those Companies."

By this augmentation, four captain lieutenants were promoted to captains, eight lieutenants to captain lieutenants, and eight lieutenant fireworkers to lieutenants.

On the 28th February, 300 men were drafted from the Madras European regiment into the artillery. By G. O. G. of the 19th March, the head quarters of the 1st battalion were directed to be at Seringapatam, furnishing detachments for Trincomallie, Trichinopoly, Masulipatam, and Chittledroog, and one of the companies of the subsidiary force, serving with his highness, the Nizam; the 2d battalion to be stationed at the Mount, and to furnish the detachments at Malacca, at the Molucca islands, and one of the companies with the subsidiary force at Hyderabad.

On the 10th May 1800 an increase, corresponding to that recently made in the European artillery, was ordered to be made in the artillery lascars, in the following equivocal terms, "the Right Honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to direct that 12 companies be forthwith formed, to be attached to each of the late formed companies of European artillery; and to consist of 1 syrang, 2 first Tindals, 2 second Tindals, 2 Head Bheesteas, and 4 Lascar boys each."\*

As the following general order alludes to an officer who rose to be, not only commandant of the corps, but also to the command of a division, a distinction which has been enjoyed by but one other, we here insert it, although it be somewhat lengthy.

"G. O. 8th September.—Major general Brathwaite has received from the Officer Commanding in Mysore, a report of the very spirited conduct of a detachment from his force under Lieutenant Colonel Capper of the 2d Battalion of the 4th Regiment of Madras native infantry, and composed of detachments from that corps, from the 2d battalion of the 2d and 1st battalion of the 4th

---

\* The *literal* meaning of the above order is that each of the two newly formed companies was to have 12 companies of lascars attached to it: the *real* meaning is that each of the European companies, raised in number to 12 by the late increase, was to have a company of lascars attached. The order should have run, "one to be attached to each company of European artillery."

Bombay regiments, under captains Locke and Dickinson, and a detail of coast and Bombay artillery under Captain Sir John Sinclair. This force, on the morning of the 22d August, attacked and carried by assault the forts of Hoolly and Sirhingy."

"The praise, with which the Honorable Colonel Wellesley reports the conduct of the officers of the detachment, in carrying a ladder to the walls, and of the troops in general in the course of these attacks, is so favorable to their military character that Major General Braithwaite deems it his duty to announce it to the army at large: and to particularize the meritorious exertions of Captain Sir John Sinclair, with his detachment of artillery, in dismounting and conveying a gun (which the outer entrance was too small to admit on its carriage) for the purpose of bursting the inner gate of the fort of Sirhingy. The service, successfully performed under a heavy fire from the place, reflects the highest honor on that officer, and on the gallant detachment under his immediate orders."

On the 22d October, a company of artillery from the Mount was directed to form part of the garrison of Fort St. George.

In consequence of the return of major general Geils to Europe, major general William Sydenham was appointed commandant of artillery on the 10th January 1801, a distinction which, however, he did not long live to enjoy, as he died on the 13th June following. A monument was erected by the officers of the corps to his memory, at the S. W. angle of the parade ground, and is now enclosed within the church railings.

On the 7th July, the following G. O. G. was issued.

"G. O. G. 7th July—The clothing of the Honorable Company's Forces under the Presidency of Fort St. George is established as follows:—"

#### ARTILLERY CORPS.

"The Artillery Corps to wear Jackets—Blue, with Scarlet Lapels, Cuffs, and Collar: Lace Yellow, with two Blue stripes—Lining white, with a bomb on that part of it, which unites the points of the turn up of the Skirts. Ten button holes, two and two on the Lappel, including that which connects it with the Collar; four, two and two, on the Cuff; four, two and two, on the Pocket; and two behind, on the Waist—Ordnance Buttons."

"The Clothing of the Drummers and Fifers, to be Scarlet with blue.

"Officers' lace, gold, and epaulettes according to general regulations.

"Serjeants, Drummers, and Rank and File, to wear round black hats, ornamented at the discretion of the Commandant of Artillery; black leather stocks, with false Collars,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in breadth—short white Waistcoats, white Pantaloons, and black half Gaiters. Hair clubbed or queued, with a small piece of black polished leather, on the club or queue.

*"Coats and Jackets.*

"Of Engineer, Artillery, and Infantry, to be made full, so as to button down to the waist, and to be well sloped off from the waist across the hips to the extremity of the skirt where the points meet: the collar to turn down. The lappets to reach to the waist, to be three inches in breadth: the cuffs to be round and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad. The flap of the pocket to be across the skirt, and to be sown down, the pocket being cut in the lining: the lace to be half an inch broad.

*"Sashes, Gorgets and Waist Plates.*

"European and Native Officers to be of Crimson Silk; those of the Non-Commissioned to be of Crimson Worsted, with a stripe of the color of the facing of the Regiment; with exception of such Regiments as are faced with red, which are to have a white stripe. The whole to be worn round the waist, over the jacket, The Company's Arms, over the number of the Regiment and Battalion, to be engraved on the Gorget, which are (is) to be either gilt or silver, according to the color of the buttons on the uniforms, and are to be worn on the breast, suspended by a ribband of the color of the facings, passing round the neck under the jacket. Belt plates to be either gold or silver, according to the color of the buttons on the uniforms, the number of the Regiment and Battalion to be engraved on them, and the Plates to be of such shape, and so ornamented as the Colonel shall direct.

*"Swords and Sword Knots.*

"Swords of Officers of Engineers, Artillery, and Infantry, to be of the same pattern as is established in His Majesty's Service;

viz., "a brass guard, Pommel, and Shell, gilt with gold,\* with the Gripe, or Handle, of silver twisted wire"—and (with the exception of Field and Regimental Staff Officers, who use to wear waist belts), to be worn in whitened buff leather shoulder belts. The Sword knots of the whole to be crimson and gold, in stripes.

*" Epaulettes.*

" Field Officers of Engineers, Artillery, and Infantry, to wear two Epaulettes.

" Officers of Flank Companies of Infantry to wear one Epaulette on each shoulder ; those of the Grenadiers being distinguished by a grenade, and those of Light Infantry by a bugle horn on each ; Captains and Subalterns of other Companies to wear one Epaulette on the right shoulder, with any distinction to mark the several ranks, that may be established regimentally.

" Brevet Rank, held by officers, does not authorize any deviation in regard to Epaulettes, ordered to be worn regimentally.

*Particulars of Officers' Dress.*

" European Officers of Engineers, Artillery, and Infantry, to wear round black hats, ornamented at the discretion of Colonels respectively. Black leather stocks, with white false collars,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in breadth—short white waistcoats—white pantaloons—half boots—and leather gloves—hair clubbed, or queued—buttons on hat, waistcoat, and pantaloons to be of a small size, and to correspond with those on the coat or jacket.

" Officers of the Army are permitted, on occasions not connected with duty, to wear coats and cocked hats, with breeches, shoes, and stockings. The coats to correspond in every particular part, and distinction, with their regimental jacket, the trimmings on the hats to be gold : the button and loop, corresponding with the color of the buttons on the uniform."

By G. O. G. of the 17th March 1802, and under A. D. 1802. orders from the Court of Directors, the two battalions of Madras artillery were directed to consist of seven companies (each) of the undermentioned strength :

---

\* A tautology.  
G l



## STRENGTH OF A COMPANY OF ARTILLERY.

1 Captain,	5 Corporals,
1 Captain Lieutenant,	10 Gunners,*
2 Lieutenants,	2 Drummers and Fifers,
2 Lieutenant Fireworkers,	80 Matrosses.†
5 Serjeants,	

By G. O. G. of 15th April of the same year the companies of gun lascars were reduced to forty-five gun lascars per company.

In order not to interrupt the narrative of stirring events, which took place in 1803, 4, 5, and 6, we shall here briefly record the further changes which took place in the corps during that period.

A. D. 1805. On the 22d March 1805, colonel Robert Bell was appointed acting commandant of artillery, and confirmed, 21st May.

By G. O. G. 8th April, a troop of horse artillery was raised and commanded by captain Noble.

By G. O. G. 29th April, two companies of Golundauze were raised, each consisting of 1 subadar, 2 jemadars, 6 havildars, 6 naigues, 1 drummer, 1 fifer, 2 bheesties, and 80 private.

---

 AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this Chapter are taken from Beatson's War with Tippoo, Wood's War in Mysore, and the Madras Artillery Records.

---

\* Answering to the present rank of Bombardiers.

† Answering to the present rank of Gunners.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Expedition to Egypt—Battles of Heights of Alexandria, Alexandria and Rahmania, Force sails from India—Arrival at Cosseir, and subsequent operations up to the expulsion of the French—Operations in Poonah—Peishwah receives a British Subsidiary Force—Flees to the Bombay Territory—Signs the Treaty of Bassein—Restoration of the Peishwah—Confederacy between Scindiah, Holkar, and the Rajah of Berar—The British take the field—Cuttack reduced—Ahmednuggur taken—Complimentary order by Government—Victory of Assaye—Four Officers of Madras Artillery killed—Victory of Argaun—Notice of Captains Beauman and Burke—Capture of Gawilghur—The Rajah of Berar and Scindiah conclude peace—Operations in Berar, and Candeish—Dispersion of the Pindarries.

A. D. 1800,      Wishing to present the alterations in the interior  
1801.      economy in one view, we have somewhat overstepped the course of events, and must therefore retrace our steps three or four years again to follow the fortunes of the corps beyond its frontiers, to that classic land, whose name it bears inscribed amongst its honorary badges. We need hardly say that we allude to Egypt.

The lapse of half a century is too brief to obliterate the recollection of the inordinate ambition of Bounaparte, and the design which he so steadily kept in view of striking a mortal blow at the prosperity of Great Britain, by the subjugation of her magnificent Indian Empire. To effect this, his high road lay through the land of Egypt, which country it was, of course, necessary for him first to invade and subjugate. An expedition against Alexandria was accordingly undertaken in the year 1800, and it became Great Britain to make strenuous exertions for the expulsion of the French intruders, and the restoration of the independence of Egypt.

The more brilliant portion of the military achievements of this expedition belongs to the force, which sailed on the 25th October 1800 from the shores of England under Sir Ralph Abercrombie, in conjunction with the naval squadron. A brief account of its movements becomes necessary, in order to give a clear insight into the operations of the force which sailed from India with the view of assisting the forces from the mother country.

The body of troops under Sir Ralph Abercrombie barely exceeded 15,000 men. The auxiliary force, which sailed from India at the close of December, was commanded by Sir David Baird.

On the morning of the 8th March 1801, the troops under Sir Ralph Abercrombie effected a landing at Alexandria; but with the loss of 500 men. On the 13th was fought the battle of the Heights of Alexandria, in which the British were again victorious, with the loss of about 1,100 in killed and wounded. On the 21st March was fought the memorable battle, known in history as the battle of Alexandria, which was gained by the British about 10 A. M. The French left 1,700 of their number in killed and wounded on the ground, and 4,000 prisoners fell into the hands of the victors. The English lost six officers and 233 men killed; 60 officers and 1,190 men wounded; and 3 officers and 29 men wounded. It was in this battle that the gallant Abercrombie lost his life.

On the 10th April, Rosetta was taken by colonel Spenser. On the 13th of April, general Hutchinson, who had succeeded to the command, directed the embankments of the canal of Alexandria to be cut, whereby the waters of the sea were permanently let in to Lake Mariotis. On the 19th of April, Fort St. Julien surrendered, operations against it having been commenced on the 16th.

On the 4th of May, the army moved in advance. On the 7th, it was at El Aft, which place the French had quitted just before its arrival. On the 9th, it marched to Rahmania, where an action was fought in which the British lost four officers wounded, six men killed and nineteen wounded. The French lost about 100 in killed and wounded.

On the 17th, a considerable convoy was induced by a stratagem to surrender to a small British detachment in the desert, on the condition of the men being sent to France. On the 27th of June, General Belliard, commanding Cairo, signed articles of capitulation to General Hope, and the place was evacuated by the French on the following day.

Having thus briefly traced the progress of the British arms from the European quarter, we are now enabled to take up our legitimate subject, by following the steps of the Indian auxiliary force, which, as we have already mentioned, sailed about the end of December 1800 under the command of general Baird with the in-

tention of disembarking at Suez. This plan was frustrated, in consequence of the monsoon having set in before he reached the entrance of the Red Sea, and, steam being unknown in those days, it was impossible for him to reach his destination. Learning at Jedda the success of the British army on the 21st of March, he determined upon landing at Cosseir, and marching across the desert.

His force had been augmented by the arrival of reinforcements from the Cape, and now amounted to 5,226 men, or, including officers and non-commissioned officers, to 7,546 of all ranks. It was composed of the following regiments and corps, viz. : Royal artillery, Bengal horse artillery, Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, foot artillery ; royal engineers, officers of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, engineers ; Madras pioneers ; H. M.'s 8th L. Dragoons ; the 6th, 10th, 80th, 86th, and 88th, foot ; Bengal volunteer native infantry regiment ; and the 1st and 7th Madras native infantry. Major (the late general), Robert Bell of the Madras artillery commanded the whole of that arm, and captain, (the late major general), J. G. Scott of the same corps was commissary of ordnance. The quota furnished by the Madras artillery consisted of 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 91 non-commissioned rank and file and 157 gun lascars. Of the regimental officers employed, we have only been able to trace the name of the late major general Sir James Limond, Kt. c. b., who was then a subaltern in the corps. This force reached Cosseir on the 8th of June.

A troop of the 8th light dragoons, a company of royal artillery, and H. M.'s 61st regiment, making a further force of 1,200 men, arrived at Cosseir from the Cape on the 10th of July, three weeks before which time, general Baird had crossed the desert to Kinneh, where he was awaiting the arrival of his army, the greater part of which had not made its way up the Red sea.

On the 20th of July, colonel Carruthers, with a division of 600 men of the 61st left Cosseir for Kinneh, which he reached on the 29th, before which date all the Indian portion of the army had come up. General Hutchinson directed general Baird to proceed to Cairo with his forces, as it was apparent from Admiral Gantheaume's near approach to Alexandria that the French were making strenuous exertions to throw succours into Egypt.

We have stated that the French division under general Belliard evacuated Cairo on the 28th June. The same step was taken

on the 15th July with reference to Giza, and Belliard's division marched along with the allied British and Turkish army to Rosetta, where the French were to embark for Europe, according to the terms of the capitulation. On the 31st of July, the first division embarked, ten days being consumed in the embarkation.

General Belliard's embarkation return showed a total of 13,754, exclusive of women and children, to which must be added 500 men, who had deserted, so that the French general, at the time of his capitulation, must have had an effective force of upwards of 14,000 men.

Alexandria, defended by general Menou, still held out. On the 16th of August, general Hutchinson commenced his operations against it. Brilliant as these siege operations were, the detail of them lies beyond the scope of this work. Suffice it to say that nearly every day was signalized by some success on the part of the British, whilst, in order to accelerate the fall of the place, general Baird was directed to advance with the army of India from Cairo. On the 27th, colonel Montresor arrived with a message from that officer to the effect that he would be at Rosetta in a day or two. Intelligence of his advance appears to have reached general Menou; for, on the evening of the 29th, he sent an aid-de-camp to general Hutchinson; but who, instead of the expected articles of capitulation, brought proposals for an armistice of thirty-six hours. Incensed at this subterfuge, general Hutchinson replied that hostilities should recommence at midnight, on which the aid-de-camp returned with an assurance that proposals should be sent in by two o'clock the following afternoon, which proposition was accepted. On the morning of the 2d September, the articles of capitulation were signed and ratified. General Baird had brought his army from Kineh in boats to Rosetta on the 31st August, a distance of nearly 500 miles in ten days.

"The Indian army, in very fine order, disembarked and encamped near Aboumandour. Whilst at Rhoda, this army had attracted much surprise and admiration. The Turks were astonished at the novel spectacle of men of color being so well disciplined and trained: indeed, the general magnificence of the establishment of the Indian army was so different from what they had been accustomed to see in general Hutchinson's, that the contrast could not fail of being striking. But general Baird

proved to them also that his troops were not enfeebled, or himself rendered inactive by these superior comforts. Every morning at daylight, he manœuvred his army for several hours, and, in the evening, again formed his parade: never were finer men seen than those which composed this force, and no soldiers could possibly be in finer order.”\*

The grand total of the army, which surrendered under general Menou, amounted to 11,213. The embarkation of these troops, was carried on from the 14th to the 18th of September, and Egypt was cleared of the French invaders.

A. D. 1802. We now recur to the Peninsula of India, and the tide of events carries us to the first Mahratta war of 1803 and the three subsequent years.

We shall enter no further into the detail of the political occurrences, which involved the British in a contest with the Mahrattas than is absolutely necessary for the comprehension of the parts played by the different parties of the drama. We therefore content ourselves with stating that two powerful chieftains, Scindiah† and Holkar, were both striving for the mastery, whilst their legitimate master, the Peishwah of Poonah, the nominal head of the Mahratta states, was reduced to a condition of helplessness by the contending factions. If the former of these obtained the ascendancy, the event would have been fatal to British interests, on account of his intimate connection with the French, of which nation he had several soldiers of fortune in his pay; whilst the preponderance of the power of Holkar, a military adventurer, was equally to be deprecated.

Negotiations were therefore set on foot, in order to induce the Peishwah to enter into the same relations with the British government as the Nizam of Hyderabad. On the 29th of October 1802, a sanguinary engagement took place between the troops of Scindiah and Holkar in the vicinity of Poonah in which the former were defeated with great slaughter. That same day, the Peishwah sent a written paper to the British Resident, agreeing

---

\* History of the British Expedition to Egypt by Lieutenant Colonel R. T. Wilson, pp. 200, 201.

† Scindiah was ostensibly the Peishwah's prime minister. Holkar was in open rebellion.

to the reception of a subsidiary force, and assigning lands to the value of 26 lacs of rupees per annum for its support.

The Peishwah, having escaped from Poonah, which Holkar had captured, and eluded his vigilance, sought refuge in the Bombay territories, arriving at Bassein on the 16th December. On the last day of that month, he signed a mutual defensive alliance, known in history as the Treaty of Bassein. By this Treaty, the British bound themselves to furnish a subsidiary force of six battalions for the defence of the Peishwah. Overtures were at the same time made to both Holkar and Scindiah, guaranteeing to them their respective possessions, and inviting their co-operation in the establishment of the Mahratta nation on a permanent basis.

A. D. 1803. Whilst these negotiations were pending, measures were concerted for restoring the Peishwah to his government, and, accordingly, towards the end of February, the whole of the subsidiary force, stationed at Hyderabad, amounting to above 8,000 men, and accompanied by 6,000 Nizam's infantry and about 9,000 cavalry, marched towards Poonah. At the same time, that is, on the 9th of March, a division of the army in Mysore, under major general Sir Arthur Wellesley, left Hurryhur, in order to co-operate, and, three days afterwards, crossed the Toomboodra. On the 15th of April, the Hyderabad troops arrived at Akloos, a town near the Neera river, bringing the two forces within a short distance of each other. Intelligence having been received that Holkar had withdrawn to Chandore, about 130 miles distant from Poonah, leaving there 1,500 men under Amrut Rao, it was not deemed necessary to hold this large force together in a poverty stricken country. General Wellesley therefore advanced alone, and, receiving intelligence on the road that Amrut Rao purposed to fire the city, and retreat, he made a forced march at the head of his cavalry, arriving at Poonah on the morning of the 20th. He found the capital in safety, Amrut Rao having made a precipitate retreat that morning on learning his advance. The necessary preparations having been completed, the Peishwah re-entered the city of his predecessors in triumph on the 6th of May.

Scindiah, notwithstanding his defeat by Holkar, relying on his French influence and connexions, entertained no doubt

that he should be able to eventually overthrow Holkar, expel the English, and re-establish his own influence over the Peishwah more despotically than ever: he therefore pertinaciously opposed the execution of the treaty of Bassein. The Rajah of Berar having also expressed his dissatisfaction with the treaty, Scindiah entered into negotiations with him, while Holkar, under the idea that he would be able to forward his own views by becoming a party to it, entered into the confederacy.

Notwithstanding the secrecy with which these intrigues were carried on, colonel Collins, the Resident, sent by the governor general to Scindiah's camp, penetrated his designs, and, on the 24th March, in an audience with that chieftain, demanded a categorical answer as to his views, to which he solemnly replied that he had no intention of disturbing the existing amity between the British and the Peishwah. He refused, however, to comply with the demand that he should, as a proof of his sincerity, withdraw with his army to Hindostan, stating that he must first have an interview with the Rajah of Berar, when he would inform him whether it was to be peace or war with the British.

At this time he was encamped in considerable force upon the frontiers of the Nizam's territories, where he was soon after joined by the Rajah at the head of a powerful army, and an active correspondence was maintained, not only with Jeswunt Rao Holkar, but with several other influential chieftains at the courts of the Peishwah and the Nizam, having for its object the expulsion of the British from India. General Perron, commanding the French forces, was likewise desired to hold them in readiness for active service, in the event of the contemplated rupture with the British taking place.

In order to avoid this, if possible, after several ineffectual attempts at negotiation, major general Wellesley was desired to enter upon a course of diplomacy with the two principal confederated chieftains, Scindiah and the Bhooslah, to acquaint them with the pacific intentions of the British, and to require, as a proof of sincerity on their parts, that their troops should return to their respective countries. To this the chieftains made the absurd proposition in reply, that the British troops should retire to their respective head quarters, Bombay, Seringapatam, and Madras, and that, when they had reached these stations, their own



forces should begin to retire, a measure equivalent to breaking up the force, and placing the nearest portion of it at the distance of 1,000 miles, whilst their own remained within fifty miles of the Nizam's frontier.

Several equally futile propositions having been made, by which the negotiations were fruitlessly prolonged, and the danger becoming hourly more imminent, colonel Collins received orders to quit Scindiah's camp, which he did on the 3d of August. Extensive measures were now taken not only to crush the confederacy in this part of India, but also to rescue the infirm and aged Shah Allum, Emperor of Delhi, from the abject thralldom in which he was held by general Perron ; thus, the operations embraced a large portion of India, calling into the field the armies of the three Presidencies. Our object is only to follow the fortunes of the Madras artillery in the struggle, and thus the brilliant campaigns of Lord Lake are not embraced in our plan.

In the Deccan, general Wellesley was opposed to a vast superiority of numbers, commanded in person by Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar, whose forces were assembled in the neighborhood of Ellichapoor.

General Wellesley's forces consisted of

	<i>Europeans.</i>	<i>Natives.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Cavalry.— { H. M. 19th Dragoons, 4th, 5th and 7th Regts. of Na- tive Cavalry. }	394	1347	1731
Madras Artillery, .....			172
Infantry.— { H. M.'s 74th and 78th Regts. and six Battalions of Na- tive Infantry. }	1368	5631	6999
		<u>Total..</u>	<u>8902</u>

With 357 Artillery Lascars, and 653 Madras Pioneers.

The Hyderabad subsidiary force under colonel Stevenson consisted of

Native Cavalry, .....	900	} 7911.
Madras Artillery, .....	120	
European Infantry (Scotch brigade) ..	778	
Native Infantry, .....	6113	

With 276 gun lascars and 202 Madras Pioneers.

General Wellesley's force was subsequently joined by two battalions of native infantry, swelling its amount to 18,723 men, exclusive of 2,400 Mysore horse, and 3,000 of the Peishwah's cavalry.

A Bombay force of 7,000 men under colonel Murray, at the same time operated against Scindiah's seaports and territories in Guzerat.

General Wellesley, after providing for the safety of Surat, Baroda, Cambay, and other places in Guzerat, divided the remainder of this force, amounting to 4,281 men, into two detachments, of which one consisted of 2,187 men, including H. M.'s 86th regt. was stationed in front of Baroda, the residence of the Guicowar, to the northward of the Nerbuddah. The other division, 2,094 strong, including H. M.'s 65th regiment, was directed to occupy, a position, between Songhur and Surat, south of the Taptee, a proportion of artillery being allotted to each.

Another division, composed of Bengal and Madras troops, under colonel Harcourt, was destined to capture Cuttack, and eventually to force the Pass of Bermuth, and effect a junction with general Wellesley. It consisted of

European Infantry of H. M.'s 22d Regt. and 1st M. E. Regt.	573
Native Infantry, .....	2,408
Native Cavalry, .....	60
	—3041

Which force marched with colonel Harcourt from Ganjam.

Captain Dick's detachment with the battering train, .....	600
Captain Morgan's do. who was directed to occupy Balasore,	521
Reinforcement under Lt. Col. Ferguson, marching from Ja- }	770
lasore, Cavalry, .....	84
	— 854

Total .. 4916

In order to place the British possessions and those of their allies in a state of security 2,000 men were stationed at Hyderabad and 1,600 were left behind at Poonah.

A reserve, under major general Campbell, was further stationed at Moodgul, the capital of the district of that name, on the banks

of the Kistnah, and about fourteen marches from Hyderabad. It consisted of

	<i>Europ.</i>	<i>Nat.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Cavalry.—25th Dragoons, 1st and 2d Native Cavalry...	431	846	1277
Infantry.—5 Cos. 33d Regt. and 7 Cos. 80th Regt.*...	823	1935	2755
			<hr/> Total..4023 <hr/>

Colonel Harcourt's force made its first move on the 8th of September, and between that and the 2d of November had, after several brilliant achievements, reduced the whole province of Cuttack, and occupied the defile of the Bermuth, preparatory to joining general Wellesley's force, but, as the artillery with this force belonged wholly to Bengal, we content ourselves with a bare narration of the fact.

On the 4th June, 1803, general Wellesley left Poonah with the main body of his army, and, on the 14th reached Walkee, not far from Ahmednuggur, a strong fortress, belonging to Scindiah, about 80 miles from Poonah. He was thus in a position to commence hostilities with advantage, should the negotiations, which were still pending, be broken off. Intelligence of the failure of these negotiations having reached the general on the 6th of August, he commenced his march on the 8th for Ahmednuggur, summoning it to surrender on the same day. The place being occupied by a number of Arabs, supported by a battalion of Scindiah's regular infantry, and a body of horse, which lay encamped between the fort and the town, the offer was rejected.

The pettah, which was exceedingly strong, was accordingly stormed, and carried after a sharp and gallant struggle, with the loss on the side of the British of thirty killed and one hundred and eleven wounded. Amongst the former were captains Grant and Humberstone, and lieutenant Anderson H. M.'s 78th regiment; and amongst the latter, lieutenant Wilson, H. M.'s 74th, lieutenant Larkins, H. M.'s 78th, and lieutenant Plenderleath, 1st battalion 3d N. I. The enemy suffered much more severely.

On the 9th General Wellesley reconnoitred the fort, and, the same night, a battery of four guns was thrown up in an advantage-

---

\* There appears to be a mistake or an omission here regarding the native infantry. The tables are taken from Thorn.

ous position, within 400 yards of the fort. This battery opened with such effect the next morning that the killedar sent to beg a cessation of hostilities in order to give him time to treat. To this the general replied that he should continue to fire until the fort was either taken or surrendered. In the morning of the 11th the killedar offered to evacuate the fort, on condition of being allowed to march off with the garrison, and carry off his private property, which terms were acceded to, and the garrison, 1,400 strong, accordingly marched out. The following G. O. G. was issued on the occasion.

"G. O. G., Fort William, 8th September.—The Governor General in Council having received from Major General the Honorable Arthur Wellesley, the official account of the reduction of the important fortress of Ahmednuggur by the forces under the command of that officer, is pleased to signify the high approbation, with which His Excellency in Council has observed the judgment, promptitude, and skill, manifested by Major General Wellesley, in directing the operations of the forces under his command on that critical occasion. His Excellency in Council is pleased to direct Major General Wellesley to notify to the Officers and Troops under his command, that the Governor General in Council has derived the most cordial satisfaction from the distinguished alacrity, gallantry, and spirit, which they displayed in the attack upon the Pettah, and in the subsequent siege of the Fort of Ahmednuggur; and the Governor General in Council has marked with particular approbation the conduct of Lieutenant Colonels Harness, Wallace, and Maxwell, of Captain Beauman of the (Madras) Artillery, of Captain Johnson of the Engineers, and of Captain Heitland of the Pioneers.

"The Governor General in Council deeply laments the loss of Captains Grant and Humbertson, of Lieutenants Anderson and Plenderleath, and of the brave soldiers who fell in the successful contest of the 8th of August; the memory of these gallant officers and soldiers, who have fallen with honor in the public service, will be regarded with affection and respect by their Sovereign and their country."

General Wellesley, having thrown a respectable garrison into the fort of Ahmednuggur, crossed the Godavery with his whole force on the 24th of August. Meanwhile, colonel Stevenson, with the

subsidiary force and the Nizam's troops, assembled at Gardoon, were directed by the general to move in a northerly direction towards Aurungabad.

This movement was intended for the defence of the Nizam's frontier, whose territory had been entered by a large body of horse under Dowlut Rao Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar on the 24th of the same month. The confederate army, having penetrated by the Adjuttee Ghaut, and pushed on between colonel Stevenson (who had moved eastwards towards the Badowley Ghaut), and Aurungabad, had seized the small fort of Jaulnahpore, the capital of the district of that name; but, finding that general Wellesley had reached Aurungabad on the 29th, they proceeded in a south-easterly direction, apparently with the intention of crossing the Godavery and attacking Hyderabad.

General Wellesley, consequently, as a counter move, marched towards the Godavery and proceeded eastwards along its left bank, upon which the enemy retired to Jaulnahpore. On the 1st September, colonel Stevenson returned from the eastward, and carried that fort the next day. On the 9th he threw their camp into great consternation by a night attack, and, finding that they had little prospect of effecting their object, the confederates retired towards the Adjuttee Pass, where they were joined by a detachment of sixteen battalions of regular infantry, and a large and excellent train of artillery, under two French officers, Pohlman and Dupont. The whole confederated army now took up a position between Bokerdun and Jaffierabad.

Colonel Stevenson having effected a junction with general Wellesley on the 21st of September at Budnapoor, it was concerted that the two columns should proceed by separate routes the next day, with the view of attacking the enemy on the 24th. Colonel Stevenson, therefore, took the western route, and the general, the eastern one round the hills between Budnapoor and Jaulnah.

On the 23d, the general reached Naulnair, where he learned that the confederates were encamped within six miles of the ground, which he himself intended to occupy. He therefore determined to attack them at once without waiting for colonel Stevenson's arrival. He accordingly advanced immediately towards the enemy, whom he found strongly encamped between the Kist-

nah and the Juah, their line extending along the northern bank of the former river, whose banks are so precipitous, as to be impassable for guns, except at a few passages in the vicinity of the villages. The right of the enemy, consisting wholly of cavalry, was drawn up in the neighborhood of Bokerdun, extending to their line of infantry, encamped at the fortified village of Assaye.

As the march to Naulnair was fourteen miles, and the enemy's camp six miles further, the British troops did not reach their ground till 1 P. M. Although general Wellesley had arrived on the enemy's right, he determined on attacking their left, where their artillery and infantry were posted, and accordingly moved round to their left, covering the march of his columns, by the British cavalry in his rear, and the Peishwah's and Mysore cavalry on his right flank.

Having crossed the Kistnah with his whole force at a ford beyond the enemy's left flank, and near the village of Peeplegaum, he formed his infantry into two lines, with the British cavalry, as a reserve, in a third line, upon an open space between the two rivers, which here run nearly parallel to each other. The Peishwah's and Mysore cavalry held the ground to the southward of the Kistnah, to the British left flank, keeping in check a large body of the enemy's horse, which had moved off from their own right, following the general's movements.

The British force consisted of about 1,200 cavalry, European and native, 1,300 European infantry and artillery, and 2,000 native infantry, in all about 4,500 men. The enemy had 16 battalions of regular infantry, viz. ; Pohlmun's brigade, 6,000 strong, Dupont's, 2,500, and four battalions, belonging to the Begum Sumroo, 2,000 more ; in all 10,500 disciplined troops, officered by Europeans, exclusive of the artillery, the Rajah of Berar's infantry, and Scindiah's Irregulars. There was, moreover, a train of upwards of 100 guns, and several large bodies of horse, variously estimated at from 30, to 40,000.

The enemy commenced the action by cannonading the British right as it advanced towards the Kistnah, and, having ascertained the general's intention of attacking their left, changed the position of their infantry and guns, which had previously been along the north bank of the river, but now was extended thence to the village of Assaye upon the Juah, and on the British right.

General Wellesley, having made his dispositions, at once advanced boldly to the attack, the British artillery opening at the distance of 400 yards. Such a heavy loss was speedily inflicted on the artillery by the overwhelming fire of the enemy, both in men and bullocks, that it was unable to advance, and the general led the line on to a close attack. The Mahrattas were at first aghast at the temerity of this little band, but, being encouraged by the French officers, opened a destructive fire from their powerful artillery on their assailants. But the latter advanced to a charge with the bayonet; the first line wavered and gave way, but, struck with shame, again rallied, only to give way a second time, and fall back on their second line in front of the Juah, hotly pressed by the British.

The infantry picquets, and H. M.'s 74th regiment, on the right of the first and second lines, suffered severely by the enemy's cannonade from the left of their position at Assaye. So much was the latter corps thinned by it that a body of Mahratta horse was tempted to charge upon it; but, being charged by the British cavalry in their turn, were driven with prodigious slaughter into the river. At last the enemy's line gave way in all directions, and the British pursued them with an ardour untempered by prudence. A great number of Mahrattas, counterfeiting death, had thrown themselves down around and under their guns, and were thus passed unheeded by the British. But no sooner had the line cleared them than these men, springing to their feet, turned the guns upon their rear, whilst the retreating masses, halted, and rallied, placing the handful of British troops under two fires. The battle had thus to be fought over again, and under still more critical circumstances: general Wellesley, alive to the danger, placed himself at the head of the 78th regiment, and 7th Madras native cavalry, and charged the Mahrattas, who had seized the guns. After a sharp struggle, in which the general had a horse shot under him, and was himself in great peril, the enemy were effectually routed and driven from the guns. At this instant colonel Maxwell, re-crossed the Juah, and, leading on the 19th dragoons, and the remainder of the native cavalry, charged the enemy's infantry, which had again formed, so effectually as to complete their dispersion, he himself falling in the moment of victory.

This sanguinary conflict lasted upwards of three hours, the enemy leaving 1,200 men on the field, whilst the country was covered with their wounded. Seven standards, the camp equipage, several bullocks and camels, with a vast quantity of stores, and 98 pieces of ordnance, (several of which were of heavy calibre, and 76 of them brass) fell into the hands of the victors.

The loss of the British in killed was 23 European officers, four of whom belonged to the 1st battalion of artillery, and 30 wounded: 175 European non-commissioned, rank and file; 8 native officers, 222 non-commissioned, rank and file, and 325 horses, killed: 28 native officers, 659 native non-commissioned, rank and file, and 111 horses wounded.

A long and highly complimentary general order on the splendid victory of Assaye was published at Fort William on the 30th October, from which we regret that our limits only admit of our making the following brief extract:—

“With the utmost concern His Excellency in Council records the names of the valuable and excellent officers, who have fallen with glory at the battle of Assaye, in achieving the complete defeat of the enemy, and in establishing the triumph of the British arms in the Deccan :

“Lieutenant colonel Maxwell, captains R. Boyle, H. Mackay, D. Ayton, A. Dyce, R. Macleod, and J. Maxwell; Captain Lieutenants Steel\* and Fowler;\* Lieutenants Bonomi, Lindsay,\* Griffith,\* J. Campbell, J. Grant, R. Neilson, L. Campbell, M. Morris, and J. Douglas; Lieutenants Brown, Maver, Perrie, and Volunteer Tew.”

The confederates, having collected the shattered remnants of their forces together, moved along the banks of the Taptee to the westward, apparently purposing to proceed in a southerly direction towards Poonah by the Caseobary Ghaut and Ahmednuggur. General Wellesley therefore decided upon remaining in the south and regulating his movements by those of the enemy.

On the 16th of October, colonel Stevenson took possession of Boorhaunpoor; and, as the enemy's infantry retired before him thoroughly disorganized towards the Nerbuddah, he resolved on

---

\* Madras Artillery officers.



attacking Asseerghur, for which place he marched the next day. On the 18th, having personally reconnoitred the fort, and ascertained that there was a favorable opportunity for attacking the pettah, he carried it and effected a lodgement within 150 yards of the lower wall of the fort. The killedar showing no symptoms of surrendering, two batteries were ready to open by 2 P. M. the next day, one to breach the upper wall, and the other of four brass 12 pdrs., to breach the lower one. Previous to their opening, the killedar was informed of the terms on which he would be allowed to surrender, viz., that the garrison should march out with its private property, and be at liberty to go wherever it pleased, receiving at the same time 20,000 rupees as arrears of pay ; and, one hour after they had opened, these terms were accepted.\*

The Bombay army had been equally active and successful in Guzerat, and, after various marches and countermarches, in the midst of which some brisk encounters took place, Scindiah, who had temporarily separated from the Rajah of Berar, finding that his strongholds in the Deckan, Hindoostan, and Guzerat, had fallen, made overtures for peace on the 11th November to general Wellesley. On the 23d a suspension of hostilities was agreed upon, the principal conditions being that Scindiah's army should take up a position 40 miles east of Ellichapoor, and that the British should not penetrate further into his dominions.

Meanwhile, the Rajah of Berar was proceeding to his own dominions, whilst general Wellesley moved down the Rajoorah Pass in order to co-operate with colonel Stevenson, who was proceeding to lay siege to Gawilghur, belonging to the Rajah, who was not included in the truce. On the 28th November, general Wellesley's force came up with a considerable body of Scindiah's, and the Berar, cavalry, and, as Scindiah had faithlessly violated his engagements, he resolved to attack him. He therefore moved forward to Parlerty, where he effected a junction with Stevenson, and found that the confederates had but just retired from

---

\* It is a curious anomaly that this capture of Asseerghur, or rather purchase, since there was no fighting, should have been selected for the India Medal, while the *second* capture in 1817, in which there were some hard knocks, is passed over.

that place, their rear being visible from a lofty tower in the neighborhood.

On account of the fatigue of the troops and the extreme heat of the day, he purposed to defer the pursuit till the next day, but had scarcely halted, when large bodies of horse appeared, with whom the Mysore cavalry skirmished; and, on the general's moving forward in order to push forward the picquets to support the Mysore cavalry, he perceived the enemy drawn up in a long line of cavalry, infantry, and artillery, showing a front of five miles on the plains of Argaum, and immediately in front of that village, and about six miles from Parlerty.

Although it was late in the day, yet, as the enemy was drawn up in order of battle, the general decided upon coming to an engagement. He therefore advanced in one column, the cavalry leading, in a direction nearly parallel to the enemy's line. The latter had his infantry and guns on the left of his centre, with a body of cavalry on the left. A heavy body of Scindiah's cavalry was on the right, having to its right again a body of Pindarries and other light troops. The village of Argaum with its gardens and inclosures was in his rear, and a plain, much intersected with water courses, in his front: Scindiah, and Munnoo Bapoo, the brother of the Rajah of Berar, commanded in person. The British troops, as they advanced, drew up in two lines, the first composed of infantry, the second of cavalry, the right wing being thrown forward, in order to press on the enemy's left, whilst the left and rear were covered by the Mogal and Mysore horse.

When the British had advanced tolerably near, H. M.'s 74th and 78th regiments were attacked by a large body of Persian horse, who fought desperately, but were at length totally destroyed, whilst an attack of Scindiah's cavalry was gallantly repulsed with great slaughter by the 1st battalion 6th M. N. I., when the whole line gave way in great disorder, leaving thirty-eight guns, and all their ammunition in the hands of the victors. The cavalry pursued the flying enemy by moonlight, cutting off vast numbers of them, and capturing the whole of their elephants and baggage. Thus ended the battle of Argaum.

General Wellesley, in his despatches, particularly noticed, amongst others, captain Beauman of the Madras artillery, com-

manding the artillery with his own division, and captain Burke of the same corps, commanding that with the subsidiary force. The loss of the British in killed and wounded amounted to 846 of all ranks, and 44 horses. Out of nine wounded officers, two belonged to the corps, viz., captain Burke and lieutenant Dalrymple.

General Wellesley determined on proceeding without loss of time to the siege of Gawilghur, a fortress perched on a lofty and rocky eminence, in the middle of the mountainous ridge running between the sources of the Taptee and Poonah rivers. It consisted of an inner fort, facing the north, on which side the rock was inaccessible, the citadel itself being covered entirely to the north and west by an outer fort. The massive walls, strengthened by towers and ramparts, had three gates in them; one to the south, leading to the inner fort; one to the north, conducting to the outer one; and the third communicating with the third wall.

The ascent to the first was very steep and difficult; the road, leading to the second, was used for communicating between the garrison and the country to the southward, but not leading beyond the gate itself. This road was very narrow, and, from passing round the west face of the fort, every where exposed to its fire. The road to the northern gate led from the village of Lambada over ground on a level with the fort. As this last road led to Lambada through the mountains for about 80 miles from Ellichapoor, the difficulty and labour of moving ordnance and stores to the village was necessarily very great; but, it being the only one which promised success, it was immediately adopted.

Colonel Stevenson's corps having been equipped at Asseerghur for siege operations, it was directed to make the principal attack by Lambada, general Wellesley's division covering the operations.

On the 6th of December, the 1st battalion 2nd M. N. I., 2 companies H. M.'s 94th regt., and the 1st battalion 6th M. N. I., were detached, the former to drive in the enemy from the ground which they held to the southward of the fort, and the latter to seize the fortified village of Damergaum, which guards the entrance to the mountains by which colonel Stevenson had to pass.

On the 7th, both divisions marched from Ellichapoor, general

Wellesley proceeding towards the north side of Gawilghur, and colonel Stevenson by the route above indicated. Up to the 12th, the day on which he broke ground before Lambada, Stevenson's corps underwent much fatigue, dragging the heavy ordnance by hand, over the roads that it had roughly constructed, for a distance of thirty miles.

During the night of the 12th the colonel threw up two batteries, fronting the north face of the fort; one of two iron 18 pdrs. and three iron twelves, to breach the outer fort and third wall; the other of two twelves and two 5½ inch howitzers to take off the defences at the point of attack. On the same night, general Wellesley threw up a battery for two iron and two brass twelves, in order, if possible, to breach the wall near the southern gate, or, at all events, to divert the attention of the garrison. Unfortunately, all the efforts of the troops failed in getting the iron guns into the battery, and the brass ones produced comparatively little effect. Nevertheless, on the morning of the 13th, all three batteries opened, and, by the following night, the breaches in the outer wall were practicable. The storming party for the breach consisted of the flank companies of H. M.'s 94th regiment, of the native corps in Stevenson's division, supported by the 94th regt., the brigades of Haliburton and Maclean in reserve, and the whole commanded by lieutenant colonel Kenny. Two false attacks were directed to be made to the southward: one, under lieutenant colonel Wallace, composed of H. M.'s 74th regt., five companies of H. M.'s 78th regt., and the 1st battalion 8th M. N. I., on the southern gate; and one, under lieutenant colonel Chalmers, consisting of five companies of H. M.'s 78th regt., and the 1st battalion 10th M. N. I., on the N. W. gate.

At 10 A. M. of the 14th the three parties simultaneously advanced. Colonel Chalmer's division arrived at the N. W. gate, at the instant that the enemy were endeavoring to escape through it from Stevenson's bayonets, and had therefore no difficulty in entering. The wall of the inner gate was escaladed by the light company of H. M.'s 94th regt., under captain Campbell, who threw open the gate, and the rest of the party entering, the fort was shortly in possession of the British, vast numbers of the enemy falling at the different gateways. The British loss throughout the operations was only 126 men killed and wounded. In the

fort were found fifty-two pieces of ordnance, 150 wall pieces, and upwards of 2,000 stand of English musquets.

The Rajah of Berar, alarmed for his capital, hastened to make peace, and the treaty was concluded on the 17th December. Scindiah, left without allies, followed his example on the 30th December, and thus terminated the first Mahratta campaign.

Disturbances having broken out in Candeish in A. D. 1805. 1805, the Hyderabad force was ordered into that country. In March of that year, lieutenants W. Cullen, and T. S. Watson, were ordered to join that force, proceeding from Madras, via Hyderabad, where they arrived in April, along with several other officers, and a treasure escort composed of 2 companies of the 9th N. I.

This party joined the force at a place called Hurrainkair about the middle of May. The force was commanded by colonel Ross Lang, and the artillery by major T. Hayes, who had succeeded captain Burke: captain Dalrymple, the commissary of ordnance, and captain Blair, had left the force sick. The other subalterns of artillery were Isaac Paske, Palmer, and Smith, (the latter of the infantry, doing duty.) Shortly afterwards the artillery received a further accession of officers by the arrival of captains Limond and Noble, and the return of captain Blair: captain Noble, having, however, been intrusted with the formation of a troop of horse artillery, very soon afterwards proceeded with Isaac Paske to the Mount.

The force took up its ground for the monsoon towards the end of June at a place called Futtipore, not far from the Adjunta Ghaut, having been previously joined for a few days successively by colonel Close, with a part of the Poonah force, and, on his departure, by colonel Wallace of the 74th regiment: a portion of the Poonah force, and detachment of the Bombay artillery, remained, however, with the Hyderabad subsidiary force during the monsoon.

Notwithstanding the season, a light field detachment, composed of one battalion of native infantry, and one regiment of cavalry with 2 guns under lieutenant Watson, was placed under the command of colonel Doveton (senior of that name,) and sent into Berar to watch some bodies of Pindarries, who were roving about

the country. This detachment was subsequently joined by lieutenant Limond.

In the middle of October, the force broke up from Futtipore, and kept moving about through the provinces of Candeish and Berar until the middle of December. On the 19th of that month, it marched to Mulcapoor.

Immediately on reaching the ground, orders were issued for the formation of a detachment, consisting of the 2d light cavalry under captain Walker, and the 7th N. I. under captain H. Scott, who commanded the whole: lieutenant Cullen was attached to this force with a brigade of 6 pdrs.

Information had been received from colonel Doveton as to the whereabouts of a body of about 4,000 Pindarries with 4 guns, under a leader, named Soobh Kurreem. The detachment started at 3 P. M., halting at 11 P. M. for further intelligence from colonel Doveton. On the receipt of this, the detachment was again put in motion at 1 A. M. and continued its march till noon. The cavalry, being somewhat in advance, came by surprise upon the Pindarrie camp, and gallantly dashed in amongst them. A great number of the free booters were slain, and their guns, with the whole of their camp equipage and baggage, captured.

The detachment rejoined head quarters on the 24th or 25th of December, and the whole then proceeded to Akotah, where it remained encamped for about two months.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The materials for this chapter are derived from Wilsons's History of the British Expedition to Egypt;—Thorn's Military Transactions in India, 1803—1806;—Madras Artillery Records;—and private memoranda of an officer of the corps.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Madras Horse artillery formed into three troops—Brilliant exploit of Doveton's force, including a troop of Horse artillery—Expedition against the Moluccas under Captain Court of the Madras artillery—Captures Amboyna—Captain Court's despatch—Lieutenant Stewart, attached to the artillery, wounded—Remarks on Court's despatches—Ternate and the other Molucca islands taken—subsequently, all restored to the Dutch.

A. D. 1809. On the 27th January 1809, the Madras horse artillery was augmented to three troops, and received a fresh increase on the 1st of May 1810, when it was denominated the squadron of horse artillery, but formed into two troops each consisting of

1 Captain Lieut.,	2 Trumpeters,
5 Subalterns,	6 Corporals,
1 Quarter Master,	12 Gunners,
6 Serjeants,	120 Matrosses.
4 Farriers,	

On the 30th January, the following G. O. G. was published by the supreme government.

*"Fort William, 30th January.*

"I. The right honorable the Governor General in Council has received the satisfactory intelligence that a detachment of the subsidiary force of Hyderabad, under the command of lieutenant colonel Doveton, consisting of a corps of horse artillery, two regiments of native cavalry, and 12 companies of native infantry, employed in the province of Candeish, in pursuit of the predatory force of the chiefs, Mohiput Ram Holkar, Wahid Alli Khan, and Daudin Khan, after a forced march of near 100 miles, having succeeded in surprising the enemy at the fort of Amulnair, on the morning of the 28th ultimo, effected the complete dispersion of their troops, consisting of between 4 and 5,000 men, cavalry and infantry, captured the whole of their guns, baggage and camp equipage, and near 1,000 horses. The loss on the part of the enemy

is stated to have been very great; on the part of the British detachment, between 20 and 30 men killed and wounded.

"II. The Governor general in council deems it proper on this occasion to express in the most public manner the high sense which he entertains of the zeal, judgment, and activity, manifested by lieutenant colonel Doveton, in planning and executing this arduous enterprize, and of the distinguished perseverance, exertion, and gallantry, of the officers and troops under his command, in accomplishing a march of near 100 miles in the space of 48 hours, and immediately attacking and defeating a superior force of the enemy, whose depredations in the province of Candeish, and in the territories of the allies of the British government had so long disturbed the tranquillity of the Dekhan, and had rendered necessary a combined movement of divisions of the subsidiary forces of Poonah and Hyderabad, under the general direction of colonel Wallace, commanding the subsidiary force of Poonah.

"III. His Lordship in council has great satisfaction also in acknowledging on this occasion the judgment and professional ability displayed by colonel Wallace, in framing the plan of combined operation between the two divisions of the subsidiary forces, which led to the brilliant achievement devised by lieutenant colonel Doveton, and executed under his personal command with such exemplary success."\*

In October 1809, a small force, of which a detachment from the 2d battalion artillery formed a part, sailed on board H. M.'s *Dover*, *Cornwallis*, and *Samarang*, the whole commanded by captain M. H. Court of the Madras artillery, on an expedition against the Dutch eastern islands. At 2 P. M. of the 15th A. D. 1810. February 1810, this force landed at Amboyna. The nature of the operations carried on is detailed in the sub-joined despatch from captain Court, introduced by the following G. O. of the supreme government.

"G. O. 2d May 1810.—The right honorable the Governor general in council has much satisfaction in publishing for general

---

\* The late General Doveton owed his success in a great measure to the correct information of the enemy's whereabouts obtained for him by a Brahmin in his employ, named Nagojee Rao. This individual, to whom the General bequeathed a handsome legacy, is still living at Madras.



information the following detailed report of the brilliant achievement effected by a detachment of the coast artillery, the Madras European regiment, and parties of the seamen and royal marines of his majesty's ships Cornwallis and Dover, under the command of captain Court of the former corps, in the attack and final conquest of the enemy's forts and batteries at the settlement at Amboyna.

*"To Captain Edward Tucker, Commanding his Britannic Majesty's Ships and the forces employed on the Expedition to the Eastward.*

Detachment 2d Bat-  
talion Artillery, - 46

Madras European Re-  
giment, - - - 130

Seaman and Royal  
Marines from H.  
M.'s ship Dover, - 85

Seamen and Royal Ma-  
rines from H. M.'s  
ship Cornwallis, - - 105

Seamen from H. M.'s  
ship Samarang, - 35

Total of all descrip-  
tions, (officers includ-  
ed,) - - - - - 401

Ordnance Iron 12 Pdrs. 5  
" " 8 " 2

" " 6 " 2  
Howitzers Brass, 5½  
inches, - - - - 2

"SIR,

I have the honor to report to you by this, the earliest opportunity afforded me, the operations of the troops and seamen employed under my command in the attack upon the enemy's out-posts on the 16th instant.

"The force destined for this service, composed of the number of men named in the margin, having landed about 2 o'clock P. M., agreeably to your orders; and being formed according to the instructions I had previously given—the advanced party under Captain Phillips, consisting of 30 rank and file of the detachment 2d battalion artillery under lieutenant Stewart, the detachment of Royal Marines from His Majesty's ship Dover under lieutenant Higginson, and a detachment of one company of the Madras European regiment, with a party of seamen from His Majesty's ship Dover under lieutenant Jeffries, in all about 180 men, was directed to attack the battery at Wannitoo, situated on the top of a small hill of a most commanding height and position and defended by the ordnance expressed in the margin.

"This, the most advanced post of the enemy, and commanding the shore at Portuguese Bay, was attacked with that gallantry, promptitude, and judgment, which were to be expected from the exertions and talents of that distinguished officer, Captain Phillips of the Madras European Regiment, and was immediately carried,

notwithstanding the determined opposition of the enemy, who had two officers killed and one desperately wounded, after the entrance of our party into the battery.

\*“1 Company M. E. Regiment under Captain Forbes. The seamen from H. M.'s Ship Cornwallis. The seamen from H. M.'s Samarang, and 15 artillerymen. This body was under the immediate orders of captain Forbes, who fulfilled the duties of this charge to my great satisfaction.

There was no road, and many of them so extremely steep as to require the assistance of the bushes for the men to get up and down by; their toils were, however, rewarded by our reaching a little after sunset an eminence, which effectually commanded the enemy, and by the satisfaction we experienced on finding that we had pursued the only mode of attack against the post (so strongly defended by the nature of the ground on every other side), which offered a probability of success otherwise than by a great sacrifice of lives.

“The enemy, who was collected in some numbers, retired immediately we were perceived on the heights above them, and we entered the battery without opposition, when we found the ordnance named in the margin.

Ordnance Iron 12 Pdrs. No.4

“ “ 9 “ “ 1

WOYOO BATTERY.

Ordnance Iron 12 Pdrs. No.4

“ “ 8 “ “ 1

“ “ 6 “ “ 2

Brass Carronades 32 “ “ 1

“The consequences of our success in obtaining possession of Wannitoo and

Batta Gantong were observed by the desertion on the part of the enemy of two batteries, which had annoyed the ships, and which became exposed to our commanding fire.

“One of these batteries, called the Woyoo Battery, is situated on the shore. The other is erected upon piles, some distance in the sea.

BATTERY IN THE SEA.

Ordnance Iron 12 Pdrs. No.9

Brass Carronades 32 “ “ 1

They were both well calculated for defence against a naval attack, and were

covered by a very thick parapet. The ordnance found in them are expressed in the margin.

"During the night of the 16th instant, two 12 pdrs., and one 9 pdr., were relieved of their spikes in the Batta Gantong battery, which, on the following day were brought to fire upon the fort. The enemy returned our fire (which continued until your summons for the surrender of the town), with shell; but without effect.

#### KILLED.

Royal Marines..1 Corporal.  
M. E. Regiment. 2 Privates.  
Royal Navy....1 Seaman.

#### WOUNDED.

Det. 2nd Battalion  
Artillery.....1 Lieut.  
" " " 1 Corporal.  
Royal Marines..1 "  
M. E. Regiment 4 Privates.  
Royal Navy....4 Seamen.

"Our loss in obtaining our advantage was trifling in comparison with the importance of the consequences, and considering the obstacles the troops had to surmount.

"In expressing my sentiments of the conduct of the officers and men employed on this occasion, I cannot speak too highly of their exertions, to which, and the formidable fire the enemy had experienced from the ships, must be attributed the early surrender of this colony.

"I have already, I hope, done justice to the military conduct of Captain Phillips, to whom I am likewise under the greatest obligations for his advice—you are aware, sir, how much the service is indebted to that officer for the important assistance derived from his knowledge of the Malay language.

"To Captain Forbes of the Madras European Regiment, I owe every acknowledgment for the benefit of his judgment and advice.

"Lieutenant Duncan Stewart, attached to the artillery, to whose lot it fell to head the party against Wannitoo, acted most nobly up to his station; he was the first that entered the battery—and gave the Dutch officers an opportunity to surrender, which generous offer was, on their part, declined; he continued to perform his duty throughout the service, notwithstanding a severe cut he received in his hand.

"Lieutenant Jeffries of the Royal navy received a concussion in the breast from a spent grape shot; but I am happy to say we were at no period deprived of his valuable services.

"It is but justice due to the Royal marines, troops, and seamen, to make known to you the steadiness with which they advanced against Wannitoo, under a heavy fire from the enemy of

grape and musquetry ; not a shot was fired until they reached the breast work of the battery—such a testimony of their valor and conduct, while highly honorable to the Royal marines and troops, must reflect more than ordinary credit upon the seamen.

“The capitulation of the town has prevented the further necessity of the troops and seamen displaying that valor and steadiness, which had been so conspicuous in every part of their conduct throughout the service, and which their undiminished ardor gave every reason to conclude would have been attended with similar success, although opposed to the more formidable defences of Battameerna and Gillala.

“I have herewith the honor to enclose a Return of ordnance mounted on the castle of Victoria, and on the several batteries to the right and left thereof.

The Return of stores is too voluminous to enable me at present to transmit to you.

(Signed) M. H. COURT,

*Captain Commanding the Troops employed*

FORT VICTORIA, } *in the expedition to the Eastward.*  
27th February, 1810. }

As the foregoing document has found a place both in “The services of the First Madras European Regiment,” and the “Madras Artillery Records,” we have not ventured to exclude it from a work professedly treating of the corps ; especially as, whilst it tends to the completeness of the record, it may also serve as a useful beacon to despatch writers. In reading it, one is pained by its turgid verbosity, its magniloquent description of “determined opposition,” and “heavy fire of grape and musquetry,” contrasted with the tell-tale list of killed and wounded, eked out, as that is, by every paltry scratch received.

With these remarks, and the observation that Ternate and the rest of the Moluccas isles were next reduced, although restored in 1816, we pass on to other scenes enacting at the same period—we allude to the capture of the Islands of the Mauritius and Bourbon.

The last of these has found a chronicler, much of the same stamp as the one which we have reprobated above, in the person

of Captain Parkinson of H. M.'s service, Assistant Adjutant General of the expedition, who wrote an anonymous *brochure* on the subject. We will simply take his facts, and combine them with a much more sensible and soldier-like manuscript of an officer of the corps, an actor in the affair, and which has been placed at our disposal.

It is scarcely necessary to premise that in the years 1809 and 1810 Great Britain was at war with France. It became necessary to deprive the latter of her settlements on the islands of Rodrigues, the Mauritius, and Bourbon, in the Indian Ocean. The latter fell in 1809 to a force under Colonel Keating, and an expedition was undertaken in the following year against the remaining two.

This expedition consisted of the following corps; viz., a flank battalion, composed of the flank companies of the 12th and 33d regiment, a small detail from the 14th and 89th foot, the 69th and 86th foot, a detachment of Madras artillery, the 1st battalion 6th N. I., 2nd battalion 12th N. I., and a detachment of pioneers, constituting, with the troops already at Rodrigues under Colonel Keating, and the marines of the squadron, a force of 2,000 Europeans, and 1,850 native troops.

This force embarked at Madras on the 4th May 1810, and sailed on the 8th, in the *Diomedé*, fifty guns, the *Doris*, and Ceylon frigates, and twelve transports; arriving at Rodrigues, which lies four hundred miles to windward of Bourbon, on the 20th June.

Colonel Keating was then absent, being on board H. M.'s *Boadicea*, reconnoitring Port Louis and the coasts of the Mauritius, but returned on the 24th of that month, and issued his preliminary instructions for the capture of Bourbon. The naval squadron, consisting of the *Boadicea*, the *Sirius*, the *Magicienne*, the *Nereide*, and *Iphigenia*, left Rodrigues before the transports, which remained at that place a fortnight or three weeks, and rejoined the squadron between the Mauritius and Bourbon. Colonel Keating divided his force into four brigades, commanded respectively by Lieutenant Colonels Fraser, Drummond, Macleod, and Campbell, and distributed them amongst H. M.'s vessels.

The officers of the Madras artillery originally nominated for the expedition were Major Taynton, Captains Limond and Cullen, and Lieutenants Cleaveland, Abdy and Aldwinkle, with Captain Isaac

Paske as commissary of ordnance. The latter falling sick before the sailing of the expedition, Captain Cullen was nominated to act, and embarked all the stores, but was superseded at the moment of embarkation by Captain David Ross from Jaulnah.

Of these officers, Captain Cullen, with 20 artillerymen, was told off to the *Magicienne*, Lieutenant Aldwinkle to a transport, and Lieutenants Abdy and Harris, the latter from the infantry, doing duty, were on board the *Sirius*. We have no record of the disposal of the others.

The 1st of Fraser's brigade was to embark on the *Sirius* and two transports, and directed to proceed to Grande Chaloupe; the 2d or Drummond's brigade, which was to be put on board the *Magicienne*, was ordered to support Fraser in his attack upon the western side of St. Denis, to gain the prison redoubt, and turn its guns upon the town; the remainder of the force was to land between St. Marie and the Butor.

On the 3d of July, the transports weighed from Rodrigues, and arrived at the rendezvous, twenty-five leagues to windward of Bourbon, where the men of war joined them on the 6th, and the distribution of troops took place according to the foregoing arrangement. At night, the whole fleet made sail for the island, and, by ten the next morning, the *Boadicea*, *Iphigenia*, and *Magicienne*, were at anchor within musquet shot of the shore between the Butor river and St. Marie. The whole of the convoy joined in four or five hours. The *Sirius* had proceeded to Grande Chaloupe to land Fraser's brigade to leeward of St. Denis.

Owing to the strength of the breeze, the depth of the water, the surf, and shingly nature of the beach, a landing was effected with great difficulty by the troops opposite the mouth of the Butor river, half way between St. Denis and St. Marie. Lieutenant Cleaveland, however, managed to get on shore with either two 4½ inch howitzers or mortars. About 10 p. m. the *Magicienne* with Captain Cullen on board, and the transports with Lieutenant Aldwinkle proceeded in consequence of orders, to Grande Chaloupe, about 6 or 8 miles to leeward of St. Denis. On their passage down the coast, they distinctly saw the flashes of the musquetry of Fraser's brigade engaged with the French troops on the heights. This brigade had pushed forward to the heights, driving the French rifle men before them, and occupy-

ing the heights till about 4 A. M. when, descending the hills, it found the enemy formed up at the foot in two columns, with a field piece attached to each, and further covered by the heavy guns in the redoubt. The enemy was speedily driven at the point of the bayonet from this position, Colonel Susanne escaping with difficulty, and the second in command being wounded and made prisoner.

A feeble attempt was made to rally under the parapet of the redoubt, after which the enemy fled, leaving behind them a brass six pounder, which fell into the hands of the captors. No opposition was offered in the redoubt, in which were found four 12 pdrs. spiked, two of which Lieutenant Abdy speedily rendered serviceable. The batteries to the westward of St. Denis were alike undefended, taken possession of by the grenadiers, and the guns spiked.

Between 7 and 8 A. M., Drummond's brigade reached Grande Chaloupe and landed immediately. The marines then pushed on, but the artillery under captain Cullen were obliged to wait for the disembarkation of their guns. About a couple of hours afterwards colonel Keating arrived in the Boadicea and directed the artillery to move forward, as the men, rather than the guns, were required. This little body therefore proceeded immediately to cross the mountains above St. Denis, and at 3 P. M. joined that under lieutenant Abdy at the prison redoubt.

St. Marie had been carried during the same night by the 3d brigade under Macleod, keeping all that part of the island in check, and preventing a junction of a body of 800 men, that was *en route* to St. Denis.

A *sortie* had been made about 2 P. M. by the garrison of St. Denis, in hopes of recapturing the redoubt, but it was easily repelled by the 1st brigade. The 2d brigade advanced down the hill, under a heavy fire from the town, and effected a junction with it, when preparations were made for storming the town. A flag of truce was, however, sent out from St. Denis, the capital and island capitulated, and on the 9th of July the British troops took possession of the former. The strength of the enemy upon the island exhibited a total of 4,193. The loss of the British was one subaltern, 1 serjeant, and 19 rank and file killed; 1 major, 7

subalterns, 2 serjeants, 2 drummers, 63 rank and file and one seaman wounded.

In colonel Keating's despatch, dated 21st July 1810, the only passage referring to the artillery is as follows: "Through the exertions of major Taynton, commanding the artillery, and of captain Mackintosh of the Bombay artillery, assisted by \* \* \* \* \* I was enabled to get forward two field pieces and four and half inch-howitzer, which were descending the mountain, and would have been in action in less than half an hour."

Immediately after the capture of Bourbon, the frigates resumed the blockade of the Mauritius, and a petty expedition was organized for the capture of the Isle de Passe, off Grand Port in the Mauritius. The Boadicea and Nereide were told off for the latter purpose, and took on board a small detail of Europeans, lieutenant Davies of the engineers and lieutenant Aldwinkle of the artillery, the latter embarking on board the Nereide. Just about this time, some French frigates, which had taken advantage of the temporary absence of the British fleet at Bourbon, to escape out of port Louis, had fallen in with some outward bound Indiamen and captured them. They were making the best of their way back into port Louis with their prizes, when the British fleet, coming up, recaptured the Indiamen; the French frigates, however escaping into Grand Port, and anchoring close in shore.

The three British frigates, viz., the Nereide, Magicienne, and Iphigenia, followed the enemy in, but the two former unfortunately took the ground. They still continued to maintain a desperate, though unequal, engagement, in which lieutenant Aldwinkle was mortally wounded,\* but were ultimately compelled to strike their colors. The Iphigenia returned to the Isle De Passe; but the French vessels having sent in intelligence to Port Louis, two or three frigates came round and blockaded both the island and the Iphigenia. This last was ultimately obliged to surrender. We cannot trace the fate of the Sirius, although it is probable that it was equally disastrous, since at this juncture, the troops at Bourbon were reduced to great straits, having but one frigate (the Boadicea) remaining, whilst the French frigates kept the whole coast on the *qui vive* by constant alerts.

---

\* This officer died of his wounds on board the Nereide on the 24th August 1810.



About this time, however, arrived from England the *Africaine* frigate, captain Corbett, an old Mauritius blockader. This officer having, on his way to Bourbon, landed and destroyed some boats on the Mauritius, and having, on his arrival at St. Denis, learned the loss of the squadron, and the braggadocio visits of the French fleet, put himself in communication with Commodore Rowley of the *Boadicea*. The result was a determination to attack the French vessels. Captain Corbett took a party of the 86th with three or four officers on board his vessel, and stood out to meet the French fleet. Having outsailed his consort, he would not await his arrival to come into action, but immediately attacked the *Venus* frigate and a corvette. The result was, after a severe contest, that he himself was mortally wounded, and the *Africaine* captured. The *Boadicea*, however, continued to gain upon the French men of war, and they had been so crippled in the action that they were neither in a condition nor in a mind to renew it. They therefore abandoned the *Africaine*, which was retaken and carried back to St. Paul's.

A few nights after this the troops on shore had their slumbers broken by a heavy cannonade at sea, and they distinctly saw by the flash of the ordnance three men of war about four or five miles from the shore hotly engaged. Sir J. Abercrombie being hourly expected from India in the *Ceylon* frigate to command the expedition against the isle of France, it was rightly surmised that the combatants were the *Ceylon* and her two French adversaries. At length, the troops on shore had the mortification distinctly to perceive by the light of the firing the British flag struck to the *Venus*, Commodore Hammelin.

The *Venus* and *Ceylon* were both so much damaged and had drifted so far down to leeward by 3 or 4 o'clock the next afternoon that Commodore Rowley, in the *Boadicea*, was enabled to stand out from St. Paul's and overtake them. On his coming up with the *Venus*, and firing one broadside into her, she struck her colors, and was carried along with the *Ceylon* into port. The corvette got clear off.

There were now at Bourbon the *Boadicea*, *Ceylon*, *Africaine*, and *Venus*, frigates, and the *Wyndham*, re-captured East Indian-man; and shortly afterwards the *Nisus* arrived from the Cape with Admiral Bertie on board.

The expedition against the isle of France shortly afterwards sailed. We regret that we have no record of the occurrences connected with its capture, and know nothing beyond the fact that the following officers of the corps were there, viz : captain Limond and lieutenant Abdy ; and a story vouched for by a party present ; viz., that the Bengal artillery had been shelling Port Louis ineffectually for some hours, when Sir J. Abercrombie impatiently called out : " This will never do—send me a coast artillery officer !" The officer came—" Do you see that bomb-proof, Sir ? Blow it up !" The officer bowed and withdrew to the battery ; and, by a most singular accident, seemed to justify the General's preference, for the very first shell was followed by a terrific explosion. The magazine was in the air, and Port Louis surrendered.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

" Madras Artillery Records"—" Services of the First Madras European Regiment"—" Thorn's Java"—" Conquest of Bourbon by an officer of the Expedition," and private memoranda of an officer engaged.

END OF VOL. I.



# HISTORY

OF THE

## SERVICES OF THE MADRAS ARTILLERY,

WITH  
A SKETCH OF THE RISE OF THE POWER

OF  
THE EAST INDIA COMPANY IN SOUTHERN INDIA :

COMPRISING EVERY BATTLE AND SIEGE OF IMPORTANCE IN WHICH THE COAST  
ARMY HAS BEEN ENGAGED FROM THE YEAR 1746 TO THE  
PRESENT PERIOD, INCLUDING THE SECOND BURMESE WAR, AND EMBODYING THE  
DIFFERENT COMPLIMENTARY ORDERS AND DESPATCHES,  
REFERRING TO THE CORPS, OR INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS THEREOF ;

TO WHICH ARE ADDED  
TABULAR STATEMENTS, EXHIBITING THE SERVICES AND REWARDS OF  
EVERY OFFICER OF THE CORPS, WHETHER IN  
MILITARY OR POLITICAL EMPLOY, FROM ITS FORMATION TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

BY  
MAJOR P. J. BEGBIE,  
OF THE REGIMENT.

*" L'honneur acquis est un caution de celui qu'on doit acquérir."*

ROCHASOUCAULT.

" Honor acquired is a guarantee  
That, as the past, so shall the future be."

ADAM.

IN TWO VOLS. OCTAVO.

VOL. II.

M A D R A S :

PRINTED BY D. P. L. C. CONNOR, AT THE CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE  
SOCIETY'S PRESS, CHURCH STREET, VEPERY.  
1853.

TO BE HAD OF MESSRS. FRANK AND CO., MOUNT ROAD.

*Price 10 Rupees.*

**CAUTION TO THE PUBLIC.**  
**This work is Copyright.**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

<b>INDEX,</b>	<b>Page.</b>
<b>ADDITIONAL SUBSCRIBERS,</b>	iii
<b>PREFACE,</b>	viii
	ix

### CHAPTER I.

A. D. 1811.

Expedition sails against Java—Lands at Chillingching—Anjole river crossed by the advance over a bridge of boats—Surrender of Batavia—Attack upon the advance by the enemy—The whole force crosses the Anjole—Marches to Weltervreden—Enemy's position in advance of Cornelis carried—Compliment to Captain Noble and the Madras horse artillery—Lieutenant and Adjutant Driffeld, M. H. A. wounded—Dies of his wound—Ground broken before Cornelis—Enemy attacks the batteries, and is repulsed—Lieutenant Munro, horse artillery, loses an arm—Attack upon Cornelis—Works carried in succession—Total defeat of the enemy—Pursued by cavalry and horse artillery—Compliment to the same—General Janssens surrenders—Expedition against Palembang—Flight and dethronement of the Sulthaun—Compliment to Captain Limond, Madras artillery—Attack on Djoejocarta—Gallant conduct of Gunner John O'Brien, M. H. A., in carrying a message—Fall of Djoejocarta—Compliment to Captain Rudyerd, Lieutenant Black, Gunner O'Brien, and horse artillery, . . . . . 1

### CHAPTER II.

A. D. 1812—17.

Statement of the relations between the British Government and the Mahratta states—The Pindarries—Formation of the army of the Deccan—Statement of the British and Mahratta forces—March of the first Division of the army of the Deccan—Outbreak at Poonah—Battle of Kirkee—Peishwah defeated, and British standard hoisted at Poonah—Complimentary order to Lieutenant Maxwell, and the Madras artillery—March of Sir Thomas Hyslop's division to the Seeprah—Battle of Mahidpore—Compliment to Major Noble, C.B., Captain Rudyerd, Lieutenant Bennett, and the Madras artillery—Battle of Seetabuldee—General Doveton's division—Bat-

	Page.
tle of Nagpore—Complimentary orders to Lieutenant Colonel Crosdill, Major Weldon, and Lieutenants Poggenpohl and Hunter, of the Madras artillery, . . . . .	18

### CHAPTER III.

Siege of Nagpore—Major Goreham, of the artillery, slightly, and Lieutenant Coull, severely, wounded—Complimentary orders to the artillery—Holkar signs a Treaty—Pursuit of the Peishwah—Battle of Corygaum—Lieutenant W. Chisholm, Madras artillery, killed—Pursuit of the Peishwah continued—Reduction of Sattarah—Siege of Talneir—Killidar hanged—Complimentary order to Major Noble, C. B., Captains Rudyerd and Macintosh, Brigade Major Bonner, and the Madras artillery, . . . . .	37
---	----

### CHAPTER IV.

#### A. D. 1818—19.

The fourth division proceeds in pursuit of the Peishwah—Siege of Singhur and nine other hill forts—Brilliant action of cavalry and horse artillery at Ashtee—Complimentary order to Captain Frith, and Lieut. Colonel Dalrymple, Artillery—Breaking up of the army of the Deckan—Pursuit of the Peishwah—Reduction of Badamee—Gokauk, and Belgaum—Siege of Sholapore—Operations in Candesh—Reduction of Unkye Tunkye, Rajdeir, and Inderye—Surrender of Trimbuck and seventeen other forts—Siege of Malligaum—Siege of Chanda—Death of Major Goreham—Complimentary order to that officer, Captain Macintosh, Lieutenants Poggenpohl and Hunter, and the Madras artillery, . . . . .	50
---	----

### CHAPTER V.

#### A. D. 1819—21.

Operations in the Mahadeo hills—Siege of Jilpy-Aumneir—Siege of Asseerghur—Major Weldon and Captain Frith, artillery, wounded—Siege of Nowa—Siege of Copaul Droog—Reorganization of the artillery—Gollundaize battalion raised, . . . . .	68
---	----

### CHAPTER VI.

#### A. D. 1824.

Demonstration against Kittoor—Death of Captain Black and Lieutenant Dighton of the horse artillery—Lieutenant Sewell, of the horse artillery, mortally wounded—Gallant conduct of Mr. Denton, Troop Quarter Master—Mr. Thackeray, the Collector, killed—Remnant of the troop retires to Dharwar—Death of Lieutenant Sewell—Important order by Government—Troops ordered to Kittoor—March of Jaulnah light field force—Description of Kittoor—Operations against it—Messrs. Stevenson and Elliott, C. S., prisoners, delivered up by the rajah of Kittoor—Surrender of Kittoor—Breaking out of the Burmese war—Expedition against Rangoon sails—Rangoon taken—Attack of the Joezong stockades—Failure at Kemandine—Lieut. Colonel Hopkinson appointed to command the artillery, . . . . .	
--	--

	Page.
vice Burton—Capture of Kemendine—Capture of Cheduba—Expedition against Negrals—Sickly state of the troops—Augmentation of the artillery,	76

## CHAPTER VII.

A. D. 1824.

Rangoon in a state of blockade—The stockades of Kumaroot carried—Syriam taken—Capture of Tavoy and Mergui—Failure at Kaikloo—Kaikloo evacuated—Capture of Tantabain stockades—Mengee Maha Bundoola assumes command of the southern army—Capture of Martaban—Compliment to Captain Kennan—Attack of the Burmese on Kemendine—Siege raised on the 9th day—Sir Archibald Campbell defeats Bundoola in the neighborhood of Rangoon—Compliment to Captain Murray—Burmese defeated at Puzzen-doung—Burmese again defeated near Rangoon, and at Kokain,	89
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

A. D. 1824—26.

Operations in Arrakan—Action in the Pudho hills—Action near the Jeejah river—Attack of the key of the position in front of Arracan—British obliged temporarily to abandon four guns—Position carried—Arracan and Ramree full—The climate obliges the British to abandon Arracan with the exception of Cheduba and Ramree—Sir Archibald Campbell advances towards the capital—Detachment sent against Bassein—Panlang taken—Failure at Donabew—Compliment to Captain Kennan and Lieutenants Onslow and Symes—Donabew taken—Lieutenant Symes wounded—Death of Bundoola—Compliment to Lieut. Colonel Hopkinson—Armistice of Myoung-benzeik—Operations in Pegu—Shoeghien stockade carried—British defeated at Sittang—Sittang taken—Compliment to Captain Dickenson—British defeated at Wattegoung—Action of Tsénbike—Action of Napadee—Treaty of Melloon—Melloon taken—Compliment to Lieut. Colonel Hopkinson and Captain Montgomerie—Burmese defeated at Pagahm-mew—Peace concluded—Farewell complimentary order to Lieut. Colonel Hopkinson,	103
---	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

A. D. 1831—33.

Fresh organization of the artillery—Rebellion of the Panghooloo of Nanning—March of a detachment against him—Hostilities at Kalama—Advance to Mullikei—Communication cut off—Detachment forces its way back to Sungei-Puttye—Beleaguered there—Eventual retreat to Malacca with the loss of two guns—Treaty with the Rajah of Rumbowé—Reinforcements arrive from Madras—Stockades carried at Kalama, Malacca Pinda, Ayer Mangis, Loondoo, and Pangkallang Nanning—Failures beyond Dattoo Membangin, and at Priggi-to-Datus—Destruction of stockades—Camp attacked—Compliment to Captain Bond and Lieutenant Lawford—Bukit Seboosa taken—Compliment to Lieutenants Begbie and Lawford—Bukit Purling taken—Moar, Linggy, and Cassan, rivers block-
--



	Page.
aded—Taboo taken—Termination of hostilities—Compliment to Captain Bond and Lieutenant Begbie, - - - - -	121

## CHAPTER X.

A. D. 1834—40.

Operations against Coorg—Kungas Amoo carried—Nunjarapet carried—Attack of Stony river and Stony nullah—Compliment to Capt. C. Taylor—Defeat at Bukh—Repulse of Western auxiliary column—Surrender of the Rajah of Coorg—Compliment to Captains Seton and Taylor, Lieutenants Montgomery, Timins, Bell, Brice, and Mawdesley—Honorable mention of the Golundauze—Compliment to Lieutenant Denman—Disturbances in Geomsoor—Compliment to Captains Geils and Byam—Operations against Kurnool—Action of Zorapore—Compliment to Major Bond and Captain Balfour—Disturbance of the relations with China—Force ordered to be organized, - - - - -	139
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

A. D. 1840—42.

Expedition from Bengal and Madras sails for Chusan—Chusan attacked—False night alarm—Chusan evacuated by the Chinese—Captain Anstruther of the artillery kidnapped—Chuenpee and Tycock-Tow taken—Chinese propose suspension of hostilities—British Plenipotentiary deceived—Reduction of the Bogue forts—Arrival of Sir Hugh Gough as Commander-in-Chief—Macao fort taken—Notice of the services of Lieutenants Foulis and Gabbett, and Captain Moore, on the occasion—Captain Anstruther given up by the Chinese—A fresh suspension of hostilities—Attack of Canton—The city is ransomed—Compliment to Captain Anstruther and the Madras artillery—Sir Henry Pottinger supersedes Captain Elliot as Plenipotentiary—Capture of Amoy—Attack of Chusan—Ting-hae taken—Fall of Chin-hae—Ningpo taken possession of—Compliment to Madras artillery and Captain Anstruther—Desperate attack of the Chinese on Ningpo, - - - - -	151
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

A. D. 1842.

Attack of the Chinese entrenched camp at Tse-kee—Attack of Chapoo and the heights of Segao—Desperate Tartar resistance in a Joas house—Destruction of almost the entire party—Attack of Woosung—Arrival of reinforcements—Attack of Shang-hae—Campaign of the Yang-tse-kiang river—Attack of Chingkeang-foo—Compliment to Captain Balfour and Lieutenant Molesworth—Repulse of artillery water column under Major Blundell—Advances by land, and escalades, Lieutenant Baker, artillery, leading—Lieutenant Waddell and Assistant Surgeon Timings wounded—Compliment to Major Blundell and Lieutenant Baker—Force arrives before Nanking—Treaty of peace signed—Compliment from the government of India to the Madras artillery, - - - - -	168
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

A. D. 1841—44.

	Page.
Operations against Nepaunee—Compliment to Captain Burgoyne and Hall—Operations against Badamee—Compliment to Captain Burgoyne and Lieutenant Purvis— <i>Dour</i> in Bundlecund—Compliment to the troops—Siege of Samanghur—Complimentary orders to Capt. Middlecoat and Lieutenant Irving, and death of the latter—Frightful accident to a horse artillery wagon—Enemy evacuates Budraghur—Siege of Purnalla—Compliment to artillery, Captains Middlecoat, Mawdesley, and Black, Lieutenants Grubb, Buckle, Falls, Jones, and Bishop—Reduction of Ranga—Compliment to Lieutenants Grubb and Jones, and the A Company, 2d Battalion of artillery—Compliment to A troop, H.A. and Captains Mawdesley and Black—Reduction of Munohur and Munsuntosh—Compliment to Lieutenants Grubb, Buckle, Falls, Jones, and Bishop—Compliment to B Company, 3d Battalion artillery—Operations at Aden—Fresh reorganization of the artillery—Introduction of horse batteries, . . .	182

## CHAPTER XIV.

A. D. 1848.

Operations against Ungool—Capture of Kurri-thutter-ghur—Capture of the Rajah of Ungool—Renewed hostilities with Burmah—Causes which led to the rupture—Commodore Lambert despatched to Rangoon—Reception of the deputation by the Governor—Court of Ava temporises and displaces the Governor—Insult to the deputation—Rangoon stockaded—H. M. S. "Fox" captures Burmese man-of-war—fired on by a stockade—Old Rangoon burnt down by the Governor and inhabitants ordered to New Rangoon—Orders given for the assembly of a force from Bengal and Madras which sails accordingly, . . .	204
---	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

Bengal squadron arrives at Moulmein—Captures Martaban—Sails for Rangoon—arrival of Madras squadron—Attack and storm of the stockade at the White House Picquet—Lieutenant Colonel Foord, and Major Oakes, of the Madras artillery, and Major Griffith, Brigade Major, struck down by the sun—Death of the two latter—Attack of the great Pagoda—Complimentary notice of Major Montgomery, and Lieutenants Lloyd, Taylor, and Blair—Subsequent death of former—Compliment to Colonel Foord, Majors Oakes and Montgomery, and different orders issued on the death of Major Oakes—Remarks on the fall of Rangoon—Cholera amongst the troops—Expedition to Mobee—Capture of Bassein—Burmese attack Martaban, and are repulsed—Compliment to Lieutenant Purvis and Madras artillery—Demonstration against Pegu—Reinforcements ordered from Bengal and Madras—Reconnaissance of and skirmish at Prome—Visit of the Governor General, . . .	215
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Brigading of the force under the designation of the army of Ava—Embarkation of an additional brigade from Calcutta and Madras respectively—Burmese attempt to recapture Martaban and are repulsed—Admiral Austen returns to Rangoon—A brigade ordered up to Prome—Fall of that place—Death by Cholera at Prome of Admiral Austen—Maha Bundoola, son of the former Bundoola, and Commander-in-Chief, and the son of the Ex-governor of Rangoon, surrender themselves to the British—Arrival of the 2nd Bengal brigade at Rangoon—Affair of Naweng—recapture of Pegu—Desperate attempts of the enemy to recover it—Arrival of reinforcements—and defeat of the Burmese—Affair of Akok-toung—Attack on Prome by the Burmese—Annexation of Pegu—Concluding remarks—L'Envoi, - 233

Notes, . . . . .	i
Appendix No. 1.—Tabular View of the Services of the Officers of the Corps of Madras Artillery from its formation up to 20th November 1852, . . .	ix
Appendix No. 2.—Tabular View of the Services of the Officers of the Madras Artillery on Duties not connected with the Regiment, . . .	xliv
Appendix No. 3.—List of Commandants of Artillery, . . . . .	1
Appendix No. 4.—Names and dates of appointment of all Officers, who have held the appointment of Director of the Artillery Depot, . . .	li
Appendix No. 5.—List of Officers of the Madras Artillery as they stood on the 31st December 1852, . . . . .	lii
Appendix No. 6.—Distribution of the Regiment of Madras Artillery, . .	lix
Appendix No. 7.—Distribution and strength of Karkhanas, . . . .	lx
Appendix No. 8.—Distribution and strength of Horse Batteries, . . .	lxi
Appendix No. 9.—Distribution of the Regiment of Artillery, 1st Jan. 1853, .	lxi

---

 ADDITIONAL LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.
 

---

	Copies.
Foord, H. S. Brigadier, Commanding Artillery in Ava, (accidentally omitted)	1
Baker, W. C. L. Brevet Captain, Horse Artillery, do.	1
Messiter, E. Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding 61st Regiment N. I. Vellore,	1
Ward, W. Captain, Brevet Major, Nizam's Service, . . . . .	1
Pohle, Uriel, Esq. Madras, . . . . .	1
Supreme Government of India, . . . . .	50

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

---

THE lapse of time that has occurred between the issue of the first and second volumes of this work might of itself form a plea for the somewhat unusual step of a preface to the second, in explanation of the delay, which has been occasioned by a desire to embody the leading events of the second Burmese war, which may be said to have virtually terminated with the annexation of Pegu; or, if not, still that event is of sufficient importance to mark a terminating epoch to the work.

But the main object is to embody in this preface the principal events connected with the capture of the island of Bourbon in 1810. I closed the 1st volume with an expression of regret that I had no details of that occurrence, and the present volume had actually passed through the press, when I accidentally met with an account of the operations of the first brigade of the expedition in the official report made by the late lieutenant colonel Hastings Fraser, to lieutenant colonel Keating, commanding the force, dated St. Denis, Isle of Bourbon, 9th July 1810 in Colburn's United Service Magazine for November 1852.

The 1st volume having, as I have already mentioned, closed with that event, further details connected with it may find a not unappropriated place in a preface to the 2d and the

following is a synopsis of the share taken by the first brigade in the capture.

This brigade was detached from the rest of the force on the evening of the 6th July, and consisted of H. M.'s 86th regiment, 160 men of the 6th M. N. I., with two subalterns, one serjeant, one corporal, two gunners, twenty matrosses of the Madras artillery, with a 4½ inch howitzer, under the command of lieutenant Abdy, and fifty pioneers under lieutenants Schouler and Davis, Madras Engineers. At one P. M. of the 7th, the vessels with the troops on board lay to off Grand Chaloupe, and the latter immediately disembarked, landing at two P. M.

The light company of the 86th regiment, supported by the grenadiers of the same corps, was immediately pushed forward to drive the enemy's riflemen from the heights, a service which was gallantly and effectually performed. The rest of the regiment having come up, colonel Hastings Fraser, without waiting for the remainder of his force, pushed across the heights towards St. Denis, until he arrived within range of the enemy's batteries at 5½ P. M.

The violence of the surf appears to have prevented the disembarkation of the other divisions, and colonel Fraser fell back to the heights, where he was joined during the night by the artillery, the native infantry and pioneers.

At four o'clock the next morning, he again commenced descending the height, leaving the native infantry posted there to protect his rear from any sally from the neighboring garrison of St. Paul's.

By daylight, the enemy had collected in force, and opened a heavy fire of round shot, shell, and musquetry, detaching at the same time a body of riflemen to gain a road on the British right. The descent of the troops was considerably harassed by a heavy fire of grape and musquetry from the enemy

who were drawn up in two columns, each with a field piece, supported by the heavy guns mounted on an advanced redoubt.

On reaching the plain, the 86th was ordered to charge, and speedily drove the enemy at the point of the bayonet from the redoubt, behind the parapet of which they attempted unsuccessfully to form. A brass 6 pdr., found in the redoubt, was immediately turned against the retreating enemy. Four 12 pdrs. were found spiked in this redoubt. The grenadiers of the 86th immediately afterwards carried two batteries by the bayonet, in one of which were found four 24 pdrs. spiked, and in the other, a 12 inch mortar, five 24 pdrs. (two of which were spiked) and a furnace full of red hot shot. In the capture of the redoubt, the French commander, M. de St. Susanne, narrowly escaped being taken prisoner, and the second in command was wounded and captured.

"Observing, however, that the enemy could take the batteries in reverse, I recalled the grenadiers (after spiking the remaining guns) and confined my views to maintaining the position I then occupied before the town. Two 12 pdrs. in the redoubt were rendered serviceable by the exertions of lieutenant Abdy and his small detachment of artillery, and these with the 4½ inch howitzer, answered the incessant cannonade of the enemy, which continued until the arrival of the rear column of troops sent to my support."\*

The enemy at one P. M. attempted to retake the redoubt, but were repulsed, and, shortly after the arrival of colonel Drummond's brigade, a flag of truce advanced to treat for the surrender of the place. Colonel Frazer refused to enter into any negotiation which did not embrace the surrender of the whole island, terms which were shortly afterwards acceded to.

\* Colonel Fraser's despatch. It is not mentioned of what the reinforcement consisted, or from what brigade drawn, but it would appear to have been lieutenant colonel Drummond's brigade, which joined at 4 in the afternoon.

"Lieutenant Abdy, commanding the artillery, and lieutenant Schouler of the pioneers, rendered me the most essential service in their respective departments."\*

Meagre as the above detail is, I esteem myself happy in having thus been enabled, although at the eleventh hour, to fill up a gap in the current of events recorded, and now commit the second volume to the consideration of that public which has favorably and indulgently received the first.

P. J. BEGBIE, MAJOR,  
*Artillery.*

ST. THOMAS' MOUNT, }  
5th February, 1853. }

\* Ibid.

# SERVICES

## OF THE

# MADRAS ARTILLERY.

### CHAPTER I.

Expedition sails against Java—lands at Chillingching—Anjole river crossed by the advance over a bridge of boats—surrender of Batavia—attack upon the advance by the enemy—The whole force crosses the Anjole—marches to Weltevreden—enemy's position in advance of Cornelis carried—Compliment to Captain Noble and the Madras horse artillery—Lieut. and Adj. Driffield, M. H. A. wounded—Dies of his wounds—ground broken before Cornelis—enemy attacks the batteries and is repulsed—Lieut. Munro, horse artillery, loses an arm—attack upon Cornelis—works carried in succession—Total defeat of the enemy—Pursued by cavalry and horse artillery—Compliment to the same—General Janssens surrenders—expedition against Palembang—Flight and dethronement of the Sulthaun—Compliment to Captain Limond, Madras artillery—attack on Djojocarta—gallant conduct of Gunner John O'Brien, M. H. A. in carrying a message—Fall of Djojocarta. Compliment to Captain Rudyerd, Lieut. Black, Gunner O'Brien, and horse artillery.

A. D. 1811. The events of the succeeding year 1811 comprise the conquest of Java, achieved by the joint forces of Bengal and Madras. In this, although only four horse artillery guns under captain Noble were employed from this side of India, the coast artillery again distinguished itself. The first division of Madras troops sailed from the roads on the 18th April under colonel Gillespie, conveyed by H. M.'s Ship *Caroline*, and the remainder, under major general Wetherall, followed about a week after.

On the 18th May, the first division anchored in Penang harbor, and, being joined by general Wetherall's division three days afterwards, sailed on the 24th for Malacca, which it reached on



the 1st June; the Bengal troops, with Lord Minto, the governor general, and Sir Samuel Auchmuty, having arrived about six weeks previously.

On the 11th June, the army having been brigaded, the fleet got under weigh, the Bengal division leading, and, in a few days, entered Singapore straits. On the 3d of July, it rendezvoused at the High Islands, and, on the 20th, at Point Sambar, at the extremity of the southwest coast of Borneo. Sir Samuel Auchmuty determined upon attacking Batavia in preference to effecting a landing at Cheribon; for, although severe loss might be anticipated in landing in the face of 20,000 men, yet, had he attempted the latter, he would have had a march of about 200 miles through a mountainous country entirely in the possession of the enemy. On the 27th, the fleet sailed for Java, and, being rejoined on the 2d August, by lieutenant colonel Mackenzie of the Bengal engineers, whom he had detached to reconnoitre the coast, Sir Samuel was induced by his advice to attempt a landing at Chillingching, a small village distant about ten miles from Batavia. On the evening of the 3d, the fleet made Cape Carawang, and ran in early the next morning for the mouth of the Marandi river. At 4 p. m., being off Chillingching, the signal was made for the troops to land.

The fleet consisted of four line of battle ships, fourteen frigates, seven sloops, and eight H. Co.'s cruisers, with 57 transports and several gun boats; in all, 100 sail. The army was divided into four brigades, the advance, to which captain Noble's guns were attached, under colonel Gillespie; the right brigade, colonel Gibbs; the left, lieutenant colonel Adams; the reserve, colonel Wood. The European part of the force consisted of 200 officers, and 5,144 non-commissioned, rank and file; total 5,344; the native portion was composed of 124 European, and 123 native officers, and 5,530 non-commissioned rank and file; total, 5,777; pioneers, lascars, &c., 839; grand total, 11,960; but, of this number, 1,200 had been left sick at Malacca, and there were about 1,500 more sick on board the vessels.

The place selected for the landing had been left unguarded by the enemy, who trusted to its difficulty of access. The advance under colonel Gillespie, followed closely by Sir Samuel Auchmuty, the commander-in-chief, proceeded first on shore, and immedi-

ately moved forward, taking up a position beyond the village in order to gain possession of the road to Cornelis. The brigades of the line occupied the road to Batavia.

On the 5th, the horse artillery and cavalry were landed, and the position of the army advanced towards Batavia. Information having been received that a column of the enemy had approached within four miles of Chillingching, the advance pushed forward for the purpose of attacking it, taking post at the Suyrannah chapel, about six miles on the road to Cornelis, where it learned that the enemy had hastily retreated. Several of the party dropped dead, being sun-struck.

On the morning of the 6th colonel Gillespie in person reconnoitred the road and country all along the line of coast, as far as Anjole Point. The enemy's vedettes were observed on the other side, but the bridge across the Anjole river had been burned down. On receiving Gillespie's report, the commander-in-chief directed the advance to countermarch that evening, and take up a new position at Tanjong\* Priock, considerably in front of general Wetherall, commanding the line, and about six miles from the capital: the reserve occupied the ground beyond Chillingching previously held by the advance.

Notwithstanding the intricacy of the country between the assailants and the Anjole river, no opposition was offered by the enemy; and this apparent inactivity on the part of the Dutch, and a serious conflagration in the city, determined the commander-in-chief to attempt the passage of the river the next night. On the 7th August, at 10 p. m., the infantry belonging to the advance crossed over on a bridge of boats, which had been rowed in from the fleet after night fall, a part of the horse artillery† and Bengal light infantry battalion being drawn up on the bank, to protect the passage, if requisite; but no opposition was offered.

By midnight the whole had crossed, and, at daybreak of the 8th, the advance was posted near the suburbs, about a mile from the town, in a country intersected by numerous canals and water-courses, the bridges over which the enemy had destroyed, thus

---

\* Tanjong is the Malay for Point.

† The only *hors d'artillerie* with the force was Noble's four guns.

opposing only passive resistance. The line was moved forward to the river, the reserve, reinforced by a body of marines and troop of cavalry, remaining at Chillingching.

On the 8th of August, two officers, whom the commander-in-chief had sent to summon the town, returned with the head magistrate, major Hillebrink, who was deputed by the inhabitants to solicit protection. Only so much of the movements of the enemy was known as that the whole of his force was in the neighborhood of Batavia, at Weltevreden and Cornelis, and as some portion of it might be concealed in the town, it was requisite to proceed with caution. A small detachment was first sent to feel its way, after which the advance entered the town. The suspicious conduct of several French officers, who remained there, confirmed the flying rumors that the enemy, who were at Weltevreden, not three miles distant, meditated an attack, and, as the place possessed neither guns nor defences, the troops, who were only 800 strong, were directed at 11 P. M. to lie on their arms in the grand square in front of the town house. Lord Minto had despatched his aid-de-camp, captain Robison, with a summons to general Janssens to surrender the island, and this officer returned at 10 P. M. with a reply that he, the general, was a French officer and would defend his charge to the last extremity.

Scarcely had the troops reached the square, before the head of the enemy's column appeared, and opened a fire upon the picquet stationed at the bridge leading from Weltevreden to the town, captain French of the 89th, who commanded, having barely time to raise the drawbridge. The firing was now heard in all directions round the town, and the mayor and French officers, who were at supper with the British, started up, and attempted to escape, but were instantly secured. Colonel Gillespie sallied out at the west gate with a party, with the intention of taking the enemy's advance in flank, which movement had the desired effect, and the enemy retired for the night, after losing several men. The British sustained no casualties. The next morning, part of the horse artillery and a troop of dragoons joined the garrison.

The bridge over the Anjole having been repaired, the whole force crossed on the 10th of August, and, being joined by Gillespie's advance, proceeded along the road to Weltevreden through Molenvleet at 4 A. M.

At daybreak, the force reached Weltervreeden, which they found abandoned, the enemy having retired to a strong position, about a mile further on the road to Cornelis. The British advanced to the attack in two columns, and found the enemy drawn up, with their right covered by the Slokan, and their left by the Great River, the bridge across which was in flames. Their front was covered by pepper plantations, and felled trees blocked up the road to Cornelis, which was a continuation of the one on which Gillespie's left was advancing. Behind this abbatis, the enemy had drawn up four horse artillery guns, which opened as soon as the left column came within range of grape. The enemy's infantry occupied two villages in the wood which lined both sides of the road, and kept up a brisk fire of musquetry.

A twelve pounder, and two of Noble's sixes, which accompanied the advance, and the light infantry, replied with great effect to the enemy's artillery, whilst the other troops succeeded in turning the enemy's flanks. The villages were fired, and the British troops charged the guns at the point of the bayonet. After an action of two hours, the enemy was completely defeated at all points, with the loss of his guns, a number of killed, wounded, and prisoners, both Europeans and natives, including several officers of distinction. General Alberti, the chef d'etat major, was very severely wounded, and narrowly escaped being taken prisoner. The post was commanded by general Jumel, with brigadier Lutzow, second in command. General Janssens, whose head quarters were at Strinswyk during the action, retired to Cornelis.

The advance pursued the fugitives close up to the works of Cornelis, when a heavy fire from the batteries being opened upon them, Gillespie recalled them, and the whole army occupied Weltervreeden, the enemy shutting themselves up in the works of Cornelis. In Colonel Gillespie's despatch of the following day, (the 11th) detailing the preceding events occurs the following passage: "I cannot say too much of captain Noble, and the officers and men under his command, who so gallantly fought the two guns that drew a most terrible fire from the enemy; indeed, the zeal and ability displayed by captain Noble throughout this service demand my particular commendation."

This loss of the enemy upon this occasion was about 500 men,

and, in addition to the four horse artillery guns captured on the field, upwards of 300 pieces of ordnance and a large quantity of military stores were found in the arsenal of Weltervreden.

The loss of the British was 1 officer killed and 7 wounded : among the latter was lieutenant and adjutant Driffield of the Madras horse artillery, who died of his wounds : 16 rank and file killed, and 66 non-commissioned, rank and file, wounded : 3 horses killed, and 4 wounded.

Such a reconnoissance as could be effected showed the works of fort Cornelis to be very formidable, and Sir Samuel Auchmuty therefore decided upon a siege, instead of attempting to carry them by a *coup-de-main*. After the action of the 10th an advanced position was taken up, and the picquets pushed forward to within 800 yards of the works. A battering train was landed from the ships, and equipped under the superintendence of captain (afterwards major general Sir James) Limond of the Madras artillery, commissary of ordnance to the force.

On the night of the 20th, the army broke ground within 600 yards of the works. A battery of twelve 18 pdrs. was thrown up to play on the left of the enemy's entrenchments, and on a redoubt, which commanded them. A second battery of eight 18 pdrs. to its left was intended to play into the works, and a third battery of nine howitzers and mortars was constructed on the continuation of the line to the left.

The guns were mounted early on the morning of the 22d of August, when the enemy made a sortie against the works. A body of their troops was concealed in the low jungle in front of their works, and a strong column, with four horse artillery guns, made a circuitous march to turn the British left by Weltervreden. The firing from this body was to be the signal for the ambuscade to attack in front ; but it lost its way in the dark, and, the day beginning to break, the troops in the jungle rushed impatiently on the batteries, obtaining momentary possession of one of them, but were speedily driven back by a part of H. M.'s 59th and 78th regiments. The other column, after marching and countermarching till daybreak, found itself nearly in the place that it had started from, and, having no prospect now of turning the left, made an attack in front, which was repulsed by lieutenant colo-

nel Clarges of H. M.'s 69th regiment, that officer falling mortally wounded in the charge.

The enemy, having been thus foiled in their attempts, began to open a tremendous fire from their redoubts. About forty 24 and 18 pdrs. poured an incessant fire into the British front, inflicting a heavy loss in killed and wounded. Two officers were killed, and eight wounded, three of them mortally. Amongst them, lieutenant Munro, Madras horse artillery, lost an arm. Sixty-seven Europeans, and 29 natives were killed and wounded.

At 8 A. M. of the 24th, the enemy opened a brisk cannonade, which was replied to with equal spirit. The enemy's nearest redoubt was repeatedly silenced, and, before night fall, most of their batteries were damaged and several guns dismounted. The casualties this day amongst the officers were all of the scientific arm, viz., lieutenant Patton, royal artillery, captain Richards, Bengal artillery, captain Smith, Bengal, and ensign Sim, Madras, engineers, wounded.

Although the enemy had suffered much both in men and guns, it became evident that, in order to make a practicable breach, the approaches and batteries must be considerably advanced, a measure rendered impracticable by the exhausted state of the troops, whilst the enemy were indefatigable in strengthening their works. It was, therefore, determined to carry them by assault without loss of time.

It was ascertained that the enemy's front and rear were both equally strong and formidable. The left face was likewise out of the question, as the great river, which covered it, was unfordable, and its banks precipitous and covered with impervious jungle. A plan had been proposed for turning the enemy's left by a narrow pathway running round the entrenchments by the great river, and a deserter offered to lead the troops; but, as this pathway would only admit of their proceeding by single files, it was too hazardous to attempt it in the face of 13,000 men strongly entrenched.

The only remaining front therefore was the right, which had moreover, the advantage of being decidedly the weakest. The Slokan covered this face, and one of the enemy's redoubts was

believed to be beyond that stream. An intelligent serjeant,\* who at this juncture deserted from the enemy, detailed its position with accuracy, the bridge which connected it with the other works, and the defences by which it was protected. On this information the attack was planned, and the 26th of August fixed on for its execution. Colonel Gillespie commanded the principal attack, which consisted of the infantry of the advance, supported by part of the right brigade of the line under colonel Gibbs.

The column moved off, shortly after midnight, on the morning of the 26th by the route indicated by the serjeant, who acted as guide. It had to make a *detour* of several miles, through a country intersected with ravines, enclosures, and plantations, and, though the head of the column moved slowly, the obscurity of the night, and the nature of the country, caused the troops in the rear to straggle and miss their way.

The head of the column had approached very near to the works, when intelligence was brought to Gillespie that the rear was not up. After an anxious pause, as daybreak was fast approaching, Gillespie decided upon moving forward with the few troops that he had with him, trusting that the sound of the firing would soon put Gibbs' column in the right road. After passing a deep trench cut across the road, the troops, by the aid of the dawn, descried the enemy's vedettes, who were posted outside on the left of the road. These challenged the advance, but, being answered "Patrole," allowed it to pass without suspicion. The next challenge was from an officer's picquet, stationed close to the redoubt beyond the Slokan, on which Gillespie gave the word, "Forward," and the advance rushed on so rapidly that the entire picquet was either killed or taken prisoners.

---

\* We believe this serjeant to be an individual of the name of Jonkman, who resided for many years at Malacca on a pension from the British government as a reward for his treachery, and on his profits as an hotel-keeper. He showed his *intelligence* in that vocation, for, when we put up at his hotel for the first night on landing in 1830, and made a requisition for four beds, he only provided us with one, charging, however, for the whole four next morning. On being remonstrated with for his knavery, he coolly replied that the charge was all correct, as we had given him more trouble about *not* getting the other three than it would have cost him to have furnished them.

Blue lights and rockets were now thrown up in vast numbers by the enemy, whilst the guns in the different redoubts vomited forth round shot and grape; but, before those in the nearest redoubt could reload, it was carried at the point of the bayonet, not a man escaping.

Gillespie now pressed forward to secure the passage, leading from this redoubt into the works, over the Slokan: this passage was swept by four horse artillery guns drawn up at the further end of the bridge, and flanked by all those on the works. Sharp as the struggle was, the passage was carried; and Gillespie, turning to his left, attacked another redoubt within the works. This was defended by an overwhelming number of the enemy; but the British bayonet prevailed, several officers and men falling in the very flush of victory. These two redoubts each mounted twenty 18 pounders, with several 24s. and 32s., besides being lined with infantry.

Another large redoubt, to the right of where the British had effected an entrance, remained to be taken: colonel Gibbs, coming up at this juncture, put himself at the head of the grenadiers of the 14th, 59th, and 69th, regiments, and this redoubt was carried with the same gallantry and under the same destructive fire as the two preceding ones. At this moment, a magazine, fired by two captains in the French service, Müller and Osman, blew up with a terrific explosion, destroying the captains and several men of the grenadiers, as well as the two French officers and several of the enemy, friend and foe being thus involved in one common ruin. Colonel Gibbs and several officers were hurled to the distance of several feet, but without any material injury Brigadier Jauffret was here taken prisoner by Gillespie in person.

The enemy now renewed their fire with increased fury from their park guns and batteries in the rear, and upon the little bridge across the Slokan which the British troops had to pass.

Hereupon Gibbs moved to the right, and Gillespie to the left and the enemy's rear. The batteries were all successively stormed and carried, and, the 59th joining Gillespie, he directed the attack of the enemy's park and reserve. The enemy's cavalry formed on the left of the line, and prepared to charge, but were driven back by a withering fire from the 59th, which then moved along the face of No. 4 redoubt, and gained the salient angles of the enemy's



reserve drawn up in two lines at right angles, their flanks and rear resting upon the barracks and small fort of Cornelis. Notwithstanding a heavy shower of grape, the gallant 59th drove the enemy from their guns, and again from before fort Cornelis where they attempted to make another stand; and, the fort itself being carried, they broke and dispersed in all directions.

During these operations, two other attacks were made; one on the opposite side of the Great River by the column under major Yule at Campong Malaya; but, as the bridge was in flames, and nearly burned down, this column could only fire its horse artillery guns across the river, which, however, greatly annoyed the enemy during their retreat. The other attack made by lieutenant colonel McLeod of H. M.'s 69th regiment on the opposite side of Gillespie's attack, carried a redoubt in that quarter, but with the death of the leader of the column.

The remainder of the army, headed by the commander-in-chief, threatened the enemy in front where the batteries were erected, and a small party which had been placed behind a rising ground about 200 paces in front of the right of their lines, in obedience to orders previously issued, opened a fire as soon as Gillespie's attack commenced. This had the effect of inducing the enemy to believe that their front was attacked, and they accordingly opened a heavy fire along its whole extent. They were thus unable to send reinforcements to the real point of attack.

The main attack under Gillespie having succeeded, all the other parties rushed in from their different points, and united in the pursuit of the flying foe. Gillespie, at the head of the cavalry and Noble's troop of horse artillery, pursued the enemy for nearly twenty miles, the latter repeatedly, but in vain, attempting to rally. The carnage among them was very great. About 1,000 were buried in the works alone, whilst multitudes were cut down in the retreat, died of their wounds in the woods, or perished in the rivers, which were choked with dead. Six thousand prisoners were taken, including two generals, two of general Janssen's aids-de-camp, the chief of engineers, the commissary general, and heads of all the departments, five colonels, twenty-one lieutenant-colonels, four majors, seventy captains, one hundred and thirty-four lieutenants, seven Amboynese lieutenants, three native lieutenants, five sub-adjutants, and one cadet. Two

hundred and eighty pieces of ordnance, chiefly brass, and several stand of colors, also fell into the hands of the captors.

Thus, general Janssen's entire force of upwards of 13,000 men, nearly all fresh from France, was entirely destroyed, with the exception of a small body of horse under major Le Blanc, which effected its escape with generals Janssen and Jumel. The loss of the British was upwards of five hundred in killed and wounded, amongst whom were forty-eight officers.

In the commendatory orders by the commander-in-chief, dated Weltevreden 29th August, the following passage occurs: "the conduct of major Travers of His Majesty's 22d dragoons, and captain Noble, of the horse artillery, with the detachments under their command, in their eager and animated pursuit and dispersion of the enemy, when the roads were clear for their advance, merits every commendation."

General Janssens made his way good to Samarang on another part of the island; but, finding the contest hopeless, surrendered on the 16th of September and the conquest of Java was completed.

The troops in Java were not destined to a long repose on their laurels. Pangerang Ratoo, the eldest son of the Sulthaun of Sumatra, probably encouraged by the intelligence of the fall of Java, formed and carried into execution the atrocious design of murdering the residents of the factory and utterly extirpating the Dutch settlement of Palembang on that island. Palembang being a dependency of Java, it became incumbent on the British authorities there to inflict signal vengeance for this treachery.

An expedition, under the command of Gillespie, was accordingly fitted out and sailed from Batavia on the 20th March, 1812. The fleet consisted of two frigates, a sloop, two H. C.'s cruisers, four gun boats; and four transports. The troops were, 3 companies of H. M.'s 59th regiment, being the rifles and flank companies; 5 companies H. M.'s 89th regiment; a detachment of Madras horse artillery, and hussars dismounted; a detachment of Bengal artillery and of the 5th and 6th battalions N. I. and one of Amboynese.

On the 3d April, the fleet reached Nanka island, and remained

a week at anchor there, completing boats for the passage up the Palembang river, and platforms for the field pieces. On the 10th, it got under weigh, and came to an anchor at noon of the 15th, opposite the western channel of the Palembang river. In the evening of the 18th the whole proceeded about ten miles up the stream, coming to an anchor at midnight.

Major Raban of the Bengal service, was detached with the native troops, about 200 strong, and the Amboynese of a similar strength, to effect a landing at the point projecting from Monapin Hill, near Minto, on the island of Banca, and established himself without opposition.

At 4 P. M. of the 19th, the sea breeze enabling the vessels to stem the current, they proceeded a short distance up the river, coming to an anchor at 6 the following morning.

On the 20th, Pangeran Sheriff arrived, being deputed by the Sulthaun of Palembang to inquire what were the intentions of the British, to which Gillespie replied that he would inform the Sulthaun of them in person.

At 5 P. M. the fleet proceeded on its passage, coming to an anchor at 6 A. M. of the 21st, near the junction of False river. This morning Pangeran Pranan, a relative of the Sulthaun, appeared, bearing a crafty letter of the Sulthaun, to which Gillespie replied in writing that he would be at Palembang in a couple of days, when he would see the Sulthaun in person. Another messenger with a despatch to much the same effect arrived whilst the reply was being written, and both returned together at 5 P. M.: two hours afterwards, the fleet again got under weigh. At sunrise of the 22d, the batteries at Borang were visible; but, the sloop Procris grounding, the whole were obliged to anchor before the village of Slot Jarrong, about five miles below the batteries.

In the course of the forenoon a reconnoissance was made of the batteries and armed prahus stationed there, and which had been joined by a large Arab ship, sent down by the Sulthaun from Palembang to assist in the defence of the post. These vessels, with the floating batteries, were moored in echelon across the river, and raked the passage, whilst the three fixed batteries on the shore, with their numerous artillery, afforded a cross fire. Several fire rafts were drawn up on the front and flanks of the batteries, ready to be slipped against the shipping, whilst piles driven into

the river defended the approach by water to the batteries, and a strong palisade protected the flanks and rear.

In the evening Pangerang Martoo, another messenger from the Sulthaun, appeared, with protestations of the peaceable disposition of the Sulthaun, of whom Gillespie demanded an unmolested passage up the river, to which the Pangerang not only assented, but offered to give up the batteries and Arab ship to him.

The Procris having been got afloat, the fleet proceeded, and, after some violent show of fighting, the batteries were taken possession of on the 24th April, the Malays flying at the approach of the British. Early on the 25th the Arab owner of the vessel presented himself with a solicitation that it might be restored to him, which request was complied with. This man brought the intelligence that the Sulthaun, on learning that the formidable defences of Borang, mounting 102 guns, were in the hands of the British, had fled from Palembang, where the greatest confusion prevailed, his adherents meditating the massacre and plunder of the Chinese and other wealthy foreigners. To prevent the intended massacre, Gillespie pushed on with only six officers and seventeen grenadiers, leaving the remainder of the force to follow under lieutenant colonel McLeod. The distance being twenty miles, it was dark before the small party reached Old Palembang. A signal gun of the enemy and shrieks and yells in every direction were now heard, whilst conflagrations were visible in various parts of the town, which stretched for seven miles along both banks of the river. At 8 o'clock P. M. the little band stepped ashore, to find blood flowing, and plunder and conflagration raging every where. With these seventeen grenadiers, nevertheless, Gillespie secured the fort, and, a little after midnight, was joined by about 60 men of the 89th regiment under major French, the remaining portion of the advance under lieutenant colonel McLeod arriving early the next morning.

On the 29th April Gillespie formally notified the deposition of the Sulthaun, and installed his brother Pangerang Adipatti in his room. On the 17th May, the troops re-embarked, and, on the 20th, Gillespie took possession of the island of Banca, which had been ceded to the British.

In Gillespie's despatch, dated Palembang, 29th April, detailing these events, occurs the following passage: "Major French

and the detachment of the 89th regiment, Captain Campbell and the detachment of the 59th regiment, Captain Limond of the artillery, and all who embarked at Batavia, are entitled to my warmest approbation."

The troops of the expedition, with the exception of the garrison requisite for the safety of the new colony, were now directed to proceed to Samarang on the island of Java, where a formidable conspiracy was brewing for the overthrow of the British authority.

The Sulthaun of Matharam had his residence at Djoejocarta, in the centre of the island, and at a short distance from Samarang. It was resolved therefore to put in motion what troops were available on the spur of the moment, in order to crush the conspiracy in the bud. These consisted of a part of the 14th foot, part of the Bengal light infantry, a proportion of artillery, and two troops of the 22d dragoons. Gillespie had reached Batavia on the 1st June, whence he proceeded on the 6th to Samarang, directing the troops to follow with all speed. On the 17th he appeared before Djoejocarta, accompanied by the lieutenant governor, and hostilities were commenced by the enemy's throwing spears at a reconnoitring party, by which a serjeant and four dragoons were wounded. Anxious to prevent the effusion of blood, Gillespie offered the Sulthaun to negotiate, but met with a haughty refusal.

It must be here remarked that, when the Dutch had fairly established themselves in Java, they had formed treaties with the independent princes, by one article of which they had been allowed to erect forts in the vicinity of their capitals. The Crattan of Djoejocarta, constituting the residence of the Sulthaun and his court, comprised a space of three miles, enclosed by a thick and lofty bastioned rampart, surrounded by a broad wet ditch with drawbridges across it, and defended by about a hundred guns. It contained numerous squares and court yards enclosed by high stout walls, whilst a double row of guns protected the principal square in front, which was further flanked by batteries thrown up right and left. The garrison consisted of 17,000 regular troops, in addition to which an armed population, to the number of 100,000, thronged the adjacent campongs, or villages, and roads, for miles around.

The Dutch fort, distant about 800 yards from the Crattan, was

a ricketty, crazy, affair. From this fort a fire was opened upon the Crattan, on the receipt of the Sulthaun's message, to which it replied, affording the *unique* spectacle of two forts cannonading each other.

Parties of horse were sent out to scour the country, in order to prevent as much as possible the enemy impeding the march of lieut. colonel McLeod's detachment, which was *en route* from Salatiga to join Gillespie. These frequently had skirmishes with parties of the enemy, who were scattered over the country, destroying the bridges, breaking up the roads, and throwing every obstacle in the way of McLeod's advance. It was therefore a matter of the utmost difficulty to keep up the communication, and McLeod nevertheless urgently required to send a message to captain Byers, commanding a detachment of the royal artillery, a day's march in his rear. This desperate service was cheerfully undertaken by gunner John O'Brien, of the Madras horse artillery, who galloped through the midst of the enemy's parties, delivered his message, and returned unscathed. The commander-in-chief publicly noticed this daring exploit in orders, and rewarded him with a gold medal.\*

Colonel McLeod's detachment reached head quarters on the morning of the 19th June, the cannonade being still kept up from the fort, into which all the troops were ordered that evening, a measure which impressed the Sulthaun with a belief that no immediate attack was intended. But, about 3 A. M. of the 20th, the troops destined to carry the Crattan moved out to escalate it. They were discovered just as they had arrived at the place for planting the ladders, and a shower of grape killed and wounded several. Nothing daunted, however, they crossed the ditch, planted the ladders, and, led by colonel Watson, escalated the north east face of the ramparts. They then pushed along the ramparts for the Prince's gate on the north face, letting down the drawbridge opposite to it, for the admission of the column under McLeod. It was with great difficulty that the gate was blown open; but the troops meanwhile had crossed the ditch, and, mounting on each other's shoulders, entered the embrasures, and join-

---

\* Gunner O'Brien subsequently received a lieutenant's commission in the Veterans, and died but recently.

ed Watson's party, with whom they speedily cleared the ramparts. During all this time, the fort was steadily shelling the interior of the Crattan. The south east bastion was cleared at the point of the bayonet, and, rushing along the south face, the troops met with a desperate resistance from great numbers of the enemy, whom they overthrew; they then flung open the gate for colonel Dewar's column, which came up at that moment, after having defeated in the suburbs the forces of Toomogung Senrat Deningrat, who fell in the action. The whole now pushed on for the west gate, turning the guns on the works, as they proceeded, against the enemy in the different campongs and completing their dispersion. Parties of horse artillery and cavalry scoured the country in all directions, cutting off the retreat of the fugitives. At the west gate, the hereditary prince surrendered himself; but, at the north west bastion, the enemy held out a while, and ultimately retreated to a mosque outside, whence they were speedily driven.

At the expiration of three hours all resistance was at end: the Sulthaun yielded himself up, was deposed, and sent as a state prisoner to Penang, whereby the confederacy was dissolved. The loss of the enemy was prodigious; that of the British only 99 killed and wounded including 7 officers.

The general orders by the commander of the forces, dated June 21st, contain the following paragraphs: "Major Butler and the foot artillery, captain Byers and the royal artillery, captain Rudyerd\* and the horse artillery, and lieutenant Dudley and the hussars, were all conspicuous for the same gallantry and zeal." \* \* \* \* "Captain Byers and lieutenant Black† rendered effectual assistance to lieutenant colonel McLeod in blowing open the Prince's gate with one of the horse artillery guns. This valuable corps is always conspicuous, when its services are required."

\* \* \* \* \*

"It is also reported to the commander of the forces that the conduct of private John O'Brien, of the horse artillery, was particularly conspicuous, in having performed an important point

---

\* Madras artillery.

† This officer was killed at Kittoor in October 1824, in command of a troop of horse artillery.

of duty, under circumstances of the greatest personal hazard, and he therefore merits public approbation."

These officers were all again thanked in orders by H. E. the commander-in-chief in India, dated Cawnpore, September 30th, 1812, with these operations all hostilities in Java concluded.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The authorities for this chapter are Thorn's conquest of Java, and the life of major general Gillespie.



## CHAPTER II.

**Statement of the relations between the British Government and the Mahratta states**  
 —The Pindarries—Formation of the army of the Deccan—Statement of the Mahratta and British forces—March of the First Division of the army of the Deccan—Outbreak at Poonah—Battle of Kirkee—Peishwah defeated, and British standard hoisted at Poonah—Complimentary order to lieutenant Maxwell and the Madras artillery—March of Sir T. Hislop's division to the Seepurah—Battle of Mahidpore—Compliment to major Noble, C. B., Captain Rudyerd, lieutenant Bennet, and the Madras artillery—Battle of Seetabuldee—General Doveton's Division—Battle of Nagpore—Complimentary order to lieutenant colonel Crocstill, major Weldon, lieutenants Poggenpohl and Hunter, of the Madras artillery.

**A. D. 1812.** We have now to revert to the relations existing between the British Government and the Mahratta states, whom we left humbled and, for the time, subdued at the close of the year 1805.

The Peishwah's affairs continued to roll on in peaceful routine until 1812, when his attempts to subvert his southern Jaghiredars induced the British government to interfere in their behalf: the Peishwah was prevailed upon, on the one hand, to abate his extravagant demands, and the Jaghiredars to renew their fealty; but the same power, which had brought about this state of things, was obliged continually to hold the balance.

Holkar, Lord Lake's opponent, and whose campaigns are therefore not noticed in our record of events, after having concluded peace with the British government in 1806, continued on very friendly terms with that power. He became deranged in 1808, died in 1811, and was succeeded by his son, Malhar Rao Holkar.

Up to 1810, Dowlat Rao Scindiah was generally in motion during the whole of the favorable season, either punishing his own refractory officers, or employed in plundering expeditions in Malwah, Bhopaul, and Rajpootana. His disposition towards the British government was rather friendly than otherwise up to the year 1813, when he received an emissary from the Peishwah, named Ballaghee Punt, who effected an alteration.

In 1815, the court of Poonah was much disturbed by various intrigues, in consequence of the Peishwah having brought into public notice, his personal favorite Trimluckjee Deinglia.

It was during the prevalence of this man's power that Gungadur Shastree, the accredited agent from the Guicowar state, in alliance with the British, was assassinated in the public streets of Punderpoor. Trimbuckjee was believed to have been the instigator of the foul deed, although subsequent events demonstrated that he was merely the Peishwah's tool. The British government demanded his person, which, after many evasions, was given up. His captivity at, and escape from, Tanna in September 1816, bearing so striking a resemblance to the similar event in the life of Richard Cœur de Lion, are well known. It was followed early next year by an insurrection near the Mahadev Hills, south of Poonah, at the head of which he placed himself. As the Peishwah took no active measures for its suppression, and even seemed to ignore its existence, the subsidiary force was marched to the vicinity of Poonah, and a more stringent alliance was forced upon his acceptance, including the surrender to the British of the forts of Ryeghur, Sindghur, and Poorunden. These were garrisoned in June 1817.

Disturbances had also occurred at the court of the Nizam of the Deckan, which induced the resident to have recourse to military force. The Nizam's son, the author of these disturbances, was sent as a prisoner to Golcondah.

These events naturally drew a large body of the British forces beyond their own frontier, whilst at the same time the Bengal troops had their hands full of the Nepaul war. A power, a sort of *imperium in imperio*, had for some years past been gradually springing up in the Mahratta states, well known as the Pindaries, or roving hordes, the veritable Cossacks of the east. These freebooters had been rather encouraged than otherwise in these unsettled states, and had increased to a formidable number. Probably, under the expectation that the withdrawal of so many troops had denuded the British territories, they entered the Madras territory in large bodies in 1815 and 1816, and it became necessary to adopt measures for their suppression.

On the 10th May 1817, lieutenant general Sir A. D. 1817.

Thomas Hislop, Bart., commander-in-chief at Madras, was directed by the governor general, the Marquis of Hastings, to assume command of all the troops in the Deckan, Sir John Malcolm, K. C. B. and K. L. S., being at the same time ap-

pointed the governor general's Political Agent with Sir Thomas Hislop's force. The instructions to Sir Thomas Hislop embraced the reduction of the Peishwah's power, leaving the assumption of the cessions in the southern Mahratta country to be effected by means of a corps placed on the Toombuddra, and put under the orders of brigadier general Thomas Munro.

It had been ascertained that in July 1817, the Peishwah of Poonah, in direct defiance of the treaty signed with the British in the preceding month, had been intriguing by emissaries at the camps of Scindiah, Holkar, and Ameer Khan, an independent chief; whilst the Rajah of Nagpore, also in the teeth of treaties, had been holding correspondence with the Peishwah. The conduct of the Nizam of Hyderabad was also so equivocal that he might be reckoned amongst the enemies of the British. The following enumeration of the hostile forces, likely to take the field, was found to be very near the truth.

	Horse.	Foot.	Guns.
Scindiah, - - - - -	14,250	16,250	140
Holkar, - - - - -	20,000	7,940	107
Peishwah, - - - - -	28,000	13,800	37
Bhooslah, Rajah of Nagpore, - -	15,766	17,826	85
Ameer Khan, - - - - -	12,000	10,000	200
Nizam, - - - - -	25,000	20,000	0
Pindarries, - - - - -	15,000	1,500	20
Total..	130,016	87,316	589

Most of the principal stations of the Bengal army were close to the frontiers of the Mahratta territory, and, thus, a few movements were sufficient to bring an ample force on that side into the field. In the month of September, 1817, the forces under orders for field service were two squadrons of European and native horse artillery, two regiments of dragoons, six regiments of native cavalry, thirteen companies of European and native artillery, five battalions of European foot, and twenty-four battalions of native infantry, besides five corps of irregular horse, and twenty-three companies of pioneers, gun lascars and miners. On the side of Guzerat were held in readiness one regiment of dragoons, two companies of European artillery, one battalion of European foot, four battalions of native infantry, and four companies of pioneers and gun lascars. General Munro's force in

the southern Mahratta country consisted of half a squadron of horse artillery, three squadrons of dragoons, four squadrons of native cavalry, two companies of European foot artillery, one battalion of grenadier companies of European corps, four companies of native rifles, one battalion native light infantry, two battalions of native infantry, and five companies of pioneers and gun lascars. To these must be added the forces already in the Deckan, amounting to one squadron of horse artillery, eight regiments of native light cavalry, two companies and a half of European foot artillery, with an equal number of gun lascars, three regiments of European foot, four companies of rifles, three battalions of light infantry, thirty-two battalions of the line, and five companies of native pioneers; giving a total of British regular forces amounting to four squadrons of horse artillery, sixteen squadrons of dragoons, forty-four squadrons of native cavalry, twenty-five companies of foot artillery, including golundauze, ten battalions of European foot, sixty-three of native infantry, forty-eight companies of pioneers and gun lascars, and four corps of irregular horse.

There were besides native contingents, and the whole force may be stated at 13,209 European, and 74,382 native regulars, total 87,591; irregular horse, commanded by European officers, 19,123, and irregular contingents commanded by natives, 7,200 horse, and 2,550 foot, total of irregulars 28,873; grand total, 116,484.

Leaving out the grand army under the personal command of the governor general, we will follow the fortunes of the army of the Deckan, which consisted of three divisions, and a reserve division. The first, under the command of Sir Thomas Hislop, was composed of a brigade of flying artillery, a brigade of cavalry, and three brigades of infantry. The second, or Hyderabad, division, under colonel John Doveton, was composed of a detail of horse and foot artillery, the 6th light cavalry, three brigades of infantry, and the Hyderabad brigade under colonel Sir Augustus Floyer, K. C. B. The third division was commanded by brigadier general Sir John Malcolm, K. C. B. and the reserve by brigadier general Munro, with brigadier general Pritzler, second in command.

At the latter end of August the following detachment left Secunderabad for the point of assembly of the first Division, viz :—

A half squadron of horse artillery.

A squadron of H. M.'s 22d Dragoons.

Head quarters and one wing Madras European regiment.

The 1st Battalion of the 3d of Palamcottah light infantry.

Half of the 1st Battalion Pioneers.

This force marched under lieutenant colonel Murray, and arrived at Nandair on the Godavery on the 16th October, where it was overtaken the same day by the commander-in-chief, who had been prevented by severe illness from leaving Secunderabad before the 1st of October. Sir Thomas then pushed on with the rocket troop, the squadron of dragoons and three companies of the light infantry, leaving the remainder to follow as fast as they could.

Before the end of October, Sir John Malcolm, who had assumed command of the troops at Hurdah, occupied all the principal passes of the Godavery. He was joined on the 10th November by Sir Thomas Hislop, and on the 13th, the remainder of the head quarter detachment came into camp.

A plan had been concerted for driving the Pindarries out of Malwah, for which purpose the Guzerat division had advanced to Dawud, to prevent their escape westward, whilst Lord Hastings, having concluded a treaty with Scindiah, had moved his division to a position for intercepting them to the northward and eastward: General Donkin was directed to advance from Dholpoor in a southwesterly direction: one of general Hislop's divisions was to penetrate into Malwah by moving upon Ashta, the other proceeding by Oonchôd, further west; colonel Adams was to proceed upon Resseen, and general Marshall from Rylee westward on Saugor and Ralghur.

This plan was, however, interrupted by the intelligence which reached Sir Thomas Hislop of the Peishwah having broken out into open hostilities; and it will be necessary therefore to detail the operations of the fourth, or Poonah, division under general Smith, which, although composed principally of Bombay troops, had a detachment of Madras artillery and other Madras troops brigaded with it.

Smith's division had scarcely taken up its position for the protection of the Peishwah's territories, when the unequivocal symp-

toms of hostility manifested by that prince, who had assembled in a menacing position an army of 25,000 horse and 10,000 foot, induced the honorable Mr. Elphinstone, the resident, to recal the troops north of the Godavery. The fourth division, therefore, commenced its retrograde march on the 1st of November, halting at Fooltamba till the 6th, awaiting a further requisition for its advance on the capital.

We have now to see how affairs stood at Poonah. On the morning of the 5th November, the British Resident still occupied the presidency at the Sungum,\* having increased his guard to several hundred men. The head quarters of the Peishwah's brigade under captain Ford, comprising only one battalion and three field pieces, were at Dapoorree on the other side of the Moolla river. About 2 p. m. the resident received an insolent message from the Peishwah, demanding the reduction and removal to a distance of the subsidiary force and, on the demand being met with a negative, was insolently told to abide the consequences.

It being no longer safe to occupy the Residency, it was abandoned and the Hon'ble Mr. Elphinstone and party proceeded to join lieut. colonel Burr's camp at Kirkee to the northward of Poonah, when the Residency was immediately plundered and fired by the Peishwah's troops. The main body of these had been drawn up since morning near some hills lying about three miles to the northwest of Poonah, a long ridge extending between the position of the enemy, and that of the British, which were distant from each other about two miles. On either hand flowed the Moota, which doubled round the rear of the British camp. Ravines and water-courses running into the river, impeded distant flank movements.

The enemy's position was on strong commanding ground. His front was covered by a rivulet and some walled gardens; his left rested on the Gunneiskund hills, his right on the Residency: and a chain of mountains was in his rear. The Vinchoor horse were drawn up on the left, the guns and infantry in the centre, and large masses of cavalry on the right and in the rear. Goklah commanded the Mahratta army, the Peishwah taking up a position on the top of the Purbuttee hill in order to view the action.

---

\* Sungum in Sanscrit, means the confluence of two streams; in this instance, the rivers were the Moota and the Moolla.

Colonel Burr left his sick and stores in the position at Kirkee, under the protection of the 6th Bombay native infantry (greatly weakened by detachments), and two iron twelves; the whole commanded by major Roome.

Colonel Burr, having been directed to move forward, at the time that Mr. Elphinstone was quitting the Sungum, proceeded to meet the enemy, who were already in motion. He took up a position about a mile in advance, in order to allow the Poonah battalion to join from Dapooree situated about two miles to the westward. Here he was joined by the Resident and escort, and formed in the following order; in the centre were the Bombay European regiment; the Resident's escort, and a detachment of the 2d battalion 6th regiment N. I.; on the right and left were the 2d battalion of the 1st and the 1st battalion of the 7th regiments, with two guns on each outer flank.

It was now about 4 P. M.; and, as the Dapooree battalion drew near, the force again moved on, whilst the enemy threw forward masses of his cavalry on either flank with the view of getting between the British rear and the river, opening a brisk cannonade from his centre at the same time. The Dapooree battalion was still about a thousand yards distant from the right of the British line, and a body of the enemy's cavalry under Mor Dixit attempted to cut it off. As he approached the right of the battalion, it threw back that wing, and received him with such a smart fire from its field pieces and musquetry, that he drew off and continued his march to Kirkee, where the two 12 pdrs. stationed there opened upon him, and, their leader falling, this body turned to the rear of the British line.

A select body from the enemy's centre, consisting of about 3,000 Arabs and Gossyes, made a brisk attack upon the British left in a solid column, but was repulsed by a heavy fire from the 1st Battalion 7th N. I.; who, following up the retreating enemy too eagerly, were thrown into temporary confusion, on which a body of about 300 horse advanced and penetrated the British line, but, two companies of Europeans coming up, they were driven back. Captain Ford's battalion formed on the right of the line with its guns on the right flank, and the pieces previously on the right were moved to the centre. At the same time, the light companies of the 7th N. I. drove back the enemy's horse which

had turned the right flank, and the remaining light infantry dislodged his skirmishers, who lined some enclosures and a nullah in front. It was now dark, and the enemy resumed his original position, drawing off his guns to the city and leaving the British in possession of the field.

The latter marched back to Kirkee, and the Dapoorree battalion to its quarters. The loss of the enemy was about 500 killed and wounded, and that of the British 86 of all ranks, including one officer wounded.

On the 13th November, the fourth division effected a junction with the Poonah brigade in the vicinity of Poonah, taking up a position between the Kirkee bridge, and a small hill on the left bank of the Moota-Moolla river. As this hill commanded a ford a little lower down the river, it was occupied the next morning, and a 6 pdr. placed on it.

The enemy were encamped on the opposite side of the river, having their principal battery on the left, with some guns sprinkled in their centre and right where there was a mangoe tope and nulla. The 15th was employed in repairing the Yelloura ford, which had been found impracticable for guns; and, on the 16th, large bodies of the enemy moved down to interrupt the repairs, and dispute the passage. The left wing, under the command of lieutenant colonel Milnes, after a contest of some hours, effected a crossing, and made good its position with its guns\* on the right bank, and at 11 P. M., all firing ceased. The British loss amounted to 15 killed and 68 wounded, 1 officer included in the latter.

On the morning of the 17th, the remainder of Smith's force crossed at the Sungum ford, and at daybreak both wings were in motion against the enemy, but the latter had already abandoned their ground, retreating in the direction of the ghauts of Poonah. In the course of the day, the British flag was flying on the Peishwah's palace, and, on the 21st, a light detachment, sent in pursuit, returned after having captured and destroyed 14 pieces of ordnance.

A general order was issued by the commander-in-chief on the receipt of this intelligence, from which the following are extracts.

---

\* Two 12 pdrs., six 6 pdrs., and two 5½ inch howitzers.



"G. O. C. C. Head Quarters of the Army of the Deccan, Camp at Gunnye, Monday, 14th December, 1817.

"The Commander-in-Chief has received from Brigadier General Smith, c. b., Commanding the 4th Division of the Army of the Deccan, the detailed accounts of an attack made on the 5th ultimo by the troops of His Highness the Peishwah upon the Bombay brigade, stationed at Poonah under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Burr, and, of the subsequent defeat on the 16th ultimo of the Peishwah's Army, with the capture of the city of Poonah, by the 4th Division, under the personal command of the Brigadier General."

"The conduct of the small detachment of Madras Artillery and Pioneers has been eminently conspicuous, and has added another instance of courage and discipline to the well established reputation of the Corps to which they belong; and His Excellency feels it an imperative duty to record the names of the following Officers, who, with the most honorable zeal, have been so fortunate as to benefit by the favorable occasions, which presented themselves during the arduous struggle."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Lieutenant Maxwell, Commanding Detachment Madras Artillery."

\* \* \* \* \*

We now return to Sir Thomas Hislop's division. On the 2d December, his head quarters were at Nemawun on the right bank of the Nerbuddah, whence it marched to Bojein, which it reached on the 12th and crossed the Seeprah. On the 14th it recrossed the same river and encamped at Gunnye. The army halted until the 20th, when it moved to Hernia and encamped with the Seeprah in its front. On the 21st it moved off a little before daybreak, and had advanced eight miles towards Mahidpoor before it saw an enemy. About 9 A. M., the advance ascended an eminence, over which the road passed, and from which a commanding view was obtained of the valley in whose bosom the town of Mahidpoor lay, situated on the right bank of the Seeprah, the course of which river was pointed out by the trees fringing its banks. These trees marked the main position of the enemy on the opposite of the river; but all the plain in front

swarmed with their horse, either in compact masses, or as skirmishers. From the summit of a small eminence in the vicinity, Sir Thomas Hislop obtained a complete view of the dispositions of the enemy. They were drawn up in two lines about 800 yards from, and in front of, the ford, the infantry and artillery forming the first line, and the cavalry, in heavy masses, the second; the ruined village of Dooblee, the key of their position, was situated on a slight eminence, the ascent to which from the river was smooth and gradual; a strongly marked ravine running into the river, and a ruined enclosure, secured their right flank, whilst the left rested on the river, which here took a sweep to the rear of their position. The village of Dooblee was strongly occupied by infantry and artillery, and flanked by the principal and heaviest batteries. Upwards of 60 pieces in position along their line all bore upon the Kuldee ford, the accurate range of which the Mahratta gunners had previously obtained.

The light brigade was directed to cross the ford, whilst a small battery on the hither side was to protect the movement. This was done in gallant style, under a heavy cannonade, and these troops were speedily followed by the cavalry and horse artillery, after whom came the European brigade. The horse artillery guns were soon nearly silenced or dismounted by the heavy calibres of the enemy, and the cavalry, whose range the enemy had got, also suffered severely from their fire.

A smooth glacia, about seven hundred yards wide, now separated the two hostile armies, when Sir John Malcolm's division advanced rapidly, but in an orderly manner, to attack the ruined village and the enemy's left. This desperate service was performed with steady gallantry, and, although a destructive shower of grape mowed down their ranks, the remainder carried the village and batteries at the point of the bayonet. The enemy's infantry were driven from their position; but the artillerymen, to a man, stood by their guns, and the survivors attempted to re-open a fire after the infantry had fled. On the left, the British cavalry and Mysore horse made a simultaneous charge on the enemy's right, and were carried by the impetus of their charge to the rear of the opposed batteries. Some troops and guns still held their ground near the centre, but the 2d brigade emerging from the river, the enemy in front, finding both their flanks

turned, gave way, with the exception of the golundauze, who served their guns to the last gasp. The enemy on the left of the ruined village, fled along the bank of the river; but their centre pressed towards the right, with which it retired along the high road to Alloa, the British cavalry hanging on its rear.

On ascending the high ground in rear of the enemy's position, the commander-in-chief perceived their camp still standing in a hollow near the river, distant about a mile and a half. The cavalry also catching sight of it abandoned the pursuit of the enemy to the Mysore horse, and moved against it, Sir John Malcolm's division advancing for the same purpose. The cavalry were received with so warm a fire from a battery in position there that they were obliged to await the arrival of Sir John Malcolm's division. Some light infantry and field pieces having been detached to turn the enemy's right, the body, which had here rallied, fled across the river, and the action may be said to have terminated. The loss of the enemy was estimated at about 3,000 men, with 63 pieces of ordnance, their tumbrils, baggage, and camp. That of the British was severe, being 174 killed, including three officers, and 604 wounded, including 35 officers. The Madras horse artillery, which had been posted right in front of the enemy's powerful batteries, suffered in a marked manner, having had 5 rank and file and 3 officers, and 35 regimental horses killed; two officers, one quarter master, 1 serjeant, and 10 rank and file wounded. The officers wounded were lieutenant Gamage, lieutenant fireworker Noble, and troop quarter master Griffin.

No action of modern times has been more animadverted upon than that of Mahidpore. Those, who condemn this taking the bull by horns, assert that Sir Thomas Hislop could easily have turned the enemy's flank, by crossing either higher up or lower down. On the other hand, others, amongst whom is colonel Blacker, the quarter master general of the army, insist that these fords would have required a whole day to make them practicable for guns, and that the enemy's batteries would not have allowed the work to be carried on, with various other reasons, equally plausible and equally weak. There is not now a shadow of doubt that the enemy's position could have been easily turned, and a most reckless waste of human life avoided.

The following G. O. C. C. was published on the occasion :—

“ G. O. C. C. 22d December.—*Extract from G. O. Head Quarters of the army of the Deckan Camp at Mahidpore, Monday, 22d December 1817.*”

“ His Excellency Lieutenant General Sir Thomas Hislop, Bart. Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Deckan, congratulates the Divisions under his personal command upon the glorious and important results of the action yesterday with the army of Mulhar Rao Holkar.”

“ The expectations, which His Excellency had formed of the gallantry, zeal and discipline of this Army, were, if possible, more than realized; and, while His Excellency witnessed with the highest feelings of admiration the zeal and ardor of the officers and troops, he had no less reason to be proudly gratified with their persevering steadiness and exemplary discipline under a most destructive, and well directed, fire from nearly 70 pieces of cannon.”

“ The intrepidity and courage of the troops cannot be better described than in (by) the simple fact that, in less than two hours after the arrival of the head of the column at the ford of Seeprah, where the enemy had taken post, the passage of the river was effected, the enemy completely driven from their numerous artillery, and every gun left in our possession.”

“ The conduct of the light artillery brigade under the command of captain Rudyerd, covered by the rocket troop, was such only as the Commander-in-Chief expected; but His Excellency could not fail to be particularly struck by the admirable coolness and steadiness, with which the battery passed the river, and took up its position within point blank shot of the enemy's guns, and to its well directed fire and promptness in opening it too much praise cannot be given. His Excellency laments that this valuable corps should unavoidably have sustained so severe a cannonade, by which, at one time, the whole of its guns were disabled.”

“ The steadiness of the foot artillery battery under Lieutenant Bennet was highly conspicuous, and the well chosen position which it occupied to cover the troops crossing the river, and to enfilade the enemy's artillery, was highly creditable.”

"The general conduct of the whole of the Artillery, under the able direction of Major Noble, c. b., reflects the highest credit upon that officer, to whom the thanks and praise of the Commander-in-Chief are particularly due upon this occasion."

"The Commander-in-Chief would not, however, feel himself justified, were he to omit his warmest thanks and acknowledgments to Brigadier General Sir John Malcolm, k. c. b., for the important assistance he derived throughout the day from that officer's judgment, experience, and personal exertions, in conducting the assault on the left of the enemy's line; and to Major Noble, c. b. Commanding the Artillery, the Commander-in-Chief's acknowledgments and thanks are due, as likewise to

"Captain Rudged—Commanding Horse Artillery,

Lieutenant Bennet—Commanding Foot Artillery."\*

It is necessary now to go back a little and narrate the occurrences, which took place at Nagpore.

Throughout the early part of November, the Rajah continued on the most friendly terms with the resident, Richard Jenkins, Esq. (now Sir Richard), although the latter had reason to suspect him of carrying on a clandestine correspondence with Scindiah and the Peishwah. As soon, however, as the hostile designs of Bajee Rao became known, Appa Sahib formed the resolution of making common cause with the Mahratta nation, nor did the result of the action at Poonah and the subsequent move of general Smith upon that city make any alterations in his intentions. The Resident therefore requested that a brigade of colonel Adam's division might be halted to the south of the Nerbuddah and be held in readiness to detach a battalion and three troops of cavalry to reinforce the brigade at Nagpore, should such a measure be necessary. This brigade consisted of the 1st battalion 20th and 1st battalion 24th Madras native infantry, considerably reduced by sickness, two companies composing the Resident's escort, three troops of the 6th Bengal light cavalry, and a detachment of the Madras artillery with four 6 pdrs., the whole commanded by lieutenant colonel Hopetoun Scot.

On the night of the 24th November, Mr. Jenkins was informed that a dress of honor, which had been despatched by the Peish-

---

\* See Note A. at the end of the volume.

wah with the approbation of the Resident of Poonah, whilst the relations were friendly, had arrived at Nagpore for the Rajah. He therefore remonstrated against its acceptance now that those relations were changed; but the Rajah, heedless of his objections, proceeded in state to his camp on the westward of the town, received the investiture in public durbar, and, according to current report, assumed the titled of Senaputtee, or general, of the Mah-ratta forces.

Under all these threatening circumstances, as the rumors of a meditated attack became more prevalent, the Resident called in the brigade from its cantonments about three miles west of the city for the defence of the residency, which also lay westward, being separated from the city by a small ridge running north and south, terminating at each extremity in a hill, the intervening space being about 330 yards. These hills are known as the Seetabuldee hills. The troops took possession of this tolerably strong position on the evening of the 25th.

Throughout the 26th, the enemy, as Appa Sahib's troops may now be termed, showed themselves in masses of infantry, and goles of cavalry; whilst every gun, that was available, was run out of the arsenal, and drawn up so as to bear upon some portion or other of the British position, which was taken up as follows: the northern Seetabuldee hill, though much the smallest of the two, was the highest; upon it were posted 300 of the 24th N. I., with one 6 pdr. under the command of captain Sadler: the 20th and remainder of the 24th, and the artillery were stationed on the other hill; and the three troops of cavalry with some light infantry in the grounds of the residency to keep off the hovering parties of the enemy's horse; but to remain strictly on the defensive.

In front and on both flanks of the British position lay a village of mud huts, running up to the foot of the hill, giving cover to the Rajah's Arab infantry, who were observed to be gradually collecting there. This and the arrival of five guns left no doubt as to the enemy's intentions. At sunset, whilst the picquets were being planted, they were fired upon by the Rajah's infantry; immediately after which his guns opened upon the British position, and were replied to by the Madras artillery. The picquets retired to the top of the hill, which encouraged the enemy to make an attack from the other side of it, and a heavy fire was kept

up from both sides until 2 A. M. of the 27th. Captain Sadler, the officer in command, fell, and captain Charlesworth, the second in command, was wounded at this post.

Daylight revealed the British handful in an insulated position, surrounded by a force estimated at 18,000 men and 86 guns. The 1st battalion of the 24th N. I. having suffered greatly during the night, was reinforced by a portion of the 1st battalion 20th N. I. But by 5 A. M., this body was so much weakened by fatigue and casualties that colonel Scot deemed his force insufficient for the maintenance of the whole of the lesser eminence. He therefore withdrew the remains of the 1st battalion 24th N. I., relieving them by the resident's escort, under captain Lloyd. This party was directed to confine its efforts to maintaining itself on the immediate summit, which had been partially strengthened by throwing up a breastwork of bags of grain.

About 10 A. M. the accidental explosion of a tumbril on the lesser hill created some confusion, and so injured the elevating screw of the gun as to render the latter unserviceable for some minutes. The Arabs saw their opportunity, and, rushing up with loud cries, stormed and carried the hill before the gun and the wounded could be carried off. The latter were all massacred.

The Arabs now turned the gun, with two others of their own that they had brought up, against the larger hill, opening a most destructive fire upon the whole of the position. The enemy now advanced along the ridge, and closed in on every side, making demonstrations of entering the British residency in the rear of the position, which contained the wives and followers of both officers and men.

At this critical juncture, captain Fitzgerald, commanding the three troops of Bengal cavalry, reinforced by the detail of the Madras cavalry, in direct disobedience of orders, determined to try the effect of a daring offensive act. He therefore made a gallant dash at a large body of the enemy's horse in the plain, overthrew them in all directions, captured a small battery, cutting down the infantry escort, and then turned the guns against the enemy, who were flying in all directions; after which he brought them in triumph to the residency.

The sight of this brilliant exploit on the plain raised the spirits of the British on the hill, whilst it proportionally depressed those

of the other party. An opportunity soon offered for recovering the smaller hill in the same manner that it had been lost, viz.: by taking advantage of the explosion of a tumbril, on which a party from the larger hill rushed forward, carried it at the point of the bayonet, and recaptured the gun, taking the other two at the same time. The tide of success had now turned; the enemy gave way in all directions although still making a stand amongst the huts, from which they were finally driven by a charge made by a troop of cavalry under Cornet Smith.

The loss of the British, who went into action between 13, and 14,000 strong, amounted by the returns to 333 in killed and wounded, or about one-fourth of the number engaged. Of this number, four officers were killed, exclusive of Mr. Sotheby, assistant to the resident, and eleven wounded. The Madras artillery had one lieutenant (Maxwell) wounded; one havildar, two privates, and two gun lascars, killed; one jemidar, one havildar, five privates, and eight gun lascars, wounded.

The next operations to be detailed in order are those of brigadier general Doveton's force. On the 29th November this officer received a despatch from Mr. Jenkins, urging his immediate advance on Nagpore, and, accordingly, putting his troops in motion, he reached that place on the 12th December, other reinforcements having previously poured in. General Doveton's own force consisted of the horse artillery, 6th M. L. cavalry, the Royal Scots, Wallajahbad light infantry, and the flank companies of the 1st battalion 2d, 1st battalion 11th, 2d battalion 13th, and 2d battalion 24th regiments N. I., and he took up a position in rear of the Residency and the Nagah river.

Since the 26th of November,\* the Rajah of Nagpoor had been very anxious to come to terms, and, on the arrival of Doveton's force, the following were proposed to him: to repair in person to the Residency; to surrender his guns, and order the immediate disbandment of his troops; to cede the valley of the Nerbuddah, including the forts of Chowraghur and Mundalab, with certain districts above the Ghauts, east of the Wyne-gunga; to place the contingent of horse under British officers, and the collection of his

---

\* See Note B.



revenue under the superintendence of the Resident. These terms were sent to him on the afternoon of the 15th December, and he was allowed till the next morning at 7 o'clock to decide upon them. This time was extended at his request to 9 A. M., when he signified his acquiescence; but, as he did not make his appearance as stipulated, general Doveton formed in order of battle. On the right were the 6th Bengal and 6th Madras light cavalry with a troop of six horse artillery 6 pounders: next came Macleod's infantry brigade, consisting of a wing of the Royal Scots, the Wallajahbad light infantry, the 2d battalion 13th N. I., 1st battalion 22d Bengal native infantry, and the flank companies of the 1st battalion 2d N. I. Then succeeded Mackellar's brigade, composed of a division of the Royal Scots, the 2d battalion 24th N. I., and a detachment of horse artillery. On the left of the whole line were, a division of the Royal Scots, the 1st battalion 11th N. I., a detachment of foot artillery, and sappers and miners, forming Scot's brigade. The line was supported by Stewart's reserve, consisting of the 2d battalion 13th N. I.; and the principal battery under lieutenant colonel Crosdill, commanding the artillery, was immediately in rear of Macleod's brigade. Four foot artillery guns were attached to Scot's brigade, and two to Mackellar's.

Frightened at this demonstration, Appa Sahib, with a couple of his ministers, mounted his horse, and, scantily attended, rode off to the Residency where he gave himself up.

On the left of the British position was an enclosed garden, and beyond it the Nagah Nuddee, running thence past the enemy's right, thus covering a flank movement from either side; three parallel nullahs, terminating in the river, ran between the two armies; but in front and to the right of the cavalry the country was open and unintersected. The enemy's position was masqued by the inequalities of the ground, and by several pettahs, between and around which were thick topes of trees. His advanced post held this cover, in front and towards the right of which was a heavy battery of fourteen guns, with a ravine in their front. Towards the left and in rear of the pettahs was a tank, from which a ravine ran down to the river. In rear of this ravine were other batteries, of various strength, whilst a third battery of six guns was on the left of the tank. The enemy's army of

14,000 horse and 7,000 infantry was drawn up in rear of these points.

The force moved in parallel lines by battalion columns of divisions from the right, followed by the reserve in line, towards the enemy, who were unprepared to defend the first battery of fourteen guns, which was taken without resistance and the guns placed in charge of Scot's brigade. The troops had no sooner debouched from behind some trees, dividing the Sukur Duree pettah from Nagpore, when a sharp fire of musquetry was opened on the British right from that pettah. The infantry immediately formed in line for the attack, whilst the cavalry and horse artillery on the right made a *detour* round the Sukur Duree garden, and, after carrying a battery there, came in flank of the enemy's main position, Macleod's brigade advancing at the same time to a front attack under a heavy cannonade.

The cavalry drove the enemy before them till they came to another battery which was carried in the same style; but, as they had advanced considerably before the infantry, the enemy's cavalry evinced an intention of charging in their turn. This obliged them to halt to enable the horse artillery to come into action, and, the guns telling fearfully on the wedged masses, the enemy again took to flight pursued by the British cavalry. This second battery was therefore abandoned by the cavalry almost immediately after its capture, and the enemy, returning to it, opened its guns upon the advancing line of infantry. Macleod's and Mackellar's batteries now charged and carried the right battery, the enemy's right retiring as they advanced. Stewart, with the reserve, attacked and carried the centre one, the artillery under colonel Crosdill materially contributing in both instances to the successful result.

By half past one, the enemy had been driven from every position, leaving their camp standing, with forty elephants, forty-one guns in battery, and twenty-three in a neighboring dépôt. The light infantry moved forward to support the cavalry in the pursuit, which was continued for about five miles, when the force encamped upon the Nagah river, fronting it and the city.

From the early abandonment of their position, the enemy's loss was principally in the pursuit, and therefore, in all probabili-

ty, inconsiderable.\* That of the British was 8 Europeans and 26 natives killed; 31 Europeans and 76 natives wounded; total 141: from most of the wounded having suffered from round shot, several of them subsequently died: no officer was touched in the action.

The following extracts from G. O. C. C. 18th January 1818. Head Quarters of the army of the Deckan; camp at Numbakurrie, at the Jow ghaut, contain the meed of praise to the brigade and regimental officers, those on the staff being omitted, as having no reference to the present work.

"The Commander-in-Chief has much satisfaction in announcing to the army the receipt on the 15th instant of a duplicate of despatches from Brigadier General Doveton, commanding the 2d Division of the army of the Deckan, containing the official details of that officer's operations on the 16th ultimo against the troops of the Rajah of Berar in the vicinity of the city of Nagpore."

\* \* \* \* \*

"The Commander-in-Chief cordially concurs in the expressions of approbation, conveyed in the Brigadier General's despatch, of the distinguished conduct of Lieutenant Colonels M'Leod, Scot, Gahan, M'Kellar, and *Crosdill*, Commanding brigades; of Major Munt and Captain Western, Commanding corps of cavalry, and of Lieutenant Colonels Stewart and Fraser, and Majors Pereira, Pollok, M'Dowal, *Weldon*, M'Bean and Garner, Commanding corps of artillery and infantry, as well as to Lieutenants *Poggenpohl* and *Hunter* of the horse artillery, and to those officers His Excellency desires to offer his thanks and praise for their able and gallant exertions, as described by Brigadier General Doveton."†

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Blacker's Mahratta War—Prinsep's Transactions in British India—Services of the first Madras European Regiment, and Madras Artillery Records.

---

\* In Europe, where the pursuit is vigorously maintained for miles, the loss of the defeated is often greater in it than in battle.

† Madras artillery officers' names are in italics.

## CHAPTER III.

Siege of Nagpore—Major Goreham of the artillery, slightly, and lieutenant Coull, do. severely, wounded—Complimentary order to the artillery—Holkar signs a treaty—pursuit of the Peishwah—Battle of Corygaum—lieutenant W. Chisholm, Madras artillery, killed—pursuit of the Peishwah continued—Reduction of Sattarah—Siege of Talneir—Killedar hanged—Complimentary order to major Noble, C. B., captains Rudyard and McIntosh, brigade major Bonner, and the Madras artillery.

A. D. 1817. Although, either in consequence of the Rajah's orders to his troops to surrender, or the divided councils of the chiefs, who remained in arms, the battle of Nagpore had not been contested with any vigor on the part of the enemy, there were still some spirits of a bolder stamp, who, not disheartened by the defeat in the field, determined upon making a stand in the city.

Mun Bhut Rao and Gunput Rao were the two sirdars who had instigated the troops to resist their sovereign's orders to lay down their arms; and the former of these, after the battle of Nagpore, fled into the city with a body, variously estimated at from 5,000 to 6,000, and occupied the fort, a place of considerable strength, containing the Rajah's palace and other strong buildings. Refusing to evacuate it, except upon most unreasonable terms, it became necessary to dislodge the occupants by force of arms.

In order to understand the nature of the operations, it will be necessary to give a brief description of Nagpore. This city is situated in an extensive plain, and, strictly speaking, is an open city. At some previous period a rampart in the usual native style with round towers at intervals had been commenced, but the greatest height to which it had been carried no where exceeded eight feet, and in many places was much less. The extent of the city, defined by these imperfect walls, was barely more than three miles; but the suburbs, or pettah, running close up to the walls are not less than seven miles in circumference, running out principally on the northern and eastern sides, but only about 400 yards in depth on the other two.

The strength of the place consisted in numerous stone buildings sprinkled over the city and the suburbs, the generality of which were capable of a stout resistance. The chief of these was the old palace, lying towards the S. W. angle of the city, at a distance of about 250 yards from both the S. and W. faces. It was an extensive square work flanked by towers and of considerable height, commanding in some measure, by that height and its central position, the whole city.

From this description, and the extent of the suburbs on the other sides, the choice of attack lay between the south and west ones. The Toolsee Baug, an enclosure with some strong buildings, on the south side, could easily have been gained, and would have afforded an advantageous point of attack ; but the advance thence would have been through long narrow streets, exposing the assailants to severe loss : on the west side, on the other hand, the embankments of a large lake, the Jooma Taloo, or Friday lake, afforded great advantages to the assailants. Extending from the base of the Seetabuldee hills to the suburbs on the west, its shape is nearly that of a parallelogram about 1,300 yards long by 500 wide. The bunds, formed of masonry and earth, were sufficiently high to afford cover to troops, especially on the city side, where they commanded the whole intervening space between the tank and the palace. The principal street ran from the east band directly to the palace, and, at about 350 yards from the former, passed under a brick archway, called the Jooma Durwaza, or Friday gate, erected immediately in rear of the city wall in a portion of an old rampart which remained standing. This road, being lined only by petty shops, was of comparatively easy access, after the Jooma Durwaza had been once breached and occupied.

The whole of Doveton's battering train having been thrown into Ellichapore on his rapid advance, it was necessary to make a selection from amongst those captured from the enemy on the 16th ; but those chosen were of inadequate calibre, being principally 6 and 7 pounders, the larger guns being considered unsafe.

On the 19th December the first advance was made from the Seetabuldee hill to a point on the bund within 800 yards of the Jooma Durwaza, where a battery for two howitzers was thrown up.

On the 20th a further advance to within 300 yards of the gate was made, and two breaching batteries established, which opened on the town, their fire being returned by the enemy. Operations were suspended on the 21st in consequence of the enemy having expressed a desire to come to terms; but, the negotiations having proved abortive, a howitzer battery was thrown up on the 22d to dislodge the enemy from the various buildings, and the whole eastern extremity of the bund was entrenched. The howitzers effected their object, and, at the same time, breaching battery, No. 2, opened on the city walls and on the gateway to batter them. Although the guns were equal to this service, it soon became evident that they could not at that distance breach the palace walls. During the night, five of the enemy's captured guns were placed in battery and brought to bear upon the gateway.

On the 23d, the whole structure of the gateway gave way under the effects of the fire, presenting an apparently practicable breach. As a lodgment here appeared to offer considerable facilities for breaching the palace, the necessary preparations for that object were made.

A detachment under major Pitman was directed to occupy on the following morning a strong and spacious building in advance of the one which it then held, and that under lieutenant colonel Scot to gain possession of the Toolsee Baug near a gate of the same name in the centre of the southern wall. The column for the storm of the breach consisted of 23 European sappers and miners, one company H. M.'s Royal Scots, and five companies of native infantry, there being a reserve in the trenches of one company of Europeans and four of native infantry. These three attacks were to be made simultaneously, and, the signal being given at 8½ A. M., all rushed forward to the assault. Lieutenant colonel Scot's and major Pitman's attacks perfectly succeeded; but that on the Jooma Durwaza failed from two or three causes, any one of which would have been sufficient to ensure failure: although the breach was found perfectly practicable, and the Arabs who guarded it were so completely surprised that they were drinking coffee around a fire, the sappers got into confusion, and, of the leading Europeans, only a few could be induced to follow the engineer officer to the rubbish at the foot of the

breach on the other side, whilst the breach itself was thoroughly commanded by the inner-walls, so that the troops were exposed to a raking fire. The party was recalled, and, as this assault had failed, the other two columns were ordered to resume their original positions. The loss of the besiegers from the 19th to the 24th December, including 1 officer killed and 9 wounded, amounted to 307, whilst that of the enemy, owing to the advantages of their situation was probably under 50. The artillery had major Goreham slightly, and lieutenant fireworker Coull severely, wounded; four gunners killed, 2 corporals and 13 rank and file, 1 havildar and 13 privates, wounded.

The attack having failed, general Doveton determined to await the arrival of his battering train from Akola. But the Arabs thought that they had done enough to save their honor, and renewed their offers the next morning to capitulate. The negotiations occupied till the 29th, when the following terms were agreed on; that the garrison should be allowed to march out with their arms and private property, have a safe conduct under a British officer to Mulkapoor, receive all their arrears of pay, and a gratuity of 50,000 rupees. On the 30th, the Arabs marched out and the city was taken possession of.\*

The following were the officers of Madras Artillery engaged: lieutenant colonel Crosdill, major Weldont, major Goreham, captain Poignand, lieutenants Maxwell, Coull, Ley† and King.

The following is an extract from Brigadier General Doveton's letter to the adjutant general of the army, on the occasion of the capitulation of Nagpore:—

“I avail myself of this opportunity also of bringing to his excellency the Commander-in-Chief's favorable notice the exemplary conduct and exertions of the corps of sappers and miners, and of the detachment of foot artillery, during the several operations against the city of Nagpore, subsequent to the action of the 16th of December.”

---

\* This, like the first siege of Asseerghur, is an instance of a capture by gold rather than iron, although in this latter case, there was hard fighting previously. They are both included in the India Medal grant.

† These officers survive as retired Lieutenant Colonels.

The affairs of the Rajah of Nagpore were placed upon a new basis, a fresh treaty being finally settled in February 1818, whereby he was reduced to the rank of a subsidiary prince.

We now return to the head quarters of the army of the Decan. On the 26th December, a light detachment was formed and placed under command of Sir John Malcolm for the pursuit of Holkar's army. It consisted of the 2d cavalry brigade, the 1st battalion 3d N. I., 1st battalion 16th N. I., (the Palamcottah and Trichinopoly light infantry), with four horse artillery guns, and 2,000 Mysore horse. This force marched the next morning, (the remainder of the troops under Sir Thomas Hislop moving on the 28th), and, on the 30th, effected a junction at Taul with the Goozerat division. Such was the activity of Sir John Malcolm's pursuit that Holkar was reduced to great distress, and, finding the main army also on his traces, made overtures of submission. Accordingly, on the 1st January 1818, a treaty, which had been sent to him by Sir John Malcolm, was returned with his signature attached; the said treaty, by the large cessions of territory and stringent stipulations contained in it, effectually drawing the teeth of his power.

Meanwhile, general Smith's arrangements at Poonah having been completed on the 21st November, he commenced his march to the southward in pursuit of the Peishwah on the following day, proceeding as far as Poossasaallee by the Salpee Ghaut, where his division (the fourth) halted on the 2nd of December. Here the Peishwah was obliged to double to the northward by Punderpoor, as the reserve under general Pritzler was advancing from the Kistnah. The division followed the flying enemy to Punderpoor, and, learning there that the Peishwah had proceeded to Peirgaum, the pursuit was maintained without a halt to Serroor, where it arrived on the 17, being there joined by the 2nd battalion 15th N. I. This fatiguing march of 300 miles in twenty-six days was performed with the encumbrance of a siege train; but, as it now appeared evident that the Peishwah had no intention of throwing himself into any of his numerous strong holds, the heavy guns were here dropped in order to a more rapid pursuit.

On the 22nd the division again started, reached Ahmednuggur on the 24th, and crossed the Pheira at Colar on the 26th. On its arrival here, the Peishwah again fled precipitately to the south-



ward. Smith, marching up the river, reached Sungumneir, where he ascertained that the Peishwah, having been joined by Trim-buckjee's infantry, had suddenly taken the road to Poonah, and followed him with all possible expedition. The passage of the Wassoorah ghaut on the 29th was attended with considerable difficulty, owing to the guns; in consequence of which the division was formed into two parts, one continuing the direct pursuit under the general himself, and the other under colonel Boles descending the ghaut to prevent the Peishwah's returning towards Candeish by an eastern road. The Madras horse artillery accompanied the first, and the foot artillery the second. General Smith arrived at Chakun on the 2nd January 1818, the Peishwah having reached that place on the 30th December previous.

The force at this time at Poonah under colonel Burr consisted of three native battalions, including one of the auxiliary corps, with some light artillery, and 1,700 irregular horse, under major Cunningham, which had arrived on the 28th December. Colonel Burr learned the approach of the Peishwah in considerable force, but was ignorant that he was flying from general Smith, of whom he only heard that he was at a considerable distance, and he therefore sent to Serroor for a reinforcement. On his requisition, captain Staunton marched at 8 p. m. of the 31st December with the 2nd battalion 1st Bombay N. I., two guns under lieutenant W. Chisholm of the Madras artillery, and 250 reformed horse under lieutenant Swanston; and, by 10 a. m., the next morning, had reached the high ground overlooking the village of Corygaum, about 27 miles from Serroor, and the same distance from Poonah. At a little distance beyond rolled the Beemah river, and, on the other side of it, appeared drawn up the whole of the Peishwah's force, estimated at 20,000 horse, and 8,000 infantry, thus completely intercepting his march to Poonah.

To have attempted to retreat to Serroor in the face of such an overwhelming force with its huge mass of cavalry would have been to court destruction, and captain Staunton therefore judiciously determined to throw himself into the village of Corygaum, and avail himself of such shelter as it was capable of affording; a plan which, in a great measure, neutralized the vast preponderance of the enemy's cavalry. A wall ran round the village, whilst the southern side was further covered by the bed of the river.

The enemy anticipated captain Staunton's intentions, and despatched a body of infantry for the purpose of gaining possession of the village. Both parties reached it nearly at the same time, each occupying a portion of it, the British the northern and western, and the Arabs the southern and eastern. The village was immediately afterwards surrounded by bodies of horse and foot, with two heavy guns, whilst the Peishwah, encircled by his principal chiefs, ascended an eminence at some distance in order to see, as he fully expected, the complete overthrow of the handful of British.

The village of Corygaum was very irregular, and contained terraced buildings, several of which were surrounded with a wall. It also had a small choultry, of which the British obtained possession, as well as of a good position for the two guns to rake the avenues by which the enemy might approach in force ; but this advantage was greatly neutralized by their being exposed to sniping fire from the neighboring walls. The Arabs obtained possession of the most commanding position, which Horace Wilson goes to the length of dubbing a small fort.

By noon, the arrangements on both sides for a desperate struggle were completed. The British force consisted of 500 native infantry, and 26 European artillery, exclusive of the horse, who were obliged to be dismounted, and whose arms were unsuited for a contest on foot. Captain Staunton's first efforts were directed to attempting to dislodge the enemy from their advantageous position, but their superior numbers enabled them to repulse a series of vigorous assaults. He was therefore obliged to confine himself to the defence of his own position. So much execution was done by the British guns that the Arabs saw that they must be captured at any cost. Towards evening, Staunton's position became critical, Chisholm with most of his men having been killed in one of these hand to hand assaults at a pagoda where a gun was stationed, his head sent off as a trophy to the Peishwah, and the gun itself captured. The gun was, however, immediately retaken at the point of the bayonet.

Lieutenants Connellan and Swanston, and assistant surgeon Wingate, had been wounded in the course of the day, and placed for safety in the choultry ; but, the enemy carrying the building, the latter was hacked to pieces with savage atrocity ; and the three

others would have shared the same fate, had not captain Staunton, lieutenant Jones, and assistant surgeon Wyllie, the only officers remaining untouched, made a desperate charge, and recovered the choultry. On this occasion, lieutenant Pattinson, who had been previously dangerously wounded, nobly put himself at the head of his men, and led them to the charge, when he received a second and a mortal wound.

Notwithstanding this success, the detachment had been so seriously thinned by its losses, and weakened by exhaustion, that both Europeans and Natives began to talk of surrender. Staunton pointed out to them the utter hopelessness of expecting mercy at the hands of a savage enemy exasperated by the losses inflicted on them, and the struggle was renewed and continued till 9 P. M., when the Arabs, finding their efforts unavailing, sullenly withdrew. The officers engaged in this brilliant defence were, captain Staunton, commanding; lieutenant William Chisholm, Madras artillery, killed; assistant surgeon Wingate, 2nd battalion 1st Bombay N. I., killed; lieutenant and adjutant Pattinson, 2nd battalion 1st N. I., died of his wounds; lieutenant Connellan, do. severely wounded; lieutenant Swanston, auxiliary horse, severely wounded; lieutenant Jones, 2nd battalion 1st N. I., and assistant Surgeon\* Wyllie, Madras Service. Madras artillerymen, killed 12; 2nd battalion 1st N. I., killed 50; total killed, 62; Madras artillery, wounded 8; 2nd battalion N. I. do., 105; total wounded 175, exclusive of the auxiliary horse, of whom 96 were killed, wounded, and missing. We thus find that the Madras artillery suffered most severely of all, having 20 out of 26 men killed and wounded. The loss of the enemy was estimated at 6, or 700 men, principally by artillery. Colonel Blacker, in his account, says—"On one of these occasions they are represented as having suffered a dreadful loss. An artilleryman, serving his gun half filled it with grape, and let them approach within a dozen yards of the muzzle before he applied the match." Now, unless, which the context somewhat favors, this grape was entirely loose, it would hardly have time to spread in that short distance, and quilted grape, the only kind known in those days, although it

---

\* The only surviving officer, we believe, of this action, with the exception, perhaps, of lieutenant Swanston, for the India Medal. He was made a C. B. in 1850 for his services on the occasion.

forms its cone much earlier than canister, at a dozen yards would not have taken more than three men abreast, we will therefore at least nearly double the distance, or say twenty yards.

At night, the survivors, who were nearly frantic with thirst, obtained a supply of water from the river, and made preparations for renewing the contest the following morning; but the Peishwah, learning the near approach of general Smith's division, began to move off towards Poonah at daylight on the 2d, attempting, however, to entice Staunton by pretended messages as from major Cunningham to proceed to Loonee, whither his own army had marched. Staunton feigned to fall into the snare; but, having completed his arrangements for the transport of his wounded, and being entirely ignorant of the proximity of general Smith, he retired at nightfall for Serroor, which place he re-entered at nine o'clock the next morning with colors flying, drums beating, and his two guns.\* It subsequently appeared that, had captain Staunton reached Corygaum an hour later, the battle of Corygaum would never have occurred, as the Peishwah was to have quitted the place that morning; but his movements were unusually tardy. But it by no means follows that the action would have thereby been avoided, as colonel Blacker seems to think. On the contrary, the probabilities are that captain Staunton, who was proceeding by forced marches, would have fallen in with the enemy in a place less favorable for a stand, and it might then have been the historian's fate to record the annihilation, instead of the successful stand, of this heroic detachment.

On the 2d January, general Smith learned at Chakun the situation of captain Staunton's detachment, and hastened the next morning to Corygaum to its relief. Finding, on arrival, that it had returned to Serroor, he halted on the fourth, and proceeded on the 6th to Serroor, where he halted on the 7th, and was rejoined by the detachment under colonel Boles. As the further pursuit of the Peishwah brought the 4th division into co-operation with the reserve under general Pritzler, we must

---

\* A complimentary order by general Smith, dated Serroor, 7th January 1851, was issued on the occasion, but it is little more than a recapitulation of the affair; also by the Government and commander-in-chief of Bombay; commander-in-chief of Madras, and commander-in-chief in India.

go back a little in point of time, in order to record the doings of the latter.

Bajee Rao, after his repulse at Corygaum, again ascended the table land, and continued his flight south-eastward through Poossasaolee to Merich. Meanwhile, general Pritzler was advancing by the route of Beejapore with part of the reserve, having been joined, on the 2d of December 1817, by the light artillery under lieutenant colonel Dalrymple. On the 11th December the reserve reached Beejapore, and, on the 17th, Punderpoor. Here some movements, for the protection of a convoy threatened by the enemy, detained the division until the 3d January, when it recommenced its march in pursuit. Without following the reserve in this pursuit, as it was distinguished by nothing in particular except its unremitting character, we shall merely state that it succeeded in turning the Peishwah to the northward, and that general Smith recommenced his march on the 8th January after the Peishwah with a lightly equipped force, having gained considerably on the fugitive by the 30th when he arrived at Lonud. The Peishwah fled by Fultun, and his horse, who were daily diminishing, endeavored to follow him by the shortest route after passing Sattarah. Being cut off from this, and making a *detour* to escape by the ghauts, they were thrown, on the 29th, into the valley where the division was encamped, and fled in all directions from some cavalry, horse artillery, and light infantry, sent against them, several of them falling into the hands of the British.

On the 7th February, the fourth and reserve divisions met at Rymutpoor. On the 8th and 9th both divisions were at Kореигаum,\* and, on the 10th, the fort of Sattarah surrendered after it had been shelled for a short time.

The subsequent operations, which ended in the expulsion of the Pindarries from the left of the Ohumbul, would be perfectly unintelligible without reciting the movements of the whole of the grand army and that of the Deckan, and as this would lead us into lengthened details not bearing upon our subject, we shall merely record it as *un fait accompli* on the 14th February, and proceed at once to the siege of Talneir by Sir Thomas Hislop.

---

\* A distinct place from the Corygaum of history.

The victory at Mahidpoor had been speedily followed by the treaty of Mundissoor, negotiated by Sir John Malcolm with Mulhar Rao Holkar. By one of the articles of that treaty, all Holkar's possessions in Candeish were ceded to the British, and orders for the surrender of the different forts were delivered to Sir Thomas Hislop. The division under the commander-in-chief crossed the Taptee on the 20th February, and arrived before Talneir, one of the places in question, situated on the banks of that river, when a copy of the order for surrender was sent to the Killedar. So far from obedience being rendered to the order, the guns of the fort opened on the advance guard, and it became necessary to take measures to reduce it.

One side of the fort of Talneir rose from the banks of the Taptee, the other three being surrounded by a hollow way, whose width varied from 100 to 150 yards. The height of the walls above this hollow way was about 60 feet, the interior of the fort having the same elevation. The only entrance was on the eastern side, secured by five gates in succession, which communicated by intricate traverses, the enclosures of which rose to the height of the main wall. A winding ramp, having steps at intervals, ascended to the *terre-plein* of the rampart.

Nevertheless, the place was of trifling strength: it had no ditch; the ground was broken on every side, affording cover in all directions, and, on the river side, up to the very walls of the fort. Its principal strength lay in the gateway, and in the construction of the interior of the fort, which was a solid mass of earth, much higher than the surrounding country; so that, in battering the exterior walls, the shot would merely bury themselves in it. The town of Talneir, composed of clusters of houses, lay about 350 yards from the fort, and the open country beyond it was intersected with ravines. Into these, the reconnoitring party descended, and, thence made their way into the town opposite the northwest angle, driving out a small part of the enemy, who delivered a sniping fire of musquetry from behind the enclosures. It having been ascertained that the enemy had no guns on the western face, which was the strongest, Sir Thomas decided on encamping the division in this direction and attacking by the north-east angle.

Two 5½ inch howitzers and ten 6 pdrs., the only calibres in

camp, were placed in position in the town, and opened at 10 A. M. of the 27th February against the north-east angle at 250 and 300 yards distance. In the course of a few hours, during which several casualties occurred from the enemy's matchlocks, the fire of the fort was nearly silenced, but the Killedar gave no tokens of surrender. Examination having shown that the outer gate was in a ruinous condition, whilst a commanding position directly opposite to it, overlooked the nearest defences, and afforded a view of the inner gates, from the outer defences being lower, Sir Thomas decided upon attacking by the gate. Two horse artillery guns were accordingly opened with considerable effect upon the traverses, whilst two others were brought up ready to be run up to blow open the gate, whilst the storming party, consisting of the flank companies of the royals and the Madras European regiment, lay down under cover in the same place.

About four P. M. the enemy offered to capitulate, but were told that nothing short of unconditional surrender would be accepted. The evening being far advanced, it was necessary not to delay the assault, and the storming party advanced without loss, the excellent fire of the artillery keeping down that of the fort. The party was met at the third gate by the Killedar who surrendered, and proceeded as far as the fifth gate, which was closed, although the wicket was open. Here a hurried parley with the Arabs took place, and lieutenant colonel Murray, with major Gordon of the royals, commanding the storming party, passed through the wicket, followed by a few grenadiers. A scuffle ensued, generally attributed to an injudicious attempt to forcibly disarm the Arabs, in which all the party were killed, except colonel Murray, who fell towards the wicket, covered with wounds. A fire was now poured in through the wicket, which cleared the way for the storming party under captain Macgregor of the royals, and the place was carried without further loss than that officer's life. The garrison was put to the sword, and the Killedar, to whom Sir Thomas, on insufficient grounds, imputed treachery, was summarily hanged on the walls, a proceeding, which subsequently led to a long parliamentary inquiry. About 250 of the enemy were killed; two officers, and five non-commissioned, rank and file, killed; and five officers, and 13 rank and file, wounded on the part of the British, the artillery losing one non-commissioned killed, and two rank and file wounded.

We will close this chapter with three extracts from G. O. C. C. head quarters, camp at Talneir, Saturday, 28th February, 1818.

"The professional ability and experience of major Noble, c. B., commanding the artillery, were highly conspicuous in the judicious application of the very limited means at his disposal for opening a road into the fort.

"The artillery was most ably served, and its execution far surpassed what could have been expected to be accomplished with light field pieces.

"The commander-in-chief requests that major Noble, c. B., captains Rudyerd and McIntosh, and brigade major Bonner of the artillery, as well as the whole of the officers, non-commissioned and privates, of that excellent corps, will accept his best thanks and acknowledgments for the valuable services they yesterday performed."

NOTE.—Whilst this Chapter was going through the press, intelligence was received by the Mail of the 24th June 1852, from England, of the death of Dr. Wyllie, c. B., so honorably distinguished in the events of the chapter.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Authorities for the foregoing chapter—Blacker's Mahratta War—Prinsep's Transactions in British India—Wilson's continuation of Mills' History of British India—Wyllie's Narrative of Corygaum. Lake's Sieges of the Madras Army—Services of the First Madras European Regiment—Madras Artillery Records—Summary of Mahratta and Pindarrie Campaign.



## CHAPTER IV.

The Fourth Division proceeds in pursuit of the Peishwah—Siege of Singhur and nine other forts. Brilliant action of cavalry and horse artillery at Ashtee—Complimentary order to captain Frith, and lieutenant colonel Dalrymple, artillery—Breaking up of the army of the Deccan—Pursuit of the Peishwah—Reduction of Badamee—Godauk, and Belgaum—Siege of Sholapore—Operations in Candeish—Reduction of Unkye Tuukye and Inderye—Surrender of Trimbuck, and seventeen other forts—Siege of Malligaum—Siege of Chanda—Death of major Goreham—Complimentary order to major Goreham, captain Mc'Intosh, lieutenants Poggenpohl and Hunter, and Madras artillery.

A. D. 1818. The fourth division and the reserve having joined were in a favorable position for reorganizing, so as to make the former a compact light field force, by transferring the cavalry of the reserve to it, and a Bombay brigade of two regiments of N. I. with the battering train from it to the reserve. The fourth division, now composed of the horse artillery, two squadrons H. M.'s 22d dragoons, the 2d and 7th Madras light cavalry, 1,200 Poonah auxiliary horse, and 2,300 infantry, moved off on the 13th February in pursuit of the Peishwah.

The reserve was constituted of the Madras and Bombay artillery, with a train of one 10 and four 8 inch mortars, two heavy 5½ inch howitzers, four 18, and four 12 pounders, four light 5½ inch howitzers, and ten 6 pdrs., (the whole commanded by lieutenant colonel Dalrymple, Madras artillery), and of the Madras brigade, composed of the European flank battalion, a division of the rifle corps, and 2d battalion 12th N. I.; and Bombay brigade, viz., 2d battalion 12th Bombay N. I., and 2d battalion 15th M. N. I.\*

On the 14th February, the reserve was put in motion against Singhur, before which place it arrived on the 20th. This fort lies about 15 miles south of Poonah on the summit of a mountain, which forms the western extremity of one of the ranges

---

\* Afterwards relieved by 2d battalion 7th Bombay N. I. from Poonah.

of hills running between Poonah and the Neerah. Its greatest extent from east to west is about 1,000 yards, and from north to south about 800. It is of great strength, being nearly inaccessible, especially on the north side. A battery of one 8 inch mortar, one  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitzer, and two 6 pdrs., was thrown up on the west of the eastern hill, distant about 800 yards from the fort. This opened on the 21st. On the following day, a battery of one 10 and three 8 inch mortars, and three  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitzers, was established under cover of a hill south east of the fort, and opened in the evening. At the distance of 1,000 yards, and opposite the S. W. angle, a battery of two 12 pdrs. and two 6 pdrs. opened on the 25th of February; and, to the right of this, and distant from the gateway 700 and 1,000 yards respectively, two breaching batteries, of two 18 pdrs. each, opened on the 28th.

By the 1st March there had been expended 1,417 shells and 2,281 eighteen pounder shot, when the garrison, 1,200 strong, asked for terms, and were allowed to march out the following day with their arms and private property. The next places which engaged the attention of the reserve were Poorunder and Wuzeer Ghur. A mortar battery opened on them on the 14th March, and the next day Wuzeer Ghur surrendered. As it commanded Poorunder, the latter was obliged to follow its example. A detachment under major Thatcher marched on the 20th from Poorunder towards Pandanghur, arriving before it on the 23d, and the enemy evacuating it on the 24th. On the 25th, major Thatcher proceeded to the forts of Kummulghur and Kalinjat, distant from each other 6 miles. The former was evacuated the same night, and the latter the night following.

The reserve was put in motion again on the 21st, and, on the 24th, encamped within 2 miles of Chundun and Wundun, two hill forts, which were evacuated the same night. On the 26th, it took up a position before Wyratghur, and made preparations for its immediate attack: the place, however, surrendered that evening. The reserve halted on the 27th and 28th to allow of the rejunction of major Thatcher's detachment, which had been successfully employed in compelling the garrison of Kundulghur, distant about 16 miles from Wyratghur, to evacuate that place. Thus, in the period of six weeks, from the depar-

ture of the division from Sattarah till its return, ten forts had been reduced.

We now return to the fourth division. Whilst it was detained in the neighborhood of Sattarah, the Peishwah was levying a heavy contribution in the vicinity of Pundapore and Sholapore. General Smith followed him by easy marches, in order to keep his troops fresh, and, arriving at Yellapore on the 19th February, learned there that the Peishwah had taken a westerly route from Sholapore. The general made a corresponding move, but, hearing on the march that the enemy had suddenly turned on Kurkum, he altered his direction and crossed the Beemah at Karaallee, where he heard that the Peishwah on the preceding evening was at Ashtee. The march was continued without intermission, and, at 8 A. M. of the 20th, the enemy's nagarrahs, or native drums, were heard beating below a hill, which concealed him from view. The Mahrattahs were not wholly taken by surprise; but the Peishwah, quitting his palanquin, mounted his horse, and rode off with a sufficient escort, leaving his general Goklah with from 8, to 10,000 horse to cover his retreat and that of his baggage. Goklah, perceiving that the British cavalry alone was advancing, divided his force into several bodies, which made a *demonstration* of mutually supporting each other, there being a difficult nullah between the two parties, which the attacking one must needs cross.

General Smith's corps advanced in regimental columns of threes, at forming distance, the two squadrons H. M.'s 22d dragoons in the centre, the 7th M. N. cavalry on the right, and the 2d on the left. On the right flank were the Bombay horse artillery under captain Pierce, and on the left the gallopers under captain Frith, both a little retired. As the column was about to deploy, Goklah with about 2,500 horse advanced from opposite the left, cleared the nullah, and charged obliquely across the front to where the 7th cavalry were unprepared to receive them, discharging their matchlocks as they passed: about three troops were imperfectly formed and these, with the rest of the regiment, advanced through broken ground and ravines, whilst the enemy swept round their right flank and gained the rear. This manœuvre threatened the rear of the dragoons, then engaged to the front; but major Dancer, commanding, threw back his

right, and, bringing forward his left, charged in his turn. A hand to hand conflict ensued, and Goklah, having received three pistol shots and two sabre cuts, fell mortally wounded, Cæsarlike, gracefully covering his head, with his shawl as he fell.

During the confused mixture of dragoons, native cavalry and Mahrattas, which prevailed for some minutes, the 2d cavalry had formed on the left, when it threw out a squadron which held in check some bodies of the enemy's horse, that were still in rear of the British cavalry; but, dispirited by the fall of their chief, these Mahrattas attempted nothing further, and fled towards the left, in which direction the main body, which had not been engaged at all, left the field, pursued by the 2d cavalry. The pursuit was taken up by the other corps as soon as they were formed, and continued for about five miles, the enemy dispersing in all directions. The Bombay horse artillery had been ordered in the first instance not to fire, as it would have interfered with the cavalry charge, and the difficulties of the ground prevented its crossing the nullah at a later period in sufficient time to be brought into action, but Frith's gallopers found greater facilities for crossing on the left, and opened with some execution. The enemy lost about 200 killed, including some chiefs besides Goklah, while the British loss was only fourteen European and five native cavalry killed and wounded.

A general order, embracing the siege of Singhur and the action of Ashtee, was published, from which the following are extracts:

*"G. O. C. C. 15th March.—Extract from G. O., dated Head Quarters, Camp at Bizapoor, Friday, 18th March, 1818.*

"The commander-in-chief also desires that captain Frith, of the Madras artillery, will accept his acknowledgments for the very able and judicious manner he brought the gallopers under his command into action with the cavalry."

"The professional ability and experience of lieutenant colonel Dalrymple of the Madras artillery (who commanded the artillery employed at the siege of Singhur) are reported by brigadier general Pritzter to have been conspicuous, and His Excellency the commander-in-chief requests lieutenant colonel Dalrymple to be assured how duly he appreciates the value of his zealous services, on this, as well as on every other, occasion."

"The commander-in-chief also requests that captain Nutt of the Bombay Engineers, and lieutenant Grant of the Madras Engineers, will accept his thanks and cordial approval of their zealous and valuable services during the siege."

"The conduct of the artillery, pioneers, and troops in general, was highly praiseworthy, and the commander-in-chief notices, with great satisfaction, the commendation which brigadier general Pritzter has bestowed on them, for their zeal and cheerfulness on all occasions."

We now take up the fortunes of the head quarters and first division. The head quarters and first division of the army of the Deckan crossed the Taptee on the 3d March, proceeding through the valley of Candeish, and on the 8th arrived at Bour-Roond, where intelligence was received that Bajee Rao was moving easterly to Byzapoor. He thence proceeded towards the Godavery, in consequence of which the first division moved on to the Cassurbarree ghaut, which it reached on the 10th; being there joined by the 6th cavalry from the second, or Doveton's, division. On the 11th, it ascended the ghaut to Parlah, and on the 12th and 13th was at Byzapoor. The second division reached Parlah on the 13th, Bellvanee on the 14th, and Copergaum on the 15th.

Meanwhile there was a moveable force near Poonah under colonel Deacon; and general Smith, leaving Serroor on the 10th March, descended the Neembadeorah ghaut on the 13th. All these combined movements compelled Bajee Rao to abandon Poonah, and Sir Thomas Hislop conceived that the time had now arrived for carrying out the instructions of the Marquis of Hastings, viz., the cessation of the extraordinary powers which had been vested in him for the field, and the reinforcement of Doveton's and Smith's divisions with every corps and piece not requisite for his own escort in returning to the Presidency.

The second division arrived at Foottamba on the 17th, was joined the next day by the following troops from the first; viz., a detachment of horse artillery, the 6th cavalry, foot artillery, park and stores, flank companies of the Royals, detachment of the Madras European regiment, the Palamcottah and Trichinopoly light infantry, the Mysore horse, and first battalion of

pioneers. At the same time the Nagpore subsidiary force was formed, part of the troops being taken from Doveton's division. Its amount was fixed at one regiment of cavalry, half a troop of horse artillery, two companies of foot artillery, one company of pioneers, and five battalions of native infantry.

As Bajee Rao was flying to the eastward, it became advisable to move this force by Jaulnah, where general Doveton arrived on the 25th March. Hence the details for Nagpore were put in motion under the command of major Goreham. They consisted of half a troop of horse artillery, a detail of foot artillery, with two 5½ inch howitzers and four 6 pounders, the 1st battalion 11th N. I. and the Dépôt corps.

Sir Thomas Hislop left the Godavery, attended by a small escort, on the 20th, and arrived at Aurungabad on the 26th; whence on the 31st March he issued his final orders as commander-in-chief of the army of the Deekan.

Bajee Row, at the end of March and the beginning of April, lay encamped at Ydelabad and Wun on the Wurdah. He was again in considerable force, his horse amounting to about 20,000, one half of which were rather of a superior description, but he had but few infantry and guns. He was accompanied by Gunput Rao, with his followers, from the Nagpore territory.

Generals Smith and Doveton concerted their measures: the Hyderabad division under the latter was to approach the upper Wurdah through the Berar valley, to prevent Bajee Rao recrossing the Godavery; and the Poonah division under the former was to hold a course nearly parallel to hinder his flying into Malwah. On the 31st March, Doveton left Jaulnah with the Madras horse artillery, the 2d, 6th and 7th Madras light cavalry, with a galloper battery of 6 guns, 3 companies of the Royals, the flank companies of the Madras European regiment, and the 3d and 12th M. N. I., and 16th L. I. He continued the pursuit of Bajee Rao, via Palliskeir, Maiker, &c., arriving at Panderkoarah on the 17th April, his advance on which had driven the enemy to Seonee, near which place they were encountered and dispersed by colonel Adams of the Bengal army. On the 27th April, the division moved on to Jaulnah, where it arrived on the 11th May, after Bajee Rao had been expelled from the Deekan.

Brigadier General Munro's force had, during these operations, been successfully employed in reducing various places south of the Mulpurba. He then on the 6th of February marched towards Badamee on the Mulpurba, which was reduced on the 17th after two days' breaching. Gokauk fell to him on the 9th March, and he then proceeded to Belgaum, which he reached on the 20th, and immediately carried the pettah. The fort was in perfect repair, surrounded with a broad and deep wet ditch, having an esplanade of 600 yards, and a garrison of 1,600 men. A battery for three 12 pdrs. was thrown up at a mosque opposite the north face, within 800 yards of the works, and, in order to create a diversion, a 5½ inch mortar and a 6 pdr. opened from the pettah.

The breaching battery opened on the 21st, and was replied to by five guns from the enemy, but, notwithstanding this superiority, these guns were nearly silenced by the next morning. An enfilading battery was completed on the 22d and 23d, situated in the pettah about 600 yards from the Flagstaff bastion, to the southward, for the purpose of enfilading the north face and gate way. A gun from the cavalier behind this bastion opened upon it, and the fire from the battery was returned from the curtain on the left of the gate.

On the 24th an approach was commenced from the north east, behind the old pettah wall about 900 yards distant from the works, and was carried 140 yards to the eastward. On the 25th the approach was advanced 120 yards, the enemy's fire being reduced to a few jinjalls. On the 26th, the garrison again employed artillery from the flagstaff battery, which had been nearly destroyed by the previous fire of the 12 pdr. battery. They also fired from a gun to the right of the gate. The approach was carried forward 100 yards.

On the 27th, the mortar was removed from the enfilading battery to that of the 12 pdrs., and the approach was carried forward another 100 yards. This was prolonged 120 yards the next day, and the enemy's fire reduced to two guns. On the 30th, another 120 yards was carried forward. On the 31st the magazine in the mosque, belonging to the 12 pdr. battery, blew up, and the garrison instantly sallied out to take advantage of the

accident; but, on arriving within a hundred yards, were met by the battery guard under lieutenant Walker of the 2d battalion 4th N. I., and the artillery detail under lieutenant Lewis,\* who drove them back in confusion to the fort, under a heavy fire of guns and small arms from the fort.

On the 1st April, the 12 pdr. battery was repaired, an 8 inch mortar opened its fire, and the 5½ inch was removed back to the enfilading battery. On the 2d, a breaching battery for two 18 pdrs. was completed at the distance of 600 yards from the gateway, and 550 from the flag staff bastion. On the 3d it opened on the left of the gateway with great effect, and was replied to by two guns of the enemy, which causing some annoyance, a battery for two 12 pdrs. was constructed, 150 yards nearer the fort, in order to silence them.

The batteries continued to play on the 4th, 5th and 6th; on which latter day a battery for a solitary 12 pdr., about 200 yards from the outer work of the gateway, was completed. It opened on the next day, but the gun burst after a few rounds. The breaching of the curtain to the left of the gateway was continued, but the fire of the garrison was not yet subdued. On the 8th this battery was lengthened for two guns, and two guns removed into it from the original battery. It opened with great effect the next day upon the curtain near the gateway, and a practicable breach having been made in the outwork, the killedar entered upon a negociation. The batteries continued firing on the 10th, when the garrison surrendered at discretion, a rather fortunate occurrence, as the iron 18 pdr. had become so much run at the vent that three fingers could be introduced into them at that point.

The garrison acknowledged to 20 killed and 50 wounded: the loss of the British was 11 killed, ten of whom belonged to the artillery, viz., 1 sub-conductor, 1 serjeant, 2 gunners, 3 matrosses, 1 drummer, and 2 gun lascars: wounded 12, of whom 4 belonged to the artillery, viz., 1 gunner, 1 matross (died of his wounds), and 2 gun lascars.

The injury to the battering guns was occasioned by full service charges having been used, although the powder was equal to 1,400 yards proof.

The reserve under general Pritzter, having on the 7th April

---

\* Madras Artillery.



reduced the fort of Wassotu, joined general Munro's force on the 22d at Nuggur Maollee, and the combined troops marched for the siege of Sholapore, a strong hold of the Peishwah's. The force consisted of

Right Brigade,	{ European flank battalion,	} 1,060
	{ Rifle corps,	
Centre, do.	{ 4th M. N. I.,	} 1,110
	{ 2d battalion 9th M. N. I.,	
Left, do.	{ 1st do. 7th bat. N. I.,	} 1,430
	{ 2d do. 12th M. N. I.,	
2 Squadrons H. M.'s 22d dragoons,	- - -	180
Artillery———	123 rank and file,	
Pioneers, 4 companies,		

lieutenant colonel Dalrymple commanded the artillery.

The division took up its ground about 2½ miles distant from the western face of the fort of Sholapore on the 9th May. This fort is an oblong of considerable extent, with a wall and *fausse-braye* of stout masonry, flanked by capacious round towers. A broad and deep wet ditch surrounds the fort, the north and east sides of which are covered by an extensive pettah, embraced by a wall, whilst another divides it into two parts. To the southward, communicating with the ditch, is a tank, having an embankment on three sides, forming a respectable breast-work to the enemy's position under the walls.

Their force consisted of 850 horse, 5,550 foot, including 1,200 Arabs, and 14 guns, exclusive of the garrison, whose strength was estimated at 1,000. Major De Pinto, a country born Portuguese, commanded the regular infantry, and Gunput Rao Pharsee was the hereditary commandant of the Peishwah's artillery.

It was decided to carry the pettah, before any attempt was made upon the fort; and accordingly, at three A. M. of the 10th May, a strong column left the camp for that purpose, being composed of the whole of the right and centre brigades; and the flank companies of the left brigade, with four 6 pdrs., two howitzers, and three troops of H. M.'s 22d dragoons, with their gallopers, to act as a reserve.

The two escalading columns took up positions at 1,000 yards from the pettah, and at daybreak moved briskly forward to the assault. After a short and sharp resistance on the part of the enemy, the pettah was carried. But, whilst these events were occur-

ring in the pettah, Gunput Rao quitted his position near the fort, and, making a *detour* by the eastern side, drew up opposite the reserve, with seven guns, and a respectable body of horse and foot, opening a fire upon that body. General Munro, finding that he was neither strong enough in guns to silence this fire, nor in men to assault the position, sent for a reinforcement and withdrew the reserve under the walls of the pettah. Before the reinforcement could arrive, one of the enemy's tumbrils blew up, and advantage was taken of it to give the enemy the cold steel. General Pritzter led on the dragoons, and lieutenant colonel Dalrymple, the infantry, and artillerymen from the guns; general Munro heading the charge in person. The enemy, having lost their commander, severely wounded, and the second in command killed by a round shot, began to draw off their guns, but could not prevent three of them from falling into the hands of the reserve, whilst their foot was driven into a garden and enclosures, whence it kept up a fire of musquetry, but was speedily dislodged by a reinforcement of Europeans and rifles, which came up from the pettah.

The pettah being cleared of the enemy, a battery of one mortar, one howitzer, and two six pounders, was thrown up on the 11th behind the bund of the tank, which was enlarged the same evening for three additional mortars, for the purpose of keeping the enemy within their walls, and affording protection for the working parties and the advanced posts. This battery opened the following morning with some effect.

On the 12th a breaching battery for four guns within 400 yards of the fort was commenced and nearly completed the next day. The mortar battery fired with considerable effect on the 13th, on which morning an enfilading battery for two 12 pdrs. and two 6 pdrs. was marked out and commenced in its vicinity. These two batteries, the breaching and enfilading, fired with great effect on the 14th and 15th, the former repeatedly firing salvos, which brought down large portions of the wall, and, the breach being nearly practicable about noon of the 15th, the garrison surrendered on terms. The loss of the British, which occurred principally on the 10th, amounted to 102 of all ranks, killed and wounded, four officers being in the latter list. The artillery had only one gun lascar wounded.

Whilst these operations were going on, a force under lieutenant colonel McDowell, who had been left in charge of the details of the Hyderabad division, when general Doveton marched on Jaulnah in March, proceeded for the reduction of Candeish. It consisted of one company Madras artillery, two companies of the Royal Scots, three companies of the Madras European regiments, the 1st battalion 2d N. I., four companies of the 2d battalion 13th N. I., five companies of pioneers, a small battering train of the corps of sappers and miners, and some irregular horse.

The detachment marched from the vicinity of Aurungabad on the 30th March and arrived on the 3d of April before Unkye Tunkye, the first of the line of hill forts marked out for reduction. All these hill forts lie in that mountainous range, which constitutes the southern boundary of Candeish, dividing that province from the Gungthera, or valley lying between the Gunga or Godavery, and these hills.

This range consists of a series of hills, rising abruptly out of the plain to heights varying from 600 to 1,100 feet, and only connected together by narrow necks of land. The shape of Unkye Tunkye is nearly square, being a solid bluff rock, rising abruptly from the summit of the hill, and scarped on the four sides, so as to give a perpendicular fall of from 150 to 200 feet. The upper circumference of the hill is, as near as may be, an English mile, and perfectly flat with the exception of the eastern portion, whence another little cone, named Tunkye, rises 150 feet above its own base, and 900 above the level of the plain.

The ascent to Unkye is very difficult, being commanded by a chain of works, connecting Unkye with another hill to the east of it, called Palia; several guns sweep the ascent leading over a steep and craggy way about a mile from the pettah to the lower gate. This gateway is very well built, and, with its towers and curtains, forms no contemptible outwork. Beyond the gate, the passage leads through several intricate windings, by flights of steps cut out of the rock, with a low parapet to the left. Further up is another strong gateway and works, beyond which the steps become still more narrow and winding, leading to the edge of the rock, and terminating in a third gateway and works at the top.

The day before the arrival of the detachment, negotiations had been entered into with the killedar, whose master, a neighboring

rajah, finding that Bajee Rao's affairs were becoming desperate, had sent orders for its surrender. The place was therefore yielded without a shot, and the garrison, being 300 strong, having received a handsome gratuity, marched out. About 40 pieces of ordnance, of various descriptions and calibres, were found mounted on the works.

The description of Unkye Tunkye given above may be taken as answering generally to the other hill forts in this range.

On the 8th of April, the force was again in movement, and on the 10th arrived at Chandoor, where it encamped. There were two hill forts in the vicinity, Rajdeir and Inderye, that it was necessary to reduce, the former having the character of being impregnable. At seven A. M., of the 11th, the detachment took up its ground before the fort. At the foot of the hill, a battery was thrown up, consisting of four heavy guns, three mortars, and four howitzers, which opened on the morning of the 12th. An advance post of the enemy, immediately under a prominent angle of the superior precipice, was shortly afterwards carried by assault, and another battery was established there. But the garrison were now inclined to treat. The terms, which they demanded, were considered too extravagant, and two hours were allowed them to deliberate over those offered them by the British. The messengers had scarcely regained the interior of the fort, before a terrific explosion took place, and the conflagration spread rapidly in every direction, explosion succeeding explosion. The garrison attempted to make their escape by the narrow passages, under a suffocating heat; and, under cover of the night, a great portion of them succeeded in doing so. Forty were brought in prisoners, having been captured by the irregular horse, and seven were found alive in the fort. The cause of the explosion was never ascertained;\* but, in all probability, a shell had fired some object, which lay smouldering for a time, and eventually communicated with some loose powder and thence with a magazine. The fort of Inderye fell without any trouble, the garrison evacuating the place on wit-

---

\* Lake asserts that the conflagration was occasioned by the garrison's setting fire to the house of the Brahmin Killedar, in revenge for his refusing to pay to the families of these men, who had been killed, their arrears of pay, but though other authorities allude to rumors of this nature, they do so expressly as rumors.

nessing the conflagration of Rajdeir. The loss of the besiegers was merely five Europeans, including one officer, and two natives, wounded.

McDowell's force left Rajdeir on the 15th April, marching by Chandoor and Nassuck upon Trimbuck, a fort situated on the western ghauts, lying about 20 miles S. W. of Nassuck. He arrived before it on the 22d, and the batteries opened on the 24th. On the 25th, this supposed impregnable fort surrendered, and its fall was followed by that of Harass, Wajeerah, Bowleyghur, Cownye, Eyewattah, Achlah, Marundah, Bowlah, Caheenah, Calder, Hatghur, Ramsey, Kumeirah, Bapeirgun, Gurgurrah, Tringlewarree, and Towlay, none of which made any resistance. On the 29th of April, the force moved for Chandoor, arriving there about the 9th May; and on the 15th it occupied Deharree, one march from Malligaum.

The fort of Malligaum is situated on the left bank of the Moossum, a little above its junction with the Ghirna. The river, at that time nearly every where fordable, runs under the west, and round a considerable portion of the north and south sides. The fort itself consisted of three distinct lines of works, with a ditch in front of the middle one. The body of the place was an exact square of 120 yards, having a round tower at each angle, and one in the centre of each line. The middle line followed the contour of the inner one at a short distance from it. The outer line was of irregular form, running parallel to the other two only on the western side, and strengthened by round towers at irregular intervals. The height of the inner wall to the top of the parapet was 60 feet; the thickness of the parapet at the top 6 feet, and the breadth of the *terre-plein* 11 feet.

The gateways were nine in number, all very intricate, and containing excellent bomb-proofs. On the eastern side the fortress was weakened by the pettah running up within short musquet distance of the outer line, but the pettah itself was capable of defence. The village of Sumnaree, on the left bank of the river, and nearly opposite to the outer gate of the fort, which communicated with the pettah, further weakened the defences.

On the night of the 18th, two enfilading batteries were marked out, about 500 yards distant from the S. W. angle of the fort, and intended to contain, the one, two 18 pdrs. two 8 inch mortars,

and two 8 inch howitzers; the other, two 12 pdrs. only. At eight p. m. the Arabs made a gallant sortie against the covering party, fighting hand to hand; but were repulsed after a sharp and sanguinary conflict, in which lieutenant Davies, the commanding engineer, was killed, and major Andrews of the M. E. R. wounded. About twenty of this corps were also killed and wounded.

The two batteries opened at daylight the next morning, the heavier one with considerable effect; but the 12 pdr. one made little or no impression on the defences of the inner fort. The enemy returned the fire from seven or eight pieces of various calibres; but they were nearly all dismounted or silenced in the course of the morning.

The approaches were carried forward, the second parallel completed, and a breaching battery of four guns established by the 21st within about 150 yards of the exterior line of works on the south side. On the 22d the battery opened, but produced little effect on the solid stones and chunam of the works, and the same night the village of Sumnaree was taken possession of. The position of the breaching battery was altered at the same time.

The fire from the breaching battery continued from the 23d till the 27th, a practicable breach having been apparently effected by four p. m. The enemy suffered considerably from the shells of a 5½ inch howitzer. On the 28th, the guns were employed in cutting away the sides of the breach. The breach having been reported practicable, preparations were made for the assault at daylight of the 29th. Three columns were formed, one headed by Europeans to storm the breach; the second, entirely of natives, to carry the pettah, and the third, headed by Europeans, to escale the outer wall near the river gate.

The first column advanced with great gallantry, but, on ascending the breach, the descent into the body of the place was found impracticable, on account of a deep ditch that had been dug at the foot of the wall, and the breach had been further cut off by a retrenchment, flanked by two guns. Lieutenant Nattes, the engineer, who had mounted the breach, had just pronounced the word "impracticable," when he fell mortally wounded. The scaling ladders were found to be of insufficient length, and, the circumstance being reported, the party was ordered to retire,

which it did in good order. The pettah was carried with a trifling loss.

It was determined the next day to abandon the attempt on the west side, and to try the eastern, which afforded facilities for mining; but little could be done until the arrival of a reinforcement of Bombay artillery from Ahmednuggur, all the guns of the Madras artillery having been rendered unserviceable, and their shot expended. The engineers continued to carry on their mining operations. On the 2d June two iron 18 pdrs. arrived from Unkye Tunkye, and were placed in a redoubt, that had been thrown up. On the 10th June, the Bombay detachment arrived, its artillery consisting of four 18 pdrs. two brass twelves, one 10 inch, four 8 inch, and one 5½ inch mortars. At daylight of the 11th, a battery consisting of one 10 inch, five 8 inch, mortars, and two 5½ inch howitzers opened. At eleven A. M., two of the enemy's magazines blew up in quick succession, bringing down a large portion of one of the curtains of the body of the place to its foundation, and exposing the whole interior to view. In order to take immediate advantage of the occurrence, two breaching batteries were thrown up, one to destroy the defences of the inner wall, and the other to breach the outer one.

On the 12th, the garrison entered into a negociation, and on the 13th surrendered, after open trenches of 25 days. The enemy acknowledged to a loss of 85 killed and 60 wounded during the siege. The loss of the British was 209 killed and wounded, including officers, of which number the Madras artillery had lieutenant fireworker King wounded, 1 European rank and file, and 1 jemadar, killed; 1 serjeant, 9 Europeans rank and file, and 2 gun lascars, wounded. The expenditure of the artillery during the siege was, 18 pdr. shot, 3,492; 12 pdr. shot, 2,395; ditto, grape, 21; 6 pdr. shot, 500; ditto grape, 500; 10 inch shells, 98; 8 inch ditto, 1,004; 5½ inch ditto 238; 8 inch carcasses, 6; gunpowder, lbs. 35,500. After the fall of Malligaum, the Bombay troops returned to cantonments, and colonel McDowell's detachment took up quarters for the monsoon.

Whilst colonel McDowell was carrying on these operations, colonel Adams was actively employed in a southerly direction. This officer, after having dispersed the army of Bajee Rao, at Sconee, as we have seen, encamped from the 20th to the 26th of

April at Andoorree on the Wurdah. On the 28th, he arrived at Hinghengahaut, where he was joined by the Hoosingabad battering train and the corps and details for the Nagpore subsidiary force under major Goreham. On the 9th May, colonel Adams arrived before Chandah with a sufficient force, composed of both Bengal and Madras troops; viz.: Bengal; 2 brigades\* of native horse artillery; 5th N. cavalry; 1 squadron 8th ditto ditto; 1 company of foot artillery; the 1st battalion 19th N. I.; the 1st battalion 23d ditto; 4 companies grenadier flank battalion; 5 companies of the light infantry ditto ditto; 1 company of pioneers: Madras; half a troop European foot artillery; 1 company European foot artillery; 1st battalion 1st N. I.; 1st battalion 11th N. I.; 4 companies of the flank battalion; 1 company of pioneers; and 1,000 Nizam's reformed horse.

The city of Chandah, equal in size to Nagpore, lay in a plain, between two small rivers, dry in the hot season, the Berree, and Jurputtee, which unite about half a mile from its southern extremity, thus covering three sides of the town. Part of the north, in an easterly direction, is covered by a deep and extensive tank, beyond which are some hills commanding the place at the distance of 900 yards, and between them and the fort is a thick jungle, which also runs along the eastern side, approaching the walls within half, or three quarters of, a mile. The suburbs are on the eastern side, the Jurputtee running between them and the town. Opposite the S. E. angle, at the distance of 750 yards, are other hills, on which the encampment was taken up.

The place itself consisted of a rampart from 8 to 12 feet high, and from 12 to 16 thick, crowned by a loop-holed parapet, 8 feet high and 4 thick, flanked at moderate, but irregular, intervals by round towers. The Bala Killa, or citadel, lay about the middle of the east side, 170 yards distant from the rampart, its wall being 45 feet high.

The reconnoissance having been completed by the 11th of May, it was determined to make the attack on the S. E. angle, as the pettah tope afforded cover to the advanced detachments, and a ravine offered access to within half musquet shot. At

---

\* A brigade is two guns: the term division is now employed instead; and one gun is called a sub-division.



night on the 13th, a battery of one 18 pdr. two howitzers, and one 6 pdr., was erected on the southern hill to divert the enemy's attention. Shells and red hot shot were fired from this battery.

On the night of the 17th, a battery of four 12 pdrs. was constructed within 400 yards of the S. E. angle, in order to take off the collateral and flanking defences, and to enfilade the south face. A howitzer battery was also thrown up at 600 yards on the prolongation of the capital of that angle. An enfilading battery of three 6 pdrs. was erected on the prolongation of the eastern face at the distance of 400 yards; and, by these batteries, three of the enemy's guns were dismounted. During the night of the 18th the breaching battery of three 18 pdrs. was completed within 250 yards of the angle attacked, and opened at day-light next morning. By four P. M., of the same day, the breach was practicable; but the assault was delayed till the following morning, a constant fire being kept up on the breach to prevent the enemy retrenching it.

At 5½ A. M. of the 20th the two columns of assault advanced under lieutenant colonel R. Scot, speedily crowned the breach, and diverged right and left. By seven A. M., all resistance had ceased. The loss of the British was 13 killed, including major Goreham, who died from exposure and excessive fatigue, and 55 wounded.

An order was issued by the Governor General in Council, consequent upon the fall of Chandah, from which the following are extracts.

*"Extract from G. O. by His Excellency the Governor General, dated Gooruckpore, 18th June, 1818.*

*"G. O. 18th June.*—It is distressing that major Goreham has not survived to enjoy the just reputation, which his eminent merit in the command of the artillery challenged for him: yet, if he sunk under his too earnest exertions, he bore with him to the tomb the universal admiration of the army, and his name will long be quoted to excite similar energy in others. Captain Rodber,\* captain Macdowell,\* captain Mackintosh,† and lieutenant Walcott,\* seem to have highly deserved the praise, which their commander bestows upon them. Indeed, the efforts of all the

---

\* Bengal Artillery.

† Madras Artillery.

officers and men of the artillery appear to have been proudly laudable; and, in particular, the successful attempt of lieutenants Poggenpohl and Hunter to get one of the guns of the horse artillery over the breach exhibits a spirit and resource of superior tone."

"His Excellency in detailing the names of major Goreham\* of the artillery.

Captain B. Mackintosh\* (Commissary of Stores) of the artillery.

Lieutenant Poggenpohl,\* } Horse Artillery,  
Lieutenant Hunter,\* }

and the corps to which they belong, is actuated by a desire to proclaim the honor they have acquired, in the same orders which have commemorated the triumphs of their brother officers and soldiers."

Colonel Adams marched his detachment from Chandah on the 24th May and arrived at Nagpore on the 1st June.

The Peishwah, finding himself hemmed in on every side, applied for conditions, and finally reluctantly surrendered to Sir John Malcolm on the 3d June, the Mahratta confederacy being thereby dissolved and the war concluded.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Blacker's Mahratta War; Lake's Sieges; Prinsep's Transactions in British India; Services of the 1st M. E. Regiment; Summary of the Mahratta and Pindarrie Campaign; Madras Artillery Records.

---

\* Madras Artillery.

## CHAPTER V.

Operations in the Mahadeo Hills—Siege of Jilpy Aumneir—Siege of Asseerghur—Major Weldon and Captain Frith, artillery, wounded—Siege of Nowa—Siege of Copaul Droog—Reorganization of the artillery—Golundause battalion raised.

A. D. 1819. Although treaties had been signed with the principal native powers, and Appa Saib,\* the rajah of Nagpore, deposed, Bajee Rao, a lad of ten years of age, the grandson of the late Ragojee Bhooslah, being elevated to the musnud in his room, affairs had not settled down into tranquillity, many devoted adherents still clinging to the fortunes of the deposed prince.

With the beginning of the year 1819, it was therefore resolved to undertake combined movements into the hills, which should effectually terminate this protracted struggle. Six detachments were detailed to penetrate from various directions: we will follow Brigadier Doveton's force for the present. This officer was instructed to ascend the Dhool ghaut to Jilpy-Aumneir on the Taptee to intercept the enemy, should they attempt to gain Asseerghur. Halting at Warkeira, he, on the 2d January, sent forward a detachment under lieutenant colonel Pollock to take possession of Jilpy-Aumneir. This place is situated at the confluence of the Taptee and Gurgah rivers, and washed on two sides by them; the third is covered by a deep and difficult ravine, and, on the fourth side, where the entrance lay, was a double line of works. This front was selected for the attack. A battery of six pounders was opened on the 10th, and an additional one the next morning. At eight in the evening, the garrison, partly induced by the damaged condition of their defences, and partly by the arrival of lieutenant colonel Crosdill,† with a train of artillery, offered terms, which were not accepted. At night, they made

---

\* This prince escaped from the escort entrusted with the duty of conveying him to his place of exile, and was never recaptured. It is not known what ultimately became of him. A pretended Appa Saib sprung up about two years ago, but his followers were speedily dispersed.

† Madras Artillery.

their escape by a small sally-port leading down to the Taptee, the existence of which was unknown to the besiegers. Colonel Crosdill had just arrived from the reduction of Ummeineir, and, after Jilpy-Aumneir had been taken possession of, he rejoined general Doveton on the 21st January.

The next occasion on which we find the Madras artillery engaged is in the siege of Asseerghur, a fortress belonging to Scindiah, the Killedar of which, Jeswunt Rao Lar, was a warm supporter of the Pindarree system, although his master had signed the treaty on the 5th of November. Preparations were therefore made for the reduction of this strong hold. The Jaulnah battering train, consisting of seven 18 pdrs., two twelves, one 10 inch, three 8 inch and one  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inch mortars; and two 8 inch and three  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitzers arrived in general Doveton's camp on the 1st March. Reinforcements were drawn from the Candesh, and the Nagpore subsidiary, forces, and additional ordnance was drawn from Nagpore as well as from the Hoosingabad train. The former consisted of four 18 pdrs., two 8 inch mortars, and two heavy 8 inch howitzers; the latter, of two 18 pdrs., two twelves, and two  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitzers. General Doveton, on arriving before Asseerghur, took up his ground to the southward of it in the neighborhood of Boorhaunpoor, and general Malcolm, with his division to the northward of it. The troops under these officers were respectively as follows: under general Doveton, Bengal troops, 6th regiment light cavalry; 1st and 2d battalions 15th N. I.; 300 pioneers; Madras troops, 1 troop European horse artillery; 2d regiment L. C., 7th regiment L. C., H. M.'s Royal Scots; H. M.'s 30th (one wing); H. M.'s 67th regiment; Madras European regiment; 1st battalion 7th N. I., 1st battalion 12th Wallajahbad light infantry; 2d battalion 17th Chicacole light infantry; 2d battalion 13th N. I., 2d battalion 14th N. I., a detachment of pioneers, under general Malcolm; Madras troops, half a troop European horse artillery; camel howitzer battery; 3d regiment N. C.; 2d battalion 9th N. I.; 1st battalion 14th N. I., a detachment of pioneers; Bombay troops; 1st battalion grenadier regiment N. I.; 1st battalion N. I.; a detachment of pioneers. This force was subsequently increased by the junction of a part of the Saugor division, consisting of some Bengal miners, two battalions Bengal native infantry, viz.; the

2d battalion of the 1st, and the 2d battalion of the 13th, and some artillery and heavy guns.

The fortress of Asseerghur lies about two miles from the extremity of one of the great western ranges of the Santpoorah hills, and 16 miles to the northward of Boorhaunpoor. Its greatest length from east to west is about 1,100 yards, and its extreme breadth from north to south about 600. It crowns the summit of a detached hill, 750 high, and the precipice at the foot of the wall, enclosing the area, is bluff, from 80 to 120 feet in perpendicular height so scarped as to leave no way of ascent except in two spots. The fortification of these points has been the principal object kept in view in constructing the upper fort, which contained an abundant supply of water. The other portion was merely a low curtain, except where the guns were placed in battery. The fort had, however, the usual disadvantage of affording cover in every direction to the approaches of an enemy, by means of the numerous ravines lower down. The northern avenue lay in one of these, which terminated in the upper fort where the hill is highest. To bar ingress at this point, an outer rampart had been thrown up, 18 feet high, as many thick, and 190 feet long. This rampart, containing four casemated embrasures, ran from one part of the interior wall to another, where the works formed a re-entering angle. A sally port of extraordinary construction, and easily blocked up, descended through the rock at the south-eastern extremity.

The principal access was on the south-western side, where there was a double row of works, the lower of which, 25 feet high, ran along the foot of the bluff precipice, the entrance being by five gateways communicating with each other by a steep ascent of steps. A third line of works, termed the lower fort, took in an inferior part of the hill immediately above the pettah. The wall was about 300 feet high with towers, running up at the northern and southern extremities to connect it with the upper works. The pettah, which was small, had a partial wall on the southern side, with a gate; but the other sides were open, and surrounded by ravines.

On the 17th March, all attempts to induce the Killedar to surrender the fort, in obedience to Scindiah's orders, having failed, preparations were made for carrying the pettah; a large force of

Europeans and natives, supported by four horse artillery guns, was assembled at midnight for this purpose, and moved off at one A. M. of the 18th. It was carried with little loss, and before evening, a battery of five howitzers was completed in one of the streets. On the evening of the 19th the enemy made a sally, but were driven back. By daylight of the 20th a breaching battery was established, opening at 500 yards from the lower rock, and by the evening had nearly effected a practicable breach. The same night, the enemy made a determined sally, but were repulsed with considerable loss, but not before colonel Fraser had been killed and several men killed and wounded.

At four in the morning of the 21st March, the enemy, expecting an assault, evacuated the lower fort. At seven A. M. the expense magazine in rear of the breaching battery, containing 130 barrels of powder,\* by some unfortunate accident, exploded, killing a native officer and 84 rank and file of the Bengal native infantry, and wounding a native officer and 65 rank and file. On this the enemy returned in numbers to the lower fort, and re-opened their guns, but, the defences having been destroyed, they were speedily silenced.

During the 22d 180 shells were thrown into the fort, and two additional embrasures, each for a twelve pounder, were prepared. Two more batteries had been opened on the 29th, and preparations were made for storming Mallighur, the lower fort. It was found, however, on the morning of the 30th that the enemy had evacuated it; in consequence of which it was taken possession of, the batteries in the pettah disarmed, and the guns brought into the lower fort. On the morning of the 1st April the new breaching batteries opened with effect, and by the 4th had destroyed the defences on either side of the intended breach. By the evening of the 7th, a practicable breach had been effected, and by 11 A. M. of the following day the garrison had accepted terms.

Early on the morning of the 9th the British colors were hoisted in the fort, and the garrison, 1,200 strong, marched out

---

\* Blacker and Lake both state 130 barrels; the author of the services of the 1st Madras European Regiment says 30, probably a clerical error, and he of the summary of the Mahratta and Pindarrie campaign, between 300 and 350, which is an error.

and grounded their arms. The loss of the enemy was only 43 killed, and 95 wounded; that of the British much more severe, amounting to eleven European officers, four native officers, 95 European, and 113 native non-commissioned, rank and file, killed and wounded. The Madras artillery lost; killed, 1 sub-conductor, 2 drummers, 2 rank and file; wounded, major A. Weldon, captain J. H. Frith, 2 serjeants, 16 rank and file, and 15 gun lascars.

Lake makes the following remark in a foot note to his account of this siege. "It would be unjust to close these reflections on the siege of Asseerghur, without adverting to the exertions of the artillery, both officers and men, throughout the siege. The former in many instances, particularly in battery No. 1, and the mortar battery on the north front, were without relief, and actually lived in these batteries from the time they were first opened." Yet this is the siege that is passed over, as previously observed, for the India medal, whilst the one, in which the fort was won solely by gold, is the one selected for it.

Going back a little in order of time, we must give a brief account of the small fort of Nowa lying about 24 miles N. E. of Nandair, a city on the Godavery, by the Nizam's troops, officered by European officers. It is only 46 yards by 36; but is an excellent specimen of native fortification. The garrison consisted of 500 men, and the besieging force, of, artillery, 1 European officer, 10 Europeans attached, and 136 native officers and privates; infantry, 12 do. 5 do. and 2,236 do. reformed horse, 5 do. — 3 do., and 2,006 do.; total 18 European officers, 15 Europeans attached, and 4,378 native officers and rank and file.

Ground was broken against it on the 7th January 1819, and the batteries continued to play from the 11th to the 31st, during which period the engineer was gradually advancing by sap. At 20 minutes before two A. M., of the 31st, a mine, which had been carried to the edge of the ditch on the N. E. side, under the glacis, was sprung, making an excellent descent into the ditch, opposite a practicable breach in the works; and, under cover of the cloud of dust occasioned by it, the troops descended into the ditch, and, planting their ladders, mounted the breach, all resistance ceasing within an hour. The loss of the force was 24 killed and 180 wounded, of whom 4 were killed and 71 wounded in the assault. The ammunition expended was considerable, being, 8

inch shells 213; 5½ inch do. 1,040; round shot, 18 pdr. 1,880; 6 pdr. 462; grape shot, 18 pdr. 2; 6 pdr. 67.

The last siege connected with this period that we have to notice is that of Copaul Droog, before which general Pritzler appeared in person with part of his force on the 8th May.

These works were of extraordinary magnitude and strength, as well as complicated. The hill, constituting the upper fort, is about 600 feet above the level of the plain, and totally inaccessible on three sides. The fourth, or eastern, side was encircled with walls to the very base, where a strong rampart terminated the hill fortifications; below this, were two additional enclosures, each consisting of a very respectable rampart with towers. The inner one embraced the hill in the shape of an irregular semi-circle, and was of stone. The outer one, composed of mud, enclosed this, except at the east end, where the two were united.

The corps employed against it consisted of 6 companies of H. M.'s flank battalion, the Madras rifle corps, one wing of the 2d battalion 4th M. N. I.; the 2d battalion 12th M. N. I.; 2 squadrons H. M.'s 22d dragoons, 2 do. of the 1st L. C.; 2 companies of Madras artillery under major S. Cleaveland, and 3 companies Madras pioneers.

At midnight of the 8th, nine mortars commenced shelling the lower forts. On the 10th a breaching battery was opened. By noon of the 11th the breach was reported practicable, and, in the evening, the lower forts surrendered, the garrison, 1,400 strong, marching out. Overtures were at the same time made for the surrender of the upper fort, in consequence of which, hostilities were suspended until nine A. M., of the 13th. As, however, the Rajah was found to be acting evasively, it was determined to carry the place by assault. Two columns accordingly advanced at noon, the ladders being carried by the pioneers and volunteer artillerymen. Two gateways had to be blown open by the artillery; and, after a sharp contest, the garrison called out for quarter. The whole 500 were marched out as prisoners of war and the place was taken possession of. The British loss was 4 officers and 57 men killed and wounded.

This event closes the sieges of this epoch.

On the 8th May, the galloper guns attached to corps of dra-



goons and light cavalry were abolished and the following G. O. published.

*G. O. G. 8th May 1819.* \* \* \* \* \*

"The corps of Madras artillery to consist of one horse brigade, and three battalions of foot, two European and one native.

"The horse brigade or corps of horse artillery to consist of six troops.

"Two troops horse artillery, } Europeans.  
One rocket troop, }  
"Three troops horse artillery, Natives.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Establishment of the Horse Brigade.*

Colonels,..... 1	Captains, ..... 6
Lieutenant Colonels, 2	1st Lieutenants, ... 24
Majors,..... 2	2d Lieutenants,.... 0

\* \* \* \* \*

*Establishment of a Battalion of European foot artillery, consisting of seven companies with seven companies of gun lascars attached.*

Colonels,..... 1	Captains, ..... 7
Lieutenant Colonels, 2	1st Lieutenants, ... 14
Majors,..... 2	2d Lieutenants,.... 14

*Non-Commissioned Rank and File.*

Serjeants, ..... 35	Drummers and Fifers, 14
Corporals, ..... 35	Gunners, ..... 560
Bombardiers, ..... 70	

\* \* \* \* \*

"The native battalion of foot artillery, or golundauze, will consist of 10 companies of the following establishment, with ten companies of gun lascars attached.

*Establishment.*

Major Commandant, 1	1st Lieutenants, .. 3
Captains, ..... 8	2d Lieutenants, .. 3

*Native Commissioned, Non-Commissioned, Rank and File.*

Subadars, ..... 10	Bheasties, ..... 20
Jemidars, ..... 20	Naigues, ..... 80

*Native Commissioned, Non-Commissioned, Rank and File.*

Havildars, . . . . .	80	Privates, . . . . .	1,000
Drummers, . . . . .	20		

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*

"The commandant of the golundauze battalion of artillery will, in the first instance, notwithstanding a major has been fixed to command that corps, be selected, at the commander-in-chief's option, from the general list of field officers of the corps of artillery (lieutenant colonels and majors), and will draw annually from the Off-Reckoning Fund, two-thirds of a share of Off-Reckonings, and the usual batta for commanding a corps agreeably to the regulations of the service.

"The rank of lieutenant fireworker in the corps of artillery is abolished; and the European commissioned officers of that corps will, in future, consist of the following ranks and establishment.

3 Colonels, or Lieut. Colonels Comt.	28 Captains,
6 Lieutenant Colonels,	43 1st Lieutenants,
7 Majors,	43 2d Lieutenants.

A. D. 1821. By G. O. G. 17th April 1821, the golundauze battalion suffered a reduction in its non-commissioned, rank and file, being established at 60 havildars, 60 naigues, and 700 privates.

On the 8th June 1821, the establishment of subaltern officers for the corps of artillery was fixed at 55 1st lieutenants, and 81 2d lieutenants.

On the 20th November 1821, the rocket troop was converted into a reserve troop.

On the 14th December 1821, the designation of the staff officer of artillery was changed from brigade major to assistant adjutant general.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The Authorities for the foregoing chapter are the same as the foregoing, with the exception of Prinsep's Transactions.

## CHAPTER VI.

**Demonstration against Kittoor—Death of Captain Black and Lieutenant Dighton of the horse artillery—Lieutenant Sewell, of the horse artillery, mortally wounded—Gallant conduct of Mr. Denton, troop quarter master—Mr. Thackeray killed—Remnant of the troops retires to Dharwar—Death of Lieutenant Sewell—Important order by government—Troops ordered to Kittoor—March of Jaulnah light field force—Description of Kittoor—Operations against it—Messrs. Stevenson and Elliott, prisoners, delivered up by rajah of Kittoor—surrender of Kittoor—Breaking out of the Burmese war—Expedition against Rangoon sails—Rangoon taken—Attack of the Jousong stockades—Failure at Kemendine—Lieut. Colonel Hopkinson appointed to command the artillery, vice Burton—Capture of Kemendine—Capture of Cheduba—Expedition against Negrals—Sickly state of the troops—Augmentation of the artillery.**

**A. D. 1824.** The year 1824 is distinguished as being the one in which the Burmese war broke out; and, although this happened early in the year, and the occurrences, which we are about to record, did not take place till towards the close of it, yet, as the narration of them in strict chronological order would interrupt that of the more eventful transactions, we shall take Kittoor first in order; premising that much of the preliminary matter is drawn from memory alone.

In the month of October 1824, Mr. Thackeray, the Collector of the southern Mahratta country, was proceeding on his tour, accompanied, as was usual at that period, by his escort, consisting of either one or two companies of native infantry. On arriving at Kittoor, the petty rajah thereof closed the gates of the fort against him, and positively refused to pay his tribute to the British Government.

Having received information that captain Black's troop of horse artillery, consisting of 8 guns, was at no great distance, passing en route from Dharwar to Belgaum, Mr. Thackeray sent a requisition to that officer to join him, which he immediately did, the junction being effected about the 23d October. Mr. Thackeray requested him to open a fire against the rebellious fort, a measure against which that officer remonstrated, pointing out that 6 pdra.

were not adapted to breaching. Mr. Thackeray replied that he was convinced that the rajah would yield to the demonstration, and captain Black gave up the point, contrary to his better judgment. No sooner, however, had the horse artillery opened their fire than it was briskly responded to from the fort. There was nothing left, therefore, but to endeavor to blow open one of the gates, for which purpose a 6 pdr. was run up to it. It encountered a sharp fire, in which captain Black was wounded, and lieutenant Sewell, who was employed with 2 guns in keeping down the fire of the enemy, mortally so, by a shot through the lungs, and the gun, after the gateway had been held for some time, was eventually obliged to be withdrawn. Captain Black now directed lieutenant Dighton to take another gun and make an attempt against another gate. This effort met with no better success than the former, lieutenant Dighton being immediately shot through the heart, and several of the men falling killed and wounded. The enemy, encouraged by their success, now made a sally against the remnant of the troop, and the last that was seen of Captain Black, who had been seated on the trail of one of his guns, in consequence of his wounds, was his fighting bravely sword in hand, until he was overwhelmed and cut down by superior numbers.

A party of the escort and a few Europeans, led on by Qr. Mr. Denton\* of the troop, had meanwhile succeeded in gaining the ramparts, and partially fighting its way along them; but, being encountered by vastly superior odds, was obliged to retire before them and rejoin the guns.

Mr. Thackeray, now alive to the consequence of his imprudence, entered his palanquin and proceeded to the fort, waving his hands in order, if possible, to put a stop to further firing and useless effusion of blood. On his reaching the gateway, he was dragged from his palanquin by the infuriated garrison, and literally hacked to pieces. The remnant of the troops were drawn off, with the exception of some prisoners and the guns, taken by the enemy, and retired to Dharwar. Lieut. Sewell died of his wounds on the 5th November.

---

\* Mr. Denton was made a lieutenant on the Invalid establishment for his conduct in this affair, and is now captain and deputy commissary of ordnance at Cannanore.

In consequence of this untoward event, the following G. O. G. was subsequently promulgated.

"Fort St. George, G. O. G. 25th March, 1825.

"The Honorable the Governor in Council deems it necessary to lay down the following rules, relative to the exercise of the authority, with which civil magistrates, and other officers acting in a similar capacity, are vested for calling out military force to preserve the peace of the country.

"1st. The first and most important rule is, that no civil officer shall call out troops, until he is convinced by a mature consideration of all the circumstances that such a measure is necessary.

"2d. When the civil officer is satisfied of the necessity of the measure, he should, before carrying it into execution, receive the sanction of government, unless the delay, requisite for that purpose, is likely to prove detrimental to the public interests. In that case also, he should fully report the circumstances to government.

"3d. When the civil officer may not deem it safe to wait for the orders of government, he should address his requisition for troops, not to any subordinate military officer, but to the officer commanding the division, to whom he should communicate his object in making it, and all the information he may possess regarding the strength and designs of those by whom the public peace is menaced or disturbed. His duty is confined to these points. He has no authority in directing military operations.

"4th. The officer commanding the troops has alone authority to determine the number and nature of those to be employed; the time and manner of making the attack; and every operation for the reduction of the enemy.

"5th. Whenever the officer commanding the division may think the troops at his disposal inadequate to the enterprize, he should call upon the officer commanding the neighboring division for aid, and report to government and the commander-in-chief.

"6th. No assistant or subordinate magistrate is authorized to call out troops. When any such officer thinks military aid necessary, he must refer to his superior, the principal magistrate of the district."

Intelligence of the disasters before Kittoor had no sooner reach-

ed the proper authorities than remedial and retaliatory measures were adopted. Troops were put in motion from Belgaum, Sholapore, and other places in the vicinity, towards the refractory fort, whilst the greater portion of the Jaulnah light field force proceeded by rapid marches to Sholapore. This force consisted of a troop of horse artillery, a company of golundauze, the 6th L. C., the rifle corps, 8th and 40th M. N. I., and was joined on its arrival at Sholapore towards the end of November by the 7th and 8th L. C.

Colonel Deacon, who commanded this force, having on arrival at Sholapore, been directed to proceed to Kittoor and assume command of the troops there, left accordingly, with the two last cavalry corps.

A short description of the fort of Kittoor will be necessary before detailing the operations against it.

Kittoor consisted\* of two forts, an upper and a lower one: the lower one contained the palace of the reigning family and the town; and the upper one, somewhat raised above its level, but not lofty, was entirely occupied by a pagoda, magazines, store-rooms, &c. In this last, were placed, besides its own guns, those taken from Black's troop. The upper fort lay due south of, but in close proximity to, the lower one, and due west of the former was a strong position on a hill occupied in force by the enemy. On the southern and western sides of Kittoor were several wooded eminences of no great height, admirably adapted for picquets.

The force assembled against Kittoor at the end of November. On the 30th, it was told off into two divisions: the right, consisting of Gamage's troop of M. H. artillery; H. M.'s 46th flankers; 5th, 45th, and 49th, M. N. I., 8th L. C., and 23d M. L. I., under colonel Walker, took up a position west of the fort; and the left, composed of Bombay horse artillery; 4th M. L. C.; the Bombay European regiment, the 6th and 14th M. N. I., under colonel McLeod, was posted to the southward, about 15, or 1,600 yards from the hill occupied by the enemy (the Cunnammuttie). There was further a Madras foot artillery battery under captains Hockley and Biddle, and major Palmer of the same corps commanded the whole of the artillery.

---

\* Kittoor and all the forts in the southern Mahratta country were a few years ago razed to the ground.

On the 1st December, the fort kept up an unremitting fire from 6 and 8 pounders and matchlocks on the British advance picquets, occupying the wooded eminences, whilst an 18 pounder fired on the southern camp, which, however, was beyond effective range.

On the 2d, the right hill picquet was withdrawn to the centre one about nine A. M. On the same day, colonel Deacon joined from the Jaulnah light field force, as also the battering train, the remaining companies of H. M.'s 46th regiment, and one or two battalions of Bombay native infantry, from Belgaum. Messrs. Stevenson and Elliott, assistants to Mr. Thackeray, who had fallen into the hands of the enemy on the 23d October, were delivered up by the rajah, who, however, still refused to come to terms. A body of two or three hundred advanced against the picquets, firing matchlocks and rockets; but, losing heart when within 4, or 500 yards, again retreated.

On the 3d, the sniping from the fort still continued, and a breast work was thrown up in the southern camp about 2½ P. M. Some guns and howitzers were placed in position, and a 12 pounder battery from Walker's camp was thrown up on McLeod's left. Another gun was planted at the right picquet. At 4½ P. M., the guns opened on the Cunnummuttye hill, whilst, at the same time, the two flank companies of H. M.'s 46th, two companies of the B. E. regiment, and two companies of the 14th M. N. I. advanced against it, and carried it after a short struggle, although it was strongly entrenched. The fort continued to fire during the remainder of the day and a great part of the night against the picquets and the Cunnummuttye hill.

On the 4th, a heavy fire against the fort was opened by the 18, and 12, pdrs., assisted by the horse artillery, to which the enemy replied by an ill-directed fire from the lower fort. At 11 A. M., the skirmishers were thrown out into the woods between the picquets and the Cunnummuttye hill; and, at 4½ P. M., the enemy hung out a white flag from the upper fort, chiefly owing to the dissensions among the chiefs, who appear never to have heartily seconded the rajah in his rebellion. About 8 lacs of rupees and as much amount of property were found in the fort, and the prisoners liberated. The loss of the British was trifling, and that of the enemy chiefly occurred in carrying the outpost on the hill. About

300 of the enemy made their escape to the mud fort of Sindeghee, about 16 miles from Sholapore, and a detachment from the Jaulnah light field force was sent to dislodge them. Under cover of a dark night, they escaped by a ravine running up to the fort, and a portion of the 6th L. C., being sent in pursuit, cut down eight of them, and brought in between twenty and thirty prisoners. The remains of Black's troop, with the recovered guns, were subsequently marched from Dharwar to Belgaum by lieutenant (now lieutenant colonel) Poole.

On the 16th December, the force before Kittoor broke up, and the Jaulnah light field force, increased by the junction of the 45th N. I., returned by easy marches, reaching its cantonments early in February 1825.

We now go back to the beginning of the year, in order to take up the eventful struggle with the Burmese empire. For the causes, which gave rise to the contest, we must refer the reader to Havelock's campaign in Ava, and other works treating professedly on this subject alone. Suffice it to say that, commencing in Chittagong and Arracan, it was not at first contemplated that any other troops but those of the Bengal Presidency would take part in it; but some reverses in Chittagong induced the Supreme Government to attempt a diversion by an invasion of the enemy's territories to the southward, by way of Rangoon and the Irrawaddy river, which debouches into the Indian Ocean in about 16° N. latitude, or about eight degrees to the southward of the original theatre of war. Beyond the simple knowledge that the capital lay upon this river, some 500\* miles from the mouth of the river, the British in India may be said to have been entirely ignorant alike of the features and the climate of the country, nor is our geographical knowledge of it, out of the direct line of the operations carried on, much improved to this day.

A combined army from Bengal and Madras was directed to rendezvous at Port Cornwallis in the Andaman islands, under the command of brigadier general Sir Archibald Campbell, K. C. B. Bengal furnished a single brigade, consisting of H. M.'s 13th; light infantry, and 38th regiment, the 23d battalion, 20th native infantry, and two companies of European artillery, commanded by brigadier McCreagh of the former corps; making a total of 9,300

---

\* By col. Wood's map 446; Symes, 500; Diana's log-book 540.



fighting men: the quota from Madras was composed of four companies of European artillery, one of golundauze, and a due proportion of gun lascars, H. M.'s 41st, 89th, First Madras European regiment, the 8d (L. I.) 7th, 9th, 10th, 12th, 18th, 34th (L. I.) and 43d regiment N. I. commanded by brigadier McBean, of H. M.'s 54th regiment, making a total of 11,475 fighting men. The artillery was commanded by major Burton.

The first portion of the Madras expedition left the roads on the 15th April, and the Bengal brigade cleared the Sand Heads two days later. During the first three days of May, the greater part of both fleets had assembled at Port Cornwallis. The second division of the Madras troops left Madras on the 23d May, and joined at Rangoon in June and July.

Further reinforcements from Madras joined in August and September, making by the end of the year, inclusive of a weak regiment of the line (H. M.'s 47th) and the governor general's body guard from Bengal, an effective force for the first campaign of nearly 18,000 men.\*

The expedition arrived off the mouth of the Rangoon river on the 9th May, and stood up to Rangoon with the flood-tide on the following morning, that town lying about twenty-eight miles from its mouth. The town extended about 900 yards along the left bank of the river, and was six or seven hundred yards wide in its broadest part. It was surrounded by a wooden stockade about ten or twelve feet high, strengthened at intervals by embankments of earth, a shallow creek running along the three land sides, and expanding on the western, or furthest inland, side, into a morass, which was crossed by a wooden bridge.

At the river gate was a landing place, known as the king's wharf, upon which the Burmese had a battery of twelve guns planted. Opposite this battery, H. M.'s ship "Liffey" dropped her anchor, and, after, a slight pause, the enemy, who were evidently taken by surprise, opened a feeble fire on her from the battery, which was speedily silenced by the frigate's guns. The Burmese had fired awkwardly about a gun a minute, and the "Liffey" had merely replied by two guns for every one; but, when it became

---

\* The following troops joined at different periods during the war. From Bengal a troop of horse artillery; from Madras, more artillery, 2 squadrons of the 1st L. C., H. M.'s 45th regiment, the 1st, 16th, 22d, 26th, 28th, 30th, 32d, 36th and 38th N. I.; from Bombay, one company of European foot artillery.

evident that forbearance was mistaken for timidity, and that humanity required, in order to spare unnecessary effusion of blood, that a striking lesson of British superiority was required to be inflicted, the "Liffey" collected her thunder not into one crushing broadside, but into one continuous, never dying, roar of artillery, whose effect was electrical. The Burmese fled from their guns, and the troops having landed in two divisions above and below the town, the British colors were flying from the stockade within twenty minutes after the first shot had been fired. The town of Dalla, across the river, was taken at the same time without resistance.

At the distance of two miles direct inland, or easterly, stands the Shui-da-gon pagoda, a lofty structure raised upon a high artificial mound, to which the ascent is by about 100 stone steps, the surface of the platform being about eight hundred yards square. On this platform were several smaller pagodas, and wooden dwellings for the priests. This platform was occupied by a part of H. M.'s 89th regiment and the Madras artillery, and formed the key of the whole position. Three roads lead from Rangoon to the pagoda. The first, issuing from the Tackally gate, or suburbs to the northward, runs in a south-easterly direction till it falls into the central, subsequently called the Madras road. The Bengal road, issuing from the south eastern gate, runs parallel to the latter till it approaches the foot of the steps, where the two unite. The right of the Madras troops rested on the pagoda, and their left on the town (in which the staff and one brigade were located), occupying the former road: the Bengal brigade, holding the other, which ran along a ridge of heights, had its right on the town and its left on the pagoda, both thus facing outwards.

It had been calculated, previous to the starting of the expedition, that supplies of draught and carriage cattle, as well as fresh provisions of every description, could be procured in the country. But the inhabitants had fled with their cattle, a contingency which had not been embraced in the calculation, and the British commander was without the means of moving from Rangoon. Information having been received that the enemy were constructing a stockade at Kemendine, four miles up the river, the grenadiers of H. M.'s 38th regiment were pulled up to it in the boats of the "Liffey" on the 16th May. It was held by 400 Burmese, but,

after a hand to hand contest, in which lieutenant Kerr was killed, it was carried, the enemy leaving 60 dead in the stockade.

On the 27th May, the enemy, having received reinforcements, became more bold in their attacks of the outposts of the Shui-dagon, or great pagoda. It was necessary therefore to disturb them, and accordingly a party of eighteen men from the 38th regiment, sallying forth, dislodged a body of the enemy occupying a well constructed work within forty yards of the pagoda.

On the 28th it became evident that the enemy were collecting in force in the jungle to the eastward, running close up to the pagoda. In order to ascertain their position and numbers, Sir Archibald Campbell marched out at the head of two companies of H. M.'s 13th L. I. and two of H. M.'s 38th regiment, amounting in all to 200 men, with 250 sepoy, from the 9th and 10th N. I., and a light gun and howitzer of the Bengal artillery. The ground was knee deep under water, the road obstructed by felled trees, and the rain fell in torrents. After passing three unfinished and undefended stockades, and firing occasionally at such parties as showed themselves in the jungle, the artillerymen were knocked up with the fatigue of dragging their guns through the swampy ground, and the guns were obliged to be sent back to the pagoda under the escort of the native infantry. After a fatiguing march of eight or ten miles, the enemy were discovered, just as the weather began to clear, drawn up in great force at the village of Jouzong, which was defended in front by two stockades. The troops advanced against the stockades in direct echelon of companies from the left, and both of them were carried in the most gallant style at the point of the bayonet. A demonstration being then made against the Burman line, it fell back upon the jungle, and Sir Archibald returned to camp. The loss of the British was lieutenant Howard 13th L. I., 1 bugler and 5 rank and file Europeans, 1 havildar and 3 privates, N. I. killed; wounded, lieutenants Mitchell, 38th regiment, mortally, and Halloran, severely, 2 serjeants, 21 European rank and file, and 1 rank and file N. I. The Burmese, who were 7,000 strong, left nearly 400 dead in the stockade.

The army began at this time to feel sorely straitened for provisions, whilst sickness, induced by the torrents of the monsoon, commenced its ravages in its ranks.

The enemy now threw up a series of extensive works at Ke-

mendine, and had their numbers daily augmented by fresh levies. Sir Archibald Campbell decided upon making a combined attack upon them by land and water on the 3d June. The flotilla was to bombard the place from the river, and three columns under lieut. colonels Hodgson and Smith of the Madras native infantry, and major Frith, H. M.'s 38th regiment, were to attack it from the northward and eastward. About half-way, the two first columns, bewildered in the jungle, met in front of a stockade, afterwards called the "Half-way Stockade," and carried it after a stout and gallant resistance. The two columns then proceeded to Kemendine, and found a strong bamboo stockade there, upwards of ten feet high. Not a single scaling ladder had been despatched with any of the columns, and the most strenuous efforts made to climb it proved unavailing. The men were already falling fast under the fire of the enemy, when the H. C. cruiser Teignmouth, with more zeal than discretion, opened her guns upon the stockade. Every shot passed through the yielding fabric, carrying destruction into the British ranks on the opposite side, and compelling them eventually to retreat, *re infectâ*. Major Frith's column, entangled in the jungle, never came up.

Sir Archibald Campbell, in his despatch of the 4th June, thus glosses over the affair: "an attempt was made to enter it (the stockade), which I have no doubt would have succeeded, but for the occurrence of some mistakes, and, as the attack was never in any way persevered in, I do not much regret the results, as it will tend to lull our crafty foe into a security that may soon prove fatal to him." No account of the killed and wounded in this affair of "some mistakes" was ever officially given. A sarcastic account of it sent to Madras, in which the writer indulged his merriment on the subject of the cruiser "peppering away at an empty basket," (the Burmese having prudently evacuated it) as soon as *her* guns began to do *their* work, led to the following order from Madras.

"G. O. C. C. 7th October, 1824.—Under the authority of government, the commander-in-chief is pleased to appoint lieutenant colonel Charles Hopkinson to command the artillery serving with the division of the Madras troops on foreign service, vice Burton." The latter officer, on being superseded, returned to Madras and eventually to Europe on sick certificate granted in G. O. G. 28th February, 1825.

On the 10th June, another attack upon Kemendine was undertaken. By two A. M., strong detachments, amounting to about 3,000 men, with four 18 pdrs., four mortars, and some field pieces, were in motion by the lower road to it, the heavy guns being dragged by hand over the swampy ground. Two divisions of vessels were sent up the river against it at the same time. At five A. M., the progress of the troops was checked by a nullah, which the pioneers set about bridging. A party of the 13th L. I., which had been pushed across, observed that the smaller work, which had been carried on the 3d, had expanded into a bastioned quadrangle of about 150 by 50 paces. It rested on the edge of a swampy plain, 700 yards long, its gorge open to the river, and its front and flanks imbedded in the jungle.

A detachment was directed to make a *detour* through the swamp, and take post to the northward. The 18 pdrs. and howitzers were run up by hand to within 50 paces of the works, within which the Burmese were observed looking down with apparent apathy on the preliminaries. The guns opened a heavy fire; but, as the shot passed clear through, it was not till the expiration of half an hour that a tolerable gap was effected in the face of the work; and two columns, composed respectively of H. M.'s 41st and the 1st Madras European regiment, and H. M.'s 13th and 38th, were held in readiness for the assault. The Madras pioneers rushed on, destroying the abbatis, and filling up the *trous de loup*, carrying at the same time the scaling ladders with them. The first column now dashed on, under a heavy fire of musquetry from the works, and gradually began to force its way through the narrow gap. Suddenly, a curious scene presented itself—the enemy, with their long black hair streaming over their shoulders, appeared crowding over the face of the work, and leaping down upon the very bayonets of the assailants. The cause was soon explained: the other column under major Sale had forced an entrance by the rear, and the Burmese were flying before it. The enemy left 150 dead on the ground; the loss of the British was two killed and 48 wounded, the artillery having one serjeant and one gunner wounded.

After a brief pause, the troops pushed on towards Kemendine; but, as the pioneers had to cut a road through forest trees and underwood for the guns and infantry, it was four P. M. before the force reached the place in order to invest it. But a reconnoissance established that, since the 3d, fresh works had been thrown

up, higher up the river. As either flank, in order to the complete investment, required to rest upon the river, the British general had to choose between weakening his cordon, by so extending it as to embrace them, or carrying these new works in the first instance, so as to prevent his right from being taken in reverse.

There was yet another alternative open: a bolder one, but which would nevertheless have been attended with success; viz., carrying the main work by an immediate escalade, when the minor ones would have fallen as a matter of course. But it was unfortunately determined to proceed in a more systematic manner, and try the effect of breaching.\* Batteries were thrown up, and a great quantity of shot and shell uselessly expended during the night, the Burmese replying at intervals by irregular discharges from jinjals and musquetry. At five o'clock the next morning, a dead silence reigned in Kemendine, but the artillery continued to batter by salvos, and, after firing for three hours, effected a breach. The assaulting columns then moved on, and found, as might have been anticipated, that the enemy had evacuated the place before daylight.

Kemendine was then garrisoned by four companies of the 1st Madras European regiment, the 26th M. N. I. under lieutenant Colonel Yates, and a small detail of Madras artillery under lieutenant Alldritt, the rest of the troops returning to camp.

Whilst these operations were being carried on at Rangoon and in its vicinity, brigadier McCreagh had been detached from the rendezvous at Port Cornwallis with four companies of H. M.'s 18th L. I., the 20th or Bengal marine battalion, and a small detail of artillery under a serjeant, against the island of Cheduba, and major Wahab with the 17th M. N. I. at the same time against Negrais. The former reached his destination on the 12th May, and the troops advanced in boats up the river for about half a mile, when they found the enemy posted in force in a trench with an embankment, about 300 yards long. The Burmese were driven out of it at the point of the bayonet, and pursued up to, and right through, the town of Cheduba. At the head of the principal street was a stout and regular work constructed of timber, and 17 feet high. The brigadier had only two 9 pdrs. a ship

---

\* Havelock, on what authority we know not, ascribes this evil counsel to the engineer and artillery officers.

carronade, and a field howitzer. By daylight of the 16th, his battery opened, the howitzer throwing shrapnel at the same time into the work. By four p. m. a practicable breach was effected, and the place carried by assault, when it was found that the women and children inside the work had suffered fearfully from the shells.

The capture of the town was, in effect, that of the island, and the brigadier leaving the 20th B. N. I. under lieutenant colonel Hampton to garrison the place, re-embarked the remainder of his troops and arrived at Rangoon on the 11th June.

Major Wahab found the island of Negrais deserted. He might easily have held it; but he had sailed from the Andamans with only 15 days rations. He endeavored to open a negotiation with the inhabitants of the mainland for provisions, but they threw up a field work in reply. This he carried: but, by so doing, lost all prospect of obtaining supplies. He was therefore obliged to proceed to Rangoon.

On the 10th June another detachment of Madras artillery, under the command of captain Crawford, embarked from the coast to join the 5th division of Madras troops, which was employed in Arracan. Its fortunes we will follow hereafter.

Fever and dysentery, the offspring of short and indifferent rations and exposure to the monsoon, had made such ravages amongst the troops that no forward movement could be made at present from Rangoon.

We shall close this chapter by observing that, on the 6th May, the Madras artillery was again increased, and formed into two brigades of horse artillery, European and native, of four troops each, three battalions of European foot artillery of four companies each and one of golundauze of the same strength as then existed, viz., 700 rank and file.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Personal reminiscences—M. S. journals of officers engaged—Havelock's campaigns in Ava—Wilson's Burmese war—General Orders—Madras Artillery Records, Services of the First Madras European Regiment.

## CHAPTER VII.

Rangoon in a state of blockade—The stockades of Kumaroot carried—Syriam taken—Capture of Tavoy and Mergui—Failure at Kaikloo—Kaikloo evacuated—Capture of Tantabain stockades—Mengee Maha Bundoola assumes command of the southern army—Capture of Martaban—Compliment to Captain Kennan—Attack of the Burmese on Kemendine—Siege raised on the 9th day—Sir Archibald Campbell defeats Bundoola in the neighborhood of Rangoon—Compliment to Captain Murray—Burmese defeated at Puzzendoung—Burmese again defeated near Rangoon and at Kokain.

A. D. 1824. The month of July 1824 saw the invading troops in a state of blockade at Rangoon. The attacks of the enemy upon the outposts had meanwhile become so annoying that it was resolved to dislodge them from some of their strongest positions. Two thousand Burmese had entered the village of Puzzendoung, about two miles south of Rangoon, whence they advanced against the British right. On the 1st of the month, brigadier McCreagh detached a column to cut off their retreat, whilst a Bengal gun and howitzer fired round shot and shell against the approaching masses. The enemy, having penetrated between the picquets of the 7th and 22d N. I., occupied a hill, whence they opened a fire on the British lines. Four companies of the 7th and 43d N. I. advanced with great steadiness against the enemy, and drove them back amongst the morasses; but the column, intended to cut off their retreat, not coming up in time, the Burmese made their retreat good into the jungle, leaving 100 dead on the field. Not a man was touched on the side of the British.

During the night of the 4th, the axes of the enemy were heard in ceaseless activity in the dense forest extending from the western side of the Great Pagoda to the river. The artillery were directed to open a fire of shells and rockets from the platform of the Pagoda in that direction, their only guide being the smoke, which curled upwards amongst the trees from the Burmese fires. After an objectless fire of two hours, that, which should have been done at first, was ordered, and 500 Europeans were detached with scaling ladders to carry such stockades as



they might chance to fall in with. They found some finished, and others in the course of erection, all of which were carried, with a loss to the British of twenty-five men.

The check sustained by the Burmese had effected no alteration in their plans; and they continued to gather in fresh strength in front of the lines, and to give considerable annoyance. It was therefore necessary to drive them back to a greater distance; and, accordingly, on the 8th July, a column, 1,200 strong, under brigadier general McBean, moved out by land to operate against the nine stockades of Kumaroot, a mile and a half above Pagoda Point. Another division, 800 strong, under Sir Archibald Campbell, proceeded by water to Pagoda Point, where the Lyne branch of the Irrawaddy falls into the Rangoon one, and, at which point it found the enemy strongly posted. The main entrenchment was thrown up on the projecting spot of land, and was flanked by stockades on the opposite bank of either stream. A breach having speedily been effected by the fire of the vessels, the troops pulled towards the main work. The storming party consisted of details of the 8d, 10th, and 17th, N. I., supported by two hundred and sixty of H. M.'s 41st, and one company of the first Madras European regiment. The first and second were speedily carried, and the enemy evacuated the third.

General McBean's column was equally successful, although, owing to the inundated state of the roads, the artillery were obliged to send back all their field pieces, except some small howitzers, carried by dooly bearers, which were, after all, of but little use, as the fuses had been cut for a long range, and the stockades were not visible until they were approached within 800 yards. These were, however, all carried in rapid succession by H. M.'s 13th and 38th regiments, the commander, Thamba Woongyee, falling in the last. Eight hundred of the Burmese were left in the stockade, and numbers of their wounded perished in the jungles and adjacent villages. The loss of the British was small, viz., 4 killed, and 25 wounded.

On the 5th August, Syriam, near the junction of the Pegu with the Rangoon river, was captured by a detachment of 600 men, drawn from H. M.'s 41st regiment, the 1st M. E. regiment, and 12th N. I., under the command of brigadier Smelt. The enemy, having strongly stockaded themselves in Dalla creek,

were driven from their position, after a sharp resistance, in which the British lost 50 men, by a detachment of 400 men, under lieutenant colonel Kelly, the 1st M. E. regiment.

On the 28th of August, an expedition, consisting of H. M.'s 89th regiment, 7th M. N. I., and the Bombay artillery, embarked on transports for Tavoy, arriving at the mouth of the river on the 4th of September. The vessels reached the town, about 40 miles up the river on the 8th. The Tavoyese, glad to free themselves from the oppressive yoke of the Burmese, quietly surrendered the place.

Mergui, whither the expedition next proceeded, and which it reached on the 6th of October, cost more trouble in its reduction. A heavy battery from the heights opened on the invaders, which was silenced in about an hour by the guns from the shipping, when the troops landed and took possession: the loss on this occasion to the British was thirty killed and wounded. Tenasserim, on the main land opposite, was taken quiet possession of some days afterwards.

Towards the end of September, a body of Burmese, styled "Invulnerables," made a night attack upon the important post of the Great Pagoda, with a view of surprising it. They were met by a shower of grape from a gun at one of the artillery picquets, and, being at the same time taken in reverse by the fire of an infantry one, were repulsed.

The beginning of October was marked by a reverse of some magnitude which occurred at Kaikloo, fourteen miles distant from Rangoon. The 3d and 34th M. L. I., in all 800 strong, with two howitzers, under lieutenant colonel Smith, were detached on the 5th against this place, where the enemy was strongly stockaded.

Forty pioneers accompanied the party. At 10 in the morning, the force arrived at a stockade at Tadamaghee, which it carried with some loss. Information having been here received that the stockades at Kaikloo were stronger than had been anticipated, colonel Smith sent back to Rangoon for reinforcements, especially requesting a small body of Europeans. Three hundred men from the 28th and 80th N. I. with two howitzers, but no Europeans, were accordingly sent out to him. On the 8th October a field work was descried, against which the howitzers opened. Three small columns then assaulted, and carried it and a succession of

breastworks, after which they advanced to attack the main position, an entrenchment resting on an eminence on its right, which was crowned by a fortified pagoda. The enemy in the stockade reserved their fire, until the British were within fifty or sixty yards, when they opened a destructive one, which knocked down the leading officers and men. The troops, panic struck, lay down to avoid the fire, and the retreat was obliged to be sounded, when the party returned to Tadanghee, carrying their wounded with them. The loss on this occasion was 21 killed, including two officers, and 74 wounded, of whom five were officers.\*

On the same day that colonel Smith returned with the remains of his detachment, a force under Brigadier McCreagh, consisting of 420 Europeans, and 350 native infantry, with a mortar and two field pieces, marched to avenge the disaster of Kaikloo. At seven A. M. of the 10th, the Brigadier was at Tadanghee, and by sunset at Kaikloo, when it was discovered that the enemy had evacuated it. Twenty-three bodies of British officers and sepoys were found mutilated in the most shocking and indecent manner; and the brigadier determined on pushing on a march in pursuit. On the 11th, he advanced to the village of Coghee, but, finding that both it and the stockade were in flames, and that the enemy had retreated into the jungle, he was obliged to return to camp.

On the 5th October, major Evans, with 800 of H. M.'s 38th and 100 Bengal artillery, ascended the Lyne branch of the river as far as the town of Tantabain. He carried two large stockades by escalade, burned the war boats and fire rafts, and destroyed the large magazine of petroleum, from which the Burmese manufactured their combustibles.

By the close of the year, the sickness and mortality induced by climate and privations had reached their maximum, and a more

---

\* One of these officers was lieutenant Campbell of the pioneers, who fell from a shot below the ankle, whilst carrying the ladder forward. The medical officer, assistant surgeon B. of the 9th N. I., (since dead), whilst dressing the wound, finding that the ball had not passed through, concluded that it had rebounded, whereas it was lodged in the small bones of the foot. Mortification ensued some days after, when he amputated the limb below the knee. Some days afterwards, it was discovered that the mortification had proceeded higher up, and a second amputation was made above the knee. This, like the former, was not high enough up, and the mortification, proceeding, carried him off in excruciating agonies.

abundant supply of provisions, coupled with the cessation of the rains tended to improve the condition of the army, which, notwithstanding continued reinforcements, had been reduced to a skeleton. At this juncture intelligence was received that the celebrated Mengee Maha Bundoola, who had been originally destined to carry the war from Arracan on to Calcutta, had, in obedience to more recent instructions from the court of Ava, assumed command of the southern army with injunctions to drive the barbarians into the sea.

Bundoola's force, collected at Donabew, did not fall short of 50,000 men, including some squadrons of Cassaye horse. This force was pushed down the river in boats, or along the left bank of the river, and by the Panlang creek. To oppose it Sir Archibald Campbell had no more than 1,300 Europeans, and eight native regiments, all weakened by disease, since, in addition to the troops detached to Cheduba, Tavoy, and Mergui, an expedition under lieutenant colonel Godwin, H. M.'s 41st, composed of part of his own corps, the 3d M. L. I., and the Madras artillery, had embarked for the capture of Martaban, a little to the southward of Rangoon, on the 14th of October.

We must briefly follow this expedition, before resuming the thread of the narrative. Owing to the ignorance of the pilots, and the calms and currents, the expedition, which should have reached its destination the next day, did not do so until the 29th. The town of Martaban lies at the foot of a lofty hill, on the opposite side of the river to the present town of Moulmein. On its right was a rocky mound, on which was a two gun battery. A stockade, communicating with this battery, ran along the bank of the river for three quarters of a mile, where it joins a pagoda, which jutted out into the stream in the form of a bastion: thence it continues a short distance, until it terminates in a small work, beyond which was dense jungle. Higher up the hill was another stockade.

On the vessels approaching the works, a smart fire was opened on them, principally of grape. "All the night of the 29th there was a cannonade from both sides, and the excellent practice of captain Kennan, of the Madras artillery, commanding, assisted by lieutenant M'Gregor of the Bengal artillery in the bomb vessel, must have done great execution among the defenders of

the works, whose repeated cheers informed us that their numbers were great."\*

At five o'clock in the morning of the 30th, the troops were landed, in order to storm the stockade. By some misapprehension, the boats put them on shore on the wrong side of the nullah under a heavy fire of artillery and musquetry. Means were, however, found for crossing it, and, after a sharp conflict in which the enemy suffered severely, the works were carried, with the loss to the British of four rank and file, one seaman, and one gun lascar killed; one captain, one serjeant, one havildar, six rank and file, 1 marine, one seaman, and one gun lascar wounded. The Madras artillery had amongst these, one gunner killed and two wounded.

In colonel Godwin's despatch, naming officers who distinguished themselves, we find as follows, "where every one contended honorably, it would be difficult to select for your particular notice I must ask your best thanks, however, for \* \* \* \* \*

\* \* Captain Kennan, Madras artillery, commanding." \* \*

We now revert to the grand army under Sir Archibald Campbell. On the 29th and 30th November, reconnoitring parties, pushed up the left bank, were driven back by such overwhelming numbers that it was evident that a determined assault upon the British position was at hand. Early in the morning of the 1st December, a body of 10,000 Burmese debouched upon the plains of Dalla, and established the right of their contemplated line of investment on the bank of the river, whence they opened a feeble fire of artillery upon the shipping, in the vain hope of driving the vessels from their anchorage.

At daybreak on the 1st December, the enemy, who were fully aware of the importance of the post of Kemendine, advanced to the assault of it. The stockade was quadrangular, one face being washed by the river, and the other three imbedded in the jungle, which came up to within a few yards of the work. To strengthen the post and to maintain the water communication (the only one then open) with Rangoon, H. M.'s sloop "Sophie," the H. C.'s cruiser "Teignmouth," and the best gun vessels and rowboats of the flotilla, were stationed off Pagoda Point, lieuten-

---

\* Colonel Godwin's despatch to Sir Archibald Campbell, dated Martaban, 2d November, 1824.

ant Alldritt of the Madras artillery, with one 12 pdr. cannonade, and two 6 pdrs., commanded on the river face.

The first move of the enemy was to send fire rafts down the river, which compelled the vessels to slip from their moorings and drop down below the stockade. The fire from lieutenant Alldritt's guns, however, was so well directed that the war boats, which had been advancing, were obliged to pull up stream, and retire beyond range. On the other three sides, the enemy made repeated attempts at escalade, but were each time repulsed with severe loss. They then entrenched themselves within a short distance of the work, and, at eight o'clock at night, again attacked it on all three sides at once. They were allowed to approach within thirty yards, when a well directed and incessant fire of musquetry drove them back with severe loss; but not before several of them had gained the foot of the stockade. The men slept on their arms, but this was the last attack that night.

On the morning of the 2d, another fire raft was sent down the river, whilst several attacks were made on the north and east faces, which were repulsed with the same steady gallantry as before. Daylight discovered the enemy entrenched within 50 yards of the stockade, so deeply as to be effectually covered, and from behind these entrenchments they kept up so galling a fire from jinjals and small arms that, there being no battery in the stockade whence a gun could be brought to bear upon them, the top of a small pagoda was knocked off, and the carronade mounted upon it. The situation was, however, too much exposed, and before two rounds had been fired two gunners were severely wounded, whilst, from the cramped situation not allowing the gun to be properly worked, a golundauze had both his arms blown off in the act of ramming home. Major Yates therefore desired the gun to cease firing, purposing to make the post more tenable during the night; but serjeant Bond of the 1st M. E. regiment earnestly solicited one more trial, which was granted. He had scarcely stepped upon the platform ere he was shot dead, and gunner Chamberlain of the Madras artillery severely wounded. Both received honorable mention in Major Yates's despatches.

The enemy maintained a heavy fire during the day, and at night made three several resolute attempts to escalade, but were repulsed with severe loss. During these assaults, fire rafts were

again sent down the river, obliging the shipping to shift their berths, thereby leaving the river side completely exposed.

On the morning of the 3d, a reinforcement of eighty of the 1st M. E. regiment joined by water, the wounded being sent back to Rangoon in the same boats. The enemy continued to fire at intervals during the 4th, and at night made another attack with the same result as on the former occasions. The Burmese further ascended trees, whence they directed a plunging fire into the stockade, although a considerable number of them were picked off by corporal Lucas of the 1st M. E. regiment.

On the 5th, the enemy had planted a small gun within 50 paces of the stockade, at the head of a narrow pathway on the eastern side, which caused considerable annoyance. Captain Page of the 48th M. N. I., volunteered to carry it, for which purpose he had 40 of the M. E. R. under ensign Weir, and 40 of the 26th M. N. I., under ensigns Reynolds and Smith assigned him. This unfortunate sally which was driven back in almost less time than it takes to write it, was a striking illustration of the important difference between "Come on, my lads," and "Go on, my lads," the position of the commander and his subalterns being reversed. Two were killed and three wounded, ensign Smith, who was leading, being among the latter, shot through the abdomen.

In the evening, the enemy in great force made two attempts to escalate; but were repulsed in both with great loss.

On the morning of the 6th, a fresh reinforcement of 50 men from the 1st M. E. regiment arrived from Rangoon, and the wounded were sent back as before. The enemy continued their fire from behind their entrenchments this day, and made a renewed assault upon the stockade at night; but were repulsed with great slaughter by a heavy fire from the garrison, H. M.'s sloop "Sophie," the gun boats, and mortars of the "Powerful," bomb vessel. On their repulse, the river was again sheeted with fire rafts, one of which communicated to the rigging of the former vessel, but the flames were fortunately extinguished.

The enemy confined themselves on the 7th to firing from their entrenchments. On the 8th, there was heavy firing, and several unsuccessful attempts were made to storm the stockade. By the morning of the 9th the enemy, in consequence of the events before Rangoon, about to be narrated, had raised the hopeless siege.

Although the Madras artillery, and the first European regiment equally contributed with the 26th N. I. to the success of this gallant defence, the latter corps alone has been permitted to inscribe "Kemendine" on its colors.

Whilst these operations were being carried on against Kemendine, the main army was also fully employed. General Campbell had established his head quarters in the great pagoda. Along the eastern face of this stretches a kind of level glacis, a raised causeway running between this and the outer wall of the pagoda. At the foot of the level is a deep ravine, 40 yards in width, beyond which are heights covered with a jungle impenetrable by regular troops. To the northward, this valley, sweeping round, approaches much nearer to the pagoda, and is dotted with three tanks, the largest of which, in consequence of some real or fancied efficacy of its waters for the cure of cutaneous diseases, was dubbed the "Scotch Tank." A causeway runs direct from the northern face of the pagoda, between two of these tanks, forking out beyond them into two branches, the right hand one leading to Kumaroot, and the left to two successive hillocks, on which are some "Ponghi," or Priests', houses, and insulated by two other ravines running between them.

Picquets had occupied these mounds from the third week in May up to the 1st of December, when they were withdrawn, and the enemy immediately took possession of them, whereby they were enabled to push their entrenchments to within 40 yards of the pagoda. The British had two outposts, one at the "Faquir's house," within half musquet shot of which the enemy had advanced their line; and the other called the "White House picquet," between the Bengal lines and Puzzendoung. This last was insulated.

Major Sale was directed to make a diversion to draw the enemy off from these important points. He advanced against the left with 400 men drawn from his own corps (the 13th L. I.), and the 18th M. N. I., accompanied by a single 6 pdr.\* The gun threw shrapnel with considerable effect against the Burmese line. The infantry then deployed and overthrew the opposing foe, who, however, retired slowly and doggedly, reforming on the mounds

---

\* It is contrary to all sound principles and every rule of war to send a single gun into action.



in their rear. Major Sale continued to advance, although he thereby exposed his left flank, and completed the overthrow by forcing the enemy's left back beyond the tanks, and capturing the unfinished entrenchments. He then deliberately retreated, carrying back various trophies.

Towards the evening, the enemy in the jungle to the eastward of the pagoda opened a galling fire from their entrenchments against the parapets of the pagoda, which was replied to by the artillery. Captain Bond, of the corps, had a narrow escape, a ball passing through his forage cap. Towards night fall, two companies of H. M.'s 38th, led on by captain Piper, drove back in confusion a considerable force which was approaching inconveniently near to the N. E. angle of the pagoda, and carried off several jinjals and entrenching tools.

On the morning of the 2d, a party of the same corps, headed by captain Wilson, and supported by a detachment of the 28th M. N. I., dislodged a body of the enemy posted in a commanding situation in front of the north gate of the pagoda.

"During the 3d and 4th, the enemy carried on his labors with indefatigable industry; and, but for the inimitable practice of our artillery, commanded by captain Murray, in the absence, from indisposition, of lieutenant colonel Hopkinson, we must have been severely annoyed by the incessant fire from his trenches."\*

The Puzzendoung creek subtended the whole rear of the enemy's left. Captain Chads, R. N., was directed to take the boats of the squadron up it on the morning of the 5th, and cannonade the centre of that wing. Two columns were ordered from the force: the first, consisting of 1,100 men under major Sale, to break the centre; and the second, composed of 600 men, under major Walker, 3d M. L. I., to turn the left. A half squadron of the governor general's body guard, which had landed the preceding evening under lieutenant Archbold, was attached to major Sale's column.

As day broke, the flash of the 9 pdrs., and the bursting of the shells in the Burmese lines, gave evidence that the boats were at work on their left flank. On the appointed signal being given

---

\* Sir Archibald Campbell's Despatch, 8th December 1824.

from McCreagh's pagoda,\* the flotilla ceased firing, and the columns advanced to the attack. Colonel Walker's column, having the shortest space to traverse, was the first to debouche and deploy beyond the White House picquet. It was assailed by a shower of jinjal balls and musquetry, and that officer, "one of India's best and bravest soldiers,"† had just placed himself in front of the line, and given the word "Forward," when he fell dead from a jinjal ball through the forehead. The line then pressed forward under major Wahab, poured a steady volley into the enemy, charged them, and carried the entrenchments.

Major Sale's column had been retarded by being entangled in ravines and water-courses ; but, on coming up, it drove the enemy completely out of their entrenchments, and to a considerable distance up the road to Kokain, capturing all their arms of every description that were found in the works, whilst the body guard contrived to cut down a few of the fugitives, the cramped state of their horses detracting from their efficiency. At an early period of the day, lieutenant Butler, of the 1st M. E. regiment, and a havildar of the 84th L. I., being severely wounded, were returning slowly to camp, when a party of the Cassaye horse made a dash to cut them off. But there was a solitary gun at the White House picquet, under lieutenant Onslow of the Madras artillery, which disturbed their calculations, by pouring in such an effectual fire upon the advancing body that it was fain to wheel round and gallop beyond range, without effecting its object.

The Burmese made one effort to retrieve the fortune of the day ; but only to be again broken and fly in confusion. The troops under major Sale encamped on the ground which they had wrested from the enemy, thus occupying it in observation of their left centre and rear.

Since the morning of the 1st December, fifty pieces of ordnance had been placed at the most commanding points of the British position, and the Burmese suffered severely from the shot and shell poured in upon them.

On the 6th, Bundoola had brought up the remnants of his defeated left to strengthen his right and centre, and pushed

---

\* Situated on an eminence in the centre of the Bengal road, between Rangoon and the great pagoda.

† Sir Archibald Campbell's Despatch, 6th December 1824.

his approaches up to within a few yards of the great pagoda, preparatory to making a determined attack upon it. Sir Archibald Campbell therefore directed the artillery to slacken its fire, in order to encourage him to make the attempt.

On the morning of the 7th, Bundoola's whole force was posted in the British general's immediate front, and the first line of entrenchments nearly close up to the walls.

"The time had now arrived to undeceive them in their sanguine but ill founded hopes. I instantly made my arrangements, and at half past eleven o'clock every thing was in readiness to assault the trenches in four columns of attack, under the superintendence of lieutenant colonel Miles, my second in command, and commanded by lieutenant colonels Mallet, Parlbby, Brodie, and captain Wilson, H. M.'s 38th regiment. At a quarter before 12, I ordered every gun that would bear upon the trenches to open, and their fire was kept up with an effect that never was surpassed. Major Sale at the same time, as directed, making a diversion on the enemy's left and rear. At 12 o'clock, the cannonade ceased, and the columns moved forward to their respective points of attack.\*

The enemy were overthrown at every point with great slaughter, and the cordon of investment broken. The Burmese were supposed to have lost between the 1st and 9th December, before Rangoon and Kemendine, at least 5,000 men: the loss of the British, in the same period was two officers killed and 11 wounded, other ranks, 24 killed, and 224 wounded. The Madras artillery had one gun lascar killed, three gunners, three golundauze privates, and one gun lascar wounded.

"Thus vanished the hopes of Ava; and those means, which the Burmese government were seven months in organizing for our annihilation, have been completely destroyed by us in the course of seven days. Of 300 pieces of ordnance, that accompanied the grand army, 240 are now in our camp, and, in muskets, their loss is to them irreparable."†

Were it not a matter of sober history, it would scarcely be credited that, of these 240 pieces of ordnance, 26 only had the

---

\* Sir Archibald Campbell's Despatch, 8th December 1824.

† Ibid.

slightest pretensions to the name, even when we have the complaisance to include two pounders, or that the "irreparable loss" in musquets amounted to no more than 900 stand.

On the evening of the 7th, the stockades at Dalla across the river were carried after a sharp resistance, in which the British suffered severely in killed and wounded.

On the 14th, half of Rangoon was destroyed by fire, the work of incendiaries, and several fire rafts sent down the river, without, however, damaging the shipping.

Notwithstanding Bundoola's severe defeats, and "the hopes of Ava having vanished," he had strongly entrenched himself on the 15th of December at Kokain, three miles from the great pagoda, with 25,000 men. The whole western front of this position was covered by a morass of 1,500 yards: the flanking works were skilfully disposed; and the main stockade and out-works were strengthened by a broad and deep external ditch. The marsh was only passable by narrow gorges and a broken bridge; whilst bodies of infantry, supported by the Cassaye horse, held the adjacent forest. Sir Archibald Campbell decided upon attacking the enemy in this position.

He accordingly moved out on the 15th December in two columns; the right consisting of 200 men of H. M.'s 13th L. I., and 300 of the 18th N. I. and 34th L. I., with one field piece and a detachment of the governor general's body guard under lieutenant Archbold, the whole commanded by brigadier general Cotton. The left column, under Sir Archibald Campbell, consisted of 500 Europeans drawn from H. M.'s 38th, 41st and 89th regiments and the 1st M. E. regiment, with 300 men from the 9th, 12th, 28th, and 30th M. N. I., five field pieces, and a detachment of the body guard under lieutenant Dyke.

The arrangements having been completed, the artillery opened, after which the columns rushed on, and, after a severe struggle, carried all the works. Whilst the conflict was at the hottest, the Cassaye horse emerged from the jungle, and threatened the British rear. Lieutenant O'Hanlon, of the Bengal artillery, a volunteer with the body guard, led them on to the charge. He was several hundred yards in advance of the men, as he neared the enemy, when a volley of musquetry broke both his arms, pierced his body, and wounded his horse. He nevertheless

managed to gather up the reins with his teeth, turn his horse in full career, and gallop back to the lines, when he expired shortly afterwards. The British lost 4 officers killed, and 13 wounded : of other ranks, 15 killed, and 104 wounded. Of the Madras artillery, one gun lascar was wounded. In Sir Archibald Campbell's despatch of the 16th December, occurs the following : " The exertions of captain Montgomerie, commanding the artillery in the field, together with those of captain Cheape, and lieutenant Underwood of the engineers, were most conspicuous."

On the same day, captain Chads, R. N. destroyed thirty out of thirty-two of the enemy's war boats.

After these severe reverses, the enemy retired from the vicinity of Rangoon, and fell back on Donabew.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Havelock's Campaign in Ava—Services of the First Madras European regiment—Wilson's Burmese War—and the Personal recollections of the author.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Operations in Arracan—Action in the Pudho hills—Action near the Jeejah river—Attack of the key of the position in front of Arracan—British temporarily obliged to abandon four guns—Position carried—Arracan and Ramree full—The climate obliges the British to abandon Arracan with the exception of Cheduba and Ramree—Sir Archibald Campbell advances towards the capital—Detachment sent against Bassein—Panlang taken—Failure at Donabew—Compliment to captain Kennan, and lieutenants Onalow and Symes—Donabew taken, lieutenant Symes wounded—Death of Bundoola—Compliment to lieutenant colonel Hopkinson—Armistice of Myoung-ben-zeik—Operations in Pegu—Shoehien stockade carried—British defeated at Sittang—Sittang taken—Compliment to captain Dickinson—British defeated at Watteegoung—Action of Tsenbike—Action of Napadee—Treaty of Melloon—Melloon taken—Compliment to lieutenant colonel Hopkinson and captain Montgomerie—Burmese defeated at Pagahm-mew—Peace concluded—Farewell complimentary order to lieutenant colonel Hopkinson.

A. D. 1824. We purpose, whilst the army is resting at Rangoon, to give a rapid sketch of the occurrences which had been simultaneously transacting in Assam, and Arracan, whither it will be remembered that a company of Madras artillery under captain Crawford had been despatched on the 10th June.

The British troops, after their reverses at the beginning of the year, had retired to their cantonments in Gohati, whilst parties of Burmese overran and pillaged the country of Assam. The force under lieutenant colonel Richards, which was instructed to clear Assam of the invaders, consisted of about 3,000 men including artillery. The operations of this force it is foreign to the purpose of this work to follow. Suffice it to say that they commenced about the end of October. The force was not only completely successful in this primary object, but had also, by

A. D. 1825. the 29th January 1825, effected the subjugation of Rangpore. Another force under brigadier general Shulldham, consisting of 7,000 men, on the Sylhet frontier, was destined to penetrate through Cachar into Munnipoor. After struggling through various difficulties through the months of February and March 1825, connected with the nature of the country, and after having penetrated through the jungle to the

Jiri nullah about forty miles beyond Banskandy, the attempt was reported impracticable, and the force broken up.

A more important effort was made on the side of Arracan, where a force of 11,000 men was assembled under brigadier general Morrison of H. M.'s service, to which captain Crawford's company of artillery was attached. General Morrison arrived at Chittagong on the 5th of September, and assumed command. In the beginning of January 1825, he determined to move out, and in the course of the month, the troops were assembled in the vicinity of Cox's bazaar. Here it became necessary to make an election between pursuing the road along the coast to the mouth of the Naf, or to cross it higher up at a more practicable point, by taking a more easterly course. General Morrison decided upon the former, as exposed to less risk. The army arrived at Tek Naf on the 1st February, crossing the river next day, and occupying Mungdoo. Quitting Mungdoo on the 12th, general Morrison arrived at the mouth of the Meyer, a large river, five miles across, and about five marches to the south of the Naf, part of his troops proceeding by water, and part, including the artillery, by land. The latter arrived on the Meyer by the 22d February; but the detachment by sea encountered so severe a squall on the 17th, that it was obliged to put back to Mungdoo. Having again put to sea, and the gun boats, with other boats and rafts, having joined on the 27th February, the force was gradually transported across the Meyer, and along innumerable creeks and channels to an island, called Chang Krein island, a short distance from the mouth of the Meyer, where it was all gradually collected by the 20th of March.

On the 24th of March, the army advanced along the eastern bank of the branch of the main stream, or Arracan river, encamping on the southern bank of the Chabatter nullah. This, and the Wabraing nullah, about a mile in advance, were crossed on the 26th. Beyond this latter, the road was intersected by the Pudho hills, on which it was understood the enemy were posted. The force was then formed into four columns, to force the passes in the hills. A couple of rounds from the artillery dislodged the enemy from an unfinished stockade, the Burmese retiring to some strong ground on the heights above. The infantry drove them from several strongly entrenched positions along the crests of the heights, after which they penetrated through the passes into

an extensive plain, intersected by deep tide nullahs fringed with jungle. The forward movement was continued until the columns united at the Jeejah river, where it was intended to have halted, to allow the artillery to come up, when the alarm was given that the enemy were advancing in column, supported by cavalry. The columns at once advanced against them, on which the enemy fled to their works that covered the fords of the Mahattee.

The troops bivouacked on the ground, and the artillery joined at midnight. On the 27th, the march was resumed, and three companies of H. M.'s 44th regiment, covered by the light infantry company of H. M.'s 54th, were directed to carry a small hill in front of the enemy's works, the rest of the force moving on in column, with the artillery on the reverse flank. The enemy, occupying the hill, retired before the advance, when such parts of their works, as commanded it, opened a fire upon it. Four 12 pdrs., two 5½ inch howitzers, and two 6 pdrs., were placed in position against them. "The fire of the artillery soon silenced that of the enemy's, and checked the effective fire of their musquetry."\* After an action of two hours, the position was carried.

On the 29th the division moved forward at daylight against a strong position of the enemy, occupying a range of connected hills, varying from 350 to 450 feet in height, which had been scarped, and had *abbatis* planted. The solitary pass leading through them was defended by several pieces of artillery, and about 8,000 infantry. The whole force of the enemy was estimated at from 8,000 to 9,000 men. Four pieces of artillery under captain Lamb† of the Madras artillery, were ordered to cover the advance of the assaulting column composed of eight companies, with a reserve of another six. Notwithstanding the steepness of the ascent, which was nearly perpendicular, several succeeded in gaining the summit, under a heavy fire from the enemy, but large stones, rolled down upon them, precipitated them all to the bottom, and, after every officer had been wounded, the troops were recalled, with the loss of the guns, which is thus accounted

---

\* General Morrison's Despatch, dated 2d April.

† This officer, a subaltern in captain Crawford's company, and adjutant of the 2d battalion, was promoted shortly after he sailed. He died of Arracan fever.



for in general Morrison's despatch. "The guns, in the ardor of the moment, had been advanced by captain Lamb, who commanded them, so far that, on the retreat of the troops, they became too exposed to be longer served: and the retiring them at the time was impracticable without the hazard of sacrificing the men, who would have been obliged to effect it by the drag ropes."

It was now determined to attack the right of the enemy's defences, which appeared to be the key of his position. A battery was marked out for four mortars, two 24 pounders, four 12 pounders, and two 5½ inch howitzers, to play upon the pass. The battery was commenced at 7½ P. M. of the 30th, and finished and armed by daylight the next morning, when the guns opened and continued during the day a heavy cannonade, checking, but not altogether silencing, the fire of the enemy. A night attack, made upon the right of the position, was completely successful; and, two 6 pdrs. having been carried up the hill with great difficulty, one was enabled to open at seven A. M., effectually silencing that of the enemy. As the troops advanced to the remaining works, the enemy fled, and from that moment Arracan was gained.

The British loss on the 26th and 29th March and 1st April, was as follows: officers killed, 1; wounded, 11; other ranks, killed, 81; wounded, 200.

Ramree followed the fate of the capital on the 22d of April, surrendering without resistance, as did Sandoway on the 30th. But, although Arracan was thus conquered, the main object of the expedition, effecting a junction across the mountains with Sir Archibald Campbell, was found to be impracticable. Meanwhile, the Arracan fever and dysentery prevailed so fearfully and hopelessly in every part of general Morrison's force, the general himself ultimately falling a victim, that the government was reduced to the necessity of recalling the troops altogether, leaving merely garrisons on the islands of Cheduba and Ramree, and the opposite coast of Sandoway, where the climate appeared more favorable to the constitution.

Taking leave of the army of Arracan, we return to the operations of Sir Archibald Campbell's force at Rangoon.

The year 1825 opens with the advance of the British troops towards the capital: considerable reinforcements had previously poured in from Bengal and Madras, but chiefly from the latter presidency.

Lieutenant colonel Godwin, H. M.'s 41st regiment, was detached, as a preliminary measure, with a portion of his own corps, the 30th, and 43d M. N. I., and captain Graham's Bengal rocket troop, on board the Satellite armed vessel, the steamer, and gun boats, against Tantabain on the Lyne branch of the river, where the enemy had taken up a strong position on the tongue of a peninsula, two sides of the work extending 1,100 paces, and 36 guns being mounted on it. The steamer towed the Satellite into a position whence she enfiladed one face, whilst a shower of rockets, a novel weapon to the Burmese, from captain Graham's troop on the deck of the Diana steamer, carried death and dismay into the ranks of the defenders. The grenadiers of the 41st profited by the panic, landed, and carried the work with little difficulty or loss, 34 out of the 36 guns falling into the hands of the victors.

Every thing being now ready for the advance, two columns were formed for that purpose: with the first, about 2,400 strong, Sir Archibald Campbell proposed proceeding himself by land. This column left Rangoon on the 12th February, tending obliquely in a north-westerly direction towards the main stream on the Irrawaddy, through the provinces of Lyne and Tharawaddy. Four days subsequently, the river column, 1,169 strong, under brigadier general Cotton, embarked in boats, the flotilla consisting of 62 boats, each carrying one or two pieces of artillery, and all the boats of the men of war.

A third division, 780 strong, was detached to Bassein, in the hopes that it would be able, after occupying that country, to penetrate across the country to Henzada on the Irrawaddy, and effect a junction with the main body. By this false move, not only were the services of nearly 1,000 men frittered uselessly away, but the commander-in-chief likewise deprived of the co-operation of the only European light infantry corps in his force, H. M.'s 13th regiment.

The rest of the force, amounting to nearly 4,000 men, was left in Rangoon, under brigadier general McCreagh, who was to form

a reserve column, as soon as the means of transport could be procured, and follow the commander-in-chief. On the 17th of February, general Campbell's division had reached Mophie. On the 19th, general Cotton arrived off Panlang, where the enemy had some strong stockades. A battery of four mortars and two 6 pounders opened upon them at the distance of 500 yards, after which the troops landed and carried them, the enemy making but a feeble resistance.

On the 25th, general Cotton, having left 25 of the 1st M. E. R. and the 18th N. I. to garrison Panlang, embarked the remainder of his force for Donabew, where the stockades were known to be exceedingly strong, and where Bundoola in person commanded a large force. On the 27th it reached Yangain-Chingah, where it remained until the 5th of March. On the evening of the 6th, general Cotton took up his position two miles below Donabew. The principal stockade was a parallelogram of 1,000 by 700 yards, washed by the river in the height of the monsoon, although, at other seasons, the bank, on which it stood, reared itself considerably above the level of the stream. This elevation gave it a command over the minor works. One of these was a square of 200 yards described about the Donabew pagoda, and a second, of irregular form, was thrown up at the distance of 400 yards from the pagoda, and 500 from the main work. They were all constructed of massive beams of squared timber, and pierced for guns. The garrison consisted of 12,000 men.

On the 24th February, general Cotton had received a despatch from Sir Archibald Campbell to the effect that he relied upon his carrying Donabew unaided, with his own force, now reduced to 600 men, his success being of vital importance to the force under the commander-in-chief. This might probably have been ensured by attacking from the northward, whence the works were commanded; but then the communication below would no longer have been kept open: he had, therefore, no alternative but to attack from his present position.

Early in the morning of the 7th of March, 500 bayonets were disembarked, one mile below the pagoda, and two 6 pounders were landed under captain Kennan, Madras artillery, and a small rocket battery under lieutenant Paton of the Bengal artillery.

The infantry advanced steadily in two columns, covered by the fire of the artillery and rocket battery. The troops forced an entrance through the narrow gorges of the work, leaving the enemy, about 3,000 strong, no other alternative but to retreat over the face of their own work, when they were pursued as far as the last *abbatis*. Here they encountered another party, and the dead, wounded, and panic struck, fell in heaps around the *abbatis*: of the two latter classes, 280 were taken prisoners, and the total loss of the Burmese was estimated at about 450. That of the British was 20 killed and wounded.

Preparations were now made for the attack of the second work about 500 yards distant. Two more 6 pdrs., four 5½ inch mortars, and a fresh supply of rockets, were brought up and placed in position at a house in advance of the captured work. When a sufficient impression was supposed to have been made by the artillery, 200 men advanced in two columns to storm. After a protracted attempt to force the work, in which captains Rose and Cannon, of H. M.'s 89th regiment, had been killed and upwards of 80 men killed and wounded, including three officers wounded, the detachment was obliged to retire, and all the troops dropped down the river to their former position at Yangain-Chingah. The Madras artillery had six gunners and one gun lascar wounded.

In general Cotton's despatch, dated 24th February from Panlang, giving an account of the fall of that place, occurs the following passage:—"To captain Kennan, who commands the artillery, every praise is due, and he speaks of lieutenants Onslow and Symes, as being most eminently useful under his orders."

The intelligence of the failure before Donabew reached Sir Archibald Campbell at Nangurh, about 26 miles above Tharawa. He had now to retrace his steps. Major Sale's attack upon Bassein had also been a failure, the Burmese having burnt down the town and retreated towards Lamina, whither it would have been imprudent for so small a force to follow them. Sir Archibald Campbell reached Tharawa in his countermarch on the 12th of March, on which day general Cotton was at Young-young.

On the 25th of March, Sir A. Campbell's division was encamped under the northern face of Donabew. General Cotton, having communicated with the commander-in-chief, marched up the eastern bank, and threw up batteries. On the 1st of April, the

rocket and mortar batteries of the combined forces opened against Donabew. The battery on the eastern bank kept down the enemy's fire; another, constructed on the salient point of the island above, was designed to enfilade the eastern face, whilst the breaching battery was to open the following day. But, on this, the first day, Bundoola was killed by either a shell or a rocket, it was never ascertained which, and, when the breaching battery opened on the following morning, the right picquets observed the panic stricken enemy flying from the stockade into the jungle in the direction of Lamina, when the works were immediately taken possession of.

The loss of the British was two officers wounded, and 18 of other ranks killed, and 59 wounded. The Madras artillery had one officer, lieutenant Symes,\* and two gunners wounded.

"The unremitting zeal and activity of lieutenant colonel Hopkinson, and captain Grant, commanding officers of artillery and engineers, during a most trying period, merit my peculiar notice, and their skill and attention in carrying on the approaches before this place, reflect upon them the highest credit."†

Immediately after the capture of Donabew, Sir Archibald Campbell resumed his forward march and was again at Tharawa on the 10th April, where he was joined by the reserve column under brigadier general McCreagh. On the 25th of April, he reached Prome, where he was shortly afterwards rejoined by general Cotton's division, which had proceeded up the river in boats.

The death of Bundoola, and the dispersion of his forces at Donabew, had restored plenty to Rangoon: the Peguers flocked in with provisions, and the troops in advance drew their supplies thence by water. Donabew was held by the 1st Madras European Regiment under colonel Kelly; Rangoon, by brigadier Smelt; Mergui by major Frith, whilst a small detachment observed Bassein.

The months of June, July, and August, the height of the monsoon, were necessarily spent in inactivity. On the 6th of Septem-

---

\* This officer was shot in the bend of the knee, whilst proceeding in a boat to his battery, and lamed for life. His untimely end during the past year, (1851) in England is of too recent occurrence to require narrating.

† Sir Archibald Campbell's Despatch, dated Donabew, 2d April 1825.

ber, a boat bearing a white flag, with a letter from the Key-Woongie who was invested with full powers to treat, brought a proposition to that effect. Colonel Tidy, the deputy adjutant general of the army, proceeded in consequence to Meeaday, which he reached on the 12th. It was arranged that a grand conference should be held on the 1st of October at Myoung-ben-Zeik, a point equidistant from the head quarters of the two armies, an armistice for 30 days from the 17th September having been previously concluded by colonel Tidy. At the conference, Sir Archibald Campbell demanded on the part of the British government, the cession of Arracan, the islands, and maritime provinces, and the payment of a crore of rupees. The Burmese authorities requested permission to refer these terms to their sovereign; for which purpose the armistice was extended to the 2d of November, the British commissioners returning to Prome on the 3d of October.

Time wore away without a reply. At length, on the 1st of November, twelve hours before the truce expired, a reply, negating all the demands, was received, and preparations were made for a third campaign.

Before detailing this campaign, it will be necessary to narrate the occurrences which took place in Pegu.

A light brigade had been detached to Pegu in the month of October 1825, where it remained until the 22d of December. The brigade was commanded by colonel Pepper, and, on this day, marched thence to Tongho.

On the 16th December, the 3d light infantry, commanded by colonel Conry, had been pushed forward to secure the village of Meekoo, on the Sittang river. The rest of the force reached this place on the 29th; crossed the river on the 31st, and advanced on Shoeghien. The advance guard, composed of one subaltern, one serjeant, two corporals, and fifteen rank and file of the 1st M. E. regiment, and 100 rank and file of the 12th N. I., was followed within ten paces by the detachment Madras artillery, under captain Dickinson, after which came the 1st M. E. regiment, the 3d and 34th L. I., the park, scaling ladders, &c.

On the 1st January 1826, the advance guard was fired on as it passed through a dense jungle; but the column proceeded without a check till it approached Shoeghien, when a heavy fire

opened upon it from a stockade, which it suddenly encountered, by which a considerable loss was sustained. The stockade was, however, carried. The next day, the column came in sight of Shoeghien on the opposite side of a broad river. A ford having been discovered, the force crossed in three columns, and found the stockade deserted.

From this place, the 3d L. I., 500 strong, was ordered to make a retrograde movement against the fortified village of Sittang, 50 miles south of Shoeghien, and 15 miles below Meekoo where the force had crossed the stream in its advance. On the 6th January, the detachment started before daybreak accompanied by pioneers and scaling ladders, although little or no opposition was expected. It reached Sittang on the 7th and attacked immediately. The enemy, contrary to custom, maintained a profound silence until the troops were within 20 or 30 yards of the stockade, when they opened a heavy fire of musquetry and jinjals. The ladders were planted, and lieutenants Harvey and Power had actually reached the top of the stockade, when they were both severely wounded. Colonel Conry and lieutenant Adams were both killed, as well as ten men, early in the affair, and the sepoy, being disheartened, would not mount the ladders. There was no alternative but a hurried retreat to the boats, and a pull up stream to Meekoo, whence intelligence of the failure was despatched to Shoeghien.

On the morning of the 9th, colonel Pepper, accompanied by captain Dickinson with a 6 pdr. and camel howitzer, embarked in canoes to proceed to Meekoo. The flank companies of the Madras Europeans, 75 strong, 100 of the 12th N. I., and 180 of the 84th L. I. marched early the same morning for the same destination, the distance by land being 40 miles, and arrived at Sittang in two marches. On arrival at Meekoo, brigadier Pepper received despatches from head quarters at Melloon, announcing the armistice, which he put in his pocket, being anxious to retrieve the disaster under colonel Conry.

After landing, the force formed in two columns, within 500 yards of the place, whilst the artillery fired shell and shrapnell, the Burmese occasionally replying by a jinjal shot. At length at 2½ p. m., the enemy having ceased firing, the columns advanced

to the attack, exposed to a dropping fire, which did some execution. When within sixty or seventy yards, the enemy opened a heavy fire from the stockade, which dropped great numbers of the advancing columns. The ladders were planted, and, after some delay, occasioned by the breaking down of one of them, the British troops were inside the stockade, engaged in a hand to hand fight with the enemy: the work was further crowded with women and children, many of whom had fallen victims to the previous fire. At length, the stockade, which had been garrisoned by 1,500 men, 1000 of whom were armed with musquets, was won, with the loss on the part of the British of 86 killed and wounded out of 450. Captains Cursham and Stedman were among the former, major Home severely, lieutenant Fullarton, severely, lieutenant Power severely, and colonel Pepper, and lieutenant Charlton, slightly, wounded. The enemy's loss was estimated at 500 killed and wounded. The capture of Sittang was effected on the 11th January 1826.

On the 12th, brigadier Pepper issued a complimentary order, from which the following is an extract:—

\* \* \* \* \*

“To captain Dickinson, commanding the artillery, whose heavy fire and excellent practice contributed so much in keeping down the enemy's fire, which was evident from so many of them found killed from the shells: to major Home, &c. \* \* \* \* \* the brigadier begs particularly to return his sincere acknowledgments.”

The force left Sittang on the following day, and returned to Shooeghein on the 15th January, shortly after which, peace having been concluded with the Burmese, hostilities ceased.

We now revert to the operations with the main body under Sir Archibald Campbell at Prome. As early as August 1825, it had been known that the enemy were forming a large entrenched camp at Melloon, 150 miles beyond Prome. But not content with a defensive position, the orders from the Burman court were peremptory for offensive operations in the shape of a blockade of Prome. Maha-Nemyo, an ancient chief, approaching his 80th year, was selected for the chief command. The advance of the Burmese from Meeaday was marked as usual by terror and devas-



tation. Preparations were made by them to seize Padoung-myo, twelve miles below Prome, on the right bank, and Shivédoung-myo, nearly opposite to it on the left one. Their main forces threatened Prome in front, a corps of about 6,000 strong having stockaded itself in a central position in the forest of Wattee-goung. Sir Archibald Campbell determined to dislodge the enemy from this position, although it was distant twenty-three miles, and its situation and strength, as well as the intervening country, almost entirely unknown. Brigadier McDowall, of the Madras army, was directed to lead the 22d, 28th, 38th and 43d N. I. to the attack of Wattee-goung. They left Prome on the 15th November. They were to advance in three separate columns across the *terra incognita* of the plains of the Nawning, for a simultaneous attack in front, flanks, and rear, and were accompanied by neither artillery, scaling ladders, nor guides. It would appear as if Sir Archibald Campbell, whenever he employed native troops singly, courted defeat for them.

As a matter of course, the columns lost their way, and became disconnected with each other. The 38th debouched to the eastward of Wattee-goung, and was exposed to harassing and desultory attacks. The 22d was delayed in its advance by the same cause. The combined column of the other two corps arrived within 400 yards of the works, and was met by a sweeping volley, which killed the brigadier, and dealt death among its ranks. Finally, all three columns effected their retreat with difficulty to Prome, having lost 200 of their number. There have not been wanting those, who have conjectured that this sacrifice was designedly made, by Sir Archibald Campbell, in order to induce the Burmese, in the intoxication of success, to attack him, when he would have them at advantage, an opinion which the general's despatch gives a coloring to.

General Campbell continued to entrench himself at Prome, around which the Burmese had by the third week in November drawn 49,000 men. On the 24th November, the general cleared his rear, by detaching a brigade under colonel Godwin against Shivédoung-myo, which the enemy evacuated on his approach. The main line of the Burmese was formidably entrenched upon, and behind, the Nawaing river. Their extreme right terminated in redoubts amongst the rocks of the right bank of the Irra-

waddy. On the left bank upon an eminence towers the white pagoda of Napadee. From the point, on which it stands, jutting into the stream, it lay full in view of Prome. On the height itself was a battery. This was the enemy's right; his centre lay in seven stockades at Wattee-goung; his left was posted on the Nawaing, at the village of Tsenbike. The stockades of Tsenbike were manned by Shan mountaineers.

Sir Archibald Campbell determined upon crushing the Burmese left by hurling two divisions *en masse* upon it. The 1st brigade under Sale consisted of the 13th and 38th foot; the 2d, under Elrington, of H. M.'s 47th and the 38th M. N. I. The 87th formed a half brigade by itself. This was the first division. General Cotton commanded the second, composed of H. M.'s 41st and 89th regiments, and the 18th and 28th M. N. I. The 12th, 22d, 30th, and 43d were left to defend Prome:

The two divisions, each having artillery attached to them, left Prome on the 1st December. The point of rendezvous was the redoubt at the junction of the roads from Issay-myo, and the Zioupford. After about 3½ hours marching general Campbell's division, as it neared the place, heard the roar of the artillery from general Cotton's division, which had commenced the attack. The advanced guard of the 1st division arrived only in time to see the Shans in full retreat. General Cotton had fallen in with three stockades in échelon in a palmyra tope. The artillery was pushed forward and opened immediately upon them, after which the infantry rushed on to the attack. They were met by a withering fire from the Shans, a naturally brave race, under which two officers and thirty men of H. M.'s 41st fell. But the stockades, being slightly put together, yielded to the impetuosity of the British, who poured in, when a hand to hand fight ensued, the Shans fighting, as long as a chance of success remained. The British loss was three officers killed, and one wounded; of other ranks, 17 killed, and 39 wounded.

On the morning of the 2d of December, general Campbell determined to follow up the blow by an attack on the enemy's right. The assault was to be made in three parallel columns. The Bengal horse artillery were pushed on to gain a point, whence they might cannonade the pagoda hill. After an attack

of three hours, in which the Madras artillery bore its full share, work after work was carried, and the pagoda hill of Napadee fell into the hands of the British, whose loss amounted to two officers killed, and six wounded: of other ranks, killed eight, and wounded 82.

“Lieutenant colonel Hopkinson, commanding artillery, lieutenant colonel Pollock, and captain Graham, of the Bengal artillery, merit my fullest approbation for their exertions.”\*

The defeat of the left and right of the Burmese on the 1st and 2d of December compelled the centre at Wattee-goung to make a hasty retreat; and it was doubtful whether the dispirited enemy would ever halt at Meeaday.

General Campbell prepared to advance in two divisions. On the 19th of December, these two reunited under the walls of Meeaday, which, as anticipated, was found abandoned. Still advancing, Sir Archibald was at Loonghee on the 25th, and on the 27th amongst the elaborately carved pagodas of Mee-goung-yé, one short march from Melloon. At Loonghee, the Keewoon-ghee, who exercised the chief political and military functions, again made proposals for negotiations; but Sir Archibald Campbell felt that he could treat better at Patanagoh, whither he proceeded on the 29th. Hence a full view was obtained of the grand quadrangle of Melloon, with its numerous pagodas, separated by a stream, 500 yards broad, from the British. Under the works was anchored an immense fleet of war boats, which began to move slowly up the river. The Bengal horse artillery proceeded up the left bank to intercept them, and a few rounds of shrapnel and round shot thrown ahead effectually checked their further progress. At this moment, the flotilla, towed by the Diana steamer, made its appearance, and pushed by the works of Melloon, perfectly unmolested, anchoring above the fleet of war boats, whose retreat was thus cut off. The abstinence from hostilities was speedily explained by the pushing off of a boat with a white flag, conveying a message from the Burmese chiefs, stating that they had decided upon concluding a peace at that spot at any sacrifice.

---

\* Sir Archibald Campbell's despatch, dated Napadee, 3d December 1825.

A. D. 1826. A conference took place on the 30th of December in the middle of the stream, which was continued on the 31st and the 1st January 1826, terminating on the 2d in a treaty, conceding to the British what they had originally demanded, viz., the possession of Arracan and the maritime provinces, and the payment of a crore of rupees. This treaty was to be returned in fifteen days ratified by the Burmese monarch.

The 18th of January arrived, but no treaty, which the Kee-woon-ghée and the other chiefs confessed had not returned from Ava ; and, expressing their surprise, requested a further delay of some days. This was met by a demand from Sir Archibald Campbell to be put in possession of Melloon as a pledge of their sincerity, a demand which they continued with native duplicity to evade. They were consequently informed that hostilities would recommence at midnight. The engineer department was busy throughout the night in throwing up batteries on the left bank of the river.

By daylight of the 19th, a battery of 18 pounders and heavy mortars was completed opposite the centre of the grand stockade. Another of field pieces had been thrown up to batter the pagoda to the southward. The Bengal horse artillery were drawn up in battery opposite the left of the centre work. The rocket brigade was near the right of the battery. By 10 A. M. eight and twenty pieces were in position on a front extending upwards of a mile along the eastern bank. At 11, on the word being given by Sir Archibald Campbell, all the batteries opened simultaneously. The excellent practice of the artillery elicited the admiration of all present. The range had been hit off from the very beginning, and splinters were seen flying in all directions from the round shot, whilst the shells burst just as they were about to tip the parapet. The range of the rockets was equally true.

The artillery continued to pour in its destructive fire for an hour and a quarter ; after which the troops, destined to carry the works, embarked on the boats of the flotilla, about 200 yards above the light field battery. There were two columns of attack formed, the 13th L. I. and 38th foot being, as usual, brigaded under colonel Sale. As the boats dropped down in front of the stockades, they were exposed to a heavy fire from the works, as

the British batteries were obliged to cease firing. Here colonel Sale was severely wounded. After a sharp conflict, the valor of the British troops carried every thing before them, the Burmese retreating in such haste that the Kee-woonghee left behind him the unratified treaty, which had never been forwarded to Ava.

“ It fell to the lot of the artillery to occupy this conspicuous station (that of the heaviest share of exertion) in the events of this day: in behalf, therefore, of lieutenant colonel Hopkinson, commanding the whole, and of lieutenant colonel Pollock, commanding Bengal artillery, and captains Lumsden, Bengal horse artillery, and Montgomerie, Madras artillery, commanding the batteries, I have to solicit your recommendation to his lordship's favorable attention. The rocket practice, under lieutenant Blake of the Bengal horse artillery, was, in every way, admirable: of three hundred and four rockets, which were projected during the day, five alone failed of reaching the spot for which they were destined, and uniformly told in the works, or in the ranks of the enemy, with an effect, which has clearly established their claim to be considered a most powerful and formidable weapon of war.”\*

The loss of the British was three officers wounded: of other ranks, nine killed, and 81 wounded.

On the 25th of January, Sir Archibald Campbell put his troops in motion for a forward movement. By the 31st, a little after noon, he had reached his ground a few miles beyond Petroleum creek. Two Europeans were observed coming down the river in a boat. They proved to be Dr. Jonathan Price, an American Missionary, and Dr. Sandford of the Royal regiment, both of whom had been taken prisoners, and were now sent down, the latter on parole, and the former to treat for peace. The terms communicated by the general to Dr. Price were those of the Treaty of Melloon, with which they both departed.

By the 8th of February, the force was at Yesseah, the enemy being drawn up about five miles in advance, 16,000 strong. Their right rested on the river, their centre was presumed to be drawn up behind the Loganunda pagoda, their left wing masqued by a

---

\* Sir Archibald Campbell's despatch, dated Patanagoh, 20th January 1826.

thicket of prickly jujube, both wings being thrown forward considerably in advance. Sir Archibald Campbell's force, which advanced against them on the morning of the 9th to Pagahm-Mew, consisted of 116 artillery, 33 native cavalry, 894 European infantry, and 251 native infantry, total, 1294.

Two companies of the 13th L. I., the Bengal horse artillery, and the body guard, formed the advance: the 18th and 89th, under general Campbell were to attack the left, as soon as the advance came in contact with the centre, whilst general Cotton, with the 38th and 41st, was in like manner to attack the right. The first shot was fired by the Burmese centre of Loganunda; but they were speedily put in disorder, and to flight, numbers of them perishing under the grape of the guns, and by the swords of the troopers.

Owing to the narrowness of the roads, the rest of the troops and the foot artillery got jammed together, so that they could not *debouche* as speedily as was intended, and the position of the advance was for some time critical. At length a heavy firing was heard on the left, when general Campbell, who had proceeded to the advance, retired slowly before the overwhelming numbers of the enemy, finally gaining a little pagoda mound, whose plateau he armed with the guns and howitzers. But general Cotton had, meanwhile, after an obstinate struggle, turned the Burmese right, and their commander was obliged to abandon his first position, and retire upon Pagahm-Mew. The British advanced against him, driving him from position to position, from height to height, and eventually to his boats. This was the last action in Ava, in which the British lost one officer wounded; and, of other ranks, killed one, and wounded 15.

By the 23d of February, the British had advanced to Yanda-boo, and, on the 24th the Treaty of peace was finally signed and ratified.

A. D. 1829. A more fitting conclusion to this chapter can hardly be found than the farewell order issued by the commander-in-chief of Madras on the departure for Europe of that officer, who had borne so large a share in the Burmese war.

"G. O. C. C. 9th September 1829.—Lieutenant colonel Hopkinson, c. B. of the horse artillery, having received the permission

of government to retire from the service, and proceed to Europe, the commander-in-chief embraces the opportunity which this affords him of publicly recording his sense of the distinguished zeal and ability, by which that officer has been characterized throughout a lengthened course of active service, extending to a period of nearly thirty years.

"Lieutenant colonel Hopkinson has already been noticed by the highest authorities, and it remains for Sir George Walker to express his regret at the loss, which the Madras army, and the horse artillery in particular, will experience in his retirement from its ranks."

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Havelock's Campaign in Ava—Wilson's Burmese War—Services of the First Madras European regiment—Madras artillery Records, Personal recollections, &c.

## CHAPTER IX.

Fresh organisation of the artillery—Rebellion of the Panghooloo of Nanning—March of a detachment against him—Hostilities at Kalama—Advance to Mullikei—Communication cut off—Detachment forces its way back to Sungei Puttye—Beleaguered there—Eventual retreat to Malacca with the loss of two guns—Treaty with the Rajah of Rumbowe—Reinforcements arrive from Madras—Stockades carried at Kalama, Malacca Pinda, Ayer Mangis, Loondoo and Pangkallang Nanning—Compliment to captain Bond and lieutenant Lawford—Failures beyond Dattoo Menbangin and at Priggi-to-Datus—Destruction of stockades—camp attacked—Bukit Seboosa taken—Compliment to lieutenants Begbie and Lawford—Bukit Purling taken—Moar, Linggy, and Cassan, rivers blockaded—Taboo taken—Compliment to captain Bond and lieutenant Begbie.

A. D. 1831. By G.O.G. 16th April 1831, the strength of the goundauze battalion was fixed at one colonel, one lieutenant, one major, five captains, eight first lieutenants, and four second lieutenants, to six companies of 100 rank and file each. The horse artillery on the 2d February was reduced to six troops, four European and two native, forming one brigade. The supernumerary European officers became non-effective.

With the exception of some petty disturbances in Nuggur, in 1831, in which the troops were called out, and the fatigues of which a company of foot artillery, under captain M. Campbell, shared, no occurrence disturbed the peace which succeeded the campaigns in Ava until the outbreak in Malacca in 1831. Of this Nuggur campaign, the author has no record, but it was more a harassing pursuit of a refractory tribe\* than a strictly military expedition. It cost the lives, however, of two officers of the corps, lieutenant Salter, who died on the 8th of August 1831 in the field, and captain Campbell, who died on board the York, December 4th of the same year, whilst on his passage home.

We therefore proceed at once to the two campaigns in the Malayan Peninsula.

---

\* The insurgent and predatory Polygars, defeated at Wastara and Chikamagloor.



The territory of Nanning to the eastward of Malacca, which had been a tributary of the Dutch, passed as such to the British when the sovereignty of Malacca was transferred by the former power to them. The tribute was so light as to be almost nominal, and was to be considered rather as a feudal acknowledgment than as a tax. The population of Nanning was estimated in 1831 at about 6,000, of whom 1,500 were capable of bearing arms.

In 1828, the Panghooloo of Nanning, Dool Syed, who had for some time shown his impatience of the yoke, refused to obey a summons to Malacca, or to acknowledge the British authority. The matter was referred to the Court of Directors, and, in June 1831, three years afterwards, orders were received to reduce him to obedience by force of arms. The garrison of Malacca at this time consisted of four companies of the 29th M. N. I. and half a company of the 4th, or golundauze, battalion of artillery. An expedition was formed, consisting of two subalterns and 150 rank and file of the 29th N. I., with a due proportion of commissioned and non-commissioned native officers, and one lieutenant, one magazine serjeant, and 24 golundauze of all ranks with two six pounders, the guns being drawn by buffaloes, the only available cattle. The whole commanded by captain Wyllie, of the 29th N. I.

There was a government bungalow at Sungei Puttye, thirteen miles from Malacca, whither it was determined to send on the supplies by a naigue's guard. The boats, however, which started on the morning of the 4th of August, grounded at Ching, six miles up the river, there not being sufficient depth of water to enable them to proceed further. On the following morning, the expedition started.

Meanwhile, the Panghooloo of Nanning had not been idle. He had induced Rajah Ally of the neighboring state of Rumbowe, the Dattoo Moodah of Linggy, and Inchi Ahat and Inchi Mahomed of Mount Ophir, to make common cause with him. The former sent Syed Sabban, his son-in-law, an Arab by his father's side, in command of the contingent which he furnished. On the arrival of the detachment at Malim, five miles from Malacca, the fate of the rice was ascertained, and instructions were sent to the naigue to bring on the supplies by coolies. The guard was increased to one havildar, two naigues, and 12 privates.

On the 6th of August, the detachment reached Sungei Puttye,

whence Mr. Lewis, who accompanied it as commissioner, despatched a flag of truce to the Panghooloo, calling on him to surrender. The messenger was stopped at Kalama, the boundary, by Panglimah Dattoo, who commanded the Nanningites, but eventually allowed to proceed.

At 6½ A. M. of Sunday the 7th, the detachment proceeded on its march. On descending the eminence leading down to the paddy field in the valley between the Malacca territory and the high ground of Kalama, two sentries were observed on the opposite side, 120 yards distant, whilst the Panglimah and the Malays were drawn up to oppose the passage. The sentries having fired on the head of the column, a six pdr. was unlimbered on the edge of the paddy field, and a round or two of grape disposed of the Panglimah and several of his warriors, the remainder hastily retreating into the dense jungle. The column crossed without opposition. The supplies had not come up, but, as the men carried two days' provisions, the advance continued through a dense jungle, the enemy keeping up a sniping fire from the flanks, which was soon silenced by grape. By 1½ P. M., the detachment arrived at Alu Gaja, distant only two miles from Sungei Puttye. A further supply of one day's rice was here obtained from a Chinese.

On the morning of the 8th, the detachment moved on to Priggi-to-datus, 1½ miles in advance, a march which it took 7½ hours to accomplish, the Malays sniping from the jungle as usual. The camp was repeatedly fired on throughout the day.

On the 9th, the troops moved on a few hundred yards, and arrived at the foot of Bukit Seboosa, or Seboosa hill, where one road led over the brow, and the other wound around the foot to the right. Trees were felled across both. Preparations were made for cutting through the obstacles in front, and, whilst doing so, a volley of musquetry was fired from a stockade on the brow, which wounded one sepoy, and one of the coolies employed in cutting. The leading gun opened with grape, and, after a little desultory and ineffectual firing by the enemy, the stockade was evacuated. The other road having been cleared of the obstructions at its entrance, the troops filed along it, until they arrived at an abrupt descent into the plain of Mullikei, where the two roads again united, and were again obstructed by felled trees. Whilst occupied in cutting through these, the detachment was taken in

rear, by a fire from the stockade, which was re-occupied. Disregarding this, the troops pushed across the plain, and encamped at Mullikei at 10½ A. M.

No intelligence had been received of the supplies, there was not a grain of rice left in camp, and the enemy, increasing in audacity, crowned various eminences in the vicinity of the camp, whence they fired at long ranges. The Malay axe was heard in every direction in the forests of primeval growth. At six P. M., the sound of musquetry was heard in the direction of Malacca: this continued without intermission till eight P. M., inducing the belief that the supplies were at length on their way. At the latter hour, another havildar's party was despatched to strengthen the escort. At 10 P. M. the roll of musquetry was incessant, and so continued until two A. M. of the 10th, when the havildar's party returned, reporting that it had proceeded a considerable way, and, seeing neither friend nor foe, had returned. It is probable that it did not venture 400 yards from the camp. By four A. M. the firing, which had been gradually slackening, ceased altogether.

At five A. M., of the 10th, another havildar's party, escorting 70 coolies, was despatched, to help to bring on the supplies; and, an hour afterwards, the Dattoo Malala of Mullikei entered the camp with a flag of truce. His object was probably to ascertain the state of the detachment; for, notwithstanding his professions when he departed, he never returned. At nine A. M. the havildar's party returned, having been driven back with the loss of one sepoy and one cooly wounded. Fifty-three of the latter had deserted.

There being no longer any prospect of reaching Taboo, the Pan-hooloo's head quarters, still five miles distant, a retreat was ordered, at 11 A. M. prior to which the camp equipage and a great proportion of the private baggage were destroyed for want of carriage.

As the column wheeled to the right on reaching the road on its retrograde movement, a yell from the jungle announced the triumph of the enemy, who harassed the retreat at every step, by pouring in a fire from the jungle on either flanks, inflicting some casualties. The sound of the axes was now explained: the detachment had been permitted to advance comparatively unobstructed through 18 miles of dense forest; but the path had been closed behind it, by trees having been felled across it at

every twenty or thirty yards, all of which it was necessary to cut through to enable the guns to pass.

About four P. M., on nearing Kalama, the head of the column was severely galled by a fire of musquetry raking the road from the front. The leading gun attempted to clear a passage as before by firing grape, but unsuccessfully, whilst one man was killed, and two-thirds of those serving the gun wounded.

At the request of the artillery officer commanding it, a party of the 29th under ensign Short, who had been slightly wounded, made a *detour* through the jungle in order to take the enemy in flank. It suddenly came upon their rear (they being behind a breast work of felled timber thrown up that day), and, firing a volley into them, dispersed them in all directions. At seven P. M. the detachment filed into Sungei-Puttye, bringing with it 17 wounded. The dead had been left on the field. Here it found the havildar's party and the supplies. The havildar (Peer Homed), had beaten off the Malays, after an obstinate assault of ten hours, in which five of his men, or one-third, had been wounded, and his ammunition nearly expended.\*

The 11th, was employed in throwing up a stockade of coconut trees around the government bungalow, and clearing away the neighboring jungle. The Malays employed themselves in erecting stockades around it, and blocking up the road through the Roombiyah forest to Malacca, by felling gigantic trees across it.

The next day, a small party of the 29th reached the camp from Malacca, having been employed in escorting supplies. In crossing the felled trees in the forest, one sepoy was killed ; another, and three Chinese coolies, wounded, whilst the rest abandoned their loads and fled, the supplies thus falling into the hands of the enemy.

By the 18th the stockade was completed, and by this time also a universal panic pervaded Malacca, the authorities and inhabitants being urgent for the return of the detachment for the protection of the town. On the 15th, captain Wyllie returned to Malacca to consult with the authorities, the command devolving on lieutenant Milnes. Mr. Lewis, and an escort accompanied

---

\* The commander-in-chief promoted this havildar at once to the commissioned ranks for his gallant conduct.

him. On captain Wyllie's arrival at Malacca, he despatched a reinforcement to the stockade, and, a day or two after, a subadar's party with three barrels of musquet ammunition. Both these parties suffered severely from the enemy's fire, and ranjows.\* The force in advance consisted of 100 men, inclusive of wounded, who now bore a high proportion to the whole.

Between one A. M. of the 19th and day break, the enemy made three separate assaults upon the stockade; but on each occasion were driven back into the jungle by the fire of the artillery and small arms. Several ineffectual attempts were made to fire the inflammable thatch of the bungalow by flights of burning arrows. Jinjals, fixed on high trees, fired down into the stockade and the bungalow, the roof of which latter exhibited upwards of sixty shot holes.

On the 20th, the detachment was reduced to one barrel of musquet ammunition, when, at midday, the roll of English musquetry was heard in the direction of the Roombiyah forest. As it appeared after a time to be stationary, two havildar's parties were despatched from the stockade to create a diversion by taking the obstructing enemy in the rear. They had scarcely disappeared in the forest, before the stockade was attacked in force on all four faces. So greatly reduced in numbers was the detachment by casualties, that every wounded man, who could pull a trigger, was obliged to assist in the defence. The guns, which had been such an impediment in the advance and retreat, here did good service, and were mainly instrumental to the preservation of the stockade.

The firing in the Roombiyah forest had ceased, affording cause for lively apprehension that the detachment had retreated, being unable to force its way. Suddenly the volleys of the parties sent from the stockade were heard, followed by a renewal of musquetry from the advancing party, and the bugles of the light company, sounding the "advance," rang through the forest. At length, the light company, which had landed from Singapore, under the command of captain Hibgame, commanding the regiment,

---

\* Ranjows are made out of the spiny processes of the Metroxylon Sagu or Sago Palm, or of sharpened bamboo. They are planted in the grass, and inflict wounds more difficult of cure than gun shot wounds.

emerged at a little before three P. M. from the forest, bearing the body of lieutenant White, who had been mortally wounded. Two other subalterns accompanied the reinforcement, which had brought on its wounded, but left the dead on the ground. It also brought on a plentiful supply of ammunition. It had encountered determined resistance at a breastwork of felled trees thrown across the road, and, as his men fell fast, captain Hibgame had ordered the wounded and ammunition to be abandoned, and the company to retreat. At this juncture, the well timed arrival of the party from the stockade, taking the enemy in reverse, saved the wounded and ammunition, and, in fact, the stockade itself by preserving the latter. Lieutenant White died shortly after he was brought in and was buried in the stockade.

The defenders of the stockade were not much benefitted by the arrival of the reinforcement. The whole of the 21st was spent in an endeavor to procure a guide by a circuitous route to Malacca, and in repelling the enemy's attacks. The guide having been with difficulty procured, captain Hibgame departed for Malacca at four A. M. of the 27th, taking with him lieutenant Brodie and seventy men, to wit, the light company, and so many of the grenadiers of the original garrison, as completed his casualties, carrying with him nine of the most severely wounded of the two companies, and leaving upwards of sixty in the stockade. The garrison was, however, increased by ensign Fothergill of the light company. Captain Hibgame's detachment, by taking a wide circuit, reached Malacca unmolested.

On the 22d, 23d, and 24th, the enemy kept up a harassing fire from their stockades: the guns silenced one, and small detachments of infantry destroyed others. Meanwhile, the authorities bought off Syed Sabban and his adherents, and, having obtained a promise that the retreat should be unmolested, sent a detachment of 40 of the 29th N. I., under lieutenant Hurlock, to the stockade. That officer arrived at one A. M. of the 24th, having been unmolested, bringing imperative orders for the retreat of the detachment, with the guns, the carriages and limbers of which were directed to be destroyed.\* The order was for the

---

\* It was subsequently discovered that the Malays had rushed in and dragged the gun carriages, in a partially consumed, but not unserviceable, state, from the flames of the pile on which they were thrown.

detachment to leave at eight P. M., that night, with intimation that the light company had been directed to move out from Malacca at the same time to support it.

When the detachment had filed out well clear of the stockade, the pile of carriages and stores was fired, and, the flames communicating to the bungalow, a broad sheet of fire was thrown over the surrounding jungle. The enemy at once appeared in swarms, firing on the retreating column, and harassing it in its tedious progress through the Roombiyah forest, the guns, swung on bamboos and carried by coolies, having to be lifted by sheer force over a succession of trees. At length, one barrier, composed of immense trees,\* defied every effort of the wearied coolies and detachment to lift the guns over. The sepoy dispirited, and exposed to a fearful thunderstorm, had thrown away almost their last round of ammunition, and the commanding officer, finding that further delay would compromise the safety of the wounded, several of whose bearers had already deserted, authorized the guns being spiked and abandoned.

At four A. M. of the 26th, the detachment reached Malim, five miles from Malacca, where the Roombiyah forest terminated, having marched eight miles in as many hours. After resting half an hour, it now proceeded along the open country, and a little after daylight met the light company, marching out to its relief, having started some sixteen hours too late to be of any service.

A chain of picquets was maintained for the remainder of the year around the town, and the country abandoned to the enemy.

A. D. 1832. It being essential to come to a clear understanding with the rajah of Rumbowe, Mr. Ibbetson, the governor, accompanied by a few civil and military officers, and 53 sepoy, sailed to the northward on the 18th January for a conference with that chief at Simpang up the Linggy river. On the 20th, a treaty was finally signed by which the Rumbowe party were withdrawn from their alliance with Nanning, and Syed Sabban, now a British partizan, was invested by the governor with a dress of honor.

---

\* Two of these were measured in the second expedition, and found to be 13 and 21 feet in circumference respectively, surmounted by smaller trees and branches.

At the end of January, the 5th M. N. I., some European artillery with ordnance and cattle, and two companies of sappers and miners, arrived from Madras, the whole force being commanded by brigadier Herbert. A body of Malays had been raised and armed with musquets, and denominated the Malay contingent.

On the 7th February, the light companies of the 5th and 29th N. I., a company of sappers and miners, and a hundred of the Malay contingent marched for Roombiyah in the forest of that name, for the purpose of throwing up a stockade there to answer as a dépôt. On the 9th, the grenadier company of the 5th N. I. occupied Ching, half way to Roombiyah. This was relieved by a centre company of the same corps on the 20th, and pushed on to Roombiyah, whither the rifle company of the 5th was despatched the next day. A reconnoitring party on the 22d fell in with nine of the stockades erected during the last affair and destroyed them. Five chiefs had now declared on the side of the Panghooloo.

On the 25th, a detachment of golundauze with a couple of six pdrs. under a subaltern, and the other company of sappers, marched for Roombiyah. Colonel Herbert joined on the 2d March, leaving captain Hibgame in command of Malacca. On the 8th, another company of the 5th joined the advance. On the 17th a reconnoissance was made to Sungei-Puttye, when five stockades were taken, the British casualties being seven sepoy and one Malay contingent wounded. From this day, constant skirmishing occurred, accompanied by occasional casualties. On the 21st, the head quarters of the 5th N. I. joined, and the next day the advance moved on to Sungei-Puttye, up to which place, the sappers, protected by covering parties, had cut a road through the forest, felling every tree within 80 yards on either hand.

On the 25th, five stockades at Kalama were carried, with the loss of one sepoy killed, and three wounded. Two others were taken and destroyed in a lateral direction the same day. On the 27th, five stockades were destroyed at Malacca Pinda. On the 29th the light company of the 5th, the grenadier company of the 29th and a part of the Malay contingent were sent against a strong stockade at Ayer-Mangis. It was carried with the loss of lieutenant Harding of the 29th mortally, and a subadar and two or three rank and file of the same corps, severely, wounded. On



the 30th, some stockades at Loondoo, and Pangkallang Nanning, were destroyed.

On the 2d April, the European artillery marched into camp. The ordnance, attached to it and the golundauze in advance, were one 12 pdr. howitzer, one 4½ inch howitzer, one 8 inch, and one 5½ inch mortar, and two 6 pdrs. Two other six pounders, under a jemidar, were planted on the ramparts of the Roombiyah stockade. On the next day the whole force advanced to Dattoo Menbangan, about a hundred yards beyond Alu Gaja. On this day, a violent thunderstorm occurred, which flooded the magazines at Roombiyah, destroying 10,500 rounds of ball cartridge, and all the rifle ammunition.

On the 10th, a havildar's party of golundauze under a subaltern was despatched to Malacca to bring up a couple of 18 pdr. carronades. At Roombiyah it was attacked by about 50 of the enemy, whom it drove off, killing two and wounding the same number. On the 12th, the rifle company, whilst covering the working party, was sharply fired on from a stockade erected on the further edge of a paddy field, one man being killed and five wounded. Lieutenant Wright rushed forward calling on the men to follow him, but none stirred except his orderly boy, Emaum Ally.\* Lieutenant Wright fell in the field, his thigh being broken by a musquet ball, but was saved from being butchered by the Malays by Emaum Ally, who knelt over him, and, deliberately firing, picked off several of the enemy one after another; until some men of the company, whose better feelings were roused, came up and carried off their wounded officer. In consequence of this untoward affair, a detail of artillery was directed to be attached to all future covering parties.

On the 12th, the 18th pounder carronades reached Roombiyah, and, having been mounted there, the two 6 pounders were sent forward and planted on Bell's stockade.

---

\* Promoted to havildar for his conduct on this occasion, and subsequently executed for shooting brigadier Coombs at Palaveram on returning from ball practice in the evening of the 10th October 1833. He had loaded his piece for the purpose of shooting the captain who commanded the rifle company on this occasion (since deceased), but could not get a fair shot at him, so fired at the brigadier, who had spoken about his rifle practice not being so good as usual that evening.

On the 17th, by a mistake in conveying the orders, the covering party, consisting of a company of the 5th N. I. under an ensign, the 4½ inch howitzer and 5½ inch mortar with lieutenants Begbie and Lawford of the artillery, and a small detail of sappers under lieutenant Watts, pushed on through the jungle for the purpose of attacking some stockades, which were only intended to have been carried, if they were found erected at the edge of the cutting. On arriving at Priggi-to-Datus, three or four stockades, occupied in force, opened their fire, inflicting some casualties. The artillery shelled these for some time, but, the enemy continuing to pour in a destructive fire of musquetry and jinjals, the senior officer directed ensign Thomson to take a part of his company, and, by making a *detour* across the paddy field, take the stockades in reverse. This party had no sooner crossed the field lower down than it came unexpectedly upon another stockade on the right rear of the covering party, which poured in a volley upon it, wounding ensign Thomson in the head, and killing or disabling six of his party, who fell before the stockade. The remainder with their officer were obliged to retreat, and reached the main body. After a contest of about two hours and a half, in which twenty-seven out of the original strength of fifty-four, of which the party consisted, had been put *hors de combat*, the remainder fought their way back to the edge of the cleared jungle, and a requisition for re-inforcements was sent in by the wounded, in consequence of which two companies of the 5th joined at 11 A. M. Emboldened by the success of the morning, the enemy attacked the rear of the camp, but a few discharges of cannister from the 12 pdr. howitzer drove them back. On the 19th two additional 4½ inch mortars arrived from Malacca. On the 20th, offensive operations were discontinued, owing to about 300 of the force being in hospital. Application for re-inforcements was made to Madras.

From the 21st to the 24th the 8 inch mortar was employed in shelling a stockade 1,100 yards in advance, whence shots from an 8 oz. jinjal repeatedly struck the camp. On the 25th a stockade thrown up by the enemy in rear of the camp at Sungei-Puttye, and another at Roombiyah, were destroyed; as was also a third on the Sebang road on the 27th.

On the 3d May, the enemy attacked and drove in the picquets

in front of the camp. The 12 pdr. howitzer under captain Bond was moved up in support, and compelled the enemy to retire to a superior eminence on the left front, called Bukit Lanjoot, crowned by a strong stockade, which commanded the camp. The howitzer played with great effect upon this work, the round shot tearing through it, and killing and wounding several of the defenders. The grenadiers of the 5th N. I., under captain Poulton, were detached to wind around the foot of the hill, and take the stockade in reverse. At an abrupt turning of the foot path, the company came upon a stockade thrown across it, the first volley from which killed ensign Walker, and wounded two or three rank and file. By the time that the stockade was carried, the work on the hill was evacuated under the powerful fire of the artillery, and both destroyed by the sappers.

The following brigade order was issued by colonel Herbert on this occasion. "Head quarters, camp, Dattoo Menbangin, 3d May 1832.

"Lieutenant Colonel Herbert offers the tribute of his warmest acknowledgments to all ranks for their conduct in the protracted but successful contest with the enemy this morning.

"The artillery did excellent service under Captain Bond and lieutenant Lawford,\* and to the former officer the lieutenant colonel offers his particular thanks from the circumstance of his being with his guns, although in ill health, and in the sick report.

"The lieutenant colonel will have great pleasure in bringing the whole to the notice of His Excellency, the commander-in-chief."

From the 4th to the 9th, the enemy were employed in throwing up stockades on the Sebang road opposite the right rear picquet. On the 13th, a company of the 46th N. I. from Penang joined the force at Dattoo Menbangin, now known as "Bell's stockade." Hardly a night passed without the artillery picquets being attacked. On the 17th, another company of the 46th arrived from Penang. On the 21st, a company of the 5th N. I. destroyed eight stockades in echelon, connected by breast works at Bukit Seboosa, and seven others between Priggi-to-Datus, and Bell's stockade.

---

\* The author at this juncture was absent on convoy duty.

On the 25th active operations having been resumed, the grenadiers of the 5th N. I., and one company of the 46th N. I., with the 12 pdr. howitzer and 5½ inch mortar, moved out for the attack of Bukit Seboosa, which had been again stockaded. The artillery commenced at the foot of the hill, distant from the stockade on the summit 500 yards, the infantry being thrown out into the jungle on either flank, to assist in keeping down the fire of the stockade, which was all concentrated on the artillery in its exposed situation. The howitzer gradually advanced to within 100 yards, in order to command a better view of the work, which was retired behind the crest of the hill, so as only to expose about a couple of feet of the upper surface. A jinjal shot carried away a spoke of the left wheel, which struck the officer serving it, above the left knee, inflicting a severe contusion. Captain Wallace now rushed on with the company of the 46th, followed by the grenadiers of the 5th N. I., and by a quarter past nine A. M. the work was carried: several pieces of shell were picked out of the interior sides of the stockade, but the enemy's loss was not known. The following official account of the action is given, principally with the view of showing that, even with the late reinforcement of two companies, the assistance of the Malay contingent, and the transfer of Syed Sabban from the ranks of the enemy to those of the British, colonel Herbert did not yet find himself sufficiently strong to cope with an enemy, against whom only 150 men had been sent the preceding year.

*"To The Honorable S. GARLING, Esq.*

*Resident Councillor, Malacca.*

*"SIR,*

I do myself the honor to report that, finding myself somewhat relieved on the evening of the 24th, by having had the road to Priggi-to-Datus sufficiently cleared, and the cut jungle partially burnt, and having been aware that the enemy were renewing their defences at Bookit Si Boorsoo, which had been so ably taken possession by Toowankoo Syed Suban, I determined, notwithstanding the weakness of my force, to take possession of it, and, if possible, retain it; accordingly, at daybreak of the 25th, I detached captain Poulton and ensign Stodhart with the grenadier company of the 5th regiment N. I., captain Wallace and lieutenant Stevenson with the F Company 46th regiment, lieute-

nants Begbie and Lawford with a small detail of artillery, a howitzer and mortar, Towankoo Syed Suban with the whole of the contingent and his own followers, lieutenant Bell accompanied by 30 sappers and a considerable body of convicts.

"Captain Poulton directed the opening of a fire from the artillery at quarter past six o'clock, and, giving 50 sepoy to the Toowan-koo, they each made a slight detour in flank of the defences from which a heavy fire was kept up for an hour, when the "British Grenadiers" from the drums and the "Dheen Dheen" of the sepoy announced to my anxious sense of hearing that the place was in our possession, a desultory fire was however kept up for a considerable time, and I thought it proper, to make "assurance sure," to direct major Farquharson, if possible, to afford me fifty men—the result was an instantaneous volunteering \* *Of all ranks.* of ninety-nine,\* and this body moved off immediately with captain Justice and lieutenant Minto, with orders to support captain Poulton—at the termination of two hours from the commencement the firing ceased entirely, and Bookit Si Boorsoo was forthwith occupied, and the guns mounted on the height previously occupied by the enemy.

*Wounded.*

	Captain Poulton, slightly by ranzow.
5th Regt.	{ 2 Sepoy severely by shot.
N. I.	{ 1 Do. slightly by do.
	{ 3 Do. do. do.*
46th Reg.	{ 4 Do. do. shot.
	{ 3 Do. do. ranzow.
	Sappers 1 severely, shot.
	{ 1 bullock driver as do†
Artillery.	{ 1 gun lascar slightly by ranzow.
	{ 1 bullock driver, slightly, shot.
	{ 1 of the contingent slightly, ranzow.
	1 convict severely shot.

"The margin exhibits the casualties. "It is probable the effect of this measure will throw the enemy on my flank and rear, which, with my diminished force, will be harassing in the extreme, and I therefore solicit a reinforcement of one company from Malacca, if that measure be at all practicable, until other resources reach me.

"It is possible that the moral influence, caused by the possession of this strong hold, may draw off the inhabitants from following the fortune of Dhol Syed in his resistance to the British government; but this would be rendered more likely if I could

\* Should have been "by ranzow."—*Author.*

† Should have been "mortally."—*Author.*

by possibility even assume the appearance of strength, which in reality I have not.

"I think it my duty in conclusion to report that I consider the conduct of the European officers I have enumerated, that of the Toowankoo Syed Saban, and every man of the Regulars and Auxiliaries, as entitled to the highest praise.

I have, &c.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP,	}	(Signed) C. HERBERT, Lt. Col.
Dattoo Menbangan,		<i>Comg. Malacca Field Force.</i>
26th May 1832.		

The grenadiers, sappers, and lieutenant Lawford\* returned to camp, leaving captain Wallace in command of the stockade at Bookit Si Boosa. Syed Sabban having reported that the strong stockades at Bukit Purling in advance, which overlooked the plain of Mullikei, were unoccupied, captain Wallace determined upon seizing them on his own responsibility. Twelve sepoy of the 46th N. I. under a jemidar, 40 of Syed Sabban's followers, and a party of the Malay contingent, were placed at the Toowankoo's disposal, with which he pushed forward on the 27th. The enemy, who had hitherto had timely notice of the approach of the British as they leisurely cut their way through the forest, had not anticipated this change of tactics, and the stockades were therefore untenanted for the time. They made a rush to regain them when too late; but were driven back with loss, and defeated in every subsequent attempt to recapture them.

Information of this commanding post having fallen was immediately conveyed to the head quarter camp at Dattoo Menbangan; but it was not until the 8th of June that the force broke ground thence, and, picking up the detachment of artillery at Bookit Si Boosa, as it passed, moved on to Bookit Purling, and descended into the plain of Tanjong Purling, or Mullikei, as soon as the steep descent had been made practicable for the howitzer.

Meanwhile, the boats of H. M.'s ship *Magicienne*, and of the H. C.'s Schooner *Zephyr*, were actively employed in blockading the mouths of the Moar, Linggy, and Cassan, rivers, up which large quantities of arms, ammunition, and supplies of all kinds, had found their way from unscrupulous parties of Singapore at

---

\* Laid up with jungle fever for the remainder of the campaign.

the beginning of the campaign. Sungei Duraka,\* however, connected the Linggy river with Sunghei Rhya, a river which debouches into the sea two miles west of the Linggy. This communication was, at the time unknown, the Rhya was not watched, and the blockade was useless.

On the 14th June, the covering party consisted of the 12 pdr. howitzer, a company of the 5th N. I. and the sappers and miners, under lieutenants Begbie, Poole, and Bell, respectively. The officers proceeded in advance of the party some way, and, at length, on reaching a spot where the road abruptly descended, having a submerged paddy field, with a deep nullah running across it, to the left, observed a line of stockades on the further edge of the paddy field, resting on the jungle to their rear. They were apparently unoccupied; but it was deemed too hazardous to seize them. These were the Bangkall Munji stockades, forming the right flanking defences of the lines of Taboo.

Colonel Herbert decided on carrying these works. Accordingly, on the next day, the same covering party, strengthened by an additional company of the 5th, and a 5½ inch mortar, proceeded at daybreak to the spot whence the stockades were visible. They were no longer unoccupied, and the enemy at once opened their fire on the party. As their jinjal shots began to tell upon the artillery, shattering the wounded wheel of the howitzer still more, the engineer officer threw up a breastwork of trees to cover the gun.

At a little after eleven, colonel Herbert, and captain Bond of the artillery, with the light company of the 5th N. I., came up just after a round shot from the howitzer had cut down the tree, in the fork of which the jinjal, that had been most annoying, was hung: a few more rounds completely silenced this work. The gun was now run out, and advanced along the road, until a turn to the right opened out the Taboo lines, against which it directed its fire, the enemy replying from the two 6 pdrs. lost in the first expedition. The light company now moved down across the paddy field, and drove the enemy out of the Bangkall Munji

---

\* Rebellious river; so called from its running in almost an opposite direction to that of the Linggy.

stockades, and colonel Herbert and captain Bond returned to camp.

The rifles under lieutenant Liardet then ascended and carried the stockades on the hill to the right, known as Execution Hill, (the Panghooloo used to kris his prisoners there); which formed the left flanking defences of Taboo, and, as the howitzer could advance no further on account of the felled trees, the remainder of the infantry, accompanied by the mortar and lieutenants Begbie and Poole, descended into the paddy field to attack the lines in front, the enemy directing the 6 pdr. on them as they advanced, but without effect. From the depth of the water, especially in the nullah where it was breast high and running like a sluice, their progress was necessarily slow, and the infantry had only time to fire a few rounds before the enemy, finding their flank was turned by the light company advancing from the Bangkall Munji stockades, fled with precipitation, leaving behind them the guns and the Panghooloo's dinner. Still, the sun was setting as the works, two breastworks and eight stockades, were carried. The main one was 284 yards long, and the defence would have been more obstinate, had the Sebang people, who only came up in time to encounter the fugitives, arrived earlier in the day. The casualties were only one subadar, three privates, 15th N. I., and one convict attached to the artillery, wounded. Dool Syed remained an outcast till March 1834, when he surrendered himself to the government.

The first Madras European regiment arrived at Malacca a day or two after the fall of Taboo, and the 23d L. I. towards the end of July. The former returned to Madras, and the latter assisted in garrisoning the different posts that it was necessary to maintain in the interior until the surrender of the Panghooloo.

The following brigade order was issued by colonel Herbert on the occasion of the fall of Taboo.

*"Head Quarters, Camp Taboo, 16th June, 1832.*

"Lieutenant Colonel Herbert congratulates the force on the success of yesterday, and requests the undermentioned officers to accept his most cordial thanks for the gallantry displayed in taking, and retaining possession of, the numerous and extensive



defences erected by the enemy on the approach to and at Taboo, and the recapture of two 6 pounders, viz. :—

“ Captain Sinnock, 5th Regt. N. I.

„ Bond, Artillery, { Volunteer while the brigadier  
was with the guns.

„ Winbolt, 5th Regt. N. I.

„ Justice, 5th „ „

Lieutenant Minto, 5th N. I. (Volunteer.)

„ Milnes, 29th N. I. ( do. )

„ Begbie, Artillery.

„ Poole, 5th Regt. N. I. (Volunteer for artillery  
service.)

„ Mackenzie, 5th Regt. N. I. (Volunteer.)

„ Liardet, 5th Regt. N. I.

„ Bell, Sappers and Miners.

“ The lieutenant colonel reflects with peculiar pleasure on the occurrence of yesterday, which placed it in lieutenant Begbie's power to assist in redeeming the two guns, it was his misfortune (from circumstances wholly unavoidable), to abandon on the late expedition, and begs to offer him his kind congratulations on so happy an event.

“ The brigadier requests the officers before enumerated to convey to all ranks, who served under them the tribute of his warmest approbation for the steadiness and devotion to the service evinced by every individual engaged ; which, as reported to him by captain Sinnock, could not have been surpassed.

“ It will be the pride, as it is the duty, of lieutenant colonel Herbert to submit the meritorious conduct of all to superior authority.”

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Begbie's Malayan Peninsula—The Public Despatches.

## CHAPTER X.

Operations against Coorg—Kungas Amoodum carried—Nunjarspet carried—Attack of Stony river and Stony nullah—Compliment to captain C. Taylor—Defeat at Bukh—Repulse of Western auxiliary column—Surrender of the rajah of Coorg—Compliment to captain Seton—to captain Taylor, lieutenants Montgomery, Timins, Bell, Brice, and Mawdesley—Honorable mention of the golumdauze—compliment to lieutenant Denman—Disturbances in Goomsoor—compliment to captains Geils and Byam—Operations against Kurnool—Action of Zorapore—compliment to major Bond and captain Balfour—Disturbance of the relations with China—Force ordered to be organized.

A. D. 1834. The next operation of importance, in which we find the Madras artillery engaged, is the Coorg war in 1834. It is true that, at the latter end of 1833, and beginning of 1834, a small detachment of artillery under captain Horne was employed in Kimeddy during the Goomsoor disturbances: but, as the duty consisted more in harassing marches after an enemy flying at some points, and reappearing at others, than in actual engagements, as far as the artillery shared in them, these operations may be passed over.

The country of Coorg is of small extent, being about fifty miles long, and thirty-five broad in its greatest breadth: it lies to the westward of Mysore, being comprised within the twelfth degree of north latitude, and 75th and 76th degrees of east longitude. But, in compensation of its small extent, it is naturally a very strong country, being surrounded by lofty mountains with a few difficult passes leading into the interior, whilst other wooded hills thickly stud its surface.

The Rajah of this petty state, after a long course of oppression exercised upon his subjects, he being himself under the protection of the British government, addressed a series of insulting letters to the authorities of the latter, and eventually proceeded to the length of placing a native emissary, who had been sent to open a friendly negotiation with him, under forcible restraint. In consequence, hostilities were declared against him by the government of Fort St. George in a Proclamation, dated 2d April

1834, by which date the various columns, that had been put in motion during the preceding month, had already arrived on the frontiers.

These columns were as follows:—brigadier Lindesay, C. B., of H. M.'s 39th regiment, commanded the whole; the eastern column, under lieutenant colonel Steuart, was composed of part of H. M.'s 39th regiment, the 4th, the 36th, and 38th, N. I., and a detachment of artillery, and sappers and miners: lieutenant colonel Foulis commanded the western column, consisting of H. M.'s 48th regiment, and the 20th, and 32d, N. I. with artillery; lieutenant colonel Waugh commanded the northern column, composed of H. M.'s 55th regt. N. I., artillery, sappers and miners, 9th, and 31st, L. I.; the western auxiliary column, under lieutenant colonel Jackson, was composed of a detachment of H. M.'s 48th, and the 40th N. I., whilst the 51st N. I. was employed in Wynaud.

Colonel Lindesay, who accompanied the eastern column, crossed the frontier on the 1st April without encountering any opposition. On the 2d colonel Steuart broke ground from Periapatam at three A. M., and, by noon, reached the eastern bank of the Cavery at Kungas Amoodum, the distance being only 14 or 15 miles, but, it having latterly been necessary to cut a road through the jungle, the progress of the column was retarded. The enemy had thrown up a simple breastwork upon the opposite side, apparently not possessing sufficient military knowledge to have given flanks to it. As they here disputed the passage, lieutenant Montgomery, commanding the artillery with the column, brought up a gun to bear upon it, and, whilst it was firing a few rounds, two companies crossed below, and two above, the breastwork, taking it in flank, the enemy hastily evacuating it. The bottom of the river at the ford being excessively rocky and uneven, the guns did not get across until four and a half P. M., when the force encamped.

At noon on the 3d, the column resumed its march, and, an hour afterwards, arrived in front of the town and barrier of Nunjarapet, where a slight resistance, similar to that of the preceding day and attended with the same results, took place. At five A. M. of the 4th it again broke ground, and, by sunset reached Aracanel, distant eight miles. On the 7th, it arrived at Muddekerri, the capital of Coorg. The casualties were only one

private H. M.'s 39th, one drummer of the 4th N. I., and one private of the sappers and miners, wounded, throughout the advance.

The western column under colonel Foulis arrived at noon of the 2d April within two miles of Stony river, and, at two P. M., a reconnoitring party discovered the enemy drawn up in position within 200 yards of the Company's territory. Marching the next morning at six o'clock, the artillery, under captain C. Taylor, gave the stockade three rounds of canister and grape, after which it was stormed with trifling loss.

Between this and three and a half P. M., two stockades and two breastworks were stormed, the column having to fight its way over felled trees. At four P. M. it took up a position at Stony nullah, three and half miles from the foot of the Huggul ghaut, a gun and a mortar occupying a strong advance post. This was attacked during the night, but the enemy were driven back by the artillery.

At six A. M. of the 4th April, the column ascended the Huggul Ghaut, and were met by a flag of truce. On the 5th it reached Veerachunderpett, and on the 7th, Mootoodanoor. The casualties on the 3d and 4th were, killed, H. M.'s 48th regiment, one lieutenant, four privates, one dresser; 20th N. I., two privates; 32d N. I., three privates; sappers and miners, one private;—wounded, staff, one captain; artillery, one serjeant, one corporal, one gunner; H. M.'s 48th regiment, one lieutenant, one serjeant, one corporal, fourteen privates; 20th N. I., two privates; 32d N. I., eight privates; sappers and miners, five privates; total, killed and wounded, forty-eight.

The following is an extract from colonel Foulis' despatch, dated 7th April.

"To officers commanding corps he is greatly indebted for the steady manner, in which they led their men, especially to captain Cortlandt Taylor, commanding the artillery, who, in the most gallant manner, brought his guns to bear within 70 yards of the first stockade, and ensured the capture which followed. The unwearied exertions of this officer, (though suffering from a sprained ankle,) in always having his guns up a steep ghaut and prepared for action are beyond all praise."

The loss of the enemy was about 250 killed and wounded, including four chiefs.

The northern column under colonel Waugh was not so successful as the two preceding ones. The enemy were strongly stockaded at Bukh, on the brow of a steep ascent, to which a narrow pathway led, impracticable for artillery, until the work should be carried. Two parties were detached on the 3d April to turn the flanks of the work ; but met in front of it. A destructive fire was opened on them ; and, after four hours spent in vain attempts to carry it, they were obliged to retreat with the following heavy loss : killed, H. M.'s 55th regiment, one lieutenant colonel, three serjeants, one corporal, one drummer, and twenty-three privates ; sappers and miners, one European private, one havildar and four privates ; rifle company, one private ; 9th N. I. one ensign ; 31st L. I., one ensign, one jemidar, one naigue, and eight privates ; total killed forty-eight : wounded, artillery, two gunners ; H. M.'s 55th regiment, one captain, two lieutenants, one adjutant, four serjeants, three corporals, one drummer, and sixty privates ; sappers and miners, eleven native privates ; rifle company, one private ; 9th N. I., one store serjeant, one naigue, one drummer, four privates ; 31st L. I., one captain, one lieutenant ; one subadar, one havildar, one naigue, and twenty privates ; total wounded 118 ; total killed and wounded 166.

The western auxiliary column, under colonel Jackson, which was unaccompanied by artillery, was likewise repulsed, with the loss of, killed, detachment H. M.'s 48th regt., one serjeant, eight rank and file ; 40th N. I., one subaltern, two havildars, one drummer, and seventeen rank and file ; native followers, four : total killed 34 ; wounded, H. M.'s 48th, one subaltern and six rank and file ; 40th N. I., one havildar, and twenty-eight rank and file ; two followers ; total, wounded, 38 ; total killed and wounded, 72.

On the 10th April, Rajah Veerarajander Woodiah surrendered to brigadier Lindsay, and the following passage occurs in that officer's despatch of the 11th, announcing that event, and the consequent termination of hostilities.

"To major Poole of his Majesty's 39th Regiment, whom I placed in immediate command of the infantry brigade, to captain

Seton, commanding the artillery, and captain Underwood, the chief engineer, I have been indebted for the most zealous and able assistance, and I do but justice in reporting that the officers and soldiers of every rank and degree have, under all circumstances and in all respects, merited my most perfect approbation."

The following artillery order was issued by captain Seton, dated Camp, Muddekerri, 24th April 1834.

"Captain Seton, being about to proceed to Bangalore, considers it an imperative duty to express the high sense he entertains of the exertions of all ranks composing the artillery in the Coorg field force, during the period of their employment.

"The difficulties that each of the parties, attached to the several columns, have had to encounter, have been very great; and the manner, in which they have been overcome, is highly creditable to the skill and energy of those engaged.

"Captain C. Taylor, lieutenant Montgomery, and lieutenant Timins, have been detached throughout the service, and the commanding officer has reason to know that each has merited and received the praises due to his exertions.

"Captain Seton wishes lieutenant Bell, commanding A company, 2d battalion artillery, to accept his best thanks, which are due also in an especial manner to lieutenant Brice for the zeal and activity he has always displayed in the performance of his duties as brigade major, and to lieutenant Mawdesley, whose alertness and minute attention to every thing connected with his duty has been very conspicuous."

With the following well earned tribute to the golundauze contained in captain Taylor's report to the commandant of artillery, dated 6th April 1834, we close the notice of the brief Coorg campaign.

"It is a duty I owe to the golundauze of the detachment to mention to the commandant that they brought their guns into play on the morning of the 3d instant, against a strongly manned stockade with all the coolness of the best soldiers; and their exertions during the day, as well as their devotion whilst forcing our way up an unusually strong ghaut, and fighting from six A. M. till half past two P. M., was most exemplary.

"To lieutenant Denman, who was with the advance of the

column with me, much praise is due, and I should be further wanting in duty to the parties, were I not to particularize Oomed Allie, subadar of golundauze, and Boodar Cawn, jemadar of the lascars."

A. D. 1838. } Disturbances again broke out in the Hill districts  
 1837. } of Goomsoor in the year 1836, and it became necessary to employ a considerable force for their suppression. The troops ordered on this service were the following, viz.; details of artillery; detachment of Nizam's horse; a havildar's party of 2d light cavalry; a detachment of the 3d light infantry; the 6th N. I.; a wing of the 14th N. I.; the 17th N. I.; a wing of the 21st N. I.; the 43d, 49th, and 50th N. I.; and a detachment of sappers and miners; the whole commanded by brigadier general Taylor, c. B. The character of this warfare very much resembled that on a previous occasion in the same district, the natives being hill tribes, not many removes from barbarism, the bow constituting the principal weapon: in short, it was a species of bush fighting, somewhat similar to that which is being carried on at the Cape at the present moment against the Kaffirs, though against a less daring and athletic foe, in which the endurance, rather than the valor, of the troops was tested. Skirmishes from time to time, it is true, took place; but the writer has not been able to meet with any record of them, and the two officers of artillery, who principally figured in the campaign, who might have supplied the information, have both gone down into the grave.

Under these circumstances, nothing remains but to place before the reader the General Orders by government, issued on the restoration of tranquillity in the disturbed district.

"G. O. G. 4th March 1837.—The following are the Troops that have been actively employed on field service in this district since the commencement of hostilities in November last.

REGIMENTS AND DETACHMENTS.	COMMANDED BY
Artillery, Details of	Captain Geils,
Nizam's horse, detachment of	Captain Byam, Artillery.
* * * * *	* * * * *

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council has observed with high approbation the exemplary conduct of all the troops employed in the late arduous and harassing service; their patient endurance of extraordinary fatigue and privations, and the gallant and resolute spirit with which they executed every enterprise, to which they were led by their officers, whose activity and energy have been conspicuous.

"The party of His Highness the Nizam's Horse under Captain Byam likewise merits special notice. In order that he might be in time to join before the commencement of hostilities, captain Byam made a march of 588 miles in thirty-one days, and brought his men and horses to the frontiers of Goomsoor fresh and perfectly efficient: his services and their's were, during the time they were employed, performed with unwearied zeal and alacrity, greatly to their own credit and to the benefit of the public interests."

"*G. O. G. No. 45, 14th March, 1837.*—The services of the detachment of artillery having been inadvertently omitted in the special notice in *G. O. G.* of the 4th March, 1837, No. 43, of the corps employed from the commencement of the operations in Goomsoor, the Right Honorable the Governor in Council takes this opportunity to record his sense of the meritorious exertions of captain Geils, and of the officers and men under his command, and also of the services of the sappers and miners."

A. D. 1839. In September 1839, the Nuwaub of Kurnool having failed in his allegiance to the British government, and been detected in treasonable designs against it, Commissioners were nominated for the purpose of assuming charge of his country, and at the same time troops were put in motion against him. These consisted of a detachment of the F Troop of horse artillery, one squadron H. M.'s 13th light dragoons, one squadron 7th light cavalry, one company of foot artillery, with gun lascars and karkhanah, a detachment of sappers and miners, two companies H. M.'s 39th regiment, and the 34th, or Chicacole, light infantry, the whole commanded by lieutenant colonel Dyce.

At daylight of the 18th October, colonel Dyce advanced towards the village of Zorapore, where he arrived at half past six A. M., halting on the outskirts. He then proceeded into the



village, accompanied by captain Balfour, the brigade major of artillery, who acted as his staff throughout, and had an interview with three of the chiefs, commanding foreign troops in the service of the Nuwaub of Kurnool, at which he laid before them the terms offered them by the British government. These were, a guarantee for the discharge of all arrears that might be due to the said troops, passports to enable them to reach their own country, and security for life and property. They appeared satisfied with these terms, but requested permission to submit them to the other chiefs before finally accepting them.

Several subsequent interviews, leading to no definite result, took place, and, upwards of two hours having been spent in these fruitless negotiations, colonel Dyce determined upon trying the effect of intimidation. He accordingly placed his troops in position to attack the Durgah and the stone enclosure, which were occupied by the Nuwaub and his followers, a step which produced an immediate visit from the above three chiefs, and several others; but the war party, headed by a Rohilla chief, named Shah Wully Khan, ultimately prevailed over the more pacific counsels of the others, compelling colonel Dyce to direct major Bond, commanding the artillery, to open his guns against the Durgah and enclosure. This was done with admirable effect, the enemy returning the fire from matchlocks and jinjals. Colonel Dyce now directed the infantry to drive the enemy at the point of the bayonet from behind the cover of these strong stone walls, and a desperate struggle ensued for some minutes, in which the British bayonet at length prevailed over the swords and daggers of the Rohillas and Arabs. The loss of the assailants was, killed, H. M.'s 39th regiment, one lieutenant, one serjeant, and one private; 34th L. I., one private; total 4; wounded, engineers, one lieutenant; artillery, three sepoy, one horse, one bullock; H. M.'s 39th regiment, one lieutenant colonel, dangerously, and eight privates; 34th L. I., one lieutenant, mortally, one jemidar, and seven privates; total 22; grand total 26.

On the part of the enemy, two Rohilla chiefs, including Shah Wully Khan and an Arab chief, were among the slain.

In colonel Dyce's despatch occurs the following. "I beg particularly to bring to the notice of superior authority the conspicu-

ously gallant conduct of lieutenant colonel Wright, of H. M.'s 39th regiment, who has been dangerously wounded—of major Bond, commanding the batteries, of major Montgomerie, commanding detachment of cavalry, of major Armstrong, 34th C. L. I., who himself seized the Nuwaub, and of captain Balfour, B. M. of artillery, who acted as my staff throughout the morning, and for whose exertions and assistance I feel much indebted."

The Nuwaub having been thus captured, was, with his Dewan, Prime Minister, sent to pass the remainder of his days at Trichinopoly. His end was a singular one; for, having for some time attended the Tamil services in the Fort church, he expressed a desire for Christian baptism, an apostacy not to be thought of or allowed by his followers. Accordingly, one Sunday forenoon, at the conclusion of the service, a faquir, who was one of his attendants, presented himself before him, as he was in the act of leaving the church, with his hands clasped together, as though he would present a petition to him, and then, with a dagger concealed between them, struck him two mortal blows, of which he expired three hours afterwards. The murderer was hung in chains; but the body was stolen from the gibbet shortly afterwards by the fanatical Mahomedans, who regarded him as both a martyr and a saint.

An enormous quantity of ordnance and military stores was found in the fort of Kurnool, which of course, surrendered, when the Nuwaub was a prisoner in the hands of the British, and, as these were on a scale far beyond his own means of accumulation, it was believed on good grounds that a combination of the Mahomedan powers in the Deccan had resolved on embracing the favorable opportunity of rising against the British rule afforded them by the extensive operations that power was then carrying on in Afghanistan; and that Kurnool had been selected as a dépôt, as being little likely to attract the notice of government both on account of its obscurity and locality.

The course of events now brings us on to the war with the emperor of China, which commenced in 1841; but it will be necessary to preface this with a brief sketch of the causes, which led to the rupture.

A trade in opium had sprung up between the presidencies of A. D. 1837. Bengal and Bombay and the Celestial empire, which — 1839. by the year 1837, had increased to the enormous quantity of 40,000 chests. As the large importation of this drug was rapidly introducing demoralization and depopulation into the Chinese empire, vigorous efforts were made to check the trade, and an able politician, known as Commissioner Lin, was nominated as governor of Canton, and invested with a special commission for that purpose.

On the 3d December 1838, the first overt act was committed by the seizure of some opium on its way to the factory of Mr. Innes, a British merchant, and trade of every description was suspended, but resumed on the 1st January 1839. An imperial edict was published on the 3d of the same month, interdicting the trade in opium, and was succeeded by several others to the same effect.

On the 10th March, commissioner Lin issued a proclamation, in which, among other things, he demanded the immediate surrender of all the opium in the British factories. Captain Elliot of the royal navy, the British superintendent, who was at the time absent from Canton, arrived there on the 24th March, and, on the 27th, issued a proclamation, calling upon all British subjects in Canton to surrender forthwith all the opium in their possession for the service of the crown of England, under penalty of the withdrawal of the responsibility of Her Majesty's government. In consequence, the large amount of 20,283 chests was given up, and, by the 21st May, delivered over to the Chinese authorities, and by them destroyed. On the 30th May, the Ariel clipper was despatched to Suez, with an account to the government at home of the recent occurrences. The whole of the British community withdrew to the Portuguese settlement of Macao.

On the 7th July, an affray occurred at a Chinese village between some British sailors, and the natives, in which a Chinese, named Lin Weihe, was unfortunately killed. The ringleaders were tried by order of captain Elliot, and transported to England in order to undergo confinement for various periods.

On the 23d August, captain Elliot, with the British commu-

nity, removed from Macao to Hong-Kong, and, on the following day, a small British schooner, called the "Black Joke," was attacked by the Chinese between these two settlements, and several of the crew killed and wounded. Captain Elliot having refused to give up the sailors, who had been instrumental in the death of Lin Weihe, commissioner Lin issued a proclamation, calling upon the inhabitants of the villages upon the coast to take up arms and destroy and drive back the British whenever they landed for the purpose of procuring food or water.

On the 11th September, in consequence of this proclamation, captain Elliot issued another, declaring the port of Canton to be in a state of blockade. A few days previous to this, captain (subsequently Sir James) Douglas had made a successful attack with a squadron of boats upon a fleet of war junks in the harbor of Cow-loon, which interrupted a supply of provisions to the British community. Discussions continued to be carried on, and, on the 26th October, captain Elliot received notice, that, unless the murderer of Lin Weihe were given up, and a bond signed by all the British captains, submitting to trial before the Chinese authorities for offences committed in the Chinese waters, not only should the trade be stopped, but the British vessels and community be driven off the coast.

On the 28th October, H. M.'s corvettes, the "Volage" and "Hyacinth," got under weigh by order of captain Elliot, he himself going on board the former, and proceeded to the Bogue, where he despatched a communication to the Chinese authorities, to the effect that, any further hostile demonstration against the British shipping would be followed by retaliatory measures. The Chinese admiral, Kwan, requested the British armed vessels to remove to a greater distance, and an answer should be sent. They accordingly dropped down the river two or three miles: the following morning, captain Elliot's despatch was returned unopened, and a fleet of twenty-nine war junks, commanded by admiral Kwan, weighed and stood down towards the corvettes. A sharp action ensued, in which the Chinese were worsted, three of their vessels sunk, and three others driven on shore and set fire to.

Matters continued in this unsatisfactory state until early in the year 1840, when the governor general of India received or-

ders from England to organize a small but efficient force for service on the coast of China; it being still confidently believed by the Queen's government, that an armed demonstration would effect every object desired, without proceeding to extensive hostilities.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Public Despatches—Ouchterlony's Chinese War.

## CHAPTER XI.

Expedition from Bengal and Madras sails for Chusan—Chusan attacked—False night alarm—Chusan evacuated by the Chinese—Captain Anstruther of the artillery kidnapped,—Chuenpee and Tycock Tow taken—Chinese propose suspension of hostilities—British plenipotentiary deceived—Reduction of the Bogue forts—Arrival of Sir Hugh Gough as Commander-in-Chief—Macao fort taken—Notice of the services of lieutenants Foulis and Gabbett, and captain Moore on the occasion—captain Anstruther given up by the Chinese—A fresh suspension of hostilities—Attack of Canton—the city is ransomed—Compliment to captain Anstruther and the Madras artillery—Sir Henry Pottinger supercedes captain Elliot as Plenipotentiary—capture of Amoy—Attack of Chusan—Tinghae taken—Fall of Chin-hae—Ningpo taken possession of—Compliment to Madras artillery and captain Anstruther—Desperate attack of the Chinese on Ningpo.

A. D. 1840. The arrogance of the Chinese government having thus forced hostilities upon the British government, no time was lost by the authorities in India in carrying out the instructions received from England. A combined force from Bengal and Madras, amounting to about 3,600 bayonets, with a due proportion of artillery, and a squadron of three men of war and two steamers had early in May 1840 assembled in the harbor of Singapore. Before the end of the month, the number of the men of war was considerably increased, the fleet consisting of the "Wellesley," 74; "Conway," 28; "Alligator," 28; "Larne," 20; "Cruiser," 18; "Algerine," 10; "Rattlesnake," troop ship, 6; and the "Atalanta" and "Madagascar," H. C.'s steamers, besides 26 transports and store ships. Lieutenant colonel Montgomerie, c.b., commanded the Madras artillery, having captain Balfour as his brigade major, and captains Anstruther, and R. C. Moore, commanding the two companies, lieutenant Barrow was commissary of ordnance with the force.

After remaining three weeks at Singapore, the fleet proceeded on its voyage, and arrived off the Ladrones near Macao on the 21st June. A communication having been established with captain Elliot, then at Macao, the port and river of Canton was declared to be in a state of blockade from the 28th; whilst the fleet was directed on the 24th to steer for Chusan in the Chusan archipelago.

On its arrival, the Chinese authorities there, taken by surprise and confessing their inability to contend with the force opposed to them, yet deemed it necessary not to surrender without previous resistance, and, accordingly on the morning of the 5th July, the vessels prepared for pouring in their broadsides upon the hastily constructed works of the townspeople. At two P. M., as no overture was made for a peaceable surrender, the Wellesley fired a shot, which was immediately returned from the Admiral's junk, and taken up by the war junks in front of the town, and by the guns on the works. But the broadsides from the men of war speedily dispersed and half annihilated the junks, and drove the Chinese from their guns. The grenadiers of the 18th Royal Irish, a detachment of Royal marines, and a portion of the Madras artillery with their guns, were immediately landed, and the infantry ascended and took possession of a hill surmounted by a Josshouse, and thence called Josshouse hill. The artillery, with some sappers, and H. M.'s 26th Cameronians, defiled through the narrow streets near the water's edge until they emerged upon a partially cultivated plain, across which they proceeded until within four or five hundred yards of the city ramparts, the swampy nature of the paddy fields forbidding a nearer approach. Thence the artillery threw shot and shells into the works, the enemy returning the fire, but their shot falling short and going wide of the battery.

As the enemy made a show of intending a great resistance, and the day was waning, colonel Burrell deemed it prudent to defer his attack till the following morning, and billeted his troops in the suburbs. Many of the men in consequence fell in with large supplies of the deleterious spirit, called "shumshoo," and drank themselves helplessly drunk, whilst an extensive conflagration took place as a natural result. A reconnoitring party, under captain Pears, of the Madras engineers, was pushed forward to the city gates during the night, but, happening to cross in front of an advanced picquet, the sentries fired on them by mistake, and the alarm being thus communicated to the picquet, it likewise opened its fire: colonel Montgomerie, who commanded the artillery, which had bivouacked on the ground taken up by it the preceding evening, loaded his guns, and stood prepared, but prudently did not open his fire until the cause of the alarm

should be more clearly ascertained. As the day broke, it was discovered that the enemy, who had made such noisy demonstrations during the night, had silently evacuated the town, which was quietly taken possession of.

Some minor expeditions, in which the fleet only was concerned, took place, and nothing remarkable, as far as related to the Madras artillery, occurred until the month of August or September, when captain Anstruther, who was engaged in sketching at a distance from the camp at Chusan, was treacherously kidnapped and made prisoner.

A. D. 1841. On the 7th January 1841, about 1400 troops, consisting of royal marines, convalescents of the 18th, 26th, and 49th, regiments, Bengal volunteers, 37th M. N. I., and a detachment of royal artillery, and convalescents of the Madras artillery, were embarked on board the "Nemesis," "Enterprise," and "Madagascar" steamers, for the attack of the fort of Chuenpee. These landed about nine in the morning two miles below the fort of Chuenpee, whilst the "Calliope," "Larne," and "Hyacinth," with the "Queen" and "Nemesis" steamers, came to anchor abreast of the Chinese batteries, opening their fire upon them.

The troops landed without opposition, and, after advancing about a mile and a half, on reaching the brow of a hill, came in sight of the upper fort, upon which the artillery opened their fire, which was returned by the Chinese for about 20 minutes. Meanwhile the advance crossed the shoulder of a hill to the right, and, descending into the valley, took possession of a field battery there. The fire of the artillery having driven the enemy from their guns, the column rushed down the slope and carried the fort. The lower fort, facing the sea, and mounting 16 guns, was completely commanded from the upper one, but, offering some resistance, a fire was opened upon it, and, the infantry entering by an embrasure, it was speedily carried. The loss of the Chinese was estimated at between five and six hundred: that of the British was merely 38 of all ranks wounded, and of these many were hurt by the accidental explosion of an expense magazine in the fort, after it had been carried. Tycocktow, a little higher up the river, and which offered more resistance, was carried at the same time by the naval part of the expedition.



On the 8th January, when preparations were being made for attacking the defences of the Bogue, a proposition for a temporary suspension of hostilities in order to an adjustment of differences was conveyed to captain Elliot from Admiral Kwan, and by him accepted. On the 20th, the former officer announced officially that he had concluded preliminary arrangements with the imperial commissioners to the following effect:—

I. The island and harbour of Hong Kong to be ceded in perpetuity to the British Crown.

II. An indemnity of six millions of dollars; one million to be paid down, and the remainder by instalments ending in 1846.

III. Direct official intercourse between the two countries on an equal footing.

IV. The trade with Canton to be re-opened within ten days after the Chinese new year.

V. Chuenpee and Tycocktow to be restored to the Chinese.

On the 26th January, Hong Kong was taken possession of, and the British flag hoisted on it. The next day captain Elliot proceeded up the river to within a few miles of Whampoa in the "Nemesis" steamer, to hold a conference by appointment with the Chinese commissioner Keeshen, at which, as well as at a subsequent one held on the 13th February, the eastern diplomatist entirely outwitted the British plenipotentiary. The day for opening the trade was now passed—commercial operations had not been resumed—but the Chinese had completed their measures of defence and received their reinforcements during the delay so considerably granted them. It was necessary therefore to recommence hostilities. The light division of the fleet was despatched on the 19th February to the channel at the back of Anunghoy, and destroyed there on the 22d a masqued battery of 20 guns, besides 60 others lying dismounted.

On the 25th, the fleet, intended for the reduction of the formidable Bogue forts, assembled near the island of South Wangtung. The fortifications to be attacked were as follows: partly surrounding the old fort of Anunghoy and in advance of it to high water mark was a well built granite battery of recent construction, forming a segment of about two-thirds of a circle: this battery mounted 42 guns: several strong entrenchments stretched to the south of this battery, whilst the ridges of the

hill were crowned with guns. On the north side was a new work, of straight construction, mounting 60 heavy guns, and separated from this by about 150 yards of rocky beach was a circular battery mounting 40 guns.

A battery with a double tier of guns at the east end of the island of North Wangtung defended the passage on that side: at the western end of the same island was a heavy battery of 40 guns, flanked by a field work of 17 guns; and on the extreme western side of the channel was a battery of 22 heavy guns, with a field work of 17, protecting an entrenched camp containing from 1,500 to 2,000 men.

South Wangtung, lying about point blank distance from this, although of inferior elevation, afforded an admirable position for enfilading the two powerful batteries at the east and west ends of North Wangtung, and, being unoccupied, was at once taken possession of. On the evening of the 25th, a working party of Royal and Madras artillery, and some seamen, erected a sand bag battery on a saddle in the middle of the island, in which were mounted two 8 inch iron howitzers, and one 24 pdr. gun. The enemy's batteries fired heavily but harmlessly throughout the night at it. At day light of the 26th this battery, worked by the gunners of the two services, threw shells and rockets with great effect into these two low batteries, and occasionally into Anunghoy. At eleven A. M. the breeze springing up, the fleet got under weigh; and the terrific broadsides of the men of war, fired with admirable precision, soon silenced the batteries on Anunghoy and North Wantung, whence the Chinese were driven in confusion by a party of marines landed for that purpose. No better criterion can be afforded of the hopeless inferiority of the Chinese to their opponents than the list of killed and wounded on both sides on this occasion. Notwithstanding the formidable nature of the batteries, which, if served with any approach to skill and courage, ought to have blown the British fleet out of the water, the casualties in the whole force were only five slightly wounded; whilst the Chinese lost upwards of 500 killed and wounded, Admiral Kwan and several mandarins of distinction being among the former.

On the morning of the 27th, the light squadron proceeded up the river for the purpose of destroying another position taken

up by the enemy at Second Bar close to Whampoa Reach, where there were mounted altogether 98 guns. The results were similar—the British lost one killed, three dangerously, and five slightly, wounded: the Chinese lost nearly 800 in killed alone, whilst a handful of marines drove upwards of 2000 of them pell mell before them.

At the beginning of March, major general Sir Hugh Gough, K. C. B., arrived from Madras to assume command of the land forces.

On the 8d March, the plenipotentiary issued a circular announcing a fresh suspension of hostilities, which was followed by another on the 7th, announcing that the armistice had expired on the preceding day, that he had been again deceived, and that operations were resumed. All the enemy's works, as far as the factories at Canton, were carried; although it was not till the 18th that the last fortified post at the Dutch Folly was taken. During the whole of these operations, the British lost but one man, who died of his wounds.

The following is an extract from the official report of captain Herbert, H. M.'s ship "Calliope," dated 18th March, detailing, amongst these operations, that against the Macao fort.

"The "Modeste" was placed within 300 yards in front of the principal battery, and shortly gave proofs of her well directed fire flanked by the powerful guns of the "Madagascar," captain Dicey, with artillery under the direction of lieutenant Foulis, Madras artillery, and "Nemesis," Mr. W. H. Hall, R. N., commanding, with artillery under the direction of captain Moore, and lieutenant Gabbett, Madras artillery, who handsomely volunteered their services upon the occasion."

The number of ordnance destroyed in the different works amounted to 128 guns.

On the 20th, captain Elliot again announced a suspension of hostilities, and that he had stipulated for the men of war remaining in the neighborhood of the factories, and for the re-opening of the trade. Early in this month, the various prisoners kidnapped by the Chinese, including captain Anstruther, were brought from Ningpo, and given up to the British authorities.

Early in April an edict from Pekin was published, breathing extermination against the invaders, and degrading Keeshen from his situation of Imperial commissioner. At the same time captain Stead of the "Pestonjee" transport, who had arrived at Chusan direct from London, ignorant of its evacuation, was ruthlessly murdered at Kittow Point, whilst the Chinese were actively employed in strengthening the fortifications of that island.

An interview, which captain Elliot had at Canton on the 11th May with the Kwang-chow-foo, convinced him that he must strike a determined blow. The whole of the force, with the exception of the small garrisons of Hong Kong and North Wantung, moved on board the fleet on the 19th May and passed the Bogue on the 20th, the Chinese having meanwhile strengthened the fortifications of, and poured large re-inforcements into, Canton.

By the 22d the whole force had assembled in the Macao passage, within six miles of Canton. The "Nemesis" opened upon the Shaming battery, and the steadiness of her fire soon all but silenced that of the Chinese.

On the 24th, preparations were made for attacking Canton in two columns, assisted by the naval brigade. The force moved to the point of attack as follows:—

"Right column, to attack and hold the factories, in tow of the "Atalanta," consisting of H. M.'s 26th regiment as per margin, an officer and 20 rank and file of the Madras artillery, with one 6 pdr. and one 5½ inch mortar, and 30 sappers with an officer of engineers, under major Pratt, of H. M.'s 26th.

"Left column—towed by the "Nemesis," in four brigades, to move left in front.

		Officers.	Other ranks.
H. M.'s 49th commanded by			
4th (left) brigade under lieutenant colonel Morris, 49th regiment.	major Stephens .....	28	273
	37th M. N. I. captain Duff, ..	11	219
	One company, Bengal Volunteers, captain Mee, .....	1	114
3d (artillery) brigade, under capt. Knowles, R. A.	Royal Arty. lieut. Spencer, ..	2	33
	Madras Arty., including gun-lascars, captain Anstruther, ..	10	231
Sappers and Miners, captain Cotton, ..		4	137

Ordnance—4-12 pdr. howitzers; 4-9 pdr. field guns; 2-6 pdr. ditto; 3-5½ inch mortars; 152-32 pdr. rockets.

2d (naval) brigade under capt. Bouchier, H.M.'s 'Blonde.'	1st naval battalion, captain Maitland, H.M.S. 'Wellesley.'	11	172
	2d naval battalion, commander Barlow, H.M.S. 'Nimrod'..	16	231
1st (Right Brigade) (Reserve) under major genl. Burrell.	Royal marines, capt. Ellis,....	9	372
	18th Royal Irish, lieut. colo- nel Adams, ... ..	25	494

The right column reached its point of attack before five P. M., and took possession of the factories. The left did not reach the village of Tsing-hae, five miles above the factories, till dusk. The 49th landed, threw out its picquets, and then "fell back on the village of Tsing-hae, to protect and cover the landing of the guns, which was effected during the night by the zealous efforts of the artillery." The remainder of the column landed early the next morning, and moved on shortly after day light, approaching within range of the forts on the heights, and the northern face of the city walls.

"Having at eight o'clock got up the rocket battery with two 5½ inch mortars, two 12 pounder howitzers, and two 9 pounder guns, a well directed fire was kept up on the two western forts, which had much annoyed us by a heavy fire." A portion of the infantry under lieutenant colonel Morris was now directed to carry a hill on the left of the nearest eastern fort, whilst the 18th Royal Irish was ordered to carry a hill in their front. Colonel Morris' column, after carrying the hill, took the nearest fort, whilst the 18th Royal Irish took the principal square fort: "simultaneous with these attacks, the brigade of seamen was to carry the two western forts, covered by a concentrated fire from the whole of the guns and rockets."

The result was that, in little more than half an hour, the whole four forts were in possession of the British, and that they looked down upon Canton from within 100 paces of its walls.

"The well directed fire of the artillery in the centre was highly creditable, and did great execution."

The enemy, during the greater part of the day, kept up a heavy fire from ordnance, jinjals, and matchlocks, on the different columns. To the N. E. of the city lay a strongly entrenched camp of considerable extent, occupied apparently by about 4,000

men. The enemy made several attacks upon the British left from this position, which were all repulsed. At two P. M., the 49th were directed to dislodge the enemy from a village which they had occupied in the British rear, which was done in gallant style: an hour afterwards, Yang, the Tartar general, having joined the entrenched camp, made preparations for an attack, which colonel Burrell was directed to repulse, and afterwards to destroy the encampment. This was done, though with rather severe loss, and the enemy's magazines blown up.

At ten A. M., of the 26th, a flag of truce was hoisted on the walls, in consequence of which Sir Hugh Gough gave the Chinese authorities two hours for the purpose of treating. The Chinese general did not, however, make his appearance, and, in consequence, between noon and four P. M., Sir Hugh Gough hauled down his white flag, although that of the enemy continued to fly.

"During the night of the 26th, every thing was prepared on our side; with the exception of one 12 pdr. howitzer, the carriage of which had been disabled: the guns, by the indefatigable exertion of the officers and men of the Royal artillery, and Madras artillery, and sappers, were placed in position. All was ready, and the necessary orders were given for opening the batteries at seven o'clock on the morning of the 27th, and for the assault at eight in four columns."\*

The flag of truce was still flying on the walls of Canton at daylight on the 27th, and the British commander was on the point of despatching an interpreter to explain that he could not respect it, when an officer of the royal navy came up and gave him a letter from the British plenipotentiary, informing him that he had entered into negotiations with the Chinese, and that further hostilities were to be suspended. The principal conditions were that the three imperial commissioners and all the troops, with the exception of the provincial ones, should quit the city within six days and proceed to a distance of upwards of sixty miles; that six millions of dollars were to be paid for the use of the British crown within one week from the 27th May, one million whereof to be paid before sunset of that day; if the whole sum were not paid within the specified time, then to be increased to

\* All the passages between inverted commas are from Sir H. Gough's despatch

seven millions ; if not within fourteen days, to eight millions ; if not within twenty days, to nine millions. When the whole sum should have been paid, then the British troops to return without the Bocca Tigris, giving up Wantung and all the fortified places on the river.

Whilst, however, the ransom money was in progress of payment, a large body of Chinese irregulars collected on the 30th May on the heights in the British rear, and it was necessary to disperse them. In this service the Madras artillery had no share, and the principal distinguishing feature of the affair was the gallantry of a company of the 37th M. N. I. under lieutenant Hadfield, which having become separated from the main body as night fell, during a most tremendous thunderstorm, was attacked by an overwhelming body of Chinese. The company formed square, and kept off their opponents for a considerable time at the point of the bayonet, their pieces, (flint locks) being useless in the deluge of rain that was falling. At length a company of royal marines, armed with percussion locks, came up and extricated them from their unpleasant position.

The Chinese authorities disclaimed all connection with this hostile proceeding, and five millions of the ransom money having been paid, and security given for the remainder, the British troops returned to Tsing-hae. In Sir Hugh Gough's despatch on the subject of the preceding operations occurs the following:—"The zeal of captain Anstruther, commanding the Madras artillery, was indefatigable, as were the efforts of every individual of that valuable body in bringing up the guns and ammunition."

The British loss in these eight days' operations was ; In the fleet, one officer killed and eight wounded. Royal artillery, marines, and seamen, 14 killed and 104 wounded ; land column, killed two officers, and 13 rank and file ; wounded, nine officers, and 82 rank and file, including camp followers. The Madras artillery had only one rank and file wounded. The Chinese loss was stated to be 1,000 killed and 8,000 wounded. It appears from the despatch of captain Herbert, commanding H. M. S. "Calliope," dated 26th May 1841, that "lieutenant Gabbett of the Madras artillery, (who was employed in the fleet) threw shells with great effect from one of the junks," whilst Sir Hugh Gough, in his despatch to the Right Honorable Lord Elphinstone,

e. c. H., governor of Madras, reports that "The practice of the two companies of the Madras artillery was most creditable, and their indefatigable exertions in getting the guns and ammunition to the heights called for my best thanks. I feel it a duty to assure your Lordship that captain Anstruther, and every officer, non-commissioned officer,\* and lascar, most creditably did their duty."

At this juncture, captain Elliot was recalled from his post as plenipotentiary by the British ministry, and colonel Sir Henry Pottinger, who had won wide fame as an eastern diplomatist, was appointed in his room. Sir Henry, as also the new Admiral Sir William Parker, who succeeded Sir Frederick Maitland deceased, arrived in the Macao roads, on board the H. C.'s steam frigate "Sesostris," on the 3d of August.

By the 20th, the whole fleet, including twenty-one transports, was ready to put to sea. The force distributed on board the transports consisted of detachments of the royal and Madras artillery, two companies of Madras sappers and miners, the 18th Royal Irish, four companies of the 26th Cameronians, the 49th and 55th regiments, and the rifle company of the 36th M. N. I., making a total effective force of about 2,700 fighting men, with a well equipped field and rocket train. The destination of this force was Amoy, outside of which port it anchored on the 24th of August.

This place had been reconnoitred by H.M.S. "Alligator" during the preceding year; but the fortifications were found to have been considerably strengthened since the visit of that vessel. Some strong and creditably designed works had also been thrown up on the island of Ko-lang-soo, covering the eastern entrance to the harbor, and several war junks and gun boats were drawn up for its defence.

The two seventy-fours were laid along side the great batteries on shore; the vessels of lighter draught took in hand those on Ko-lang-soo, whilst the steamers landed the troops and destroyed the flotilla. The place was carried after two hours with little or

---

\* Either the gunners are omitted by an oversight, or Sir H. Gough conceived that the term "lascar" was sufficiently comprehensive to include them.



no loss, although the Chinese batteries were so admirably constructed that the 32 pounders, after hammering at them all that time, had made no impression on them, nor dismounted a single gun.

On the 4th September, the fleet, leaving the "Druid," "Pylades," and "Algerine," to blockade Amoy, steered for the Chusan archipelago; but, owing to light and baffling winds and dense fogs, did not re-unite near Chusan till close upon the end of the month. The fortifications had been greatly added to and strengthened since the British had left the place eight months previously, especially the fort on Joss house hill, whilst a battery of eighteen guns had been thrown up on the sea front. From its inner epaulment an immense line of earthen battery, mounting from 150 to 200 guns, stretched across the entire mouth of the valley, commanding the whole of the inner harbor. On the right of this line, a strong body of troops was entrenched, supported by guns and jinjals, although the Chinese had neglected to secure their flanks.

By ascending the hills on the right of the valley, whilst the attention of the enemy was distracted by the fire from a howitzer battery thrown up against Joss house hill from a small island, called Trumball, and clearing these hills of their defenders, the whole of these positions, erected at so much expense and labor, could be turned, thereby laying open the road to the city of Ting-hae. Preparations having accordingly been made for the attack, and completed by the evening of the 30th, the steamer ran in on the morning of the 1st October, and disembarked the artillery, sappers, H. M.'s 18th, 26th, 49th, and 55th, regiments and rifles. This force was divided into two columns: the first, about 1,500 strong, was directed to take possession of the heights, and then move on against the city; and the second, to which the royal marines and a party of seamen were attached, about 1,100 strong, was told off to carry the sea line of the battery, by pushing round to the right, and effecting a lodgment in the suburbs to carry Joss house hill. The battery on Trumball island, consisting of one 68 pdr., and two 24 pdr. howitzers, with some mortars manned by the royal artillery under captain Knowles, opened simultaneously with the landing of the troops, the men-of-war engaging the batteries on the sea front.

The place was speedily carried, with but little loss on the side of the British, and but slight resistance on that of the Chinese, whose loss, as usual, was disproportionally heavy. The city was entered without opposition.

Immediately after the fall of Ting-hae, preparations were made for the attack of Chin-hae, at the mouth of the Ningpo river, situated somewhat less than fifty miles from the harbor of Chusan.

The city of Chin-hae, which is enclosed by a wall, 37 feet thick and 22 high, carrying an embrasured parapet of four feet in height, lies at the foot of a very commanding peninsular height, on the summit of which is the citadel, esteemed the key to Chin-hae, and the opulent city of Ningpo, lying 15 miles higher up the river, at the mouth of which Chin-hae is built. The citadel is about 250 feet above the level of the sea, surrounded by a strong wall, having at the east and west ends gates sheeted with iron.

The northern and southern sides are very steep, the former accessible from the sea only by a narrow path winding up from the foot, and the south and east sides being nearly precipitous. Outside the wall on the eastern side, were three batteries, mounting between them 21 guns, to defend the entrance to the river.

The only communication between the citadel and the battery was by a steep but regular causeway on the western side, leading to a barrier gate at the bottom of the hill, where a wooden bridge over a wet ditch connects it with the isthmus and the gates of the city, which were strongly secured and plated with iron. The space on the isthmus between the citadel hill and the city wall was protected by a battery of five guns, with a row of massive piles, driven into a narrow beach in its front; on the river side of the isthmus, two batteries, adjoining the suburbs, mounted 22 and 19 guns respectively, and 28 guns, and abundance of jinjals, crowned the city walls, principally on the sea face.

On the right bank of the river was the principal force of the Chinese, drawn up in an entrenched camp, lying on steep and commanding hills, with 23 guns and numerous jinjals. The principal landing place on this side is within a considerable creek, close to the south entrance of the river, across which creek a row of piles was driven. On this side of the river, four batteries, mount-

ing 31 guns, and flanking the entrance, had been thrown up, and, half a mile further up, another row of piles was driven.

The plan of attack decided upon was to land the troops in two columns on the right bank of the river, inside some small islands, called the Triangles. The main body, under Sir Hugh Gough, about 1,040 strong, was to disembark a short distance beyond the creek, and the other, consisting of about 500 men, immediately at its mouth.

The attack of the citadel and city on the left bank of the river was entrusted to the naval branch of the force, strengthened by about 23 of the Royal artillery under lieutenant the honorable F. Spencer, 12 of the Madras artillery under lieutenant Molesworth, and 50 sappers under captain Cotton and lieutenant Johnston of the Madras engineers.

Early in the morning of the 10th October, the two columns were landed, and made a circuit round the base of the hills, so as to get well to the enemy's rear. At eleven o'clock A. M., the British colors were planted in succession on the different batteries, the Chinese flying in all directions : in another quarter of an hour the "Wellesley," had breached the walls of the citadel, and the marines and artillery and sappers having been landed, the place was taken by escalade, the enemy offering no resistance.

On the right bank of the river a fearful scene of slaughter of the unresisting Chinese was being enacted. These unfortunate wretches, retreating before Sir Hugh Gough's column, came unexpectedly upon the head of the left one. Hemmed in on all sides, and mowed down by a withering fire from a semi-circle, the hapless victims rushed by hundreds into the water, exchanging one mode of death for another; and it was sometime before the general and his officers could put a stop to this butchery, as it is appropriately termed by lieutenant Ouchterlony. A feeling of compunction has apparently thrown a veil over the number thus remorselessly hurried into eternity, whilst the gazette, which records the fall of the formidable defences of Chin-hae (formidable in the hands of men of ordinary courage) shows not on its pages a single casualty—not even the wounding of a solitary spar in the fleet, with which previous ones teemed.

Ninety-six iron, and sixty-seven brass, guns, were captured.

On the 13th October, the troops, with the exception of a garrison for Ching-hae and the citadel, were embarked on board the "Sesostris," "Queen," "Phlegethon," and "Nemesis" steamers, and the supernumerary marines and seamen were distributed in H. M.'s ships "Modeste," "Cruizer," "Columbine," and "Bentinck." They proceeded up the river to Ningpo, which, on reaching at two P. M., they found evacuated, and of which they accordingly took quiet possession.

In general Sir Hugh Gough's despatch, dated Ting-hae, 3rd October, he makes honorable mention, amongst others, of the name of captain Anstruther of the Madras artillery, and, in his general orders of the same date, occurs the following passage:—

"4th. The well directed fire of the detachment of Royal and Madras artillery on Turnbull\* island, and the exertions of the Madras artillery on Chusan in getting their guns over almost impracticable ground, and their fire from successive points, were alike distinguished;" and in the commander-in-chief's despatch of the 18th October, announcing the fall of Ting-hae, a fresh meed of praise to captain Anstruther and the corps is thus awarded:

"From the rapidity of these movements, and the difficulties of the ground, the guns could not be brought forward enough to act; but captain Anstruther, of the Madras artillery, with the usual alacrity of that corps, brought up the rockets, which now began to play."

The year 1841 closed in without any thing of importance occurring, as far as the troops were concerned. Intimation had been received on the 6th or 7th of March 1842, of an intention on the part of the Chinese to surprise Ningpo. The troops were on the alert, but it was not until four A. M., of the 9th that the sentry on the rampart over the west gate observed the figure of a solitary Chinaman stealing along the paved road leading to the outer entrance of the square bastion, in which the double gates were situated. The sentry, observing that he had something like a burning match in his hand, warned him off in Chinese; but, as he continued to advance, the sentry fired and dropped him.

The report of his piece was the signal for a general attack: the suburbs, as if by magic appeared alive with the enemy, and volleys

\* Spelt, in another place of the same document, "Trumbull," and in other papers, "Trumball."

of musquetry at the west and south gates, with the heavy guns of the "Modeste" frigate and "Sesostris" steamer in the river, rent the air. A most desperate attack by escalade at the west gate was gallantly repulsed by the guard under lieutenant Armstrong of the 18th Royal Irish. One Chinaman actually gained the summit, and entered through an embrasure, where he was encountered by a private of that corps, named Michael Cushion, who, wresting his matchlock from him, felled him with its butt end ; then, lifting the prostrate body in his arms, effectually "cushioned" him by hurling him through the embrasure on the mangled bodies of his countrymen, lying dead and dying at the foot of the ramparts.

At the south gate, the attack was more successful ; the Chinese having effected an entrance by the water gate, and being joined by large masses of their countrymen, who had been apparently concealed in the town, the officer commanding the guard was obliged to retreat along the ramparts to the bridge gate, which he gained without loss. Meanwhile, the enemy proceeded in a dense mass, without encountering any opposition, towards the market in the centre of the town : but, as they were emerging from a narrow street into the market place, they were suddenly confronted by a company of H. M.'s 49th regiment, which had been despatched to reinforce the gate guard. The officer commanding it instantly deployed, and poured in such destructive volleys amongst the crowded masses that, after some attempts to stand, they broke in confusion, the greater part pouring out of the gate whereby they had effected an entrance, and the remainder, after throwing away their arms and military dresses, taking refuge in the different houses, and resuming their previous pretended character of peaceable inhabitants.

As day broke, colonel Montgomerie, commanding the artillery, conceived that the obstinacy of the attack on the west gate, might enable him to make an advantageous sortie in that direction. Having brought up a couple of small howitzers, one of them was run through the gateway, and the other was sent to succour the south gate, when the outer gates were thrown open, and the sortie made. A short time previously to this, a party of Madras artillery under lieutenant Molesworth had pushed into the suburbs, to feel for the retiring enemy. Having advanced a few hundred yards, that officer found himself face to face with a dense mass of

the enemy drawn up in the main street. Undaunted by the vast disparity of numbers, he opened a brisk fire of musquetry upon them, which the Chinese returned, evincing a disposition to close. But, at this critical juncture, captain Moore's howitzer came up, and, being run to the front, opened with canister on the living wall of humanity in front. The effect on the dense mass was terrific; and a pile of bodies, as high as the muzzle of the piece, after only three discharges, so effectually sheltered the crowds in the rear that the howitzer was obliged to discontinue firing, whilst the party under lieutenant Molesworth again had recourse to their fuzils.

The bodies of the fallen Chinese, thus piled up, occupied a space of fully fifteen yards in depth from the front. A company of the 18th, and one of the 49th coming up, continued the pursuit for about six miles. Thus terminated this bold attack upon Ningpo, with the loss of upwards of 400 killed of the best and bravest of the Chinese, whilst the British did not lose a single man killed, and had only a very few wounded. The commander-in-chief, who had been temporarily absent at Chusan, on his return thence, awarded colonel Montgomerie the praise which he merited for the promptitude and judgment of a measure, which inflicted so severe a loss on the enemy as to dishearten them from any future similar attempt. It is needless to say that the troops opposed to the British on this occasion were not the ordinary Chinese; but were composed of men who encountered them in action for the first time, a great proportion of them consisting of a half-reclaimed mountain tribe from the country of the Maoutses, who had never entirely bowed to the Tartar yoke.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Public Despatches—Ouchterlony's Chinese War.

## CHAPTER XII.

Attack of the Chinese entrenched camp at Tse-kee—Attack of Chapoo, and the heights of Segaoon—Desperate Tartar resistance in a Joss house—Destruction of almost the entire party—Attack of Woosung—Arrival of reinforcements—Attack of Shang-hae—Campaign of the Yang-tse-kiang—Attack of Chin-keang-foo—Compliment to captain Balfour, and lieutenant Molesworth—Repulse of artillery water column under major Blundell—Advances by land, and escalades, lieutenant Baker, artillery, leading—lieutenant Waddell and assistant Surgeon Timings wounded—Compliment to major Blundell and lieutenant Baker, Force arrives before Nanking—Treaty of Peace signed—Compliment from the government of India to the Madras artillery.

A. D. 1842. Intelligence of the attack upon Ningpo and its failure having been conveyed by a steamer on the 10th March to Sir Hugh Gough, he promptly returned from Chusan. It was credibly ascertained that a body of Chinese troops, some five or six thousand strong, under the command of a Tartar general, had arrived in the neighborhood of Fungwa, and was preparing, in concert with another force under a celebrated leader, named Yang, who had for some time past been assembling and forming his camp near Tse-kee to the westward, to make a descent upon Ningpo.

Upon this information, Sir Hugh Gough made a rapid march from Ningpo on the 13th, with about 900 men of all arms, with the intention of falling upon the Tartar general near Fungwa, before he could effect a junction with Yang. The progress of the expedition, however, was checked, by receiving the intelligence, whilst *en route*, that the enemy, who had on the 11th advanced as far as a village only seven miles distant from Ningpo, had retreated on the 12th over a high range of hills in a southwesterly direction, in consequence of which the troops returned to Ningpo.

The Chinese had meditated a simultaneous attack upon Chusan which was defeated by the activity of the naval forces under admiral Sir William Parker, after which the squadron proceeded to join the commander-in-chief at Ningpo.

The latter now determined upon attacking the enemy's entrenched camp at Tse-kee, and proceeded for that purpose with the pre-

vious disposable force at his command, amounting, as stated above, to about 900 men of all arms, with four field pieces, to which were added about 350 bayonets, consisting of that number of seamen and marines drawn from the "Blonde," "Modeste," "Cornwallis" and "Columbine."

On the morning of the 15th, the whole embarked in the "Queen," "Phlegethon," and "Nemesis," steamers, proceeding up the river in a north easterly direction to a point, distant about four miles from Tse-kee, where the force was disembarked, pushing on towards a high range of hills, whose summit was observed to be crowned with the innumerable white tents of the Chinese encampment.

Some time previously to the march of the expedition, a good number of small ponies had been captured and broken into the guns, and here proved eminently serviceable, admitting of the ordnance keeping pace with the march of the infantry. After an hour's march, the head of the column arrived within long range of the walls of the town (from which a few innocuous round shot were discharged), and halted, awaiting the disposition for the attack.

It was soon apparent, that the Chinese intended to make no serious resistance in the town, and that their principal effort would be directed against the columns destined to assault their right and centre, and advantage was at once taken of a blunder which evinced their fearful ignorance of the first strategical principles. The troops were directed to enter the city at various points, file through it to the gate which opened on the plain lying between the walls and the heights of Segaoon on which the enemy were posted, and thence ascend the hills in three columns to the right, centre, and left, giving the first column sufficient time to turn the enemy's left, and, from that commanding ridge, enfilade the centre and right, and, placing the enemy between two fires, intercept their retreat.

The impetuosity of the centre and left columns, however, in a great measure defeated this plan; for, unchecked by the heavy fire poured in upon them, they parted up the heights and drove the enemy from their entrenchments at the point of the bayonet, but not before several officers and men had fallen.



A flank movement to the left of H. M.'s 49th regiment composing the centre, led them to the reverse, or, as the French express it (*versant*), of the hill occupied by a strong body of the enemy, which the naval brigade was in the act of ascending, and the enemy, fleeing before these, were placed between two fires, and the bullet, bayonet, and sword, left but few survivors of the feebly resisting crowd. The right column, in consequence of its *detour*, only came up in time to see those of the enemy, who were so fortunate as to escape, flying over the plain. As usual, the British loss was next to nothing: the 49th had seven casualties, three of whom were officers; and the naval brigade fifteen, of whom four were officers. The enemy left between 400 and 500 killed and wounded on the field, and many more were killed or drowned in the pursuit. Their force was said to amount to between 7,000 and 8,000 men.

Notwithstanding the sufferings, which had been inflicted on the *population* and *army*, no real progress had been made in bringing the war to a termination. The vital parts of the empire remained intact, and no true statement of what was transacting at the extremities reached the ear of despotism. It was now determined to strike a blow or two, the effects of which should be felt in the centre itself of the Chinese dominions, and the town of Chapoo, situated on the east coast, from about thirty to thirty-five miles distant from Hang-chow, the important and strongly garrisoned capital of the province of Chekiang, was selected for the next object of attack.

Accordingly, after considerable delay, the troops were withdrawn from Ningpo, and, dropping down the river to Chin-hae, were embarked on board the transports on the 6th May 1842. Although the distance did not exceed sixty miles, the voyage occupied no less than nine days. On the 17th, the day following the arrival of the fleet, the town was reconnoitred, and dispositions made to attack it the next day. On account of the coast affording facilities for effecting a landing at various points, and the town itself being commanded by some heights within short range, a serious resistance was not anticipated. But the town was held by Tartar troops, of a different metal from the pusillanimous Chinese, and the expectation was falsified.

The Tartar garrison, with their wives and families, occupied

the north western angle of the city, in a state of complete isolation from the Chinese inhabitants, a regular line of rampart, which connected the north and west faces, cutting off the communication between the two races.

Contrary to their usual custom, the Tartar troops on this occasion abandoned their citadel, and took up a position on a range of heights, called the heights of Segaoon, commanding the spot where it was most probable that the landing would be attempted, and in the centre of which a strong redoubt and some entrenchments had been thrown up. A small harbor, protected by a bluff projection of the coast from northerly winds and currents, adjoins the suburb, which lies between the city and the shore on the eastern side: the southern side is protected by a species of mole, on the extremity of which a circular stone fort, and some batteries, had been erected, whereby serious obstacles to the landing of the troops might have been offered, but these means of defence were apparently purposely neglected, the Tartar general preferring a general action on the ground which he had selected.

On the 18th, the troops, supported by a detachment of marines and seamen, landed and formed in two columns: the right, commanded by colonel Schoedde, H. M.'s 55th regiment, was ordered to turn the left of the enemy's position, parallel to the shore, and, marching by their rear in the direction of the town, to cut off the retreat of the main body drawn up on the hills, whilst the left column, led by colonel Morris, H. M.'s 49th regiment, was to advance up the heights and take the entrenchments in flank, driving the enemy into the plain, where the right, by a rapid advance, was to cut them off from the town.

The enemy's extreme left held their ground for some time with considerable resolution; but a few shells, thrown into their ranks from the steamer, and the rattling volleys of the 49th, as they advanced, threw them into confusion, and they broke and ran, descending the hill towards the city, their numbers being augmented in the plain by the fugitives from the redoubt, and centre of the position, who had been roughly handled by the left column. Here they were encountered by the right column, which, having completed its *detour* round the left and centre, poured a deadly fire of musquetry into the flying masses.

Meanwhile, the left column, after clearing the heights, pursued its way along the road to the city, which it entered by escalade at the north east angle, without encountering any opposition. A desperate struggle was, however, going on at the same time in the heart of the enemy's recent position, from which they had apparently been driven.

The extreme right of their line had been occupied by a body of from 300 to 400 Tartar troops, who, on observing the defeat of the left and centre, retreated in good order towards the town, expecting to reach it unmolested. Finding, however, that their retreat was cut off, and that the right column and naval brigade were advancing against them, they threw themselves into a large building, partly a Joss house, and partly a habitation, situated at the bottom of a valley formed by the slopes of the right extremity of the Chinese heights and of a small range of hills between it and the city. The position was so secluded that the main body of the left column and the naval brigade had both passed by, without being aware of its position, and thus left the road open for the escape of the party in the Joss house. A small body of men, thirty only in number, having detached itself from the left column, with the view of cutting across a low spur, inclined to the left on reaching the head of the valley, and came unexpectedly on the Joss house, when they received a volley from the Tartar matchlocks. The party instantly closed upon the building, and opened a vigorous fire upon the entrance to prevent a sortie from the enemy, in which they would have been annihilated.

Assistance was sent for, and captain Edwards' company of the 18th Royal Irish, being at hand, came up accompanied by lieutenant colonel Tomlinson of the same corps. The building, like the generality of similar ones, had a wall all round it, with a single entrance, and in the interior a square paved court, the ranges of buildings around its sides, facing inwards, having their fronts covered with trellis work. The Chapoo Joss house had further a wall of masonry run up on the inside of the entrance, so as to screen the interior from view. The Tartar troops were drawn up behind the trellis work, and, when the British troops, forcing an entrance, passed round the screen of masonry into the court, they poured a most destructive fire amongst them, kill-

ing and wounding most of those who had effected an entrance, colonel Tomlinson being among the former. The men were obliged to retreat, bearing with them the body of their late lieutenant colonel. A party of artillery coming up, some rockets were thrown into the building without producing any sensible effects, on which a few round shot were fired from a field piece, which had likewise come to the scene of action. Lieutenant colonel Montgomerie, of the Madras artillery, now coming up and assuming command of the attack, directed captain Pears of the engineers to place a 50 lb. bag of gun powder at the foot of the wall, whose explosion effected a wide entrance for the assaulting party.

Even now success did not attend the efforts of the British arms; for the Tartars, retaining their coolness, poured in such an effective fire that the assailants were again compelled to retreat with loss. Three hours had elapsed since the first shot was fired, without any token of a meditated surrender; but small parties attempted now to sally forth by two's and three's; but the assailants had now had their numbers considerably augmented by the accession of stragglers, and nearly every one, who made the attempt, was shot down or bayonnetted.

It was at length determined to fire the building, and, a second breach having been made on the opposite side, some wood was collected and fired, the flames of which soon communicated to the light pine roof of the building, and the place was speedily reduced to a heap of ruins. Fifteen or sixteen of the enemy, who had become exposed by the breaching of the second wall, were at once shot down, and when the assailants were able to enter the smoking pile, all resistance had ceased. Of the original number, who had taken post in the building, only sixty, most of whom were wounded, were taken prisoners: the rest had perished by the bullet, the bayonet, and the flames, amidst which latter many wounded were seen to be writhing in the agonies of death, without the possibility of succour.\*

---

\* No official account of this affair is to be found in the *Fort St. George Gazette*, for the details of which I am indebted to Ouchterlony's Chinese war. He passes no comment upon it, but it would appear that the object of firing the building was to compel the enemy to abandon their cover. It is, however, evident that the Tartars preferred perishing in the flames to sallying out sword in hand.

We have stated that the town of Chapoo was entered without opposition. Quarters were allotted to the troops, but, on proceeding to the dwellings in the Tartar portion of the city, a scene revolting to humanity presented itself, in the bodies of women and young children either suspended from the rafters, or contorted on the floor, the victims of the dagger or poison. Many of these had not been their own executioners; but others appeared to have destroyed themselves under the dread of atrocities, whilst several Tartar soldiers, who had escaped from the field of battle, were found lying with their throats cut, after having consummated the slaughter or suicide of the members of their families.

The British loss on this day appears to have borne a better proportion to that of the enemy than hitherto, showing that, on this occasion, there was more resistance: it was, two officers killed, and six wounded; of other ranks eight killed and forty-four wounded. The Chinese lost between five and six hundred on the field of battle, independent of those who perished afterwards from the effects of undressed wounds or by their own hands.

On the 28th May, the troops were embarked, and the same day made sail for the mouth of the Yang-tse-kiang, the point of destination being Woosung, distant from Chapoo somewhere about 100 miles. The fleet anchored off "Rugged Islands" on the 29th, remained there till the 5th of June, proceeded towards the river, anchored again on the 7th at "Dangerous Rocks," sailed again on the 11th, and finally anchored off Woosung on the 13th.

The banks at the entrance of the river were lined with strong batteries; the western side presenting for the space of three miles an uninterrupted fortified embankment, mounting 134 guns between the city of Paoushan, and the village of Woosung. But, as not a single flanking defence had been constructed along this whole line, it is evident that no guns could be brought to bear upon a vessel, but such as were immediately opposite to it. Woosung is bounded by a creek, on the opposite bank of which a semi-circular battery, mounting ten 24 pdrs.; was erected to flank the entrance of the river. On the eastern bank stood a fort, which the admiral calls "a strong fort," and Ouchterlony, a more competent authority, "an old fort of masonry;" this mounted 21 guns, making a total of 165; (the admiral says 175,) and further that they "were all placed in the most judicious posi-

tions," which, as we have shown above, could not possibly be the case.

A brisk cannonade ensued on both sides, in which the Chinese guns were better laid and served than usual, and several of the vessels were hulled by the shot from the batteries, which also inflicted a loss of two killed and 25 wounded on board the men-of-war and the steamers, who had the whole of the work to themselves, the transports remaining in the offing. The cannonade was kept up for two hours, though latterly with but little spirit or effect upon the part of the Chinese. The long line of batteries was then taken possession of by the marines and seamen, after which the troops quietly landed. The loss of the Chinese was estimated at about 100 killed and a proportionate number of wounded. From 200 to 250 guns of various calibres fell into the hands of the victors.

On the evening of the 16th June, the day of the engagement, a large division of transports, containing 2,500 men as a reinforcement, among which was a troop of Madras horse artillery, anchored off Woosung. No time was lost in carrying out the designs against Shang-hae; but, as the reports from the natives did not warrant an anticipation of any determined resistance on the part of the Chinese, it was not deemed requisite to employ the whole of the newly arrived forces on this service, and, accordingly, only the 2d native infantry and artillery detachments with the sappers and miners, were disembarked. Sir Hugh Gough formed his force in two divisions, one of which, commanded by colonel Montgomerie, c. b. of the Madras artillery, was ordered to march on Shang-hae, about twelve miles above Woosung: this detachment was about 500 strong, including the horse artillery. The other division under major general Schoedde, c. b. of the 55th regiment was embarked on board the steamers, which also each towed a man-of-war of light draught.

Colonel Montgomerie's column advanced without encountering any obstacle from the nature of the ground, but such as were trifling and easily removed by the sappers. The river squadron arrived without accident within half a mile of the town, just below which the river, after running for about a mile in a tolerably straight direction, makes a sharp bend to the left, so as to bring a long line of bank nearly at right angles to its previous direc-

tion. On this admirable natural point, the Chinese had thrown up an earthen parapet, and mounted 18 guns behind it. This battery was placed nearly *à fleur d'eau*, and, from its position, was enabled to rake every vessel as it advanced from stem to stern; or, rather, ought to have done so, but the science of gunnery was far beyond a nation, totally unacquainted with the first principles of the art of war; and the Chinese fled from the battery, after a couple of broadsides from the "North Star" and the "Modeste," which dismounted four guns, and a few shells from the steamers. Not a shot from the different batteries had taken effect, and the marines and seamen, after a few more rounds of firing, landed and took possession of the batteries, capturing 49 pieces of ordnance, 17 of which were of brass.

But, whilst cannonading the batteries, the military and naval commanders-in-chief overlooked the probability that colonel Montgomerie's division, which had marched several hours before, was in the neighborhood; and that division was a little surprised to find shot and shell flying amongst it, and exposing it to more real danger than any portion of the troops had encountered since the beginning of the war, whilst no work of the enemy was visible. The mystery was soon cleared up by the sight of a body of 500 or 600 Chinese flying over the plains at a considerable distance. Had they stood to their guns at all, the land column would have been unpleasantly situated. It proceeded on its march to the city of Shang-hae, and, on approaching the north gate, half a dozen matchlocks were discharged at it; after which it quietly entered the place which was found evacuated.

An attempt was made on the 20th of June to discover a passage to Soo-chow-foo; but the "Nemesis" steamer, having pushed on full sixty miles without finding a trace of a town, and the water gradually shoaling, turned back again. It was afterwards discovered that her smoke was seen from the city, and half an hour's more steaming would have brought her opposite to it. On the 23d, Shang-hae was evacuated, and one division of the troops dropped down the river, whilst another proceeded with the guns to Woosung. Before dark, nearly the whole were re-embarked.

The whole of the force, destined for the campaign of the Yang-tse-kiang, mustered 9,000 effective bayonets. Thither it proceeded without delay, and, under the designation of the army

of Nanking, was brigaded as follows: the first brigade, under Major General Lord Saltoun, K. C. H., consisted of the 26th Cameronians, the 98th foot, the Bengal volunteer battalion, and the flank companies of the 41st N. I.; the second, under major general Schoedde, C. B., of the Madras rifles, 2d, and 6th, N. I.; and the third, commanded by general Bartley, of the 18th and 49th foot, and 14th M. N. I. The royal and Madras artillery, brigaded under colonel Montgomerie, C. B., was composed of one troop of horse, four companies and a half of foot, artillery, and four companies of gun lascars. The 39th M. N. I. garrisoned Hong Kong, and the 41st M. N. I., Chusan.

On the 6th of July, the fleet got under weigh. It consisted of ten men-of-war, five armed troop ships, two armed surveying vessels, five steam frigates, five iron steamers, and forty transports. On the 19th, the whole fleet anchored abreast of the important town of Chin-keang-foo, which, so far from offering any molestation to the vessels anchored under its walls, appeared to be entirely deserted. This town is situated on the grand canal, whose waters wash the foot of the walls on two of its faces.

On the 20th, the fleet anchored off Golden island, where the first symptoms of hostilities were shown by the floating of fire rafts down the stream, which were all towed clear of the shipping. Preparations were made for disembarking the whole of the troops at daybreak on the 21st. Major general Schoedde's brigade was directed to land under a bluff height to the north of the city, to take and occupy two hills that commanded the north angle of the wall, and threaten the north and east faces, converting the feigned into a real attack, according to circumstances.

The first brigade was ordered to land at the same time below the hill opposite Kin-shan, occupy that hill with two companies of the troops first landed, and form on the first open space at its base, out of view of the city and Chinese encampments, so as to cover the landing of the guns under colonel Montgomerie, and that of the third brigade. The first brigade was designed to attack the encampments, whilst the 3d and the artillery brigades were to operate against the west gate and western face of the city.

But few of the enemy showed themselves on the walls, but the appearance of from 12, to 1,500 men in the encampments indi-



ated that the latter were still occupied. The first brigade, to which three guns, under major Anstruther of the Madras artillery, were attached, was directed at once to carry and destroy this encampment, which was done in good style.

Colonel Montgomerie placed his guns in a strong position on a low hill to the west of, and commanding, the walls, of which they could take a considerable portion in reverse. Being equally distant from the west and south gates, the commander-in-chief decided on forcing the former with the 8d brigade, as the suburbs afforded him cover. "Major Malcolm, of the 8d dragoons, who acted throughout the day as my extra aid-de-camp, and brevet captain Balfour, brigade major of artillery, were very active in discovering the approaches to the gate, two guns under lieutenant Molesworth, of the Madras artillery, were also judiciously placed so as to take the works in flank."<sup>a</sup>

The gate was blown in by captain Pears, of the engineers, by powder bags, and the troops entered, not into the body of the place, but into an outwork. All further difficulties at this point were however, overcome, as general Schoedde was already in possession of the inner gateway. This officer, having converted his feigned, into a real, attack, had escaladed the north angle of the walls, and cleared the ramparts, as far as the west gate, after an obstinate resistance from the Tartars, who lined them. By these movements a body of Tartar troops was driven into a portion of the western outwork, without the possibility of escape; and, as they refused to surrender, most of them were either shot, or perished in the flames of the houses, which had caught fire. General Bartley was directed to push on and occupy the south and east gates, which he effected after a sharp struggle with a body of from 800 to 1,000 Tartars, after which the town was in possession of the British. The loss of the assailants was considerable; but the morning of the 22d exhibited a similar melancholy to that of Chapoo, but on a yet larger scale, of wives and children immolated by the hands of the Tartars.

We must here turn our attention to the operations of the Madras artillery under major Blundell, who had been directed to

---

<sup>a</sup> Lord Gough's despatch, dated Chin-keang-foo, July 25th, 1842.

effect a junction by the west gate of the city with the portion of the force operating on that point. The strength of the artillery under him was one captain, three subalterns, one assistant surgeon, and 121 of other ranks, including 79 gun lascars, with two 12 pdr. howitzers. Some of the men-of-war boats accompanied the detachment, which proceeded about three quarters of a mile up the canal, without encountering any difficulty, and approached the west gate, without falling in with any portion of the force.

At a sudden turn in the canal, the boats came in sight of the bastion, which, projecting so as to command the canal on both sides, opened a heavy fire of matchlocks and jinjals upon them, when within about sixty yards. The men dropping fast, the boats advanced with the view of finding cover from the bridge connecting the two banks of the canal; but did not experience so much protection as was anticipated, as they became exposed to a flanking fire from another portion of the works. "When proceeding myself under cover of the bridge, captain Back (on whose boats an equally heavy fire was directed) drew them towards the left bank with the view of placing the men as much as possible under shelter. I cannot speak too highly of the exertions made by this officer to effect this under a continued heavy fire from the enemy."\*

Major Blundell found it necessary to drop about a quarter mile down the canal, when he obtained reinforcements from the men-of-war, and approached the city walls by land. General Schoedde's brigade was observed advancing along the ramparts, and the scaling ladders being planted, an entrance was effected, headed by lieutenant Baker, artillery. In the first part of this affair, 2nd lieutenant Waddell, and assistant surgeon Timins, were severely wounded, and, of other ranks, one subadar major, one sergeant major, one corporal, and six gunners.

"I cannot speak in too high terms of the energy and decision major Blundell exhibited, in availing himself of the service so gal-

---

\* Letter from major Blundell, to brigade major of artillery, Camp, Chienkeang-foo, 22d July 1842.

lently tendered by captain Richards of H. M. S. "Cornwallis," and the party of the 6th regiment N. I. under captain Maclean, and his subsequent conduct in proceeding at once to the attack of the walls by escalade, lieutenant Baker's conduct was most conspicuous: he was the first to mount to the assault on that side of the town."\*

On the 29th July, after leaving a sufficient force to garrison Chin-keang-foo, the troops embarked for Nanking, which they did not reach till the 9th of August. Here negotiations for peace were opened by Eleepoo the Chinese plenipotentiary, but, as they proved to be of an unsatisfactory nature, his envoys were dismissed with the assurance that the morrow would see the British troops arrayed before the walls of Nanking. Accordingly, on the 10th, the men-of-war took up their position, and the troops and artillery landed, although the whole of the latter was not disembarked until the evening of the 13th, when a formidable park of all calibres was drawn up. The promptness of these movements produced a marked effect, and Keying, an imperial commissioner, lately arrived from Pekin as a co-adjutor to Eleepoo, was despatched in board the "Queen" steamer to earnestly solicit a suspension of hostilities, until the emperor's orders could be obtained.

By the 29th August, a treaty was signed and ratified, the principal points of which were an engagement on the part of Chinese to pay twenty-one millions of dollars in three and a half years, to cede Hong-kong in perpetuity to the British, intercourse between the two nations to be conducted on terms of perfect equality between the two nations, and five ports, including Canton, to be thrown open to the British. All these conditions have been fulfilled, save the last, inasmuch as Canton still remains in a great measure a closed city, owing to the jealousy and turbulence of the inhabitants.

The following extract from G. O. by the Right Honorable the Governor General, dated Simla, 14th of October 1842, announcing peace, shall conclude this chapter.

---

\* Letter from lieutenant colonel Montgomerie, commanding artillery brigade, to Asst. Adjt. General of artillery, dated off Chin-keang-foo, 30th July 1842.

"On that occasion (the capture of Chin-keang-foo) as on all others, the Madras artillery, and the Madras sappers and miners maintained the high character, which has always been attached to their respective corps in the Madras army."

---

AUTHORITIES.

Ouchterlony's Chinese war—Fort St. George Gazette—Madras artillery Records.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Operations against Nepaunee—Compliment to captains Burgoyne and Hall—Operations against Badamee—Compliment to captain Burgoyne and lieutenant Purvis—Dour in Bundecund—Compliment to the troops—Siege of Samung-hur—Complimentary orders to captain Middlecoat and lieutenant Irving, and death of the latter—Frightful accident to a horse artillery wagon—Enemy evacuate Budraghur—Siege of Purnalla—Compliments to artillery, captains Middlecoat, Mawdesley, and Black; lieutenants Grubb, Buckle, Falls, Jones, and Bishop—Reduction of Rangna—Compliment to lieutenants Grubb, and Jones, and the A company—Compliment to A Troop, and captains Mawdesley and Black—Reduction of Munohur and Munsuntoah—Compliment to lieutenants Grubb, Buckle, Falls, Jones, and Bishop—Compliments to B company 3d Battalion—operations at Aden.

A. D. 1841. We must now retrace our steps for a year or two, in order to record the events which were transacting in India, in which the Madras artillery were engaged, and which we could not notice without interrupting the thread of the narrative of the Chinese war.

Early in 1841 a body of insurgent Arabs had obtained possession of the fort of Nepaunee in the southern Mahratta country, and a field detachment under major Vivian (now lieutenant colonel and adjutant general of the Madras army), was ordered to dislodge them. The force consisted of the A company 1st battalion Madras artillery under captain Burgoyne, with two 8 inch brass mortars, one 12 pdr. howitzer, and two 9 pounder guns, the light company H. M.'s 4th or K. O., Rifle company 26th M. N. I., two flank companies 18th M. N. I., two flank companies 26th M. N. I., and 200 native irregular horse. Captain Hall, of the Madras artillery, acted as staff to major Vivian; but also performed his duties as an artillery officer.

About nine A. M. of the 19th February, this force arrived before Nepaunee, marching in from the N. E. When it had approached within about 1,000 yards, it made a *detour* round the north of the fort, in order to arrive at the encamping ground selected for it, which lay about 800 yards to the west of the fort, between which and it were the remains of a fort either un-

finished or in ruins. A mortar battery was commenced about 100 yards in front of the camp, but abandoned before completed for a more eligible position, distant about 650 yards from the fort and to the N. W. of it. Some small hammocks in front completely screened this battery from the fire of the enemy, whilst a deep and dry nullah in the rear, afforded a place where the laboratory duties could be carried on in perfect security, the enemy, of course, having no mortars.

On the evening of the arrival the detachment, major Vivian, accompanied by his staff, made a reconnoissance round the fort, whereby it was ascertained that the pettah on the east side ran close up to the only gateway of the fort, outside of which and in a low outwork on the crest of the glacis, the enemy had taken up their position in some strength. Here they had three guns, which, however, never were fired, as, when the assault was made, the troops advanced from a different direction to that which they commanded.

Major Vivian, being desirous of capturing the entire garrison, so as to prevent their giving further trouble, (for, up to this period and till a year or two later, when government appointed the officer commanding the artillery on this occasion to destroy them, the southern Mahratta country was overspread with forts and mud ghurries), decided on attacking the outwork, driving the garrison into the fort, and, whilst their escape was effectually prevented by the seizure of the houses and walls in the vicinity of the gate, shelling them into surrender; a scheme, which, whilst it saved a considerable effusion of blood, was as ably executed as judiciously planned.

On the morning of the 20th, a party, under the personal command of major Vivian, consisting of one\* 9 pdr. and 16 men, the light company of the K. O., the rifle company, and one company of the 18th N. I., marched from the camp, and, making a *detour* round the south of the fort, entered the pettah, arriving opposite the enemy's position about daybreak. The gun was placed in position in a street facing the enemy, and fired a few rounds of canister after which the work was carried by storm, the enemy

---

\* In street firing it is not usual to employ more than one piece.

retreating into the fort through a small wicket, and opening a sharp but irregular fire of musquetry from the ramparts, which was replied to by the storming party. The gun was brought more forward to take off some slight defences, after which it was withdrawn to be placed in an enclosure opposite the entrance of the gate. As the gateway, being too narrow for the gun, had to be broken down, this required some time; as soon as this was effected, the gun and limber were drawn up in position, whilst the infantry lined the walls and tops of the houses, the gun being in rather close proximity to the former, not more than 100 yards from them.

The gun was employed during the greater part of the day in taking off the upper defences, and further succeeded in dismounting a gun, which had been brought to bear upon the assailants. At the commencement of the attack, the enemy's guns opened upon the camp, which had to be shifted back out of range.

The mortar battery opened at nine A. M. and continued playing till four P. M., when it ceased, in consequence of some parties coming out to ask for terms: as the insurgents would not accept those offered to them, it reopened and continued till five and a half P. M., when fresh proposals were made by the Arabs. Negotiations were carried on during the night; but, having again failed, the mortar battery was brought into play again the next morning, continuing to throw in shell till near eleven A. M., when the insurgents surrendered unconditionally.

Major Vivian's despatch, dated Nepaunee, 22d February 1841, contains the following paragraph:—

"7. The whole of the artillery practice has been most efficient, and I am greatly indebted to that arm, and to captains Hall and Burgoyne for the cheerful and zealous manner, in which all their duties have been conducted.

"8. The ordnance captured amounts to 56 pieces, and the total casualties on our side are four killed, and seventeen wounded.\* I have been unable to ascertain the number of killed and wounded of the enemy; but I believe about thirty have been wounded and twenty killed. The number of prisoners amounts to about 350."

---

\* One artilleryman, dangerously.

The following artillery order was issued by brigadier Ketchen on the occasion.

*"Artillery Order, 29th March, 1841, No. 616.*

"I. The brigadier commandant of artillery has great pleasure in recording in artillery orders the honorable mention in G. O. C. C. 19th March 1841,\* of the conduct of the two officers of the regiment, who served in the force employed under major Vivian, in the late successful attack made on the fort of Nepaunee in the southern Mahratta country; the one, captain George Hall, of the horse brigade, in the capacity of staff officer to the detachment, and the other, captain Frederick Burgoyne of the 1st battalion, in that of officer commanding the artillery with the said force, also the detachment of the 1st battalion of artillery that served under the last named officer (captain Burgoyne).

"II. The brigadier commandant, in tendering his best thanks to the officers, and non-commissioned officers, and rank and file, European and Native, referred to, for their excellent conduct on this occasion, deems it to be his duty to state it, as his opinion, after a careful perusal of all the official documents which have been submitted to him that, under Providence, the speedy and eminently successful result of the able plan of operations of major Vivian, was, in a great measure, to be attributed to the zealous exertions made, and practical knowledge displayed, by captain Burgoyne and those under his immediate command, in placing in position the ordnance used, and in working the same during the bombardment; inasmuch as when the insurgent Arabs were forced to take refuge in the fort, where they considered themselves in perfect security, they were soon convinced, by the effects of the accurate artillery practice carried on against them, that their fancied impregnable fastness was, when so efficiently attacked, perfectly untenable; and that any protracted resistance on their part would prove to them in its consequences as fruitless as, nay, more fatal than, their having ventured to have faced major Vivian's troops in the open field would have done; and thus, become panic struck, they were glad to surrender at discretion."

---

\* Unnecessary to be quoted, being in general terms for the whole force.



The A company of the 1st battalion of artillery was not allowed to remain long in quarters. A body of insurgent Arabs having occupied the forts of Bedamee in the southern Mahratta country, the political agent made a requisition for troops, and accordingly the following troops marched from Dharwar on the 3d June 1841, viz., a detachment of 50 men from the A company, 1st battalion artillery, one company of H. M.'s 4th or K. O., 100 strong, the rifle company, and a centre company of the 26th M. N. I., each 100 strong, total 350 men. The ordnance was two 8 inch mortars, two 9 pdrs., and one 12 pdr. howitzer.

At nine A. M. of the 8th, the detachment arrived at Bedamee, distant from Dharwar about 90 miles, and took up its ground on the right of the force which had arrived there some time previously, for the purpose of hemming the insurgents into the forts, until more active measures could be taken to secure them. This force consisted of 800 men of the 7th M. N. I., 500 of the 47th M. N. I., and 200 irregular horse, and had posted strong picquets all round the two forts. The camp lay about 1,800 yards from the pettah.

\* A part of the garrison had made a sally, at four o'clock on the morning of the 7th, against a picquet commanded by captain Penny of the 7th N. I., but had been driven back with the loss of two killed and some wounded : the picquet lost one killed and three wounded.

Captain Burgoyne having been appointed to act as engineer officer, in addition to his artillery duties, made a reconnoissance of the pettah on the morning of his arrival, the possession of which would cut off the communication between the two forts, and allow them to be dealt with in succession. The south wall, where Sir Thomas Munro had breached it in 1818, was found to be the weakest, whilst a battery thrown up to breach it, and a party advancing to storm it, were equally secure from the fire of the forts, although the latter might expect to suffer, on reaching the breach, which was commanded by both forts. The site of the old breach was easily discernible by means of a good glass, the fresh appearance of the masonry betraying it, and the ditch was evidently partially filled up with rubbish. From the slight manner in which the repairs had been run up, there was no impediment to the breach being again effected, even by the fire of 9 pdrs.

Arrangements were therefore made for the erection of a breaching battery about 350 yards from the wall, and for throwing up a mortar battery about 800 yards to the west of the pettah wall, the plan being to keep that portion of the wall, where the breach was to be effected, clear of the enemy by shelling; and then, after having obtained possession of the pettah, to shell first the smaller, and then the larger fort into submission. The smaller fort lay to the southward of the pettah, upon a rock about 200 feet high, and the larger one to the north, if garrisoned by resolute men, was nearly impregnable.

About eleven and a half A. M. of the 9th, the breaching battery opened, and, by two P. M., after 92 rounds had been fired, the breach was practicable. Major Johnson, of the 26th N. I., commanding, directed a storming party, consisting of 50 of H. M.'s 4th regiment, and 100 of the 26th N. I., the whole under captain Otter of the former corps, to advance. To this "such men of the artillery as could be spared (fifteen) were, by captain Burgoyne, in his eager desire to share in every danger, and at the earnest request of his soldiers, together with the battery guard, consisting of 40 men of the 47th N. I., under the command of lieutenant Pollard, subsequently added."\* At the same time a strong party of native infantry, under captain Scotland of the 7th, were ordered to feel their way towards the gate, which it was reported that the enemy had thrown open, and advance simultaneously with the storming party. At half past three, the party moved forward, and, on entering the breach, was assailed by a fire from the two forts, by which one gunner was severely wounded, and Mr. Davidson, assistant collector, slightly. The party advanced and occupied the pettah, under a heavy fire, in which another gunner of the corps was mortally wounded in the head. The party under captain Scotland had secured the gate, and, after a brief struggle, in which six men of the 4th, a Jemidar of the 26th, and a dooly bearer, were wounded, the pettah was carried, and picquets thrown out at night, at the foot of the two hill forts, to prevent the escape of the enemy.

During the advance of the storming party, a false attack upon the southern fort had been made by captain Taylor, 47th N. I.,

---

\* Major Johnson's despatch, Camp Bedamee, 14th June 1841.

and captain Penny of the 7th, in which the latter officer was severely wounded, and one sepoy killed.

At ten A. M. of the 10th, the mortars were moved to a position in rear of a small Eedgah, 450 yards distant from the small fort, so as to be under cover : at the same time, in order to concentrate a good fire upon the fort, the 12 pdr. howitzer was carried up a hill, and placed in position under 2d lieutenant Purvis, about 600 yards from the fort. At eleven A. M., the mortar battery opened, and very soon created great confusion and distress among the garrison, whose fire at length wholly ceased. At two P. M., one of the garrison stood up, waving his cloth, and calling out that they surrendered : the fire from the large fort ceased at the same time.

Between five P. M. and dusk, 65 men of the two garrisons had surrendered, and the remainder gave themselves up the next morning, making a total of 105. In the orders issued by major Johnson, commanding the force, dated Bedamee, 11th June 1841, the following passage occurs :—

“To Captain Burgoyne, commanding the detachment of artillery, he considers himself under great obligations both for the able manner, in which he conducted the duties of his own department, and for his assistance as an engineer. To the excellent practice from the mortar battery\* is mainly to be attributed the early submission of the enemy. The activity with which the party under lieutenant Purvis carried the howitzer up a steep ghaut, and the quickness, with which a fire was opened from it, did not pass unobserved.”

We have little to record of the corps in the year 1843, beyond a *dour†* after some insurgents in Bundlecund and the north west provinces, in which a troop of horse artillery took a part. Not having been favored with any details, of the marches, &c. of the troops, we must content ourselves with the bare statement of the facts that the detachment left Kamptee on the 4th October 1842, returning thither on the 26th April 1843, annexing thereto extracts from the brigade orders issued by brigadier Watson, com-

---

\* Twenty shells out of twenty-eight fell in the fort of 100 yards square.

† Rapid pursuit.

manding field force, dated "Camp, Ramteak, 25th April 1843, as follows :

"The force being about to return to Kamptee to-morrow, brigadier Watson requests officers commanding corps, captain Am-sinck, commanding horse artillery, \* \* \* \* \*, will accept his best thanks for the conduct,\* co-operation, and assistance, they afforded him during the time they have been under his command ; and that they will communicate to their officers and men, how highly he appreciates their conduct.

"Quitting Kamptee during the heavy rains at the end of the monsoon, and making forced marches of 20 and 30 miles, the fatigue and privations of the troops were unavoidably great ; and the brigadier has the proud satisfaction of recording their exemplary conduct and patience through difficulties of no common order.

"Although the nature of the service they were employed on afforded little opportunity of distinguishing themselves in action, the spirit that animated all at the attack of Heerapoor manifested what would have been the result had other opportunities offered.

"During the months of April, May, and June, 1842, the Brigadier commanded detachments from the same corps : he has therefore served with them in all seasons, and bears witness to their zeal and high military feeling."

Disturbances having again occurred in the southern Mahratta country, a field force marched from Belgaum on the 16th of September 1844, for the purpose of quelling them. To this force was attached a portion of European artillery, under the command of captain Middlecoat, having with it one 24 pdr. howitzer, one 12 pdr. howitzer, two eight inch mortars, two 5½ inch mortars, and two nine pdr. guns. The destination of this force was the fort of Samunghur in the Kolapoor Jaghire. Its progress was considerably impeded by the wretched state of the roads, or what passed for such, and, on the night of the 18th a light party, accompanied by the 12 pdr. howitzer, and one 5½ inch mortar, marched from Hillcall to Samunghur, distant 18 miles, before which it arrived at nine o'clock the following morning. Immediately after the arrival of

---

\* *Sic in origine.*

the detachment, a skirmish took place between a party of the enemy, and a portion of the British rifles and irregular cavalry, in which the former were driven back with the loss of a few men. Captain Middlecoat was then ordered up to support the advance with the howitzer and the mortar; and, notwithstanding that they had to ascend a steep and rocky ravine, the ordnance were speedily got into position. A number of the enemy having collected in a small pettah to the east of the fort, the howitzer opened on them with spherical case, which made them evacuate it in all haste. The fort had not yet fired a single shot, and, in order to induce it to do so, the mortar was advanced 200 yards to the front. A shot was immediately fired from the fort, which passed just over it, when the mortar was taken back under cover, remaining so for the rest of the day. The howitzer threw shells occasionally into both the fort and pettah, and in the evening the guns were withdrawn to camp.\*

The whole of the 20th was occupied in taking the guns and ammunition up a steep, rocky, and almost impracticable, hill: by daylight the next morning, one 9 pdr. was placed in position on a hill which commanded the fort, and employed in taking off the defences, and keeping down the enemy's fire. This it appears to have effectually done, whence we must conclude that the enemy was not very strong in ordnance, a conclusion borne out by a reference to the return of captured ordnance wherein, out of 12 iron guns, six only were above the calibre of a 6 pounder, and the whole stated to be very old and unserviceable, two of them being Portuguese guns cast in 1284.

Before the next morning, the two iron 8 inch mortars and 12 pdr. howitzer were placed in position, and commenced shelling the fort at the distance of 1,000 and 1,500 yards, carrying on the practice till the 25th, awaiting the arrival of the battering train.

A 5½ inch mortar, and one 9 pdr., under the command of 2d lieutenant Irving, were placed in position on a hill near the Beemah temple on the south side of the fort on the 23d and

---

\* We are at a loss to understand the rationale of these proceedings. If the object of advancing the mortar to a tempting position was to induce the enemy to show what guns bore upon that point, it was not accomplished by the firing of a solitary shot. The advancing guns to throw shot and shell, and withdrawing them in the evening, savors more of bravado than of strategy.

24th ; and, as this situation was found to be preferable to the original one, the mortars were shifted thither by the 29th. Two 8 inch brass and two 4½ inch mortars were added to the battery by the 1st of October, when the whole played upon the fort daily and occasionally at night, until eleven A. M., of the 5th, when the enemy evinced a desire to come to terms. The negotiation not proving satisfactory, the mortar battery recommenced shelling at five P. M., continuing to do so until the morning of the 13th. During these operations, lieutenant Irving, a promising young officer, was shot through the head in the howitzer battery, and instantly expired.

Before daybreak of the 11th, two 18 pdrs. were got into position and opened a fire on the bastion on the south side of the fort, as well as on the flanking defences ; one of the latter appearing to yield considerably after a few rounds, it was deemed advisable to perfect a breach there, in consequence of which two other 18 pdrs. were got up during this and the following day, and opened upon it. By sunset of 12th, the field engineer pronounced the breach to the right of the principal bastion\* practicable, and the assault took place on the following morning, a party of 30 artillerymen, under captain Middlecoat, forming the reserve, and entering the breach immediately after the storming party. The loss on the part of the British was next to nothing, being but one sepoy killed, and two privates of the Bombay European regiment wounded ; although it does not appear from captain Middlecoat's report, the only official document on the subject to which we have access, whether these casualties occurred in the storming, or in the 23 days siege. In either case, they are next to nothing. The loss of the enemy was enormous : from three to four hundred having been killed during the day in the fort, and in the pursuit of the cavalry in the plain, and nearly as many prisoners taken.†

On the 20th September, lieutenant colonel Wallace issued the following order :

“ Lieutenant colonel Wallace's best thanks are due to captain

---

\* This, we presume, was the breach in the flanking defence.

† Between 70 and 80 were killed and 155 taken prisoners by the cavalry. Captain Grame's report, 13th October 1844.

Middlecoat, and the whole of the artillery under his command, for their indefatigable exertions in the performance of the very arduous duties devolved upon them in bringing their mortar and howitzer into a position of much difficulty."

And again on the 9th of October 1844.

"Lieutenant colonel Wallace requests that \* \* \* captain Middlecoat, commanding artillery, will have the kindness to accept themselves, and make known to all ranks, whether fighting men, or public followers, under their respective orders, the lieutenant colonel's warmest thanks and acknowledgments, for their zealous services during the present service."

"Where all have performed their duty, with a gallantry, zeal, and devotion, not to be surpassed, it is difficult to make distinctions without incurring the hazard of doing some act of injustice; but, when the lieutenant colonel would wish more prominently to notice captain Middlecoat, and the detachment under his command, whilst carrying on operations with but one officer of that important arm, (since the lamented death of the zealous and gallant lieutenant Irving) to conduct the multifarious duties of active siege operations against a strong fort. Lieutenant colonel Wallace feels satisfied that there is not a voice that would not echo his sentiments on the occasion."

Again, on the 14th October;

"Lieutenant colonel Wallace most cordially congratulates every arm of the field detachment upon the signal success which, under Providence, attended their exertions yesterday at the storming and capture of the fort of Samunghur." \* \* \* \* \*

"To captain Middlecoat, commanding the artillery, \* \* \* the lieutenant colonel tenders his best thanks for the ability, zeal, and energy, with which they conducted their respective and highly important duties throughout the siege."

Major general Delamotte, c. b., commanding the southern division of the Bombay army, issued the following order, dated Camp Samunghur, 14th October 1844.

"The Major General having received lieutenant colonel Wallace's report, and those of the officers severally employed, connected with the successful attack and storming of the important

hill fortress of Samunghur, which was ably and desperately defended by the garrison for twenty-three days, begs to tender his best thanks to \* \* \* \* \* Captain Middlecoat and the artillery whose duties were particularly arduous and severe." Without the remotest desire of detracting in any way from the merits of, and the meed of praise awarded to, the successful party before Samunghur, we may take exception at the phrase in the general's order, "ably and desperately defended." Of the 12 unserviceable guns, four were dismounted by the fire of the Madras artillery, and it does not appear that the remainder could be brought into play, beyond the solitary shot fired on the 18th September, whilst on the part of the besiegers were expended six carcasses ; 1,724 shells, 2,092 round shot, and 25 cannister, of which the shells alone should have annihilated the garrison. Again, the amount of casualties in the storming party shows that the enemy made no resistance in the breach, and that they rather died sullenly like the wolf in his lair, than fought with ability and desperation.

The field force, now under the personal command of general Delamotte, marched from Samunghur on the 21st October towards Kolapore. It appears to have proceeded by a circuitous route, as, after marching 28 miles, it halted at Sankesoor on the 29th about five miles S. W. of Samunghur, *en route* to the fort of Badraghur.

On the 21st (the day on which the force marched) it was joined by a detachment of foot artillery, consisting of 55 non-commissioned, rank and file, with lieutenants Falls and Bishop, and assistant surgeon Scales. The whole force consisted of 150 of the 7th L. C., half a troop of horse artillery, a strong detachment of foot artillery, four companies of the 23d L. I., five companies of the 20th N. I., two companies of the Bombay European light infantry, and three companies of the 21st Bombay N. I., in all about 1,800 fighting men.

In order to prevent the rebels, when driven out of Badraghur, again taking refuge in Samunghur, general Delamotte sent a party of artillerymen to do that on the 29th of October, which should have been done a fortnight earlier, viz., to destroy the guns, which was accordingly effected.



On the 1st of November, the force marched to Wittoor, encamping on the eastern brow of a steep hill, where it halted till the 7th, losing during the interval one officer and several men by cholera. On the 4th colonel Wallace, who had been sent to negotiate with the rebels, returned to camp. A steep hill, over which the sappers had lately cut a road, lay between the force, and Badraghur. Across this the enemy had felled trees, and, in parts, where it overhung a steep declivity, scarped it away, so as barely to allow sufficient width for the passage of guns. The horse artillery led the way on the morning of the 7th, and, when about half-way up the hill, the horses of the leading wagon, becoming startled, swerved, and sent the wagon over the edge. Its weight soon dragged the limber and horses after it, and the whole hurled down the declivity, eight horses and four or five men rolling over each other in wild confusion. Providentially, the further downward career of the wagon was arrested by the stump of a tree ; and, although the limber was broken to fragments, neither horses nor men had received any serious injury.

The general proceeded in front of the advance guard, with six European artillerymen and some sepoy as an escort. This party shortly came in sight of a precipitous ridge of iron stone lined with about 500 of the enemy. Having advanced to within about a quarter of a mile, he halted till the advance came up, when the cavalry, rifles (accompanied by the six artillerymen), and a company of the Bombay Europeans, charged up the hill, extending right and left, so as to outflank the position. The Mahrattas, however, did not await the charge ; but, having delivered a scattered fire, broke and fled.

The force encamped between Wittoor and Badraghur, shortly after which, a large body of horse and foot being observed on a neighboring hill, the rifles were sent to dislodge them, which they did in good style. On the 10th November, the general halted between Chowanwarree, and Badraghur, and opened a negotiation with the rebels in the latter place. These eventually agreed to surrender themselves and the fort unconditionally, in consequence of which colonel Wallace was despatched with between 500 and 600 men to receive charge of it. This officer arrived at the eastern gate at five and a half P. M., but was detained outside on one pretext or another till near midnight ;

when, on being admitted, he found none but the aged, the halt, the maimed, and the blind, the fighting men having leisurely retreated from a fort which they were unable to defend.

Intelligence was received from Kolapore by express on the night of the 18th November, which induced the general to put his troops in motion for that place on the morning of the 20th, and, on the 24th, encamped within two miles of it on the banks of a large river, where a large detachment of troops had been encamped for some days. Thus, a considerable portion of H. M.'s 22d regiment, a troop or two of H. M.'s 14th light dragoons, and the remainder of the 2d Bombay European regiment were added to the force, in consequence of which a third brigade was formed.

On the morning of the 25th, the artillery crossed the river, and encamped about three miles from the fort of Purnalla, which fort was situated on a high and precipitous ridge. On the 27th, the 3d brigade left camp, and, making a *detour*, took up a position to the southward of the fort. In so doing, brigadier Hicks, commanding it, had both his legs carried off by a cannon shot, and died the following day.

On the 29th, the pettah, lying about the centre of the northern face of the fort, was taken possession of, without any opposition on the part of the enemy, beyond a few jinjal shots fired from one of the bastions. During the night of the 30th, three 18 pdrs. were placed in position as a breaching battery, at the distance of 350 yards; three 24 pdr. howitzers, one 12 pdr. howitzer, and four 9 pdrs. drawn up in rear of, and nearly at right angles to, the breaching battery, constituted the enfilade battery;\* whilst a mortar battery of four 8 inch mortars was thrown up in rear of the light field at the distance of 900 yards. It was intended that the breaching battery should open at daybreak, but it was found that, from the commanding position of the fort, it was requisite to sink the trails considerably before the guns could bear upon the walls, an operation which caused an hour's delay. At six A. M., the breaching battery opened, followed by the light field and mortar batteries. At two P. M., the

---

\* Another MS. account divides these eight pieces into two enfilade batteries, whose fire crossing in front of the breach swept the flanking defences. The mortar battery was in rear of the left one.

breach war reported practicable, and the storming party advanced in two columns covered by a fire from the three batteries, but nevertheless exposed to a heavy fire of matchlocks and jinjals from the enemy. The breach was mounted, when opposition appears to have ceased, as the colors of H. M.'s 22d regiment were hoisted on the highest part of the fort by two and a half p. m. Of the artillery, only one gunner was slightly wounded.

The following letter was addressed to the commandant of artillery by lieutenant colonel Lloyd, c. b., Bombay artillery, on the occasion.

*"Camp before Purnalla, 2d December 1844.*

"I consider it due to the officers and men of your regiment, now serving under my command in the field force under major general Delamotte, c. b., to lay before you the accompanying copy of an order, which I this morning issued consequent on the capture of the far famed fortress of Purnalla.

"In doing this, Sir, I feel I cannot sufficiently express how much I am indebted to the zeal and ability of this excellent body. They have performed most laborious work, with the utmost cheerfulness, and, when in position before the enemy, their steadiness in battery,\* and the precision of their fire was the main cause of the speedy reduction of this formidable fortress, and obtained for them the admiration of all who witnessed their performance.†"

(Signed) JOHN LLOYD, Lt. Col.,  
*Comg. Artillery, F. F.*

"Camp before Purnalla, 2d December 1844—artillery orders by lieutenant colonel Lloyd, c. b.

"In the operations, that have so recently been brought to a successful termination for the fort of Purnalla, it has been the good fortune of a portion of the Madras and Bombay artillery to play a conspicuous part; and, whilst lieutenant colonel Lloyd

---

\* There is no verb to this limb of the sentence. Correctly worded, the pronoun "which" should be introduced after "fire," and the conjunction "and" after "fortress" should be struck out; the writer's meaning will then be clearly expressed.

† This phrase savors more of the opera than the camp.

begs that every officer and man of the two detachments respectively, will accept his thanks for the very able and zealous manner in which each has done his duty, he gladly records in public orders the high sense he entertains of the value

of those services in the happy result that followed. The work, which from the commencement of operations has been very laborious, has been well done; it has, moreover, been cheerfully done, and the service at the guns in the different batteries has been performed in a manner so creditable to every individual concerned that, in the opinion of the commanding officer, the rapid fall of a place, hitherto considered impregnable, may be mainly attributed to the excellence of the artillery fire and the skill and exertions of the officers and men.

#### COMPANIES PRESENT.

Detachment A Troop, M.H.A.  
A Company 2d Battn. M. A.  
B Company 3d Battn. M. A.  
4th Company 2d Battn. B. A.  
Bomb. Ordnance Dept.

#### OFFICERS PRESENT.

Captain Yeadell, B. A.  
" Middlecoat, M. A.  
" Mawdesley, M. A.  
" Glasse, B. A.  
" Black, M. A.  
Lieut. Grubb, M. A.  
" Buckle, M. A.  
" Falls, M. A.  
" Jones, M. A.  
" Bishop, M. A.  
" Aytown, B. A.  
Asst. Surgeon Currie, M. A.  
" Martyr, M. A.  
" Wallace, B. A.  
Sub-Cond. Coleman, B. A.  
" Kirk, B. A.  
Tr. Qr. Mr. Fitzpatrick, M. A.

" To you, officers and men of both detachments, the whole credit belongs; the commanding officer claims but a small share, and trusts that the reward, in whatever shape or from whatever quarter it may come, will be *yours*. He acknowledges with pride the position in which he has been placed on this glorious occasion, at the head of a body of officers and men, who have so honorably upheld the reputation of the service to which it is our good fortune to belong."

(By order.)

(Signed) T. M. GLASSE, Captain,

*Staff Officer Artillery.*

With reference to the foregoing order, as it may appear that a fortress reduced in six hours is hardly entitled to have had the reputation of being considered impregnable, we give a copy of an official memorandum by the quarter master general of the Bombay army, published in 1827. "From the strength and extent of the works in the hill fortress of Purnalla, with the difficulty of approach towards it, it may almost be considered im-

pregnable; but I should (would) undertake to capture it after two months severe but certain labor." In fact, it was not defended with that vigor with which it ought to have been, a result in part attributable to the excellent practice of the artillery, who continued to fire common shell and shrapnell over the heads of the storming party, after the breach was gained.

The enemy suffered severely in killed and wounded, principally from shells, and upwards of 2,000 prisoners were taken. The fort contained 87 pieces of ordnance, all of which, however, were unserviceable. The casualties of the British were seven or eight killed, and about 70 wounded. The fortress of Powanghur in the vicinity was captured at the same time, the enemy hastily evacuating it.

On the 5th of December, Wallace's brigade left the camp for a fort called Rangna near the Goa ghauts. The enemy at first showed a bold front; but, after the artillery were placed in position, made but little resistance. The fort was shelled during the day, and at night the enemy evacuated it, leaving their dead behind them.

The following extracts from a letter from brigadier Wallace, dated camp at Chuckwarree, 11th December 1844, on the occasion of the capture of Rangna, contain a tribute of praise to the artillery.

"Two 9 pdr. guns, and two 5½ inch mortars, having been placed in battery, opened their fire early on the morning of the 10th with such effect that the fort guns were soon silenced; the shelling was also admirable and so judiciously thrown, that it was evident the enemy could not long endure it.

"I have to express my thanks to lieutenant Grubb and 2d lieutenant Jones, and to the non-commissioned, rank and file, of the A company 2d battalion of Madras artillery for the admirable practice of the guns and mortars; and for their cheerful performance of their laborious duties at the battery during the entire day and night of the 10th instant."

On the 11th the force left Purnalla for Assoolah, and marched thence to Shendawarree, which it reached on the 13th, halting there till the 17th. On the 24th it encamped on the top of the Hummunt Ghaut.

On the 28th of December, the following division order was issued at that place by major general Delamotte, c. b. "The detachment A troop horse artillery being no longer required with the field force, the major general takes this opportunity of acknowledging their valuable services, which have been of no ordinary nature, during the time they have been under his immediate command; their uniform, steady, soldier-like, conduct reflects great credit upon captains Mawdesley and Black, and the former officer will have the goodness to convey the major general's sentiments and best thanks to those composing the detachment under his command, and to assistant surgeon Currie for his kind and unremitting attendance to the sick under his charge."

Owing to the abrupt termination on the 1st January 1845, of the only private journal\* at our disposal, we can give but a very imperfect account of the operations against Munohur and Munsuntosh, the latter being dependent upon the former.

The former of these is built upon a stupendous bluff rock, towering abruptly upwards out of the Concan, and art had so far strengthened its natural defences by scarping the precipitous sides of the rock as to render it almost impregnable to an open assault of infantry, whilst its height secured it from breaching operations. But the enemy had made no provision for covering themselves from vertical fire.

On the morning of the 23d of January, one 5½ inch, and one 4½ inch, mortar of the Madras artillery were placed in position upon a ridge extending from the right of Munohur to Sasseedroog, and at about 400 yards from the fort. This battery was under 2d lieutenant Jones, to which lieutenant Grubb, who joined on the 25th, added another 5½ inch. This battery, in conjunction with those of the Bombay artillery, continued to harass the enemy with its fire from the time of its establishment till its fall on the 27th, when it was evacuated by the enemy, who found it untenable against the vertical fire. An infantry assault led on by colonel Outram on the 25th failed. Munsuntosh fell at the same time. The following order was issued on the occasion :

---

\* Private journal of a gunner of the B company 3d battalion artillery, since deceased, whom the author brought out as a recruit in August 1829.

“ Artillery orders by lieutenant colonel Lloyd, c. b. commanding artillery Dooab Field Force, dated camp at Seevapoor, 28th January 1845.

“ Lieutenant colonel Lloyd begs to offer his sincere thanks to all the officers and men of the detachments of Madras and Bombay artillery for their unwearied exertions during the recent operations before the forts of Munohur and Munsuntosh. It will afford the lieutenant colonel the greatest pleasure to bring to the notice of the major general commanding the field force, and the regimental authorities, the high opinion he entertains of the zeal and skill of the officers engaged, and the excellent and soldier-like conduct of the non-commissioned officers and men.”

• OFFICERS ENGAGED. •  
 Lieutenant Grubb,  
 „ Buckle,  
 „ Falls,  
 „ Jones,  
 „ Bishop,  
 Asst. Surgeon Currie, M. D.

(By order)

(Signed) J. M. GLASSE, Captain,

*Staff Officer.*

On the breaking up of the field force, major general Delamotte issued the following Division order, dated camp, near the Hummunt Ghaut, 3d February 1845.

“ The Major General avails himself of this opportunity of returning his best thanks to lieutenant Falls, and requests that officer to convey the same to lieutenant Bishop and all the non-commissioned officers and men of the B company, 3d battalion Madras artillery, for their valuable services during the time they formed a part of the field force under his immediate command.”

(A True extract.)

(Signed) W. H. GRUBB, Lieutenant,

*Commanding Madras Artillery Field Force.*

On the 3d of July 1845, a fresh re-organization of the artillery took place, and the corps was formed into one brigade of six troops, four European, and two native; four battalions of European foot of four companies each, the strength of each company being reduced from 106 to 83 non-commissioned, rank and file, and one battalion of golundauze of six companies.

A further alteration took place on the 7th August A. D. 1848. 1848 by the substitution of two horse batteries, at Secunderabad and Mhow respectively, for bullock batteries, an arrangement which it is highly desirable should be extended to every light field battery, reserving the bullocks for siege train, whereby not only would the efficiency of each battery be considerably increased, but an actual saving to the state be eventually effected, as the men would no longer be prematurely worn out, die off to be replaced by others at £ 100 each, or be transferred to the invalid or pension list, a burthen to themselves and to the state.

Although we have not much to chronicle in the shape of sharp contests connected with the possession of Aden, yet a record of the services of the Madras artillery, scattered as that corps has been to every point of the compass where there was a call for it, would be incomplete without some brief notice of this celebrated place, "the Gibraltar of the East."

Aden lies in  $12^{\circ} 46' 15''$  N. lat. and  $45^{\circ} 10' 20''$  E. long. The town lies at the eastern base of a mountain mass called Jebel Shamsan, which rises to 1,776 feet above the level of the sea. This mountain mass forms a peninsula, which is connected with the main land of Arabia by a narrow, low, sandy isthmus, about three miles long. It possesses two harbors: the smaller one near the town is divided into two bays by a rocky and fortified island called Sirah, which is about 430 feet high and commands the harbors and town. The other harbor, Bandar Tuwayyi, called by the British Western, or Back, bay, lies to the west of the peninsula, and on the eastern side of its entrance lies another mass of rocks, called Jebel Hassan, which rises 1,237 feet above the sea level.

The overland route having been established, it became indispensable for the British power to have a coaling depôt at the mouth of the Red sea, and negotiations were accordingly entered into with the Arab authorities for the transfer of Aden by purchase. But these authorities proving as intractable as Naboth, possession was obtained by force of arms. As Falstaff said of Worcester, "Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it;" so did Aden, lying in the direct overland route, pass in 1840 into the hands of the British. It was captured originally by the



Bombay troops, but, as that Presidency could ill spare troops to hold it, by far the greater portion of the garrison has been always furnished from Madras. Extensive fortifications have been thrown up, and a wall, called the Turkish wall, has been run across the neck of the isthmus.

It was not to be anticipated that a possession, wrested from its original owners in so questionable a manner, would be allowed to remain without some effort to regain it. True it is that to the Arabs it had proved a valueless and barren possession, consisting of only a small number of mud huts covered with matting, and numbering no more than 600 inhabitants; whilst, in the eleven years that it has been under British rule, a flourishing town, containing nearly 25,000 inhabitants, has sprung up, orchards, and gardens, have been called into existence, and the trade with Berberah, Zeila, and Tajurrah, and its commercial relations with the Red sea, have been raised from languor and decay to life and activity.

Various therefore have been the efforts made by the Arabs from time to time to regain possession of Aden. A description of one of these will pretty well answer for them all, as there is a striking resemblance in the leading features of each attack, and in the uniform result.

On the 3d of August 1846, authentic information was received that the various tribes in the vicinity were collecting beyond Lahig (a town and territory about 30 miles to the north-west of Aden) for the purpose of commencing a religious war against the British under the guidance of a Syed, named Ismail Ibn Hussain al Hussainee.

On the 7th, the troops at the Turkish wall were reinforced, especially in artillery; but the arrangements of the Arabs progressed so slowly that it was not until between one and two A. M., of the 17th that an abortive attempt at surprise was made on the Turkish wall. This defence at the time was a mere breastwork, with a shallow ditch, and having three small field works covering the flanks, whilst the centre was strengthened by a double redan with two flèches on the right and left, sentries being posted at every ten yards.

The sentry in the left field work, perceiving some people mov-

ing about in the gloom directly in his front, pulled his trigger, but his piece missed fire. The snapping of the lock, however, alarmed the enemy, who replied by an ill directed volley of matchlock balls, which passed harmlessly over-head. A heavy fire of round shot, shell, shrapnel, and canister from the walls speedily made them retreat, the heavy ordnance at Dhum-al-Hosh under Major Hamond also pouring in their fire upon them. The Arabs had further to sustain a flanking fire from the gun boats moored in the western bay under lieutenant Hamilton of the Indian navy. All firing ceased in about five minutes, with the exception of that of the gun boats which continued to discharge occasional shots for about a quarter of an hour longer.

Two Arabs were found lying mortally wounded on the field, and subsequent accounts showed that the enemy had lost about twenty killed and wounded, including one chief.

Nothing more was seen of the Arabs until the 25th of August, when a large body of them appeared in front of the works, but shortly afterwards drew off towards Shaik Usuran, a village distant about five miles. They again approached on the 27th with their standards displayed ; but the effect of shell and shrapnel, so mysterious to them, was too recent to admit of their summoning up sufficient courage to come within range ; and Aden may be considered secure from any force that the Arabs could hereafter bring against it.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Fort St. George Gazette—Madras Artillery Records—Private Journal of gunner R. M., B. company 3rd battalion artillery deceased—Private letters from officers engaged—Unpublished official correspondence—Official despatches.

## CHAPTER XIV.

Operations against Ungool—Capture of Kurrith-putter-ghur—Capture of the rajah of Ungool—Renewed hostilities with Burmah—Causes, which led to the rupture—Commodore Lambert despatched to Rangoon—Reception of the deputation by the governor—Court of Ava temporises, and displaces the governor—Insult to the deputation—Rangoon blockaded—H. M. S. "Fox" captures Burmese man-of-war—Fired on by a stockade—Old Rangoon burnt down by the governor, and inhabitants ordered to new Rangoon—Orders given for the assembly of a force from Bengal and Madras, which sails accordingly.

A. D. 1848. Again, we return to the peninsula of India. In the province of Cuttack is a petty state, named Ungool, the rajah of which was tributary to the British Government, but who had, on various occasions of late years, committed various acts, which incurred the displeasure of the reigning power, his last offence being that of affording aid to the insurgent Khonds, and destroying two villages in Duspulla about the beginning of 1847. It was therefore accordingly determined to take active measures against him; and, on the 15th of January 1848, the Ungool field force under the command of lieutenant colonel Campbell, c. B., crossed the Mahanuddi. It consisted of two regiments of native infantry, the right wing of a third, with a detachment of Madras artillery. Three companies of the 22nd N. I. under captain Dent were ordered to Bermool to afford protection to Duspulla. The remainder of the force proceeded to Kurkhur, distant from Cuttack seven miles. On the morning of the 16th, it moved on to Kuntillo, fourteen miles further. A thick jungle, in which the wild mango and the luxuriant bamboo predominate, makes its appearance near Kuntillo, the capital of Atghur.

Taking a northwesterly direction thence, the detachment marched on the 17th to Bowpoor, fourteen miles further, the first five or six miles of which was covered with a dense jungle, greatly impeding the progress of the guns. On the 19th, (having made one day's halt) the force proceeded to Noukearry, two miles south of Russool, the jungle gradually giving way to a heavily timbered country.

On the 20th, after a march of ten miles, it arrived at Hutturah, a mile and a half beyond which a stockade was reported to have been thrown up to prevent the further advance of the force. Two companies of native infantry were pushed forward to reconnoitre that evening, on whose approach, a few horsemen were seen escaping from the vicinity. The stockade, which was a sorry bamboo affair, was found to be deserted. On the 22nd, the field force entered the Ungool country, and, proceeding twelve miles in a northwesterly direction, reached the village of Hummamera. As, however, there was a deficiency of water there, the troops encamped at Kindu, two miles distant from it.

On the morning of the 23rd, the force again moved on to Pokuntungia, ten miles further on ; the road, as usual, lying through a thick jungle. The fort of Kurriith-putter-ghur, was known to be in the vicinity, and was reported to be garrisoned by about 2,000 men. The 29th N. I. being halted at Pokuntungia, the remainder of the force, consisting of the artillery and the 22nd N. I. and part of the 41st N. I., moved on for two or three miles, when the fort was discovered on the summit of a long narrow hill. Part of the 41st pushed up the face of the hill, whilst a howitzer and gun were placed in position. The rebels showed no inclination to make a stand, but immediately fled ; on which the fort, or, more properly speaking, stockade, was immediately taken possession of. Beyond a few straggling shots fired at the flying foe, which did no mischief, there was no expenditure of ammunition on either side.

By three o'clock the next morning, the stockade of Kurriith-putter-ghur had been destroyed ; and the detachment moved forwards towards Kishenchukker-ghur, the Rajah's stronghold. After a march of eight or nine miles through a dense jungle, the Chundermah Durwazeh, the first defence, appeared in view. It was a strongly fortified position upon the summit of a rocky hill, about 150 feet high. But, like Kurriith-putter-ghur, it had been abandoned on the approach of the detachment, and was totally deserted. The same solitude reigned, not only in the second stockade, but also in Kishenchukker-ghur, which the rajah had hastily quit- ted and taken refuge in the jungle.

On the morning of the 26th, one half of the artillery and two companies of native infantry marched to Purunaghur, whither the

head quarters of the 22nd N. I. had proceeded the previous day. On the 27th, the head quarters and the remainder of the artillery arrived. Detachments had been thrown out to Tikripurrah, Kunjrah, Crootesnachukker, and Pokuntungia, and all the stockades destroyed.

On the 1st of February, the rajah of Ungool was brought into camp as a prisoner, and the whole of the sixteen or seventeen sirdars, or chiefs, under him were either captured or surrendered. By the 9th, the force began to break up and return into cantonments. The artillery officers employed on this service were lieutenants Harrison and Laurie.

A. D. 1851. When these pages had been so far written, the labors of the historian of the Madras artillery were apparently drawing to a conclusion, there being little prospect *then* that the corps would speedily be summoned again to take the field. But the calculations of mankind are often unexpectedly mistaken and so has it proved in the present instance.

As is usual in these cases, war has sprung up in a quarter least expected: Burmah was supposed to have been humbled by the events of 1824-25 and 26; and to have gathered wisdom by the fate which has overtaken the empires of the Seiks and China; but it would seem that the purposes of providence with reference to this kingdom are not yet carried to completion; and that the sword, whose work on the former occasion was nullified by the policy that restored the conquered valley of the Irrawaddy, must again open up a path for civilization and Christianity to penetrate and enrich the fair provinces of Burmah.

That Burmah should be again disposed to try conclusions with the British power is not so preposterous as it has been deemed by many. The generation, that suffered from the calamities of the last struggle, sleeps with its fathers, and of the real nature of that contest no authentic history exists in the country. The only record of it is the lying one in the royal archives, which at the time of its publication was industriously disseminated through the length and breadth of the land, to the effect that the British had arrived as far as Pagahm-mew in a lamentable state of destitution, and had preferred a request to his Burman majesty for money to enable them to return to their own country; which

request he had not only graciously acceded to, but further spontaneously given them a tract of land to settle upon.

Moreover, the Burmese rely upon allies which neither the Seikhs nor the Chinese possessed; their interminable forests; their pestilential swamps, their heavy monsoons, the scantiness of their cultivation, and absence of large and wealthy towns. They reason that, if we have gained experience by the last war as to their resources, so have they as to ours; and, as it was the appearance of the little steamer "Diana" in the waters of the Irrawaddy in the last war that gave the first preponderance to the British arms, and discouraged the Burmese, so will that of the numerous steamers which since November last have been under the orders of Commodore Lambert in the same river point out to the Burmese that the tactics of the former war must be changed, the river line and the capital itself be abandoned, and the war be waged in the sylvan fastnesses of the empire, in which case, it will be a tedious one, and attended with a vast sacrifice of life. If Providence intend the war to be a punitive one for England, such will be the course pursued by the Burmese—if the civilization of the country be the object designed, the river line will be adhered to.

We may mention two other causes, which have powerfully contributed to invite the Burmese again to try the result of an appeal to arms. One is that successive governments have not only failed to insist upon the Treaty of Yandaboo being carried out in its full integrity; but admitted of its flagrant violation by the Burmese, not only without reprisals, but even without remonstrance. The Resident at the Court of Ava was ignominiously expelled, and neither was the insult avenged, nor the official reinstated or replaced—a threatened invasion of Moulmein in 1842 put the state to an enormous expense, and the government was only too glad to see the threatening storm disperse, and forebore to take the high hand and demand reparation for the past and security for the future.

The other cause has been the continued ill usage and oppression of British subjects at Rangoon for a series of years, of which no notice had been taken. True it is that no formal complaints had been made to the British government on the subject, and it suited its convenience to wink at oppressions which were not

brought to its notice. But when the cases of captains Lewis and Shepperd, commanding trading vessels at Rangoon, were brought forward by those individuals in November 1851, it was no longer possible, consistent with the honor of the British nation, to blink the question.

Accordingly, commodore Lambert in H. M.'s ship "Fox," 44, with the H. C. steamer "Tenasserim," armed for the occasion, was despatched with a demand for reparation for the past, and security for the future, the H. C.'s "Proserpine" steamer, being ordered from Moulmein to join the commodore at the mouth of the Rangoon river.

The commodore arrived off the mouth of the Rangoon river on Monday the 24th November 1851, and found the "Proserpine" waiting her arrival there. The three vessels entered the river, the "Fox" in tow of the "Tenasserim," and anchored about half way up. At daylight of the 25th, they again weighed, and proceeded a few miles, when they were obliged to anchor till the flood made. A little way down the river, they were boarded by Mr. Crisp, a British merchant of Rangoon, and three or four natives, with a message from the governor, requesting to know the object of their visit. To this the commodore replied that he had personal business with His Excellency, and begged to know when it would be convenient for him, the commodore, to call upon him. At eight P. M., a letter was received from the governor stating that he could not receive him before 11 A. M., of the 27th.

On the 26th the governor made an ineffectual attempt to prevail upon the commodore to anchor further from the town. At nine A. M., captain Latter of the B. N. I., Burmese interpreter, was sent on shore to ascertain why none of the Europeans had come off to the commodore. He returned in two hours and a half accompanied by two of them, who informed him that the governor had threatened decapitation to any one, who held communication with the men of war. The next day, however, the principal Europeans came on board at seven A. M., and furnished the commodore with a long list of grievances, beside which those of captains Lewis and Shepperd sank into insignificance. The consequence was that the commodore wrote a letter to the governor to the effect that he had come to Rangoon by order of the governor general to demand redress of grievances, but that he had found

matters so much more serious than he had anticipated that he should refer to Bengal for further instructions.

With this letter captain Tarleton, the commander of H. M. S. "Fox," captain Latter, lieutenant Elliot, Royal marines, and Mr. Southey, the secretary, landed at 11 A. M. They were received by some Burmese officers and a guard, and provided with four ponies. A few attempts were made to pass some official slights upon the mission, but they were met and resisted at once. At length the governor entered the hall of audience with a cigar in his mouth, when the commodore's letter was read to him both in English and Burmese, producing no little astonishment and dismay both in himself and those that heard it. The deputation then returned on board, and the "Proserpine" started for Calcutta for instructions, and bearing a memorial from the European inhabitants, which embodied thirty-eight cases of cruelty and oppression. Prior, however, to the departure of the steamer, the governor sent a message to the commodore to the effect that, if he and the two steamers did not shift their berth, he would blow them out of the water, a threat to which no attention was paid.

The sick men of the "Fox" and the missionaries and their families were removed on board the "Tenasserim" to Moulmein on the 19th of December, and the commodore was joined by H. M. brig "Serpent." Meanwhile, the Burmese were busy in collecting masses of troops, and bringing war boats down the river in anticipation of a struggle.

On the 1st of January 1852, the reply of the king of Ava to the letter of the governor general, which had been forwarded to him, was received by the commodore. It was couched in courteous terms, regretting that any thing should have occurred to disturb the amicable relations existing between the two countries, and stating that the governor of Rangoon had been recalled to the capital, and the governor of Prome directed to proceed thither and afford redress.

On the 4th of January the new governor arrived at Rangoon, and, two days afterwards, Mr. Edwards, assistant to captain Latter, was sent to his palace to inquire when it would be convenient for him to receive a deputation. The governor replied that he would at all times be happy to hear from, or see, the commodore, in consequence of which, a deputation proceeded on



shore in the course of the day. The members of it were not, however, permitted access to the governor, but were kept standing for a considerable time in the sun, besides being subjected to other affronts. They therefore returned and reported their treatment to the commodore, who immediately ordered all the British subjects to embark on board the "Fox" by eight that evening. This was done, the embarkation being covered by the "Proserpine" steamer, which had returned from Calcutta.

The commodore then declared Rangoon in a state of blockade and, having seized a merchant vessel of about 600 tons, which the Burmese had purchased and converted into a man-of-war, towed her alongside his own vessel. The blockade was thus announced.

"NOTIFICATION.

"In virtue of authority from the Most Noble the Governor-General of British India, I do hereby declare the rivers of Rangoon, the Bassein, and the Salween above Moulmein, to be in a state of blockade; and, with the view to the strict enforcement thereof, a competent force will be stationed in, or near the entrance of, the said rivers immediately.

"Neutral vessels, lying in either (any) of the blockaded rivers, will be permitted to retire within twenty days from the commencement of the blockade.

Given under my hand on board Her Britannic Majesty's frigate "*Fox*," off the town of Rangoon the 6th of January 1852.

(Signed) GEORGE ROBERT LAMBERT,

*Commodore in Her Britannic Majesty's navy.*

By order of the Commodore.

(Signed) JAMES LEWTHER SOUTHEY,

*Secretary.*

About the 10th of January the fleet proceeded about five miles down the river, one of the steamers towing the Burmese vessel. In passing a stockade below Rangoon, this work opened a fire upon the vessels which was returned with interest both by the frigate and the steamers. A Burmese war boat, with a heavy gun, and sixty men, was sent to the bottom by a broad side from one of the steamers, and in the course of two hours, during which the firing was kept up, the Burmese lost between two and three

hundred men, whilst not one individual in the squadron was touched. Previous to this event, H. M.'s steamer "Hermes" had joined the fleet.

The commodore proceeded to Calcutta in the "Hermes," in hopes of seeing the governor general, who was on his way down, but was disappointed. A wing of the 18th Royal Irish, and a company of Bengal artillery were embarked from Calcutta on the 19th of January for Moulmein on board the H. C.'s steamers "Tenasserim" and "Proserpine;" the commodore returning in the "Hermes," and the "Fire Queen" being left for the purpose of bringing down the governor general's despatches.

On the 27th of January the commodore returned to the mouth of the river, about which time authentic intelligence was received that the Burmese had burnt down Rangoon, and that the governor had ordered all the inhabitants to repair to the new town, which, with a mud fort, had been built by the former king, Tharawaddy, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile from the bank of the river.

Meanwhile the Bengal government, apprehensive for the safety of the province of Arracan, shipped the 67th N. I., and the remainder of the artillery from Dum-Dum on board the "Precursor" steamer, which conveyed them to Kyouk-Phyoo in 69 hours.

On the 28th of January the "Tenasserim" steamer arrived at the mouth of the river from Moulmein, and the "Hermes" started at the same time to blockade the Irrawaddy. On the 31st the "Fire Queen" arrived with the governor general's despatches, and towed the "Fox" up the river. The Burmese stockades fired on the vessels as they passed up, which the frigate returned, without stopping. One seaman had his leg taken off by a 6 pounder shot, and died in consequence.

On the 1st of February, the commodore sent a flag of truce on shore with the governor general's letter, which was very moderate. It merely demanded compensation to the amount of Rs. 9,000 on account of the two ship captains, and an apology for the insult offered to the commodore, promising to send down a commissioner of rank to treat about other matters. As a necessary consequence of this unexpected moderation, the arrogance of the new governor of Rangoon rose in proportion, and he completely evaded the demands. The "Phlegethon" steamer from Moulmein and the "Tenasserim" joined the

commodore, who returned down the river on the 8d with his mission unaccomplished. Meanwhile 12,000 armed men were assembled at Martaban opposite the British settlement of Moulmein.

All hopes of accommodation appear at length to have vanished from the breast of the governor general, and an express reached Madras on the 18th February to hold one regiment of Europeans, two of native infantry, and three companies of European artillery, in readiness for embarkation on board steamers which had been ordered round from Bombay: H. M.'s 51st regiment, and the 9th and 85th N. I., with the D company 2d battalion, D company 3d battalion, and A company of the 4th battalion, were the troops named. The artillery officers were told off as follows: D company 2d battalion, captain Cooke, lieutenants Hitchins and Taylor, and 2d lieutenant Blair; D company, 3d battalion, captain H. Montgomerie\* lieutenant Laurie, 2d lieutenants Bridge and Onslow; A Company, 4th battalion, captain Oakes† lieutenant Harrison; 2nd lieutenants Lloyd and Playfair; lieutenant colonel Foord to command the whole, and major Back, the senior unemployed major, to do duty with the detachment. Captain Scott was appointed brigade major of artillery. The following steamers were ordered round from Bombay to Madras to convey the troops; viz. H. C. steamer "Moozuffer," calculated to convey 850 men; H. C. steamer "Feroze," do. 850 men; H. C. steamer "Sesostriis," do. 500; H. C. steamer "Berenice," do. 550; H. C. steamer "Zenobia," do. 600; H. C. steamer "Medusa," do. 100.

On the 26th February H. M.'s steamer "Hermes," on her way to Trincomallie for marine stores, touched at Madras to coal, bringing intelligence that H. M.'s steamer "Serpent" had been fired on from some stockades on the island of Negratis at 9 p. m., of the 19th February; on which captain Luard landed a strong party the next morning, and stormed and destroyed the whole of them. Although the king of Ava had written a letter to the governor general, ignoring the proceedings of the new governor of Rangoon, it was evident that his intention was merely to gain

---

\* In the Mysore Commission.

† Director of the Artillery Depôt. The services of both these officers were temporarily placed at the disposal of H. E. the commander-in-chief.

time, and stave off the settling of the question until the setting in of the monsoon in May should suspend all active operations, and no attention was consequently paid to it.

On the 9th of March the H. C.'s steamers, "Mozuffer," "Sesostris," "Berenice," and "Feroze," arrived in the Madras roads, and were joined on the 15th by the H. C.'s steamer "Zenobia" from Bombay.

The following ordnance was ordered from Calcutta, viz., four 24 pdr. iron guns; four 8 inch howitzers; twelve 5½ inch mortars; four 9 pdr. brass guns, four 21 pdr. brass howitzers; with 500 rounds per gun; and 2,500 congreve rockets. The Madras artillery were directed to take one light field battery, composed of two 24 pdr. howitzers and four 9 pdr. guns, with three karkhanahs.

On the night of the 23d of March, an express from Calcutta was received, directing the immediate embarkation of the troops. The "Rockcliffe," "Sir Thomas Gresham," and "Hempskye" were taken up as transports, for the conveyance of the karkhanahs.

The 5th M. N. I. were ordered to supply the place of the 38th Bengal N. I., which had refused to go on foreign service. By G. O. G. of the 25th of March, the troops were brigaded, Brigadier Elliott, K. H., H. M.'s 51st regiment, commanding the whole and the embarkation was ordered for the 20th, but did not take place until the 31st, in consequence of a mistake in the calculation of the stowage, compelling the disembarkation of the extra karkhanah. The troops were all on board about 8 A. M., and the fleet sailed at 2 P. M. the same day.

In consequence of the 40th B. N. I. having volunteered for Rangoon, the destination of the 5th M. N. I., was altered from that port to Khyook Phyoo in Arracan, and the 40th and a wing of H. M.'s 80th from Fort William, left the river for the scene of operations on the 29th March.

Meanwhile the Burmese were not idle: in the interim, they had built about twenty stockades, and thrown up four or five mud forts between the mouth of the river and the old town of Rangoon. The wharf, known as "the King's wharf" had been strongly fortified and bags of powder placed beneath the work, a train of two or three hundred yards long communicating with them from the interior. In the construction of this work, the

materials of the brick buildings of the custom house, the Armenian church, and eight or ten large godowns, had been freely used. Mines had also been laid in every direction around the fortifications of the Great pagoda.

We have proceeded thus far in the opening of the drama of the second Rangoon war : the operations carried on in it deserve to commence another chapter. We therefore close the present one, the principal object of which is to detail the causes which led to it. Had the first insult offered to the Commodore's flag been promptly avenged by a broadside from the "Fox," it is highly probable that instant submission would have followed. But there were many reasons against the adoption of this course : independent of the governor general's anxious desire not to involve British India in fresh war, there is now a powerful party, the Cobdenites and members of peace congress in England, to be conciliated, and it was necessary to deprive it of the shadow of pretext for the renewal of its parrot outcry against views of aggrandisement and wars of spoliation.

But the policy, which thus tended to disarm the public hostility in England, was precisely that which in India leads to the result so studiously attempted to be avoided, moderation being invariably mistaken by a semi-civilized power for timidity.

The long day of grace, extended to the king of Ava, viz., to the 1st April, was the means of protracting the war ; the season for operations being then nearly over ; but the evil had this good springing out of it, that the public mind became gradually reconciled to the ultimate transference of Pegu to the British rule.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

Laurie's Orissa. The Despatches and Public Journals.

## CHAPTER XV.

Bengal squadron arrives at Moulmein—Captures Martaban—Sails for Rangoon—Arrival of Madras squadron—Attack and storm of the stockade at the White House picquet—Lieutenant colonel Foord and major Oakes, of the Madras artillery, and major Griffith, brigade major, struck down by the sun—Death of the two latter—Attack of the Great pagoda—Complimentary notice of major Montgomery, and Lieutenants Lloyd, Taylor, and Blair—Subsequent death of the former—Compliment to colonel Foord, majors Oakes and Montgomery, and different orders issued on the death of major Oakes—Remarks on the fall of Rangoon—Cholera amongst the troops—Expedition to Mobee—Capture of Bassein—Burmese attack Martaban, and are repulsed—Compliment to lieutenant Purvis, and Madras artillery—Demonstration against Pegu—Reinforcements ordered from Bengal and Madras—Reconnoissance of and skirmish at Promé—Visit of the governor general.

A. D. 1852. On the morning of the 5th April, the H. C.'s steamer "Proserpine," having on board lieutenant general Godwin, C. B., and admiral Austen, C. B., anchored off Moulmein, and was followed by H. M.'s steamers "Battler," "Hermes," and "Salamander."

In the evening the latter vessel anchored abreast of Martaban, distant about 1,800 yards, and the following troops embarked on board the other steamers, viz, 60 of the Bengal artillery under brevet major Reid; the left wing of H. M.'s 18th, or Royal Irish, lieutenant colonel Reignolds; right wing H. M.'s 80th regiment, major Lockhart; and 26th M. N. I., lieutenant colonel Johnston. At day-break the next morning, the whole proceeded to take up a position off Martaban: the "Hermes" unfortunately took the ground at about 2000 yards off; but the "Battler" anchored within 213, and the "Proserpine" within 50 yards of the main wharf.

The enemy were here drawn up in considerable numbers, and opened a brisk fire from ordnance and small arms; but the effective fire from the steamers soon cleared the landing place, when the troops disembarked, and drove the Burmese before them up the hill to the pagoda on its summit, which was carried with the loss of 15 Europeans and two sepoys wounded. The loss of the enemy was supposed to have been considerable.

Martaban having thus fallen, the Bengal artillery and European infantry returned to Moulmein, leaving the 26th N. I. to garrison the place. A company of Madras artillery, with its light field battery, from Moulmein, joined this corps the next morning, with instructions to erect a bastioned stockade, capable of holding four guns, on the summit of the hill commanding the town.

On the evening of the 6th, the European troops, which had been employed at the capture of Martaban, were embarked on board the steamers for Rangoon. In fact, the Bengal portion of the force had arrived at the mouth of the Rangoon river on the 2d April, and, in obedience to his instructions, general Godwin had sent a flag of truce up to the town, with the hopes of averting hostilities at the eleventh hour. The H. C.'s steamer "Proserpine," which bore this flag, was fired upon from a stockade. The little vessel, however, returned it with interest, blew up a magazine, and destroyed many men. As the Madras portion of the force had not arrived, general Godwin proceeded to the capture of Martaban as narrated above; and, during his absence, commodore Lambert destroyed all the stockades on the Rangoon river below the town.

On general Godwin's return to the mouth of the river, on the 8th of April, he found that the Madras portion of the expedition had arrived on the preceding evening; and preparations were accordingly made for the attack of Rangoon, and the fortifications around the Shui Dagon Pagoda.

On the evening of the 11th, orders were issued for the whole fleet, (transports included) to cross the Hastings' shoal, which stretches nearly across the river at the elbow, where the Pegu river falls into the Irrawaddy, and to anchor on the Rangoon side of it in order of battle, out of fire from the enemy's works, ready for the attack the following morning. This order, however, carried impossibility on the face of it, so far as the keeping out of fire was concerned, inasmuch as the foremost vessels of the fleet must thereby be necessarily brought in close proximity to the enemy's works. In fact, H. M.'s brig "Serpent," which, on the previous evening, had anchored on the Rangoon side of the shoal, as a guide to the fleet, had been fired on from the stockades, before any of the fleet had weighed anchor. Notwithstanding this practical proof of what the result would inevitably be, the orders

were carried out on the plea of its being too late to change them, and the admiral led the way, anchoring at some distance from the stockades, followed by the "Hermes" and "Salamander."

Next came the H. C. steamers "Feroze," "Moozuffer," and "Sesostris," with their transports in tow. As soon as the steamers had cast off these vessels it was discovered that they had no room to turn in, in order to take up their assigned positions, without proceeding up the river. The enemy immediately opened their fire upon the "Moozuffer" and directly afterwards on the "Feroze" and "Sesostris." These vessels returned the compliment, and a sharp fire was maintained for a quarter of an hour, at the expiration of which the strong stockade below the king's wharf was blown up, by, as generally believed, a red hot shot from the "Sesostris," and the works were evacuated. The action was thereby brought on 24 hours earlier than general Godwin had intended, and was a partial in lieu of a general one.

By seven A. M. of the 12th, H. M.'s 51st light infantry, the 18th Royal Irish, 40th Bengal N. I., and a portion of the artillery, were landed without opposition, the operations of the preceding day having cleared the ground of the enemy for a mile round.\*

The Bengal battery under major Reid was ordered to advance, covered by four companies of the 51st L. I., major Oakes of the Madras artillery, being directed to follow with his two 24 pounder howitzers. The advance had not proceeded far, when some guns were opened upon it from the place known in the last war as the White House picquet, and skirmishers, a novel introduction with the Burmese, showed themselves in the jungle.

The Bengal battery opened upon the stockade here thrown up, and major Oakes' two 24 pdr. howitzers, coming up, just as the ammunition of the Bengal guns was expended, relieved these

---

\* As this portion of the work is contemporaneous history, the author refrains from passing any judgment on the plan of attack, which has been much criticised in other quarters. Posterity, unwarped by prejudice, will be far more capable than the present age of coming to an impartial decision, though it will probably in many points sustain the verdict which has been already passed, especially upon the non-employment of vertical fire against the Great pagoda, whereby much loss of life would have been avoided. With the charges that have been made of undue preferences shown, the historian has nought to do until such have been unmistakably established, and time alone can do this.



last, which then withdrew out of fire. Lieutenant colonel Foord, of the Madras artillery, the brigadier commanding the whole, was with these last two guns. After a very effective fire from these two batteries, the wing of the 51st L. I., under lieutenant colonel St. Maur, was directed to advance to the escalade. On emerging from the jungle, the storming party was exposed to a very severe fire from the enemy which inflicted heavy loss in both officers and men. Major Fraser, of the Bengal engineers, was the first to mount the ladders, the storming party being obliged to make a slight pause at the foot of the stockade in order to recover their wind, and influenced a little perhaps by their being for a moment without a leader, colonel St. Maur's place not being immediately supplied. His example was, however, speedily followed, and, after a sharp struggle and severe loss, the stockade was carried by 11 A. M.

Just previous to the advance of the storming party, lieutenant colonel Foord, major Qakes, and major Griffiths, 11th M. N. I., the brigade major to the Madras troops, were all struck down by the sun : the former recovered under medical treatment ; but the two latter died that afternoon. Brigadier Warren and lieutenant colonel St. Maur suffered from the same cause. Operations for the remainder of the day were suspended. There " was a great deal of skirmishing throughout the afternoon, when captain Cooke was observed by me to be throwing rockets with considerable precision, he having been appointed to the rocket battery for the day. Towards dusk, the enemy, who had not for some time made their appearance, showed themselves in front of our camp, but a few rounds of canister caused them to disperse."\*

The troops bivouacked the whole of that night, and until the morning of the 14th, without covering or shelter of any kind, the 13th being occupied in bringing into camp four 8 inch howitzers, required for the attack of the Shui Dagon pagoda.

At daylight of the 14th, the troops moved forward to the attack, four 9 pdr. guns under Brevet major Montgomery of the Madras artillery, covered by two companies of H. M.'s 80th regiment, leading ; these were followed by two more guns, the

---

\* Major Back's despatch to Brigadier Commandant of Artillery.

remaining companies of that wing, the 18th Royal Irish, and the 40th B. N. I.: these troops constituted the advance. H. M.'s 51st L. I. and the 35th M. N. I. were in reserve, whilst the 9th M. N. I. kept up the chain of communication with the shipping.

Major Turton, of the Bengal artillery, who had succeeded to the temporary command of the whole, consequent on colonel Foord's indisposition, selected an excellent position for two guns on the British left flank, and a 24 pdr. howitzer and 9 pdr. gun were drawn up there "under the command of major Montgomery of the Madras artillery, who served them well."\* "After firing a few rounds, major Montgomery left those pieces under charge of 2d lieutenant Lloyd, who, I am happy to say, major Montgomerie reports to me as having kept up a well directed and spirited fire from them, during the whole time the action lasted. major Montgomerie then placed the other three 9 pdrs. of his battery in another position about a quarter of a mile to the right of the first one; lieutenants Taylor and Blair had each of them charge of a piece in this position, which they served with precision and effect.

"The D company 3d battalion artillery with two 24 pdr. howitzers, and two 9 pdr. guns, under command of captain Cooke, being in reserve, were not engaged throughout the day, although for some time under the enemy's fire.

"I was in command of the four 8 inch iron howitzer battery, manned by the Bengal artillery, which was ordered to follow in rear of the European infantry. At about eight A. M. we were called to the front, and, after great exertion, succeeded in getting the heavy howitzers into position at about ten A. M.,† when we immediately opened fire against the great stockade.‡ which we con-

---

\* General Godwin's despatch to the Governor General of India. This officer, who was alike distinguished for his great political abilities, as well as for his acquirements and energy as an artillerist, was taken ill with dysentery shortly after the capture of Rangoon, and proceeded on sick certificate to Calcutta, where he died on the 4th June 1852, greatly regretted by his brother officers.

† One hundred and twenty men of the naval brigade, from H. M. S. "Rattler," under lieutenant Dorville, of the "Fox," were of great assistance in this service.

‡ The practice of the heavy battery, under major Back was very effective.

tinued for about an hour and a half under a very galling and well directed fire from the enemy. The stockade was stormed and taken about noon.

" I have the greatest pleasure in recording that the gallantry and endurance under fatigue of the men fully equalled my expectations. For four days the labor and privations they underwent were very severe ; exposed to an intense sun during the day, and to heavy dews at night without covering. This, however, was borne with cheerfulness by all ranks.

\* \* \* \* \*

To major Montgomery I feel under deep obligation for the assistance he afforded me during and since this affair and for the able and gallant manner in which he took into action and fought the light field battery.

" The Madras artillery has experienced a great loss in the demise of major A. F. Oakes, a most zealous and experienced officer. He fought his guns until his ammunition was expended, when he was struck down by a *coup de soleil*, from the effects of which he died the same evening. It would be presumption on my part to expatiate on the character and qualifications of an officer so well known to the brigadier commandant and his brother officers ; suffice it to say, therefore, that he died, as he had lived, in the energetic discharge of his duties.

" I particularly desire to bring to notice the gallant conduct of captain Scott, brigade major to the artillery, and lieutenant Harrison, the only officers of the Madras artillery, who were in the Bengal artillery heavy howitzer battery with me. The former, though not attached to my battery, or in any way under my command, I frequently observed encouraging the artillerymen under a heavy fire, and the latter, the adjutant of the Madras artillery, most active in pointing and commanding one of the 8 inch howitzers."\*

The following is an extract from general Godwin's despatch.

" I beg the Most Noble the Governor General's consideration of the services of \* \* \* \* of major Turton, who commanded the artillery, after lieutenant colonel Foord's retire-

---

\* Major Back's despatch, dated Rangoon, 17th April, 1852.

ment from illness, and whose labors in his department have been the cause of his suffering, I regret to say, under severe indisposition at the present moment ; of majors Reid of the Bengal, and Montgomery of the Madras artillery ;" &c. &c.\*

The casualties on board the vessels during these operations amounted to one ensign (Armstrong, H. M.'s 51st L. I.) killed, 1 gunner, Bombay artillery, 1 private 18th R. I., 5 privates of the 9th N. I., 1 marine, 19 sailors and stockers, and 1 assistant surgeon wounded. The casualties on shore during the same period, viz., from the 11th to the 14th of April amounted to 1 European† officer and 15 non-commissioned rank and file, killed ; and 14 officers,‡ 114 non-commissioned rank and file, and 4 drivers, &c. wounded ; total, killed and wounded 149. The Madras artillery had 1 serjeant killed, 1 gun lascar and 3 drivers wounded. The loss of the enemy was not ascertained, ninety-two iron and brass guns captured, the highest calibre being 18 pdr., and eighty-two jinjals were captured.

The following are extracts from the notification by the Governor General, dated 28th April 1852.

" To lieutenant colonel Foord, commanding the artillery ; to major Turton and major Reid of the Bengal artillery ; to major Montgomery of the Madras artillery ; \* \* \* \*, the services of all of whom have been noticed with approbation by general Godwin, the governor-general in council begs to offer his earnest thanks."

" He deploras the loss of major Oakes and of brevet major

\* General Godwin's despatch, dated Rangoon, 18th April 1852.

† Lieutenant R. Doran, H. M.'s 18th R. I.

‡ Staff, lieutenant W. J. Ghads, slightly ; captain G. Allan, 3d M. L. I., severely ; Engineers—(Bengal) 2d lieutenant E. C. S. Williams, slightly ; 2d lieutenant L. Donaldson, mortally ; 2d lieutenant W. S. Trevor, severely ; Madras sappers and miners—captain J. W. Rundall, slightly ; lieutenant B. Foord, slightly ; H. M.'s 18th R. I.—lieutenant colonel C. J. Coote, severely ; captain W. T. Bruce, slightly ; lieutenant G. H. Elliott, slightly ; H. M.'s 80th Foot—lieutenant J. L. W. Mann, slightly ; H. M.'s 51st K. O. L. I.—captain W. Blundell, slightly ; 9th M. N. I.—ensign G. F. C. B. Hawkes, slightly ; 35th M. N. I.—lieutenant W. C. P. Haines, dangerously ; Commissioner of Tenasserim provinces—lieutenant colonel A. Bogle, severely.

Griffiths of the Madras artillery, \* \* \* \* \* and other brave men, who died in the performance of their several duties in the service of their country."

In the *Fbrt St. George Gazette* of the 11th of May appeared the following:—

" In nominating a successor to major Oakes as Director of the artillery depôt, the Right Honorable the Governor in Council desires to express the deep regret, with which he has received the report of that officer's death.

" Major Oakes' whole course of service was distinguished by the singular activity and unceasing labor, with which he devoted himself to every subject, belonging to his profession, rendering his death a loss not only to his immediate regiment, but to the service at large.

" Major Oakes died, as he had lived, in the energetic discharge of his duty."

On the 10th May 1852, the brigadier commandant of artillery issued the following order.

" A. O. No. 41 I. The publication of the despatches, announcing the fall of Rangoon on the 14th ultimo, affords the brigadier commandant of artillery the opportunity of discharging a pleasing duty in offering on behalf of the regiment the hearty congratulations of all its ranks to those of their comrades employed in the expedition, for the effective service they have been enabled to afford on the occasion.

" II. The brigadier commandant of artillery, in lamenting the loss to the regiment on the occasion, has specially to deplore the death of major Oakes, an officer so conspicuous for his zeal, as repeatedly to have elicited the commendation of the Honorable the Court of Directors, and of the highest authorities in India. The commandant of artillery feels that he can best serve his memory by calling on those who are now rising in the service to emulate him in those qualities, energy, and industry, which, in his case, have resulted in much benefit to the service at large, but especially to his own regiment.

---

\* Sic. in orig.

" III. Major Oakes, during his career, served as a riding master in the horse artillery, adjutant of the horse brigade, assistant adjutant general of the regiment, and as Director of the artillery depôt; and died at last, zealously discharging his duty, commanding his battery in engagement with the enemy."

It may appear to some readers, considering the strength of the fortifications, the acknowledged courage of the Burmese as a nation, and the smallness of the force employed, that Rangoon fell too easily; but the number of the vessels of war and their powerful armament, and the nature of the Burmese government, must be taken into consideration. In front of Rangoon lay H. M.'s frigate "Fox" and brig "Serpent," H. M. steamers "Rattler," "Hermes," and "Salamander," H. Co.'s steamers "Ferroze," "Zenobia," "Moozuffer," "Sesostris," "Berenice," "Medusa," "Phlegethon," "Tenasserim," "Pluto," "Enterprise," "Fire Queen," and "Mahanuddy," and a large proportion of these were armed with that powerful gun, the 68 pdr. In addition to this, the iron 8 inch howitzer, that terrific invention of modern days, accompanying the land force, here for the first time in its history displayed its powers to the Burmese. But a more cogent reason is to be found in the fact that the war was not nationally popular. The great mass of the people, ground down to the dust by the king and nobles of a despotic government, were more inclined to hail the invading force as deliverers from an oppressive yoke, than to contest the ground with it. If assured of annexation and British protection, the lower classes would from the very first have in masses deserted their own standard, and have ranged themselves under that of the British.

After the capture of Rangoon, the admiral proceeded to Calcutta to consult with the governor general, whilst the troops occupied the Great pagoda and the new town in its vicinity. Cholera, that great scourge of Indian armies, broke out amongst them immediately afterwards, and raged for some days, the disease being mainly attributable to the offensive stench arising from the decaying carcasses of men and dogs, and the effluvia of *napuy* or *balachong*,\* of which the Burmese are passionately fond.

---

\* *Napuy* is a condiment partaking of the nature of chetney, in which, however, putrid fish constitutes the principal ingredient.

Nothing of any consequence occurred for about three weeks ; when, on the 7th May, general Godwin despatched 500 men, drafted from H. M.'s 18th Royal Irish and 35th M. N. I., under the command of col. Apthorp of the latter corps, to a place called Mobee, distant about 40 miles with the view of capturing the governor of Rangoon, who had retired thither with about 1,500 men, and, whilst laying the country under contribution, intercepted supplies that would otherwise have found their way to Rangoon. The detachment proceeded about 30 miles up the river in steamers, disembarked, and marched for Mobee, the following morning. The governor had intended to make a stand but, on the troops approaching within  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a mile, his heart failed, and he and his followers beat a rapid retreat. Pursuit was out of the question, and by 10 A. M. the party regained the steamers, under a powerful sun, which struck down about 14 Europeans, soldiers and sailors, one of the latter, belonging to the "Tenas-serim," dying instantaneously.

On the 10th May, the 67th B. N. I. which, by an act much cavilled at at the time, although subsequent events proved that the arrangement was but temporary, had been relieved by the gallant 5th M. N. I., a corps that had distinguished itself in the last Burmese war, and elsewhere, arrived from Kyouk Phyou at Rangoon. They disembarked the following day, and were posted on a rising ground to the north of the Great pagoda. The same night the whole line was turned out, in consequence of a sentry of this corps, firing at a stump of a tree, which, in his nervousness, he had mistaken for an enemy, and his example was followed by all the other sentries of the corps, there being nothing so contagious as a panic, especially amongst native troops at night.

Sickness began to tell heavily amongst the officers. Of the artillery alone, brevet majors Turton and Reid, of the Bengal, and Montgomery of the Madras, artillery, with lieutenant Playfair of the latter corps, had been compelled early in May to proceed to Calcutta, and lieutenant Harrison of the Madras artillery temporarily to Moulmein, whilst several of the men had fallen victims to cholera.

On the 17th May, general Godwin proceeded with 400 of H. M.'s 51st regiment, 800 9th M. N. I., 60 sappers and miners, and a party of marines to take possession of Bassein. The

fleet consisted of the "Sesostris," "Mozuffer," and "Tenasserim," the Pluto having started 36 hours before, for the purpose of ascertaining the soundings of the river. On the evening of the 18th, the flotilla anchored off Negrais island, which lies opposite the mouth of the Negrais river. At daybreak the next morning, the flotilla again weighed, and steamed 60 miles up the river, arriving at 4 P. M., in view of the defences of Bassein, about a mile long. These consisted of a stockaded work, fully armed, and defended by several hundred men.

The flotilla cast anchor opposite the left of the enemy's position, which was a strong well built mud fort, armed and defended like the other portions of the work. The flotilla had thus steamed along in front of the whole of this extensive line of works, and, although it had passed within 200 yards of them, it had failed to attract a single shot from the Burmese: exactly opposite the fleet, and within the defences, a golden pagoda formed a conspicuous object.

Whether general Godwin was really deceived by the delusive calm raging within the enemy's works, and anticipated no resistance, or whether he was afraid that, if the powerful batteries of the steamers once opened on the works, Bassein would fall, an easy and inglorious conquest, is a question that may be mooted; but cannot very well be answered. It appears likely that the former consideration weighed with him, and that he was anxious to spare the effusion of blood, as captain Latter, of the B. N. I., the Burmese interpreter, accompanied the storming party, when it landed, in order to parley with the enemy; and was, in fact, in the act of offering terms to the enemy, when his negotiation was cut short by a brick-bat hurled from the works, which, striking him on the breast, felled him to the earth, the Burmese at the same time opening a fire upon the party, which consisted of a portion of H. M.'s 51st L. I., the 9th M. N. I., and sappers and miners, the whole under the command of major Errington of the former corps.

The powerful 68 pounders of the steamers would unquestionably have demolished the works in a few minutes, and produced the fall of the place, had the Burmese commenced the action by firing on them. But, as they did not do so, the party was land-



ed, and the negotiations opened and terminated suddenly as we have seen, the steamers being unable to co-operate, as friend and foe were mingled together. The party then proceeded to the left of the works, and stormed the mud fort, carrying it at the point of the bayonet, after a short but sharp contest. This work being in possession, all the rest fell as a matter of course.

For the brevity of the affair the loss was unusually heavy and remarkable for the number of officers who suffered comparatively with the men. Two rank and file were killed, 5 European officers, and 11 European and 6 native rank and file were wounded. The officers were, major Errington, and captain Darroch, H. M.'s 51st L. I., slightly, lieutenants Rice and Carter of the same corps, severely, and lieutenant Ansley of the 9th M. N. I., severely, wounded. The navy had one warrant officer killed, two officers, (lieutenant Rice, R. N., and 1st lieutenant Elliott, R. N.) one purser, and six seamen and marines wounded.

Simultaneously with these operations, captain Campbell, H. C. steamer "Sesostris," destroyed a large stockade on the opposite side of the river, capturing 6 guns. The loss of the enemy in these operations was estimated at about 800 men, an estimate, in all probability, greatly in excess of the truth. The ordnance captured amounted to 54 guns of different calibres and 32 jinjals. Of artillery employed at the taking of Bassein there was none, save a small party of one serjeant and six gunners of the Bengal artillery, but for what purpose this insignificant detail was embarked, or whether it was employed at all, it is difficult to say, and useless to inquire.

Leaving 160 of H. M.'s 51st L. I. and 300 of the M. N. I., to garrison Bassein, general Godwin returned to Rangoon, which he reached on the 24th May. Thence he despatched major Roberts of the latter corps to assume the command, and a half company of artillery with two 12 pdr. howitzers, and two 9 pdr. guns, under an officer to garrison works, in the capture of which the employment of artillery had been deemed unnecessary.

On the 26th May, a body of Burmese, from 1,200 to 1,400 strong, made an attack upon the recently captured city of Martaban, but were gallantly repulsed by the 49th M. N. I., under major Hall, seconded by the guns of the detachment of the A

company 2d battalion Madras artillery, under lieutenants Purvis and Baird. The ordnance employed consisted of five 9 pdr. guns, and two 24 pdr. howitzers, with two 5½ inch mortars in reserve. A detachment of the 49th, under captain Stewart, pursued the enemy hotly for some distance, until they came within view of their stronghold, when they were obliged to halt for reinforcements. Before these, consisting of a part of H. M.'s 51st L. I., and of the 49th M. N. I., could come up, the boats of the H. O. steamer "Feroze," under the command of captain Lynch, advanced up the river, and effectually dislodged the enemy from their stronghold, and clearing the vicinity of all hostile Burmese. The British loss fell entirely upon the 49th N. I., which numbered as its casualties, killed, 1 private; wounded, 1 subadar, 1 naigue, and 11 privates, three of whom mortally.

We give the following extracts from the orders and letters on the occasion published in artillery orders by the Brigadier Commandant of artillery, dated St. Thomas' Mount, 4th August 1852.

"Station orders by major R. Hall, commanding Martaban, dated 10th June 1852.

"1. Major Hall has great satisfaction in publishing to those under his command the annexed letters from the staff officer T. P.,\* the A. A. general of the expedition to Burmah, and lieutenant colonel Bogle, Commissioner T. P., relative to the repulse of the enemy on the 26th ultimo.

"2. At the same time, major Hall tenders his best thanks to lieutenant Purvis and the detachment artillery under his command, whose excellent service at the guns prevented the enemy from assembling near in strong bodies, &c. &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

To

*The Officer Commanding T. P., Moulmein.*

\* \* \* \* \*

"I have submitted the reports to the lieutenant general commanding, and am instructed by him to inform you in reply that he is much pleased with the bearing of the troops on the occasion, and he will have great satisfaction in making their gallant exertions known to the Supreme government of India; mean-

---

\* Tenasserim Provinces.

while, the lieutenant general begs you will express to major Hall, captains Stewart and Richards of the 49th M. N. I., and to that regiment generally, as well as to lieutenant Purvis of the artillery, his thanks for their conduct and exertions."

Extract from letter of colonel Bogle, commissioner Tenasserim Provinces to colonel Johnson, commanding the same, dated Moulmein, 7th June 1852.

"I now beg to assure you that the perusal of the documents has afforded me the utmost gratification, and I congratulate major Hall and the 49th regiment M. N. I., and captain Purvis and the detachment of Madras artillery on the successful repulse of the enemy's attack."

We now return to Rangoon. On the 2d of June, general Godwin ordered the despatch of a force, consisting originally of two companies of H. M.'s 80th regiment, two companies of the 67th B. N. I., and 30 Madras sappers for the reduction of Pegu. The object of this move, viewed with reference to the subsequent orders, remains at present in obscurity. Possibly, it was made in consequence of the Peguers having risen against their Burmese oppressors, and recovered their capital. It might therefore have been conjectured that the object was the expulsion of the latter from that fine province of the empire by means of British assistance, had not subsequent events put conjecture at fault.

The success of the Peguers was but temporary; for they had again been driven from their capital, and subjected to shocking barbarities, before the move on the part of the British was made.

It was originally intended to have embarked this party on board the "Phlegethon" steamer, and country boats provided for the purpose; the boats of H. M.'s ship "Fox," accompanying the party. But, by some unexplained oversight, the country boats, which apparently had not been previously examined, were found unserviceable at the moment of embarkation, and it became necessary either to defer the expedition, or to reduce its numbers.

There seems, judging from subsequent events, to have been no urgent necessity for sending an immediate, but necessarily smaller, detachment. This course was, however, adopted, and the expedition reduced to one company of each of the above corps, and the party of sappers, the whole of whom were placed on board

the "Phlegethon" on the following day, and proceeded up the river.

The expedition was perfectly successful, if success is to be measured by the simple fact of the Burmese having been temporarily driven with very little resistance from the city of Pegu. But if, on the other hand, the standard of success is to be judged by the retention of the place, the expedition will probably be pronounced a failure. The original force could have accomplished that which the handful sent was too weak to perform, the retention and garrisoning of the capital, a measure, which would have inspired the Peguers with courage to rise against the Burmese. As it was, the works were destroyed (to be re-built in a week); and the detachment, forced to leave the Peguers to the vengeance of their yet more highly incensed hereditary foes, returned to Rangoon.

But the evil of the demonstration did not terminate in its utter fruitlessness, although that be one of sufficient magnitude. The little "Phlegethon," crowded to excess, and depressed far below her usual water mark, touched on a sand bank in her return and the superincumbent dead weight upon her strained her back immediately. The troops, however, returned in safety to Rangoon.

On the 23d June, appeared in orders the names of the following officers of the corps to complete the companies at Rangoon; viz., captain (brevet lieutenant colonel) Anstruther, C. B. (expected from the Cape\*), captain Mein, and lieutenants J. F. Smith,† and J. R. J. Robertson (the latter at Moulmein). An additional vacancy in the subalterns had been created by the appointment of lieutenant Harrison as adjutant of Madras artillery in Burmah. All these officers, with the exception of the first, joined in the following month.

By G. O. G. dated 23d July, the following additional troops were directed to be held in readiness for Burmah, exclusive of the 1st N. I., which had previously been ordered to Moulmein, viz., the B and C troops of horse artillery (European); H. M.'s

---

\* Returned 25th October and proceeded 26th to join, via Calcutta.

† Returned on S. C. to Europe, via Madras in October.

84th regiment ; the 1st M. Fusiliers ; the 19th, 30th, and 46th N. I. a company of sappers and miners, and No. 8 Karkhanah.

At the same time, two additional brigades received warning orders in Bengal ; viz. the 2d Bengal brigade, to be composed of H. M.'s 80th regiment, the 10th N. I., and the 4th Sikh local infantry, to be commanded by lieutenant colonel Dickinson ; the 3d brigade to be composed of the 1st European Bengal fusiliers, the 37th N. I., and the regiment of Loodiana, and to be commanded by lieutenant colonel Huish, C. B. A light field battery from Dum-Dum was told off to this force.

We return to the troops at Rangoon, where every thing continued quiet, if we except a false night alarm given on the 5th of July by a sepoy of the same corps, which had acquired an unenviable notoriety for the same alertness at the beginning of the war, the 67th B. N. I. It had, however, the effect of keeping the troops under arms all night.

The evil of divided councils and divided responsibility between the army and the navy, began to manifest itself, and to bring forth its inevitable fruits. The naval commander strenuously advised an advance upon Prome, to which the military chief was as strongly opposed. The latter had reason on his side ; for, if he were not strong enough to retain the city of Pegu in the very heart of a friendly population, he had most decidedly no force wherewith to hold Prome, a frontier town, some 300 miles from his head quarters. As general Godwin wisely withheld his approbation and his troops, the naval commander started about the middle of July without them, in four small steamers up the river, on the plea of reconnoitring.

The vessels came unexpectedly upon an 8 gun battery at a place called Kannayguen, just below Prome. This battery opened with considerable precision, knocking some planks out of the "Proserpine," and wounding lieutenant Elliott and a private of the marines on board the "Medusa." The steamers returned the fire, without interrupting their progress ; but, on reaching the southern point of the island, which divides the river, a Peguer came off and recommended their trying a narrower passage, which he offered to point out. Following his advice, they passed up the eastern side of the island, thereby avoiding a large force

of Burmese strongly posted in an entrenched camp at Akok-toung, mounting 35 guns.

The passage, which they followed, led them well to the northward of this, and by 7 A. M. the next morning, Prome was in sight. As the Burmese were all below at Akok-toung, between 2 and 300 seamen and marines landed, and spiked, and disabled 23 guns, 42, 32, 24, and 12 pdrs., throwing them afterwards into the river.

The next morning, whilst thus engaged, a signal was made from one of the steamers, announcing the approach of the enemy in large numbers, which led to an immediate re-embarkation and return of the party. A partial action ensued, resulting in the defeat of the enemy, and the capture of some store boats, which had been left unprotected, as well as of eight field guns,\* one state boat with a standard, and two gilt umbrellas, as also twenty prisoners.

The enemy then attempted to cross the river for the purpose of flight, but were intercepted by two of the steamers, which dealt considerable destruction amongst them, as evidenced by the number of dead bodies that floated down the stream to Rangoon.

The casualties of the British, besides those previously enumerated, were Mr. J. Morgan, assistant surgeon, H. M.'s ship "Fox," Mr. Hunter, I. N., severely; and Mr. Bruce, mate I. N., slightly.

The steamers returned to Rangoon, the principal effect of the lesson thus read by them to the Burmese being to teach them to guard in future that passage, which they had previously deemed impassable to the steamer.

Two 9 pdrs. were embarked on the 20th July for Bassein, to be worked by the infantry, an attack on that post being daily expected.

By G. O. G. of the 13th August, brigadier general S. W. Steele, c. B. was appointed to command the Madras division serving in Ava, and brigadier M. McNeill, and colonel Francklyn, H. M.'s 84th regiment, were gazetted as brigadiers of the same.

---

\* According to the accounts published in the newspapers; but stated in a private letter to the author's address to be 24 pdrs.

The governor general, the marquis of Dalhousie, left Calcutta on the 20th July in the H. C. steamer "Feroze," and arrived at Rangoon on the 27th of the same month, for the purpose of forming a personal judgment of matters. After remaining there three days, he returned on the 30th, reaching Calcutta again on the afternoon of the 6th August.

---

#### AUTHORITIES.

The public despatches—published accounts, and private communications from the seat of war. Madras Artillery Records, &c.

## CHAPTER XVI.

Brigading of the force under the designation of the army of Ava—Embarkation of an additional brigade from Calcutta and Madras respectively—Sickness of the force at Rangoon—Burmese attempt to recapture Martaban, and are repulsed—Admiral Austen returns to Rangoon—A brigade ordered up to Prome—Fall of that place—Death by cholera at Prome of Admiral Austen—Maha Bundoola, son of the former Bundoola, and commander-in-chief, and the son of the ex-governor of Rangoon, surrender themselves to the British—Arrival of the 2d Bengal brigade at Rangoon—Affair of Naweng—Recapture of Pegu—Desperate attempts of the enemy to recover it—Arrival of reinforcements, and defeat of the Burmese—Affair of Akoktounng—Attack on Prome by the Burmese—Annexation of Pegu—Concluding Remarks—L'envoi.

The return of the governor general to Calcutta was the signal for immediate preparations for carrying out the ensuing campaign with an energy that should promptly bring the barbaric monarch of Ava to reason. Accordingly by G. O. G. of the 27th August, the Madras division of the army of Ava, which we have seen had been previously merely warned, was now formed and brigaded as follows :

## MADRAS DIVISION.

Brigadier General S. W. Steel, c. B. Commanding.  
Captain (Brevet Major) J. G. S. Neill, 1st Madras Fusiliers, Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.  
Captain (Brevet Major) E. W. Atkinson, 19th N. I., Deputy Assistant Quarter Master General.  
Lieutenant E. A. B. Travers, 2d N. I. Aid-de-camp.  
Captain (Brevet Major) W. H. Budd, Assistant Commissary General.  
Captain C. Cooke, Deputy Assistant Commissary General.  
Captain T. Gillilan, 5th N. I. Paymaster.

*Artillery.*

Brigadier H. S. Foord, Commanding.  
Lieutenant (Brevet Captain) J. D. Scott, Brigade Major.



*Troops.*

C Troop Horse Brigade	} Artillery.
D Company 2 Battalion	
D Company 3 Battalion	
A Company 4 Battalion	

*Sappers and Miners.*

Captain J. W. Rundall, Field Engineer, Commanding Sappers and Miners.

Head Quarters, A, B, C, and E, Companies, Sappers and Miners.

*First Infantry Brigade.*

Brigadier W. H. Elliott, K. H. H. M.'s 51st K. O. L. I. Commanding.

Captain J. Smith, 13th N. I. Brigade Major.

*Troops.*

H. M.'s 51st K. O. L. I.

9th N. I.

35th N. I.

*Second Infantry Brigade.*

Brigadier N. McNeill, Commanding.

Captain D. G. A. Durroch, H. M. 51st K. O. L. I., Brigade Major.

*Troops.*

1st Madras Fusiliers.

5th N. I.

19th N. I.

By the same gazette captain Grant Allan, 3d M. N. I., deputy assistant quarter master general of the combined forces, was promoted to deputy quarter master general of the army of Ava, with the official rank of major.

On the 31st August, the C troop horse artillery,\* the 19th regiment, and a detail of officers, proceeding to join their corps,† or volunteers to do duty with other regiments, embarked on board the transports "Royal Stuart," "Lancaster," and "Diamond," and at 3 P. M. were taken in tow by the H. C. steamers "Feroze," and "Moozuffer," and H. M.'s steamer "Sphynx," After hav-

---

\* Increased to 326 horses, distributed through the three transports.

† A son of the author's, recently posted to the 35th M. N. I., proceeded by the Lancaster.

ing towed out the "Lancaster" and the "Diamond," for about 100 miles from the roads, the two last vessels cast them off, and returned to Madras for the 1st Madras Fusiliers, regaining the roadstead about 7 P. M. of the 1st September. The troop officers were brevet major Burgoyne, brevet captains Foulis and Baker\* and lieutenant Jefferis.

On the 7th of September, the 1st Madras European Fusiliers, the regiment so often noticed in these pages as the Madras European regiment, a detachment of sappers and miners, and another karkhanah embarked at Madras on board H. M.'s steamer "Sphynx," H. O. steamer "Moozuffer," and the transports "Anglia" and "Graham," taken in tow by the steamers in the order in which they are named. Brigadier general Steele went by this opportunity.

On the 7th of the preceding month, the other wing of H. M.'s 80th foot had disembarked at Rangoon, and, on the 25th of the same, the brigading of the Bengal portion of the force appeared in the *Fort William Gazette* as follows :—

Bengal Division, Brigadier General Sir J. Cheape, K. C. B. to command.

*First brigade*, (now at Rangoon) Brigadier T. J. Reignolds, C. B., H.

M. 18th R. I. to command.

Captain G. F. S. Call, brigade major,

to consist of

H. M.'s 18th R. I., 40th N. I., and 67th N. I.

*Second brigade*, Lieutenant Colonel T. Dickinson, 10th N. I. to command.

Captain R. Hawker, H. M.'s 80th Foot, brigade major,

to consist of

H. M.'s 80th Foot, 10th N. I., and 4th Sikh Local infantry.

*Third brigade*, Lieut. Col. G. Huish, C. B., 37th N. I. to command.

Captain J. Bontein, 37th N. I. brigade major,

to consist of

1st European Bengal Fusiliers, 37th N. I., and the regiment of Loodianah.

Meanwhile the loss by sickness in the force had been consider-

---

\* This officer, who was laboring under dysentery, when he embarked, was obliged early in October to proceed to England, via Calcutta for the recovery of his health.

able, H. M.'s 51st L. I. having lost 94 men out of 800 bayonets, and the other corps in proportion. The artillery, from being located on the elevated platform of the great pagoda, had suffered less; but the karkhanah cattle, on which they were dependent for their advance by land to Prome, had already showed themselves, as had been predicted by experienced artillery officers before embarkation, totally unfitted to contend with the humid climate and rank and luxuriant vegetation of the delta of the Irrawaddy. By the beginning of August, 60 of them had perished, and the survivors were living skeletons.\* It therefore became necessary to despatch another karkhanah along with the second brigade.

The Burmese evinced no symptoms of being dispirited by their different reverses; but assembled in considerable masses in the vicinity of Martaban, at Prome, and at Shway-gyn on the Sittang river, about 100 miles from Rangoon, thus threatening general Godwin's rear, in the event of an advance before being reinforced. In order to keep the enemy in check as much as possible until that event took place, the "Zenobia," with great difficulty, succeeded in planting on the summit of the hill of Martaban one of her 68 pounders, a piece whose iron messengers the Burmese hold in the greatest respect. At the same time, the river steamers "Medusa" "Phlegethon," which had been repaired, "Pluto,"

---

\* There is perhaps no point which artillery officers, having the efficiency of the corps at heart, have been more earnest upon, than the necessity which exists for converting all the light field, into horse, batteries. Strictly speaking, owing to the Madras artillery having but two horse batteries, the one at Secunderabad, and the other at Mhow, and neither available on account of distance, if state policy could have spared either, the corps was not in a condition to take the field effectively, when called upon to furnish three field batteries for Rangoon. The expense of the substitution of horses for bullocks has ever been the foremost argument against it. Even were it true, still, real economy is best consulted in maintaining this costly arm in its utmost efficiency rather than in keeping up a plaything at a somewhat lower figure.

But the difference between the original cost of the two animals is more than compensated not only by the increased efficiency; but by the longer work of the horse, (a karkhanah requiring to be renewed twice to once of a horse battery), the greater adaptability of his constitution to all climates, and above all, by the longer retention in the effective service of mounted or dismounted gunners, a difference, which may, at the lowest estimate, be taken at ten years.

"Proserpine," "Nemesis" and "Mahanuddy" plied continually between Rangoon and Prome, for the double purpose of keeping down the bands of decoits, with which the river was infested, a sure sign of a disorganized empire, and of preventing the erection of works of annoyance on the banks. But it was beyond their ability effectually to protect the hapless Peguers, who suffered, at the hands of their ruthless oppressors, every barbarity which Burmese invention could bring to bear upon them in retaliation for the undisguised enthusiasm with which they hailed the prospect of passing under British rule.

The enemy came down against Martaban on the nights of the 17th and 18th of July, but were each time repulsed. On the 24th, they again made their appearance, taking up two positions at two pagodas on the hills, the nearest being 1,200 yards from the north battery of the British, and the other at from 1,700 to 1,800 yards distant; at which latter place, they established batteries of two 3 pounders, and jinjals, with three large guns made of Palurgen wood, strongly hooped with rattans. From these they fired occasionally, but ineffectually, every day; but, on the 29th, the shells and round shot from the British battery drove them from their nearest position. On the 31st, they managed to throw four three pdr. shot up to the British stockade, and, it was in consequence of this that the "Zenobia" landed a 68 pdr. as mentioned above.

As the thickness of the wall round the pagoda resisted the effects of this piece, a sortie was made against it the following morning. The party was composed of 70 of H. M.'s 80th foot, 60 seamen from the "Zenobia," 130 of the 26th M. N. I., and a 12 pdr. howitzer, manned by a corporal and 6 gunners of the Madras artillery. The troops advanced along the ridge, throwing out skirmishers, whilst the guns in the British stockade fired shell and spherical case over their heads, the enemy gradually retiring before them. On reaching the second pagoda, the artillerymen, assisted by some coolies, destroyed the defences and fired the barracks of the enemy. The same operations were performed against the nearest position of the enemy, and, by 1 p. m., the detachment returned to the stockade, bringing with it a captured 4 pound iron gun. The wooden guns had been burst, probably in throwing the few shot which had reached the British position.

The enemy's force was stated to be distributed as follows : from 10 to 15,000 men at Prome ; 2,000 at Pegu, with 4,000 Cas-saye horse, and outposts between that place and Rangoon ; 10,000 at Shway-gyn ; a large force at Beling near Martaban ; and the main body at Ava. Strong works were reported to have been thrown up all the way from Prome to the capital.

The different vessels, containing the 19th M. N. I. and the B troop horse artillery, reached Rangoon on the 4th, 7th, and 11th September, and general Godwin now decided upon making an advance on Prome. H. M. S. "Hastings," with admiral Austen on board, also arrived and anchored off Rangoon, on the 8th of that month.

The first column ordered to be held in readiness was composed of H. M.'s 18th Royal Irish, 80th foot, the 35th M. N. I., the A company 4th battalion Madras artillery, completed to 100 gunners, with a bullock battery, and two 8 inch iron howitzers, and a detail of sappers and miners. The brigade started on the 16th of September in river steamers and boats, being directed to halt at the island of Shouk-Shay-Khune in the middle of the stream ; seven miles below Prome, which had been previously seized and occupied by 200 of the 35th N. I., under captain and brevet major Brett, 31st L. I., doing duty.

At this island, the brigade, under the personal command of general Godwin, amounting to about 2,300 men, arrived on the 7th and 8th October, and bivouacked there until the steamers and boats had all assembled. At 6 P. M. of the latter day, the troops were again put on board, and the flotilla weighed at 7 A. M. of the 9th, standing up the river to Prome. As each vessel rounded a projecting point in the vicinity of the city, she was fired on by musquetry and a solitary jinjal, the heavy guns having, as we have seen, been previously captured. The fire of the Burmese was very well directed, several balls hulled the vessels, but being, of course, nearly ineffective from their nature. A schooner, with the 35th M. N. I. on board, was considerably exposed to this fire, and the boats were sent to protect her, firing shell and canister in reply to the enemy. The force of the current carried these boats down the stream, in consequence of which the river steamer "Mahanuddy" was despatched to tow them up again.

In the evening, H. M.'s 80th regiment, and the Madras artillery under brigadier Foord were landed and marched to a suburb to the north of, and beyond, the town. It does not appear, from general Godwin's despatches of the 12th of October, that they were disembarked with any intention of bringing the enemy to action, but solely on account of the heat of the weather, the reason assigned being "the weather here is so intensely hot, that I disembarked the artillery under brigadier Foord, H. M.'s 80th regiment under lieutenant colonel Hutchinson, with the sappers under lieutenant Allen, on the evening of the same day; and, by sunrise the next morning, the 18th Royal Irish under lieutenant colonel Coote, and the 35th M. N. I. under lieutenant colonel Apthorp."\*

The enemy, consisting of 3 or 4,000 men, in whose face this detachment disembarked, avowedly for the sole purpose of bivouacking, "occupied a very fine position on a range of hills, about a thousand yards east from the point where they first opened fire, commanding the town, and the large pagoda, which they also occupied."†

Immediately after the above force was landed, the general writes, "I ordered them to advance towards the position I had selected for the night, when, upon the head of the column approaching a dry nullah, dividing the suburb from the town, a very smart fire of musquetry and jinjals was simultaneously opened from some jungle and houses on our left, and a small pagoda in our front." The grenadiers of H. M.'s 80th carried the latter, and two companies of the same corps the former, after about 20 minutes skirmishing, with the loss of one private killed and six wounded, and the pagoda was made the right of the position for the night. The ground selected therefore appears to have been commanded by a very fine position held by between 3 and 4,000 men. The despatch informs us that nevertheless the night "was passed in perfect quietude." Other accounts say that the 80th were turned out by an alert at 3 A. M. of the 10th and several shots fired, and it appears hardly probable that they should have been altogether unmolested.

---

\* General Godwin's despatch 12th October 1852.

† General Godwin's despatch.

The remainder of the troops disembarked the next morning, and the general advanced through the town to the Great pagoda, the 18th R. I., leading, the 35th M. N. I. in the centre, and H. M.'s 80th regiment bringing up the rear. The flank companies of the two royal regiments, and two Madras 24 pdr. howitzers, dragged by seamen of H. M. S. "Hastings" covered the advance. A few shots were fired by the leading corps, but little necessity appears to have existed for so doing, the town, pagoda, and heights, being all found to have been evacuated, probably immediately after the failure of the attempted surprise at three o'clock that morning.

The loss to the British on this occasion was only two of the crew of H. M.'s "Fox" and two of the "Mahanuddy" wounded in the passage up : and, of the landed forces as follows : Engineers, wounded 1 ; H. M.'s 80th Foot, killed 1, wounded 6 ; 35th M. N. I., wounded 1 ; total killed 1, wounded 8. This result is so utterly disproportioned to the advantages possessed by the enemy, in every particular except that of artillery, and so utterly inconsistent with the acknowledged bravery of the Burmese that it can only be attributed to the heart of the lower orders not being in the war. It is true, that, in 1825, Prome fell without any resistance whatever ; but dismay and disorganization had been spread a fortnight before by the death of Maha Bundoola at Donabew after a gallant resistance, which cost Sir Archibald Campbell 13 killed and 6 wounded, two of whom were officers.

The greatest loss, however, which the British sustained on this second occupation of Prome was in the death by cholera on the 7th of October of rear admiral Austen, in consequence of which commodore Lambert succeeded to the chief command in the East Indies.

The general, not conceiving himself strong enough to dispossess the enemy, stated by him to be 18,000 strong, from a strongly stockaded position at eight or ten miles above Prome, called Yea-thay-mew, returned the following day to Rangoon for the other brigade, leaving the first brigade at Prome under Sir John Cheape with strict orders not to act on the offensive during his absence. A few days after the capture of Prome, Maha Bundoola, son of the famous Bundoola of 1826, and general-in-chief of the Burmese army, made his escape, along with his wife, in dis-

guise from Yea-thay-mew, where he had been kept a prisoner, after the intelligence had reached the court of Ava of the capture of the guns at Prome by captain Tarleton of the navy, under orders to be sent to court for decapitation. The son of the ex-governor of Rangoon, for whom was reserved a similar fate, was equally fortunate, and both came to the British camp at Prome for protection. Their information, corroborated from various quarters, was that the force at Yea-thay-mew, estimated by general Godwin at 18,000 men, amounted to little more than 5,000, of whom nearly 4ths were countrymen pressed into the service, and that the whole, including the regulars, were ready to fly at the first appearance of a British force, of whatever strength it might be composed, and further that there was not the remotest prospect of any opposition from Prome to Ava.

But the season for operating by the river had been allowed to slip away unimproved; and, the day after the occupation of Prome, the fall of the water in the river became so marked that it was no longer practicable for the magnificent steam flotilla to act. The general was at Rangoon, and the brigade at Prome, that could have struck a decisive blow at Yea-thay-mew, was paralysed and powerless for the time being.

Hampered as the governor-general was by instructions from home, energy at least marked his own proceedings at Calcutta. In the month of October no less than 250 elephants were despatched overland to Prome via Arracan, in order to enable a land column to advance to Ava, now that the water route was no longer practicable. The Burmese having demonstrated an intention of intercepting these, the Sandoway local battalion was promptly ordered up the Aeng pass for their protection. The remainder of the second Bengal brigade, consisting of the 10th N. I., and 4th Sikh local infantry, arrived at Rangoon at the beginning of November. A squadron of Ramghur irregular cavalry was also embarked at Calcutta on the 1st of November, and reached Rangoon on the 13th and 14th November.

On the 18th of October, it being rumored that the Burmese intended to attempt burning the village of Naweng, within a mile and a half of the creek of Prome; one hundred of the 85th M. N. I., under lieutenant Acton (2d N. I. doing duty) and



Minchin, with a portion of Madras artillery, were ordered out at 9 P. M. to drive off the enemy ; but returned without having seen any thing of them. The next morning, a wing of the same corps, under major Brett, (31st L. I. doing duty), and some Madras artillery with 24 pdr. rockets were sent to occupy the village until further orders. On the night of the 1st November, an attack was made by the Burmese on its advance picquet, which was planted in a position, having thick cover in front, with a ponghi house on its right, and a picquet of Pegu allies still further to the right. This last took incontinently to its heels. The double sentry of the 35th, after delivering their fire, ran in upon the picquet, but one of them was cut down 'ere he reached, hacked, hewed, and beheaded, and the body rifled. The jemidar, commanding the picquet, slowly retired with his men, (6 files) keeping up a steady file firing, and the re-inforcement, coming up, delivered a volley, accompanied by the discharge of a few 24 pdr. rockets from the artillery, which drove the enemy back. The British loss on this occasion was one private of the 35th N. I. killed, and one severely wounded. That of the enemy unknown, but four bodies were found on the field.

The guns, which had been thrown into the river by captain Tarleton, had been recovered by the Burmese, and they could be distinctly seen strengthening their position across the water at Akoktoun, and mounting guns. The natural advantages of this position were great, the hills rising nearly perpendicularly from the bank, and being heavily timbered. The Burmese chieftain, who commanded here, and on whom the Europeans had conferred the *soubriquet* of " Smoky Jack," from his useless expenditure of powder, contrived eventually to throw a 12 pdr. shot into the British lines, although the distance was upwards of 2,500 yards, and it was therefore determined to dislodge him. Accordingly on the morning of the 12th November, 400 men of H. M.'s 18th and 80th Foot, and 51st L. I. were embarked on board the steamers " Lord William Bentinck," " Damoodah," and " Mahanuddy." As the vessels neared the opposite side of the river, the stockade opened its fire, which was returned by shell firing from the H. C. steam frigate " Sesostriis." The " Bentinck," having drawn close in shore, commenced landing her troops under cover of her own fire ; on seeing which, the Burmese prepared to evacuate the

work. A rapid advance succeeded in partially cutting off their retreat, and forty prisoners, including a chief of minor note, were the results of the day with no loss on the part of the British. The force, however, sustained a loss of no ordinary character by the death of brevet captain Rundall, Madras engineers, at Prome on the 11th by cholera.

The water continued to fall in the river. The "Enterprize" steamer lay high and dry upon a sand bank off Akoktoun, with no hopes of getting off till the next season, and even the small steamers, the "Nemesis," "Pluto," "Proserpine," and "Mahannuddy," on their passage down, got hard and fast upon others, being floated off, after lightening, with much difficulty and considerable damage. As the highway for the formidable naval armament became more impracticable day by day, so did the audacity of the enemy, and the fears of the peaceably disposed, increase. To afford the latter in the vicinity of Rangoon some protection, a company of native infantry was stationed at Dalla across the river, another at Puzzendoung, and a third at Kemen-dine.

On the afternoon of the 18th November, an expedition under the personal command of general Godwin, and consisting of 300 of the Bengal fusiliers, 800 of the Madras fusiliers, 400 of the 5th M. N. I., 60 sappers, and 2 howitzers, embarked for the capture and retention of the capital of Pegu.

This force started early the next morning, and, although only the small river steamers were employed, considerable difficulties were experienced in consequence of the river having fallen so much, and the fleet was obliged to anchor about two miles below Prome on the evening of the 20th.

The troops commenced disembarking at 4 A. M. of the 21st and were all drawn up in high grass by 6½ o'clock. The enemy, estimated at about 5,000 strong, were posted within the old city, which formed a square, whose faces, about 2 miles in length, are protected by a high bund, and a moat of between 70 and 80 paces wide. The west side faces the river.

From the S. W. angle led a causeway, running close to, and parallel with, the river. This causeway the enemy had rendered very strong by throwing up traverses, and cutting wide trenches

at intervals across it. On the whole south front of the bund, facing the British position, they had troops drawn up, showing a front of about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile. General Godwin, finding that the causeway on the right of their position was so extremely narrow that only a file of men could advance along it abreast, exposed at the same time to their fire, and with the above local difficulties to contend with, decided upon turning their left on the south face of the square, advancing along the moat.

The 1st Bengal fusiliers led the way, covered by the rifle company of the 5th M. N. I., and followed by the 1st Madras fusiliers and the 5th N. I. After struggling for two hours through nearly impenetrable grass and jungle along the outer edge of the moat, and exposed the while to a warm fire from the enemy, they at last reached a part of the moat, which admitted of a passage across, and which was opposite the left of the Burmese line, where they had a strong post and two guns.

Colonel Tudor led the storming party composed of 150 of his own men, (the Bengal fusiliers,) and 100 of the Madras fusiliers. Struggling through mud and water, the enemy's post was stormed and carried, making the British masters of the position. Captain Mallock's (Bengal artillery) guns, which had been actively employed at the spot whence the storming party had commenced its march, were now brought up nearly to the spot where it had effected its entrance into the position, protected by the grenadiers of the 5th M. N. I., under captain Wyndham.

After a halt to refresh the men, the troops again advanced along an excellent path leading to the Great pagoda. A storming party, consisting of 100 of the Madras fusiliers, and a similar number of the Bengal fusiliers, under major Hill of the former corps, rushed up the steps of the pagoda, receiving a brisk fire from the enemy, which was speedily silenced, and the place fell by 1 p. m. The enemy, who appear to have been headed by several people of rank, as evinced by the number of mounted men, and elephants, among them, retreated towards Sittang.

The "Lord William Bentinck" steamer, the only one which succeeded in nearing the pagoda, did good service throughout the day. The loss in killed and wounded was, general staff, wounded, one officer, lieutenant W. Cooke, 22d N. I., Madras commis-

sariat, dangerously ; 1st European Bengal fusiliers, killed 2 rank and file, wounded 9 ; 1st European Madras fusiliers, wounded 1 serjeant, and 14 rank and file ; 5th M. N. I., killed, 1 havildar and 2 rank and file ; wounded 2 European officers, lieutenant Whitelock very severely, and lieutenant Cloote, dangerously, 2 native officers, 2 havildars, and 2 rank and file ; total, killed 5, wounded 34. The loss of the Burmese was said to be only 3 killed. Eight guns were captured, and 200 of the Madras fusiliers, with 200 of the 5th N. I., were left to garrison the place with two 24 pdr. howitzers and a detail of Bengal artillery with 40 sappers, the whole under the command of major Hill, the remainder of the force returning to Rangoon on the 23d.

Brigadier McNeill of the Madras cavalry, who received a *coup de soleil* at the taking of Pegu, finally sank under it on the 8th December, and lieutenant Cooke of the 22d died of his wounds on the 6th.

The smallness of the garrison left at Pegu held out great temptations to the Burmese to attempt its recapture. Within a few days after the departure of the main body for Rangoon, they re-occupied the neighborhood of the British position, their force being estimated variously at from 8, to 10,000 men. During the first week in December they made three or four desperate night attempts to carry the British stockade by escalade, but were each time repulsed with considerable slaughter, the loss on the other side being inconsiderable. But major Hill's ammunition was running short, and his men getting worn out with incessant fatigue, and he sent in to Rangoon urgent requisitions for fresh supplies and re-inforcements. The first were despatched under the convoy of a subadar and 20 men of the 5th M. N. I., being an escort of nearly the same strength as would be required on the same service in a country of profound peace. The Burmese had anticipated that supplies would be sent from time to time, and accordingly had staked the river a few miles below Pegu, leaving only a narrow passage on one side commanded by a high bank. Here, posted in force, they fired on the boats, killing the subadar and two men. The rest kept up a brisk fire during the night ; but, their ammunition being expended, they landed and made their way to Pegu, six of them falling into the hands of the Burmese,

from whom they were rescued by a smart sally of major Hill's. But all the commissariat supplies, and some thousand rounds of musquet ammunition, remained in the possession of the Burmese.

Intelligence of this disaster reaching Rangoon on the 8th December, six boats belonging to the "Fox," "Sphynx," and "Moozuffer," were got ready in conjunction with the "Nerbuddah" steamer, and started at midnight up the river with about 200 fusiliers and blue jackets, and 40 artillerymen, the whole under the command of captain Shadwell, R. N. On arriving at the spot where the river was staked across, about 5, or 6,000 Burmese were found drawn up in position. Here captain Shadwell attempted to make good a landing, but was received with a destructive fire that struck down five or six of the sailors, and six of the artillerymen. Several others were wounded, amongst whom was lieutenant Pococke of the "Fox" and a midshipman of the "Sphynx." Nothing was left for the handful of troops but a retreat, which they effected, reaching Rangoon again on the 11th.

And now at length more effective measures were taken, for which an additional inducement was perhaps found in the ominous rumours that were floating in all directions to the effect that the little band at Pegu, had been at length surprised by an overwhelming force and cut off to a man. A force of 1,400 men, composed as follows, was immediately got ready.

600 of the 1st Bengal fusiliers,  
250 of the 4th Sikh Local infantry,  
300 Madras fusiliers,  
250 Bengal Infantry.

Of these 850 constituted a water column under captain Tarleton, H. M. S. "Fox," and the remainder proceeded by land under general Godwin. Another land column, under the command of lieutenant colonel Slurt, 67th B. N. I., followed close upon the heels of the first, and consisted of

½ Major Burgoyne's troop M. H. artillery,  
½ troop Sikh irregular cavalry,  
½ company Madras sappers,  
5 companies of the 67th B. N. I.

The land column first fell in with the enemy. The Burmese cavalry attempted a charge, but were totally inadequate to cope with the Sikh irregulars, whom the British troopers themselves

but a few years previously had found no contemptible opponents. The enemy therefore suffered severely, and the army, which had been collected at the cost of so much time and trouble, was dispersed in every direction.

We are indebted to the modest report made by major Hill to general Godwin for the detail of the proceedings up to the raising of the beleaguerment of Pegu, which we give *in petto*. On the 3d December long strings of carts were seen approaching the pagoda from the southward and eastward, and, by sunset, 216, containing women and children, and a great number of their male relatives, about 2,000, exclusive of the families, arrived and claimed British protection. The following morning, large working parties from the troops, assisted by the Peguers, cleared a large tope of trees, close to the pagoda, and hastily threw up a stockade, inside which the carts were drawn up.

The enemy, under Mounge Keye Sounge, had been descried for some days previously in a northerly direction, their force being then estimated at 6,000 and upwards. At 8 P. M. of the 5th, the British sentries fired one or two shots, which were replied to by the advancing enemy, the firing soon becoming general. The moon rising at 11 P. M., it then slackened and gradually died away. The next morning, large bodies of infantry were descried moving in different directions, and from 150 to 200 Cassaye horse. By 9½ A. M. the enemy had opened a very heavy fire upon the southwest angle of the pagoda, close to which the Peguers were stockaded.

The Burmese now regularly invested the place, chiefly directing their attempts against the Peguers, upon whom, especially on the night of the 8th,\* they made a very spirited assault for two hours. The last attack was made on the day before the arrival of the troops. On that morning, (the 13th) at 20 minutes past 5 A. M., under cover of a dense ground fog, a large body of the enemy rushed with a shout across an open space, making for the S. E. angle of the stockade, which was the weakest point of the Peguers' position. A picquet, which was always held in readiness at the head of the pagoda steps, proceeded rapidly to their assist-

---

\* We shall see immediately that a simultaneous attack was made upon the garrison of Promé on that day.

ance, the men distributing themselves amongst their allies. A hand to hand struggle took place, in which the bayonet and the spear were freely used and several severe wounds given and received. The Burmese were finally repulsed, and, as we have seen, were dispersed the next day by the arrival of the reinforcements.

The loss of the garrison was ; killed, 5th M. N. I., 1 sepoy and 1 follower ; Peguers, 3 : wounded, Madras sappers, 1 non-commissioned officer, and 1 private ; 1st Madras fusiliers, 1 European officer, 4 privates, and 6 followers ; 5th M. N. I., 1 European officer, 1 native officer, 1 non-commissioned officer, 11 sepoys, and 3 followers. The officers wounded, were lieutenant P. A. Brown, 1st Madras fusiliers, and ensign Chadwick 5th M. N. I., severe contusions.

Major general Godwin issued a well merited compliment to the brave little garrison in an eulogistic order, dated Pegu, 17th December. Having re-inforced the garrison, the general left the place again on the 20th, returning to Rangoon on the 22d.

And now we shift the scene again to Promé. We have already adverted to the natural advantages of the position of Akoktoun, which, as they were neglected to be seized by the British after its capture, were destined shortly to be turned against them. A creek runs up between the eastern and western hills, on the declivity of the latter of which two white pagodas partially peer out from amidst the exuberant foliage of the surrounding jungle. A narrow foot path, not admitting two abreast, winds gradually through this dense cover up to the pagodas. A detachment of 50 men of the 40th B. N. I. under captain Gardner, had been drafted off to the "Enterprise" as a guard to her in her helpless condition. Captain Gardner was further instructed to scour the jungle daily, in order to prevent the enemy from re-occupying the position, a service which could lead to no permanent result, as his force was manifestly inadequate to an effectual performance of it.

That officer succeeded in scouring the eastern hill on the 28th November, for no opposition was offered ; but, on the following morning, as he entered the jungle of the western one, a signal jinjal was fired from the pagodas. When the detachment had penetrated some way up the steep pathway, a flanking fire from both sides was opened, by which captain Gardner and a havildar

were shot dead at the head of the column. Six sepoy, who strove to carry off the bodies, were wounded, two of them dangerously, and the subadar, on whom the command had devolved, was compelled to retire, effecting his retreat in good order, and carrying off his wounded.

At midnight of the 18th of December, three signal guns were fired at Yea-thay-mew, which were responded to by a jinjal and half a dozen musquet shots fired by "Smoky Jack" commanding at Shoay-bando. The signal was succeeded by heavy, and at first distant, firing, on which the "alarm" and "assembly" rang on all the British bugles, and in an incredibly short time, all the troops were at their respective stations. A body of the enemy contrived to creep up unperceived close to the tents of the 18th Royal Irish, and poured in a volley, by which one private was hit in the shoulder. As the enemy were perceived stealing up a deep ravine, or gully, on the right of the British position, two 24 pdr. howitzers with a portion of infantry were sent to bar the way. Two more guns of the Bengal horse battery with a party of H. M.'s 51st were detached to the "King's monastery." The 18th and 80th were extended along the whole British front in companies and sections, pouring in volley after volley upon the enemy who yelled, as usual, at each discharge. Shortly after the commencement of the attack, shrieks from the rear rose loudly above the din of battle, and, apprehensions being entertained that the enemy were falling upon a party of Peguers, who had there sought British protection and established themselves upon a sand bank, a company of the 35th M. N. I., was directed to proceed along the main road, and afford protection both to them and the field hospital. The Peguers speedily streamed into the town which they reached in safety.

At 1-30 A. M. of the 9th, the musquetry, which had been continuous and heavy on both sides, varied occasionally by the deep booming of the artillery, suddenly ceased. The lull, however, was but temporary, as at 2 A. M., a vigorous assault was made upon the left of the British position, the real point of attack, and the firing continued there and in front till daybreak. A company of H. M.'s 51st was detached to dislodge a Burmese party from a Pongie house in front; the enemy fired but one volley and fled. Had they held it, it must have been car-



ried at some sacrifice, it being strengthened by a strong *pagha* work, with bamboo ranjows driven into the ground at intervals in the front. A party of the 4th B. N. I., under colonel Handscombe, had been directed to proceed along the flank of the 18th Royal Irish, and take the enemy in reverse; but, justly apprehensive that, amidst the confusion which must inevitably prevail during the repulse of a night attack, his detachment would become the recipients of the fire of that corps, that officer proceeded along its rear and then wheeled. The time occupied in performing this necessary manœuvre gave the enemy an opportunity of escaping, of which they were not slow in availing themselves. An intervening shoulder of a rising ground, would, as it afterwards appeared, have effectually screened his men from this fire, but it was unknown at the time. Some of the 51st were sent to dislodge the enemy from the left, but the latter, throwing themselves on their faces, the party passed them undiscovered. The Burmese then rose, and commenced file firing on its rear, varied by occasional volleys. The whole were eventually driven back, and the affair terminated at daylight.

The Burmese attack was in three columns of 400 men each, the right and front ones being false attacks, but, from injudicious timing in the march of the columns, these two came into action much sooner than they ought to have done. The enemy subsequently acknowledged to 50 killed, which was probably under the mark, as H. M.'s 51st and 18th expended between them 1,200 rounds. The Burmese, like all undisciplined troops, fired too high, their balls passing over head.

And here we will think of drawing our labors to a conclusion, bringing up events to the close of the year which was marked by the important measure of the annexation of Pegu to the British dominions, a measure which will probably reduce the war to a series of yet more desultory struggles than those that it has been our lot to record.

On the 19th of December H. M.'s ship "Rattler" arrived from Calcutta at Rangoon with the Commissioner of Pegu, captain Phayre, on board. On the following day, Monday the 20th, the following proclamation in the nervous and perspicuous style for which the marquis of Dalhousie is celebrated, was published under a royal salute.

## PROCLAMATION.

The Court of Ava having refused to make amends for the injuries and insults which British subjects had suffered at the hands of its servants, the governor-general of India in council resolved to exact reparation by force of arms.

The forts and cities upon the coast were forthwith attacked and captured ; the Burman forces have been dispersed wherever they have been met ; and the province of Pegu is now in the occupation of British troops.

The just and moderate demands of the government of India have been rejected by the king ; the ample opportunity that has been afforded him for repairing the injury that was done, has been disregarded ; and the timely submission which alone could have been effectual to prevent the dismemberment of his kingdom, is still withheld.

Wherefore, in compensation for the past, and for better security in the future, the governor-general in council has resolved, and hereby proclaims, that the province of Pegu is now, and shall be henceforth, a portion of the British territories in the east.

Such Burman troops as may still remain within the province shall be driven out ; civil government shall immediately be established ; and officers shall be appointed to administer the affairs of the several districts.

The governor-general in council hereby calls on the inhabitants of Pegu to submit themselves to the authority, and to confide securely in the protection of the British government ; whose power they have seen to be irresistible, and whose rule is marked by justice and beneficence.

The governor-general in council, having exacted the reparation he deems sufficient, desires no further conquest in Burmah, and is willing to consent that hostilities should cease.

But if the king of Ava shall fail to renew his former relations of friendship with the British government ; and if he shall recklessly seek to dispute its quiet possession of the province it has now declared to be its own ; the governor-general in council will again put forth the power he holds, and will visit with full retribution aggressions which, if they be persisted in, must of neces-

sity lead to the total subversion of the Burman state, and to the ruin and exile of the king and his race.

By order of the Most Noble the Governor-general of India in Council.\*

C. ALLEN,  
*Offg. Secy. to the Govt. of India.*

20th December, 1852.

Consequent on this proclamation, the following arrangements for the administration of the new province appeared in the Calcutta Gazette Extraordinary of the 30th December.

# ORDERS BY THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

FORT WILLIAM, THE 30TH DECEMBER, 1852.

The Most Noble the Governor-General in Council is pleased to make the following appointments ;

Lieutenant Colonel A. Bogle to be commissioner of the Tennasserim and Martaban provinces.

Captain H. T. Berdmore, Madras artillery, to be deputy commissioner in the province of Martaban.

Lieutenant D. A. Chase, 64th N. I., to be assistant ditto.

Captain A. P. Phayre, to be commissioner of the province of Pegu.

## *Deputy Commissioners.*

Captain T. P. Sparks, 7th M. N. I..... at Rangoon.

Lieutenant A. Fytche, 70th N. I..... at Bassein.

Captain T. Latter, 67th N. I..... at Promé.

Captain J. Smith, 13th M. N. I..... at Sarawah.

Lieutenant R. D. Ardagh, Magistrate of the town of Rangoon.

Lieutenant E. J. Spilsbury, 67th N. I. Assistant ditto.

---

\* Four days after the receipt of this Proclamation at Ava, a revolution took place : the king was deposed, and a member of the royal family more favorable to British interests, was raised to the throne.

*Assistant Commissioners.*

Lieutenant C. D. Grant, 11th M. N. I. .... at Bassein.  
 Lieutenant G. Dangerfield, Madras Artillery .... at Sarawah.  
 Lieutenant J. S. Baird, Madras Artillery..... at Promé.  
 Dr. J. McClelland, to be officiating Superintendent of Forests, Pegu.  
 Mr. R. S. Edwards, Collector of Customs, Promé.  
 Mr. T. J. Fallon, Collector of Sea Customs, Bassein.

C. ALLEN,

*Offg. Secy. to the Govt. of India.*

## ORDERS BY THE MOST NOBLE THE GOVERNOR OF BENGAL.

*Appointments.*—The 30th December 1852.—Lieutenant H. Hopkinson, 70th regiment N. I. to be Commissioner of Arrakan.

Lieutenant G. Faithful, 68th regiment N. I., to be principal assistant to the commissioner of Arrakan at Akyab.

Mr. W. T. Law, to be second principal assistant to the commissioner of Arrakan at Akyab.

Captain C. W. K. Sharp, 52d regiment M. N. I., to be principal assistant to the commissioner of Arrakan at Ramree.

Lieutenant F. W. Ripley, 22d regiment N. I., to be principal assistant to the commissioner of Arrakan at Sandoway.

Captain S. R. Tickell, 31st regiment N. I., to be Principal assistant to the Commissioner of the Tenasserim and Martaban provinces at Anherst.

Lieutenant J. P. Briggs, 40th regiment N. I., to be principal assistant to the commissioner of the Tenasserim and Martaban provinces at Tavoy.

By order of the Most Noble the Governor of Bengal.

CECIL BEADON,

*Secy. to the Govt. of Bengal.*

*Calcutta Gazette Extraordinary, Dec. 30.*

We have now but a few remarks to make in conclusion.

At page 207, we have alluded to the possibility of the war being a punitive one for England, a phrase at which some may take exception. But, when we consider that there is no nation which has not national sins to answer for; and that, in the last Burmese war, so eager were both the government and nation to seize upon the first opportunity offered for a reasonable peace,

that a treaty was concluded, in which, while the British interests were carefully attended to, not a thought was bestowed upon the unfortunate Peguers, who, for the last two years of it, had flocked into our camps; and, by the assistance which they rendered us, had materially contributed to its successful termination.

Without a single stipulation in their favor, they were silently abandoned to the retributive vengeance of the Burmese; neither have we it on record that, at the period when the remorseless tortures and executions carried on by these latter were most rife, the impressions of British prowess most recent, and a British resident was accredited to the court of Ava, that any interference was made, or voice raised, in their behalf.

It has been reserved for the marquis of Dalhousie to rectify this grievous dereliction, and the hand of Providence is clearly to be seen in the successive steps by which this desirable end has been accomplished. Justly averse to territorial conquests and aggrandisement, and anxious to avoid the bloodshed and miseries incident to war, he was yet reluctantly compelled to embark in it by the unredressed outrages on British subjects, and the obstinate infatuation of a semi-barbarous prince, on whom the lesson read to his predecessor a quarter of a century before had been thrown away, if it were not even totally disbelieved.

But the governor-general, even after embarking in hostilities, would have gladly been satisfied with the moderate compensation demanded, in which case the wrongs of the Peguers would still have been unredressed. His moderation was defeated by the obstinacy of the other party, and hence it became necessary to convert a demonstration into a war, which has necessarily led to this result. Blame and contumely have been unsparingly heaped upon the general appointed to carry out the views of the governor-general; his military plans have been severely criticised and his dilatoriness in carrying them into execution has been made the subject of obloquy, jest, and ridicule, in every form. That the former were justly open to criticism in the imperfect state of our information, (for all contemporary history is imperfect), is not denied; but much which now appears objectionable may be satisfactorily cleared away by the additional lights of futurity. Whether the procrastination, or how much of it, is fairly charge-

able to him, we are equally without the means of ascertaining. But the delay, however arising, has been overruled to two essentially good ends. It has exhibited the forbearance of the British government in an unmistakeable light, and it has convinced the slowest and dullest intellects of the pseudo peace-mongers in England of the justice and wisdom of the course pursued, cutting from under their feet the ground which they would have occupied had a rapid conquest been succeeded by immediate annexation.

A happy and contented population, with a fertile and almost virgin soil, passes from under grinding despotism to the blessings of a beneficent rule, the British possessions on the eastern side of the Bay of Bengal are consolidated and strengthened, whilst the designs of Providence regarding the Peguers, bringing them within the pale of civilization and religious influence, will be effectually carried out.

#### L'ENVOI.

I have to tender my best thanks for the favorable opinion expressed of my first volume by the Madras press, and my subscribers generally, and trust that this second one coming down to our own times will be found not destitute of interest. A valued friend has pointed out to me a few omissions, which I shall record below, but which were unavoidable, as I could find no work bearing on the details connected with them, nor could I procure from the few survivors of these actions the requisite information. I had, however, placed the facts in the Tabular statement in the Appendix to this volume. The omissions noticed are the following :—

I. The Polygar war of 1801-02 in the south of India and the affair of Pandalum Courchy in which the late Sir J. Sinclair, Bt., Sir William Morison, K. C. B., and general Scott were engaged, and distinguished themselves.

II. Some very creditable affairs in Candeish in 1804-05, amongst which may be enumerated the siege and capture of Galore, in which the Madras artillery took a part.

III. The siege of Muggerall in the Chittoor Pollams about the same period, in which the present lieutenant general Showers, colonel Sir Charles Hopkinson, K. C. B., and the late major Goreham, were engaged.

IV. The siege of Sasselgaum in 1804, wherein the late lieutenant Purvis was killed, whilst gallantly blowing open a gate.

In addition to the foregoing, several of the officers of the corps have done good service either with the Nizam's forces, in the Punjaub, or in the northwest ; but, as they were not serving with their own regiment, these exploits, however gallant, could only be noticed incidentally, as they have been, in the Tabular statement.

We have now only to draw attention to the various tables in the Appendix, which it is the more necessary to do, as we are aware that Appendices are rarely read. But these tables have been drawn up, not merely in order to complete the volume ; but, as embodying a variety of unimpeachable facts. From these we deduce that promotion in the artillery is nearly at a dead lock and that, whilst in the infancy of the corps, a man was still in his prime when he obtained his colonelcy, he is at the present moment, and after the same period of service, still toiling on in the hopeless condition of a brevet captain. Marriage and temperance have mainly contributed to this result, entailing benefit on individuals and society ; but, nevertheless, operating disadvantageously for the state, whose interest it unquestionably is to have all its officers in the possession of their faculties in full vigor. The only remedy for this altered state of things is the adoption of the measure so strongly urged by the artillery select committee in 1849, viz., the assimilation in every respect of the artilleries of India with their parent, the royal, branch, on which they were originally modelled : we mean, the introduction of the ranks of colonels commandant, and second captains, the abolition of that of major, and the seconding of officers on civil employ.

The distribution of the regiment further shows how the continually increasing calls on the corps for the garrisoning of new stations since the last increase in 1845, has broken it up and frittered it away into small detachments, prematurely wearing out the men by repeatedly recurring guard duties, and forming a constant heavy and increasing drain on the resources of the state, by the expenses incurred in replacing by fresh draughts from England casualties by death, invaliding, and pensioning.

A reference to the same distribution list will further exhibit

different detachments without an officer in command of them, the paucity of artillery officers compelling their being placed, as a temporary expedient, under infantry subalterns. Nearly two years have elapsed since rumors, at first faint, but gathering strength with the progress of time, pointed to a re-organization and increase of the corps, which we cherished the hope of being able to insert here, and to have substituted realities for anticipations. Those hopes have not been fulfilled, although we confidently believe that these alterations are on the point of consummation, and, when carried into effect, the Madras artillery will be as perfect in organization as it is celebrated for having attained a pitch of professional excellence which has given it a world wide fame under the distinctive appellation of

#### THE COAST ARTILLERY.

END OF VOL. II.





## NOTES.

### NOTE A. VOL. II. PAGE 3.

The following account of the battle of Mahidpore was written to a brother officer now high in rank by an officer of the corps who, having quitted it nearly 30 years ago, still lives to enjoy his honors at home.

" CAMP MAHIDPOOR, 25th December.

MY DEAR ———

I have just returned from copying a dead and alive composition of some pages in length, full of all the changes that could possibly be rung upon perseverance, gallantry, zeal, ardor, courage, discipline, &c. &c., all which brilliant qualities our intrepid Slipslop\* had the sagacity to discover in the troops under his personal command on the 21st instant, as he tells us in G. O. that *he* saw this,† we are in duty bound to believe him. That the troops did behave in the most steady and gallant manner is most true, and they deserve all that can possibly be said in their praise. As for the General—but hold—this is sacred ground—I wish I had *his* eyes.

" We marched about 6 miles to the attack ; the enemy's horse showed themselves in large bodies and detached parties in front and on both flanks of our line of march : some skirmishing took place between them and our cavalry and the light infantry, and a few shots were fired by the enemy‡ ; they suffered scarcely any loss, and most of them recrossed the river : others took post in the topes about Mahidpoor.

On approaching the Soopra, the enemy's line with an immense number of standards was distinctly observable, drawn up with the utmost confidence upon a perfectly open, level, plain, with the exception of a small mound or ruined village, which was immediately in front of their left, and which may be considered as having been the key of their position. Their left was about 30 paces from the river, their line extending from thence into the open plain. They did not open their fire till we were completely within cannon shot ; and, when the

\* A soubriquet, by which Sir T. Hislop was known in the army.

† This is a little bit of *badinage* ; Sir T. Hislop was really in the thick of the fight.

‡ The word in the MS. is illegible, but appears to be as rendered in the text.

heads of columns approached the river, the ghaut into which was fortunately winding, but narrow. The cavalry crossed first, and were drawn up in the bed of the river, under cover of the left bank, which was about 15 feet high (a "*Saving Bank* ;") the horse artillery and light corps followed ; the head of the line (column P) of infantry had scarcely begun to defile into the river, when the horse artillery was ordered to ascend the bank, and open their fire upon the enemy's batteries : this was accordingly done, and here presented itself the novel\* sight of light horse artillery placed in position to silence about 50 pieces of cannon (extending along their line), most of which had, before this masterly manœuvre,† been brought to bear upon the road into and out of the river, which latter point was the place fixed on for our battery : in this cursed spot were we kept till all the ammunition in the limbers was expended, wheels smashed, a limber struck and blown up, gun, and detachment horses, knocked down on all sides, and many guns disabled for some time (3 totally so) ; a swell of the ground immediately in front of us saved the Hon'ble E. I. Company's horse artillery from being diddled outright : the right guns were partially, the left very considerably, covered by this rise. All the loss we sustained during the action was in this position. The number of horses killed, carriages fractured, &c., gave the spot an appearance of destruction at the time, which we were afterwards happy to find much below what we, and all that came near us during the business, supposed to have taken place.

" We had marched by the left ; the first brigade of infantry, having now countermarched and formed in the river, was ordered to advance and storm the enemy's batteries on the left of their line ; the 2d brigade also to push forward, and such of the guns, as could be moved, to take up a more advanced position (which we did and again opened our fire). The troops rushed on and gained possession of the height in front of the enemy's left, turned the left of their position, and captured the guns, from which we had so much suffered. It was in this the infantry met such heavy loss, particularly the rifles : seven of their officers were knocked down by grape in charging the guns.

" The cavalry and rocket troop were at this moment ordered in front of the enemy's right, and to charge that part of their line. They

---

\* The writer may well term it a novel sight. Sir Thomas Hislop took the bull by the horns ; and this is the only instance in any battle of horse artillery guns being employed against heavy guns in position, a service for which they were never intended nor adapted.

† The writer, having been with the troop so injudiciously exposed, and roughly handled, speaks sarcastically and warmly on the subject.

met no opposition, and some corps of the 2d brigade of infantry, coming up, settled the lads the cavalry had cut in upon ; 400 bodies were counted dead at this part of the field.

" Our line was again formed, and we moved on to the attack of a second position they had taken up (apparently to cover their retreat) : here they had 11 or 12 pieces of cannon ; some of these only opened their fire as we advanced.

" The horse artillery was again called for, and these guns we had no difficulty in silencing : the 3d light infantry also pushed on to take them in flank ; the enemy did not wait for their charge, but fled on all sides, most of them crossing the river at a ford near the spot ; the cavalry, after much delay, was sent after them, but it was too late (as the evening had also begun to close) to come up with them ; the greater part had commenced their retreat, I suspect, after the first position was carried. ' The victory was complete' (Buonaparte) ; 63 pieces of cannon were taken on the field of battle ; about 50 of these were in their first line ; some others, it is said and believed, were thrown into the river ; and have not yet been recovered.

" The foot artillery, in the early part of the day, were placed in battery on the right bank to enfilade the enemy's line ; this brought some fire upon them in return, but they suffered no loss ; with little exception, the whole of the enemy's attention was confined to the ford, and, as our right gun was immediately upon the road, and not thirty yards from the river, we brought their fire *upon the very point from which* it should, on all accounts, have been an object to divert it.

" The light troops had, when we took up our position, been ordered also to ascend the bank, and cover themselves as well as they could by lying down in such inequalities as the ground presented ; here, in a state of perfect inactivity, they suffered much, the batteries on the right of the enemy's line enfilading the ravines leading into the river. The foot artillery, when the line was ordered to advance to storm the first position, crossed the river, and joined in the best way they could ; they were left to take care of themselves, unsupported by any of our troops, till they came up with the line.\*

" The enemy's cavalry scarcely ever showed themselves during the action, and took at no time any part whatever in it : an enterprising

---

\* The testimony of this officer, at the period of writing a thirteen years subaltern of artillery, and who attained a high reputation in the corps, is decisive on the much mooted point of the Commander-in-Chief's utter want of generalship in the battle of Mahidpore. He was solely indebted to the stuff of his troops, and the backwardness of the Mahratta cavalry, for achieving a victory, where he ought to have sustained a defeat.

body would have done us infinite mischief.\* The Mysore Silledar horse kept to the left of our line altogether, and were extremely active in plundering; they laid hold of 8 elephants, near 400 camels, and plenty of *loot* † of all descriptions, horses and hackeries included.

"Holkar's army it was we were to meet, 2 hircarrahs ‡ were expressly sent to tell us, as we were advancing towards the river, with other friendly advice not to force them to the necessity of giving us the same lesson they had taught colonel Monson. It is said the *Bhaee* was murdered by order of Roshun Beg, (the commandant of infantry) early on the morning of the battle; it was supposed she was anxious to enter into any terms that were proposed to her on the part of our government. Their troops suffered terribly on their return; their baggage was plundered by their own sepoy§ and the Grassias, (a thievish caste of people inhabiting this part of the country) and it is said they are in the greatest confusion and distress. Roshun Beg wounded in two places, and their loss may be estimated in killed at about 800. Tom Noble and Gamage were both very slightly wounded by splinters from our own gun carriages. I enclose you a list of the killed and wounded of the army taken from the official returns of corps.

"Immediately after the action, we had a very heavy storm (with thunder and lightning) which flooded the camp: this occasioned great distress among the wounded, many of whom were not collected till the following day. A field hospital is to be established at Mahidpoor, which is a large town, and many capital houses will doubtless be found for the accommodation of the sick and wounded. \* \* \* \*  
Adieu."

We may append to the above account the following unadorned narrative of a serjeant of horse artillery, written two days after the action.

*"Camp on the plains of Meinpoor, 23d December 1817.*

"We are now encamped on the field of battle, at least where the action was fought the day before yesterday, 21st December. We had been preparing for the same some days before, and indeed expected it; but it was impossible to know what time exactly it would take place. Now for the particulars. On the 19th and 20th, we were in continual readiness for action, with boots and breeches on, and saddles at our horses' heads. On the morning of the 21st, we commenced our march against

---

\* The expression in the original, which was never intended for publication, is more homely and coarse; but the meaning is preserved in the text.

† Plunder.

‡ Messengers mounted on camels.

§ All but the first letter of this word is effaced by the seal.

Holkar's whole force, consisting of 58,000 men, and 70 pieces of cannon, and advanced about 7 miles before we formed the line of battle. We advanced in three columns, and, before we began the engagement, our out picquets and theirs were engaged, but ours obliged them to retire across the river. The enemy's line were formed up about 1000 yards on the other side of the river, about 8 miles in length. Their cavalry were on the right of their line, the whole force of their artillery planted on their left. There was only one way for our troops to cross the river, facing their cannon to the left of their line. Their artillery were all levelled against the fording place, luckily for us when crossing they levelled their shot rather too high, and we escaped until we crossed. The cavalry and infantry then remained under cover until we had formed upon the bank, within 600 yards of their formidable force of artillery. We then commenced our fire with shrapnell shells and round shot, and kept up a very sharp fire for 2½ hours, until our ammunition was all expended, when the infantry and cavalry formed line, and charged the enemy, who retreated with great expedition, leaving the whole (at least, nearly) of their cannon on the field. We pursued then for nearly 2 miles, when they formed upon the banks of another part of the river, and commenced their fire with 12 pieces of cannon, but we soon silenced them, and obliged them to retire. The cavalry and infantry cut them down out of number, as they were retreating and crossing the river. The action then ceased about sunset, and I assure you a greater slaughter in my opinion never happened. The most melancholy part of the story I must now relate. Patrick Flanagan and Flinn were killed, and 18 wounded, many of them very severely; Serjeant Fanning has lost one leg close to his body, and his other is mangled in a shocking manner. Corporal Moorhouse has lost a leg; Mr. Griffin a severe wound in the head; Corporal Usher, Matrosses Rider and Bennet of the 1st brigade, 2nd troop, have died of their wounds since the action, Geo. Brogdill received a severe wound in the side. Lieutenant Gamage and young Noble, who is in charge of the 1st brigade, 2nd troop, are slightly wounded. Mathew Gunn received a wound in the knee. The rest are slightly wounded. I am sorry to say that I do not expect Serjeant Fanning to live. The Royals and Madras regiment suffered very severely. There were 3 officers killed belonging to different corps. We had 3 of our guns rendered useless during the action. Indeed our whole artillery consisted of only 5 brigades (10 guns) of horse artillery, 2 brigades of light cavalry guns, and 4 brigades of foot artillery, and Russell's brigade. Indeed, I do not think we had more than 10,000 men in action. The Commander-in-Chief was present during the action, and gave us great applause, and

the whole of the corps. We expect to follow them in a day or two more, as soon as we can get a little to rights. We lost 47 horses with the 5 brigades of horse artillery. I shall write to you again in a short time and give you more particulars. We are all hurry and bustle, and on that account you will excuse this letter."\*

NOTE B. PAGE 47.

The following letter on the battle and capture of Nagpore, were addressed to the same artillery officer, alluded to at the commencement of Note A.

NAGPORE, 14th January, 1818.

MY DEAR —

I have just received your letter, and I am sorry to say I cannot give you any detailed account of the 26th and 27th, sufficiently interesting; in fact, it has already been so much talked about, also written on by so many, that it must reach you long before this can come to hand.

"It appears more like a dream to many of us now than a reality; many, that were anxious to commence, were pretty well tired before it was finished, and none expected to be attacked so long in continuance, or (from) behind houses and bushes.

"Two of my guns on the large hill with colonel Scott, and the 26th and two with me on the small hill with the 24th, these four guns used in altogether upwards of 600 rounds, and I had only 60 left after the battle, except those taken from the enemy, which was about 500 rounds with their four guns. The effect of the guns could not be great on account of the enemy's being under cover of houses, trees, nullahs, &c., but at times, when we could see them sufficiently plain, our fire had good effect. My artillery were allowed to fire as rifles, also to set fire to the houses, where the Arabs were, and at times my guns could not have any object to fire upon.

"The shrapnells I only observed two or three times with good effect although a great number was (*sic in orig.*) fired† on the horse and

\* Since the above note was written, a MS. Journal of the late captain A. Stewart of the 16th N. I. who served as assistant quarter master general to the 3rd division, has been kindly put into my hands by his son, Lieutenant Alexander Stewart, of the artillery. In his account of the battle of Mahidpore, he corroborates the text and the note so minutely that transcription would be almost repetition. He has committed one error, viz. in posting the enemy on the left, instead of the right, bank of the seaport, a mistake of frequent occurrence amongst military writers.

† Captain Maxwell is not singular in his experience, which is corroborated by that of the author, and other artillery officers. Major Seton, of the corps wrote a pam-

houses. There was (*sic in orig*) 4 or 500 Arabs and other matchlock people that continued their fire upon us all night, and till one o'clock on the 27th; perhaps not 2,000 Arabs, but the battalion sepoys and Hindostan matchlocks made up perhaps 5,000. The horse never engaged to support the Arabs, or the day must have been lost. No exact account of the horse; but at least, 15,000 that surrounded us in all points, and I have now 90 captured guns that were firing upon us from every direction.

Doveton, on the 16th of December, defeated the horse, and took 80 guns in grand style; but the rajah was then in our possession, and had ordered his army to give up the guns. On the 24th, in attacking the Arabs in the city was not so successful; but it is to be considered that the force was not all employed, only our batteries and two or three corps under colonel Scott. The Arabs, on being paid upwards of a *lac* of rupees, and retaining their arms, families, and, I suppose, plunder, left the city with Sheriff appointed to take charge of them, but numbers have deserted Sheriff since.

Colonel Macleod, of the Royals, with a strong detachment, went out for several days, but have not been able to see any horse in the neighborhood, who are supposed to have gone towards the Peishwah. Doveton leaves this in a few days, and general Hardyman is expected directly. The Rajah, with the Resident, &c., took possession of the palace a few days ago, and some ransom for the city is required, but left to the Marquis. The rajah is to pay a *lac* of rupees for his 40\* guns taken by Doveton on the 16th, and we expect also cash for all the guns: none of them are larger than 18 pdrs. although two (of) sufficient metal for 64 pdrs. A great number are out of order, and honey-combed. The rajah will not receive his guns back, although he wishes it, &c. I had no wound, in fact, at all, although a scratch in both legs and a splinter taken out of the flesh (y<sup>p</sup>) part. I had the button also taken off the top of my cap on my head at the time, and so familiar to brains and blood from those fallen of the 24th and my men, I thought it very hot work; we might have acted better but the cowardly enemy saved us; for they never attacked again after my gun and the little hill was (were) retaken on the lucky moment of my limber blowing up, and many Arabs, &c. killed. A good deal of musquet ammunition also

---

phlet against it in 1835. The effect of shrapnell against plank targets is adduced as an argument in their behalf; but the truth is that the balls lose their efficacy at 50 yards from the bursting of the shell, so that great accuracy in judging the distance is required, whilst the eye is constantly deceived as to the point of bursting.

\* The number stated in the preceding paragraph is 80, or just double. The real number was 41 as stated in the text.



took fire, and favoured us on this occasion : very heavy rain on the 28th and scarcely any ammunition left, but the enemy could not be persuaded to charge again from (by) the deserters that informed them that we were so, and could not hold out two or three hours longer. Doughton arrived on the 12th of December ; the Bengal corps on the 1st ; and the Nizamites on the 3rd December. The two hills are now to be fortified, and the work commenced a few days ago."

Yours truly,

(Signed) JOHN MAXWELL.

### ADDENDUM.

A great portion of the second volume had been struck off, when the MS. journal of the late captain Alexander Stewart of the 16th N. I., who, as a subaltern, served as assistant quarter master general to the 3rd division, was put into my hands. The following short extract from it, which would otherwise have appeared at page 22 of this volume, immediately succeeding the 3rd para, will show the determination and energy displayed by the Madras artillery. It refers to the crossing of the Poornah river on the 6th October 1817, when this division was marching down from Jaulnah under the command of colonel Walker, in order to take up its assigned position.

"The Murry ghauts\* became necessary from a total want in this country of any materials to form rafts or boats, and to secure the passage of the horse artillery and light park with the troops. The same anxiety caused the ford to be reported practicable at noon on the 6th October, and that confidence, known to men determined to succeed, effected the passage of a rapid stream, the cavalry with wet seats ; the limbers of the horse artillery under water, and without a single accident, although the horse artillery came down the centre of the river upwards of two furlongs. It almost made the young commandant believe "that his artillery could swim as well as fly."

\* This passage is obscure, and I cannot understand it.

**Appendix No. I.**  
**Tabular View of the Services of the Officers of the Corps of Madras Artillery from its formation up to 20th November 1852.**

N. B.—Existing Officers of the Corps are distinguished by Roman type : deceased and retired officers by Italics.

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1748	<i>Revell</i> , — .....	Lieutenant	Killed in action, 15th Feb. 1754,	Defence of Arcot in a siege of fifty days.		
—	<i>Jennings</i> , — .....	Lieutenant	Transferred to Bengal Artillery 1st Sep. 1758,	Battles of Budge-Budge, and Dum-Dum.		
—	<i>Brooke</i> , — .....	Lieutenant	Killed at the siege of Fort St. George 7th Jan. 1759,	Battle of Black Town and siege of Madras 1759.		
—	<i>Barker, Robert</i> , .....	Major	Resigned 26th Dec. 1762,	Siege of Madras 1759 ; siege of Carangooly, 1759 ; battle of Wandiwash, 16th Jan. 1760 ; siege of Carical, 28th Mar. to 5th Apr. 1760 ; siege of Val-dore, 12th to 18th Apr. 1760 ; capture of Manila 1762, Siege of Carangooly.	10th Dec. 1759. 14th May 1760. 7th Sep. 1761.	
—	<i>Campbell</i> , — .....	Captain	Killed at Carangooly, 8th Dec. 1759,			

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1758	<i>Horne, Mathew</i> .....	Colonel	Died 14th Dec. 1789,	Capture of Totcum and Courtallum, 7th Feb. 1760 ; siege of Caroor, 17th Aug. to 2d Sep. 1760,	2d Sep. 1760.	
1758	<i>Wells, Joseph</i> .....	Lieutenant	Unknown,	Siege of Carrical 28th Mar. to 5th Aprl. 1760 ; siege of Caroor, 17th Aug. to 2d Sep. 1760.	14th May 1760.	
1758	<i>Garman, —</i> . . . . .	Lieutenant	Unknown,	Siege of Carrical 28th Mar. to 5th Aprl. 1760 ; siege of Caroor, 17th August to 2d Sep. 1760.	14th May 1760.	
1758	<i>Jones, —</i> . . . . .	Captain	Taken prisoner by Tippoo, 10th Aug. 1780,	Present at Baillie's defeat, 10th Aug. 1780.		
—	<i>Smith, —</i> . . . . .	Lieutenant	Taken prisoner by Tippoo, 10th Aug. 1780,	Wounded at Baillie's defeat, 10th Aug. 1780.		
—	<i>Coz, —</i> . . . . .	Lieutenant	Killed, 10th Aug. 1780,	Baillie's defeat 10th Aug. 1780.		
—	<i>Milton, —</i> . . . . .	Lieutenant	Killed, 10th Aug. 1780,	Baillie's defeat 10th Aug. 1780,		
1767	<i>Moorhouse, Jon</i> .....	Lieut. Col.	Killed 7th March 1791, at the storming of the Pettah of Bangalore,	Siege of Carangooly 21st Jan. 1781 ; battle of Porto Novo, 1st July 1781 ; siege of Cuddalore 13th June 1783; storming of the Pettah of Bangalore, 7th March 1791,	G. O G. 22d Mar. 1791.	

1767	<i>Mackay, Dan.</i> .....	Major	Died 1783,	Battle of Polillore 27th Aug. 1781; siege of Cuddalore, 13th June 1783.	
—	<i>Lucas, —</i> .. .. .	Captain	Killed in action near Vellore 13th Jan. 1782.	Skirmish near Vellore 13th June 1782.	
1768	<i>Judson, Jas.</i> .....	Captain	Taken prisoner by Tippoo, 18th Feb. 1782.	Battle of Combaconum from 14th to 18th Feb. 1782.	
1768	<i>Speedman, Jas.</i> .. .		Taken prisoner by Tippoo, 18th Feb. 1782; committed suicide at Ooscottah, April 1784.	Battle of Combaconum, from 14th to 18th Feb. 1782.	
1768	<i>Ruddle, Rich.</i> .....	Captain	Taken prisoner by Tippoo 18th Feb. 1782, and turned Mussulman.	Battle of Combaconum, from 14th to 18th Feb. 1782.	
1767	<i>Gail, Thomas,</i> .. .	Major Genl.	Died 24th Oct. 1815.	Siege of Bangalore, 21st March 1791.	G. O. C. C. 22d March 1791.
1767	<i>Duff, —</i> .. .	Colonel	Unknown.	Siege of Bangalore 21st March 1791; siege of Seringapatam 25th Jan. to 24th Feb. 1792.	G. O. C. C. 22d March 1791.
1780	<i>Campbell, Jas.</i> .. .	Captain	Died 1810,	Reduction of Malacca, Amboyna, Banda, and Ternate, 1795.	
1780	<i>Conan, N. W.</i> .. .	Captain	Died of the loss of a leg at the siege of Bangalore, 8th Mar. 1791.	Siege of Bangalore, 8th March, 1791.	
1781	<i>Jowden, Jas.</i> .. .	Captain	Killed at the siege of Seringapatam 4th May 1799.	Siege of Seringapatam, May 1799.	

Tabular View Continued.

Reason of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1779	<i>Bell, Robert</i> .....	General	Died 26th March 1844,	Assault of Carangooly, 21st Jan. 1781; attack of the fortified pagoda of Chillumbrum, 20th June 1781; and shot through both thighs; taking of Tripasore, 19th August; battle of Sholinghur, 27th Sep.; besieged in the fort of Tripasore, Nov. 1781; at the forcing of the French lines at Cuddalore, 13th June 1783; at the battle with Tippoo's army, 1789; and slightly wounded; at the storming of Seringapatam, 4th May 1791, and struck by two nearly spent balls; battle of Malavelly 27th March 1799; commanded artillery from India on expedition to Egypt 1800 and 1801.		Medals for Seringapatam and Egypt.
1780	<i>Clarke, Tredway</i> .....	General	.....	Aid-de-camp to the Commandant of artillery with the army under Sir Hector Munro, Aug. 1780; under Sir Eyre Coote,		

1781	<i>Burke, Uric</i> .....	Captain	Died 16th Aug. 1804,	1781; severely wounded at the pagoda of Chillumbrum, 20th June 1781; in the campaigns against Tippoo, 1790-91; sieges of Bangalore and Seringapatam, and different forts in Mysore; siege and capture of Pondicherry 1793.	G. O. C. C. 29th November 1803.	
1782	<i>Scott, James George</i> ..	Major Gen.	Died 1st Jan. 1833,	Battle of Argaum 28th November 1803; wounded, Commissary of Ordnance in the expedition to Egypt, 1800 and 1801.	.....	Medals for Egypt.
1787	<i>Sinclair, Sir John</i> <i>Esq.</i>	Lieut. Gen.	Died 1st Oct. 1842.	Attack of Hooley and Sirhingly, 22d April 1800; Affair of Pandulum, S. Polygars, 1801-2	G. O. G. 8th Sep. 1800.	
1788	<i>Croskill, John</i> .....	Lieut. Col.	Retired 15th Aug. 1821; died 1st June 1849,	Battle of Seetabuldee; battle and capture of Nagpore, Dec. 1817,	G. O. C. C. 18th January 1818,	Companion of the Bath.
1788	<i>Dalrymple, Samuel</i> ....	Lieut. Col.	Died 12th May, 1821,	Battle of Argaum, 28th November 1803, and wounded; battle of Ashtee, 20th Feb. 1818; siege of Sholapore, 9th to 15th May 1818,	G. O. C. C. 29th Nov. 1803, and 15th March 1818.	
1789	<i>Taynton, John</i> .....	Lieut. Col.	Invalided 15th Oct. 1821; died 9th June 1831,	Capture of Bourbon 1810.		
1790	<i>Beauman, Michael</i> ....	Captain	Died 4th Jan. 1804,	Siege of Ahmednuggur, 9th to 11th Sep. 1803; battle of Argaum 28th Nov. 1803.	G. O. C. C. 29th November 1803.	
1791	<i>Ross, David</i> .....	Major	Drowned at sea, 21st Oct. 1814,	Commissary of Ordnance at capture of Bourbon, 1810,		

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1791	<i>Steel, George</i> .....	Captain	Killed in action at Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	Battle of Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	G. O. G. 30th October 1803.	
1791	<i>Fowler, Robert</i> .....	Captain	Killed in action at Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	Battle of Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	G. O. G. 30th October 1803.	
1792	<i>Limond, Sir James Kt.</i>	Major Gen.	Died 14th Aug. 1840	Battle of Malivelly, 27th March 1799; with the cavalry division under General Floyd during the Mysore war; expedition to Egypt in 1800 and 1801; with the army of Berar and Candesh in Dec. 1803; at several sieges in 1804 and 1805; capture of the Isle of France in 1810; Witterreed-en and fort Cornelis in Java in 1811, and expedition to Palembang 1811.	Despatch, Palembang, 29th April 1811,	Knighted; Companion of the Bath; Medals for Seringapatam and Egypt.
1794	<i>Noble, John</i> .....	Lieut. Col.	Died 16th July, 1827,	Witterreed-en, 10th Aug. 1811; Fort Cornelis, 20th Aug. 1811; commanded the artillery at Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817; siege of Talneir 20th February 1818,	Despatches 11th and 24th Aug. 1811; G. O. C. C. 22d December 1817; G. O. C. C. 28th February 1818,	Companion of the Bath.

1795	Weldon, Jas.....	Lieut. Col.	Retired 16th Jan. 1824,	Battle and capture of Nagpore 19th to 24th Dec. 1817; siege of Asseerghur from 17th Mar. to 9th April 1819, and wounded.	India medal for Nagpore.
1797	Lindley, Hen.....	Lientenant	Killed in action at Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	Battle of Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803,	G. O. G. 29th Nov. 1803.
1797	Parce, W. G. ....	Maj. Genl.	Died 26th Feb. 1840,	Siege of Seringapatam, May 1799; served with Colonel Shaw's detachment, ordered to besiege Gooty; served with a detachment of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, in the pursuit and overthrow of Dhoondiah 1818.	Medal for Seringapatam.
1797	Griffith, Chas.....	Lientenant	Killed in action at Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	Battle of Assaye, 23d Sep. 1803.	
1798	Court, Major Harcourt	Major	Retired 25th May 1810,	Capture of Ambornia, 16th Feb. 1810, Ternate and the Moluc- sar, 1810.	G. O. G. 2d May 1810.
1798	Showers, E. M. G.....	Lt. Genl.	.....	Served with General Stewart's grand army, Col. Money-penny's force, and Brig. General Malcolm's force; present at the affair of Muggeraul, Western Ghauts.	
1798	Hopkinson, Sir Chas...	Lt. Col.	Retired 12th Sep. 1829,	Burmese war; capture of Donabew, 25th March 1825; Napadee, 2d Dec. 1825; Promee 19th January 1826,	Despatch 2d April 1825; do. 3d Dec. 1825; do. 20th June 1826; G. O. C. C. 9th Sept. 1829,



Tabular View Continued.

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct	Medals and other Honors.
1798	<i>Cleveland Sam.</i> .....	Lt. Col.	Retired 12th Sep. 1809.	Capture of Bourbon and Isle of France 1810.		
1798	<i>Macintosh, Jno. Jas.</i> ....	Lt. Col.	Retired in 1825,	Siege of Talneir, 20th Feb. 1817, siege of Chanda, 11th to 20th May 1819,	G. O. 28th Feb. 1817; G.O.G. 28th June 1819.	
1798	Burton, Wm. Martin..	Lt. Genl.	.....	Travancore war 1809; campaign Malwa, 1810; Ava 1824; capture of Rangoon and Kengendine,	.....	India medal for Ava.
1798	<i>Morison, Sir Wm.</i> .....	Maj. Genl.	Died 15th May 1851,	Affair of Pandalum, S. Polygars, 1801-02; Mahratta campaign, 1815 to 1817; battle of Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817,	G. O. C. C. 28th Apr. 1815; G. O. C. C. 22d Dec. 1815, and 31st March 1818.	Knight Commander of the Bath.
1799	<i>Poignand, W. G.</i> .....	Captain	Died 10th June 1820,	Battle and capture of Nagpore, Dec. 1817.		
1799	<i>Purvis Hugh</i> .....	Lieutenant	Killed in blowing open a gate at Sasselgaum, 8th Oct. 1804,	Siege of Sasselgaum in Candelaish 8th Oct. 1804.		
1800	<i>Gorcham, G. J.</i> .....	Major	Died of fatigue, 20th May, 1819,	Battle and capture of Nagpore Dec. 1817, and slightly wounded; siege of Chandah from 11th to 20th May 1819.	G. O. G. 18th June, 1819.	

1803 Cullen, Wm. ....	Lt. Genl.		Employed with the Hyderabad subsidiary force in Candelaish in 1805, and 1806; commanded a brigade of 6 pdrs. with the 2d cavalry and 7th N. I. in pursuit of a large body of Mah-rattas in 1806, capturing four guns and the baggage; with the expedition against the Isles of France and Bourbon in 1810; present at the attack and capture of St. Denis in the Island of Bourbon, July 1810, served with the force employed against Kurnool in 1815.		
1803 Frith, Jas. Hen. ....	Lt. Col.	Died 23d March, 1829,	Travancore war, 1806; northern division 1811; Mah-ratta war 1816 to 1818; battle of Ash-tee, 20th Feb. 1818; sieges of Malligaum and Aseeerghur from 17th March to 9th April 1818, and wounded at the latter place by the explosion of a magazine.	G. O. C. C. 15th Mar. 1818,	Companion of the Bath.
1803 Rudyerd, H. T. ....	Captain	Died 24th June 1824,	Action of Dioecarta, 20th June 1812; battle of Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817; siege of Tal-neir, 20th Feb. 1818,	G. O. C. C. 21st June, 1812; G. O. C. C. 22d Dec. 1817; G. O. C. C. 28th Feb. 1818.	
1803 Bonner, J. G. ....	Captain	Retired 4th July, 1829,	Siege of Talneir, 20th Feb. 1818,	G. O. C. C. 28th Feb. 1818,	Bt. Lt. Colonel.

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1804	<i>Bethune, Sir Hugh Lindsay, Bart. ....</i>	Captain	Retired 1st Sept. 1822; died 19th Feb. 1851,	Organised the artillery in Persia; carried off his six brass guns, which had been captured in his absence, from the front of the whole Russian line, civil war in Persia in 1834; took Zuli Sulthaun prisoner, enabling the Shah to return in triumph to his capital.	Despatch from British Envoy in Persia 6th May, 1835.	Created a Baronet, Persian rank of General; Ameeri-tope-khana; gold medal of fidelity, (Persian.)
1804	<i>Maxwell, J. ....</i>	Captain	Died 17th November 1824,	Battle of Kirkee, 5th Nov. 1817; battle and capture of Poonah, 15th to 17th Dec. 1817; See-taluldee, 27th Nov. 1817, and wounded; battle and capture of Nagpore, 19th to 24th Dec. 1817,	G. O. C. C. 14th Dec. 1817.	
1804	<i>Munro, E. S. ....</i>	Lieutenant	Died 16th January 1814,	Witteveen, 10th Aug. 1811; Fort Cornelis, 20th Aug. 1811; and lost an arm at the latter place.		
1805	<i>Paske, Thos. Theoph. ....</i>	Lt. Col.	Retired 15th Oct. 1838,	Kolapore; siege of Kittoor Dec. 1824.		
1805	<i>Abdy, Jas. Nich. ....</i>	Lt. Col.	Invalided 27th Nov. 1838,	Capture of Bourbon 1810; attack of the French lines at	Orders on the capture of Bourbon.	

1806	<i>Aldwinkle, Fred.</i> .....	Lieutenant	Retired 21st Nov. 1844, Died of wounds received on board H. M. S. Nereide, 24th Aug. 1810, Died 8th July 1821, ... ..	Port Louis, Isle of France, 1810. Capture of Bourbon 1810.		
1806	<i>Poggenpohl, Paul</i> .....	Captain		Battle and capture of Nagpore, 1817; Campaign against Nowajee Naig, 1818-19; siege of Nowah, Jan. 1819.	G. O. C. C. 18th Jan. 1818.	
1806	<i>Ketchen, Jas.</i> .....	Colonel				
1806	<i>Black, C. W.</i> .....	Captain	Killed in action at Kittoor, 23d Oct. 1824,	Djoccarta, 20th June 1812; Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817; Kittoor, 23d Oct. 1824,	G. O. C. C. 21st June 1812; G. O. C. C. 22d Dec. 1817.	
1808	<i>Crawford, Arch.</i> . . . .	Lt. Col.	Retired 20th Dec. 1839,	Sieges of Singhur, Poorunder, Woossattah, Sholapore and Sattoor; commanded Madras artillery in Arracan in 1824; present at the affair of Mahatee, and capture of Arracan, Present at most of the actions in the Burmese war in 1824, 25, and 26,	.... ..	India Medal for Ava.
1808	<i>Murray, And. Sam.</i> .....	Lt. Col.	Retired 20th Mar. 1839; died about 1846, Died 7th Oct. 1849,		Despatch 8th Dec. 1824.	
1808	<i>Derville, Fred.</i> .....	Colonel		Vizianagram district 1818, Palooncha and Budrachellum 1813; Kurnool, 1813, 1814; Army of reserve, 1815; pursuit of the Pindarries, 1816.		
1808	<i>Bennett, Thos.</i> .....	Captain	Invalided 1825; died 6th Jan. 1826,	Battle of Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817.	G. O. C. C. 22d Dec. 1817.	

*Tabular View Continued.*

Reason of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1809	<i>Hunter, Nath</i> .....	Captain	Died 7th May 1827,	Battle of Mahidpore 21st Dec. 1817; battle of Nagpore, 16th Dec. 1817; siege of Chandah, May 1819	G. O. C. C. 22d Dec. 1817; G. O. C. C. 18th Jan. 1818; G. O. C. C. 18th June 1819.	
1809	<i>Gannage, Jno. Jas</i> .....	Captain	Died 27th Sept. 1826.	Battle of Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817; wounded; Burmese war 1824 to 1826.	G. O. C. C. 22d Dec. 1817.	
1809	<i>Kemman, T. Y. B</i> ....	Captain	Died 11th June 1827.	Burmese war 1824 to 1826; capture of Martaban, 29th Oct. 1824; Panlang, 19th Feb. 1825; Donabew, 7th March 1825, and subsequent operations.	Despatch 30th Oct. 1824; despatch 24th Feb. 1825.	
1810	<i>Montgomerie P</i> .....	Colonel		Pindarrie campaign, 1814, 15, and 16; Mahratta war 1817, 1818; in an affair with the Pindarries in 1816; battle of Nagpore, 16th Dec. 1817; siege and capture of Nagpore, 24th Dec. 1817; siege of Chandah 1818; Burmese		Companion of the Bath; Aid-de-camp to the Queen; India medal with two bars for Nagpore and Ava; China Medal.

<p>war 1824, 25, and 26; capture of Rangoon, 11th May 1824; attack of stockades in the vicinity of Rangoon 28th May and 3d June 1824; repulse of the attack on the lines at Rangoon, 11th July 1824; defence of the Great pagoda, 1st to 5th Dec. 1824; attack of the enemy's entrenched position, 15th Dec. 1824; capture of Donabew, March; and Prome, April, 1825; entrenched positions before Prome, 1st to 5th Dec. 1825; storm of Mel-lown, 18th Jan. 1826; Pagh-mew, 9th Feb. 1826; China war 1840, 41, 42; capture of Chusan, 5th July 1840; operations on Canton river 1841; Ningpo, 16th March 1842; and wounded; Tsee-kee, and heights of Segoon, 15th and 16th March 1842; capture of Chapoo, 18th May, Woosung, 16th and Shangae, 19th June; assault of Ching-keang-foo, 21st July; operations before Nanking, and in the Yang-tse-keang river, August and Sept. 1842.</p>	<p>Despatch, dated Paganagoh, 20th Jan. 1826.</p>	

Tabular View Continued.

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1810	Conran, George.....	Colonel	.....	Pindarrie campaign 1814 to 1817; Mahratta campaign 1817 and 1818; siege of Asseerghur, April 1819; employed with Jaulnah light field force in the Southern Mahratta country during the siege of Kittoor, from November 1824 to March 1825.		
1810	Cault, Alex. D. ....	Lieutenant	Died 5th Nov. 1818,	Battle and capture of Nagpore 19th to 24th Dec. 1817; and severely wounded.		
1810	Lewis, W. F. ....	Captain	Died 11th Dec. 1825,	Siege of Badamee 15th to 17th Feb. 1818; siege of Belgaum, 20th Feb. to 10th March 1818; Burmese war from 11th May 1824 to 11th Dec. 1825.		
1810	Bond, Fred. ....	Lt. Col.	Retired 23d Nov. 1848,	Southern Mahratta country from Sept. 1812 to May 1814; Pindarree campaign 1815; Burmese war 1824, 25, 26; capture of Rangoon, 11th May 1824; capture of nine stockades, Oct. 1824; Panlang.		India Medal for Ava.

					Oct. 1824; Defence of Shui Dagon Pagoda Dec. 1824; stockades of Kokain, 15th Dec. 1824; second Nanning expedition 1832; defence of Dattoo Membangin, 3d May 1832; capture of Taboo, 15th June 1832; expedition against Kurnool 1839; affair of Zorapore, 18th October 1839.	Brigade Orders 3d May 1832; Brigade Orders 15th June 1832; Field Orders 18th Oct. 1839.	
1810 <i>Biddle, Thomas</i> , .....	Major	Retired 4th Oct. 1839,			Siege of Kittoor, November and December 1824.		
1810 <i>Lamb, John</i> , .....	Captain	Died Aug. 1824.			Operations in Arracan in 1824; action on the Pudho hills and capture of Arracan.		
1810 <i>Ley, John Morgan</i> ....	Lt. Col.	Retired 31st Dec. 1842,			Kurnool in 1815; Pindaree and Mahratta campaigns 1815 to 1818; battle and capture of Nagpore, Dec. 1817; siege of Malligaum, 17th May to 13th June 1815; siege of Aaseergaur, April 1819, With the Army of Reserve 1815; in the Southern Mahratta country, 1817; capture of Dharwar, 1817; sieges of Singhur, Poorunder, Wassootah, and Sholapoor; battles of Saseoor and Sholapoor.		
1810 <i>Polwhele, Rich. Gross</i> Captain		Retired 10th Sept. 1838,				Division Orders 19th June 1815 and 1819.	
1811 <i>Noble, Thomas J.</i> ...	Lieutenant	Died 13th Oct. 1818,			Battle of Mahidpore 21st Dec. 1817.		
1811 <i>King, Edward</i> , .....	Lieutenant	Died 12th Nov. 1818,			Battle and capture of Nagpore Dec. 1817.		

.....  
India Medal for Nagpore.



Tabular View Continued.

Season of Appointment	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1811	Chisholm, William....	Lieutenant	Killed in action at Corygaum, 1st Jan. 1818,	Battle of Corygaum, 1st Jan. 1818, Employed with Col. Thompson's force in 1814; with the army of Reserve, 1815; with the army of the Deccan 1817; pursuit of Bajee Rao and Appa Saib; battle of Mahidpore, 21st Dec. 1817; siege of Talneir 27th Feb. 1818; siege of Jilpy Aumnair 1819; siege of Asseerghur, April 1819; employed in the Southern Mahratta country with the Jaulnah light field force, during the siege of Kittoor from Nov. 1824 to March 1825,		India Medal for Mahidpore.
1812	Whinyates, Francis Frankland.	.....	.....			
1812	Dickinson, John,.....	Captain	Dismissed 22d December 1834,	Burmese war 1825, and 1826; capture of Sittang, 11th Jan. 1826,	Brigade Orders 12th Jan. 1826.	
1812	Symes, Geo. Fred. ....	Captain	Retired 28th May 1832; died 1851,	Burmese war 1824, and 1825; capture of Rangoon 11th	Despatch 24th Feb. 1825.	

1812 <i>Hoarner, Charles</i> .....	Lt. Col.	Invalided 13th July 1845,	May 1824; capture of Panlang, 19th Feb. 1825, and severely wounded. Maharatta war, 1817, 18, and 19; siege and capture of Nagpore, and battle of Nagpore, Dec. 1817; siege and capture of Chandah, May 1819. Attack of Kittoor 23d Oct. 1824.	.....	India Medal for Nagpore.
1812 <i>Sevell, Richard</i> .....	Lieutenant	Died 5th November 1824 of wounds received in action at Kittoor, 23d October 1824,		.....	
1812 <i>Séton, Rich. Somner</i> , ...	Captain	Retired 5th October 1836,	Mahratta war from 1817 to 1819; battle of Mahidpore, 21st December 1817; capture of Rangoon 11th May 1824; repulse of the attack on the lines at Rangoon, 11th July 1824; defence of the Shuidagon Pagoda from 1st to 5th Dec. 1824; capture of Donabew, March, and of Promé, April 1825; attack of the entrenched positions before Promé from 1st to 5th Dec. 1825; storm of Mallozn, 18th Jan. 1826; Pagahm-mew, 9th Feb 1826; commanded artillery with the Coorg field force April 1824.	.....	India medal with two bars for Mahidpore and Ava.

Tabular View Continued.

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1813	Blundell, Frederick ...	Lt. Col.	.....	Siege of Kurnool 1815; Maharratta war, 1817, and 1818; battle of Mahidpore, 21st December 1817; siege of Tal-neir, 27th Feb. 1818; China war, 1840: 41, and 42; capture of Shanghai, 1st July 1840; storm of Ching-keang-foo, 21st July 1842; operations before Nanking 1842; commanded artillery against Goolburgah, 1848.	Despatch 21st July 1842,	Companion of the Bath; India Medal for Mahidpore; China Medal.
1813	Wynch, John.....	Lt. Col.	Retired 22d Aug. 1848,	Commanded artillery with General Lang's force in 1818; field service in Mysore, from 11th April to 27th May 1837.		
1813	Taylor, Corliss.....	Lt. Col.	Invalided 28th August 1846,	With the Mysore Reserve during the Pindarie war in 1817; employed with the Janinah light field force in the Southern Mahratta country during the siege of Kitter from November 1824 to March 1825; commanded the	Despatch, April 7th 1834; Artillery Detachment Order 24th April 1824.	

1814 <i>Alaridit, Joka</i> .....	Captain	Retired 12th Sep. 1838,	artillery at the attack of the Huggala Ghant in Coorg, April 1824, and 1825; capture of Rangoon, 11th May 1824; attack of Kaikloo stockades; commanded artillery at defence of Kemendine from 1st to 9th Dec. 1824,	.....	India Medal for Ava.
1814 Shirreff, Zeneas .....	Lt. Col.	.....	Pursuit of the Pindarries, 1816 and 1817; pursuit of the Peishwah, 1818 and 1819; battle and siege of Sholapore, 1818; siege of Copaul Droog, May 1819.		
1815 Hamond, Peter .....	Lt. Col.	.....	Commanded artillery at Aden during attack by the Arabs in Aug. 1846.		
1816 <i>Hyslop, Arch. Geddes</i> ..	Lt. Col.	Retired 9th May 1849,	Mahratta campaign 1818 and 1819; siege of Asseerghur, 1819; Kolapore, and Nepance, 1825; siege of Kittoor, Dec. 1825.		
1817 Foord, Henry Stillea ..	Lt. Col.	.....	Commanded a brigade of guns at Ryeppoor under Lieutenant Colonel Agnew, C. B. from Dec. 1818 to April 1821; Brigadier Commanding artillery, 2d Burmese war 1852; capture of Rangoon 12th April 1852, taking of Promae, 9th October 1852.	General Godwin's Despatch 18th Ap. 1852. G. O. G. G. 28th April 1852.	

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1817	<i>Dighton, Dan. Ben.</i> .....	Lieutenant	Killed in action at Kittoor, 23d October 1824, .....	Attack of Kittoor, 23d October 1824.		
1819	Alcock, George .....	Lt. Col.	.....	Burmese war, from 11th May to Nov. 1824; capture of Rangoon 11th May 1824; attack upon several stockades in the vicinity of Rangoon; slightly wounded at the taking of a stockade near Kemmingine.	.....	India Medal for Ava.
1819	<i>Campbell, Matthew.</i> .....	Captain	Died 4th Dec. 1831.	Nuggur campaign in April 1831.		
1820	<i>Byam, Adol. Elizabeth</i>	Captain	Died 23d Nov. 1841.	Part of the Burmese war; Coorg campaign 1834; commanded a detachment of Nizam's cavalry in the Goomsoor war, 1836, 37.	G. O. G. 14th March 1837.	
1821	<i>Patterson, Jno. Clement</i>	Captain	Died 8th Oct. 1831, .....	Burmese war 1825 and 1826; attack of Sittang Jan. 1826.		
1821	Amsinck, Eames .....	Lt. Colonel	.....	Field service in Bundelcund from 4th Oct. 1842 to 26th April 1843.		
1821	<i>Middlecoat, George.</i> .....	Captain	Died from fatigue, 14th Feb. 1845.	Arracan, 1824, 1825; capture of Arracan, 1825; southern	Brigade orders 20th Sept. and 9th Oct.	

1821	Onslow, Geo. Walton	Major	<p>Died from his horse falling with him when in pursuit of the enemy, as a Brigadier in the Nizam's army, 30th April 1849.</p> <p>.....</p>	<p>Mahratta country 1844, 1845; siege of Samnaghur, 13th Oct. 1844; siege of Buddaghur, 10th Nov. 1844; siege of Purnalla and Powenghur, 1st Dec. 1844.</p> <p>Rangoon from May 1824 to May 1825; capture of Rangoon 11th May 1824; defence of white-house picquet, 5th Dec. 1824; capture of Panlang, 19th Feb. 1825; action of Kullum, 30th April 1849.</p> <p>Employed with the Jaulnah light field force in the southern Mahratta country during the siege of Kittoor from Nov. 1824 to March 1825; Burmese war from 5th Aug. 1825 to March 1826; first Nanning expedition in 1831; affairs of Kalama, 7th Aug.; Bukit Seboosa, 9th August; retreat from Mullikei, 10th Aug.; Kalama, 10th Aug.; defence of Sungai Pattiye from 10th to 24th Aug. 1831; second Nanning expedition in 1832; Priggi-to-Datas 16th April; Bukit Seboosa, 22d May; Bangkok Manji stockades; and lines of Taboo, 15th June 1832; contusion on left thigh at Bukit Seboosa, 22d May.</p>	<p>1844; division orders 14th October 1844; artillery orders, 2d Dec. 1844.</p> <p>Despatch, 24th Feb. 1825; Resident's letter, 7th March 1842, and May 1849.</p> <p>.....</p>	India Medal for Ava.
1821	Begbie, Peter James	Major	<p>.....</p>	<p>Brigade orders 22d May 1832.</p> <p>Brigade orders 15th June 1832.</p>		

Tabular View Continued.

Reason of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1821	<i>Giles, Thomas Edmund</i>	Captain	Died 24th Dec. 1845,	Burmese war; capture of Rangoon, 11th May 1824; attack on the lines at Rangoon, 1st to 9th Dec. 1824; Promé, 3d Dec. 1825; Mellowan, Jan. 1826; Pagahm-mew, February 1826; Goomsoor, 1836; Kurnool field force, 24th August to 13th November 1839,	G. O. G. 14th March 1837; division orders 9th Nov. 1839.	
1822	<i>Baldwin, John Timins</i>	Captain	Died 11th April 1846,	Attack of Bulourgie 20th and 21st Sept. 1841.		
1822	<i>Back, John</i>	Major	.....	Kolapore campaign 1826; Chinese war; capture of Ching-hae; storming of Ching-foe, 21st July 1842; commanding Madras artillery 2nd Burmese war 1842, capture of Rangoon 12th Ap. 1852.	Despatch from Major Blundell, 22d July 1842,	Medal for China.
1822	<i>Bell, Jas. Geo. Berkeley</i>	Captain	Retired 3d Jan. 1841,	Burmese war from the end of 1825 to February 1826; Coorg campaign April 1834,	Artillery detachment orders, 23d April 1834,	India Medal for Ava.
1822	<i>Flahe, Nath. Hill</i>	Major	.....	Kurnool, Sept. and Oct. 1839.		

1822	Müller, Wm. Henry...	Major	.....	Nugger field force 1831; present in the affairs of 23d and 30th April, and 2d and 15th May 1831, and on every occasion when the force was engaged.	Despatch 22d Feb. 1841,	Medal for China.
1824	Hall, George.....	Captain	Retired 3d Jan. 1841,	Nepaunce, March 1841; Chinese war; capture of Shang-hae; storming of Ching-keang-foo; and operations before Nanking, 1842,		
1824	Anstruther, Philip.....	Capt. and Lt. Colonel	.....	Chinese war; capture of Chusan, 5th July 1840; kidnapped by the Chinese; Canton river, March to June 1841; heights of Canton; Amoy; 2d capture of Chusan; Ching-hae; Ningpo; Ching-keang-foo, and Nanking; <i>amateur</i> at Chilianwallah, 13th June 1849; Goojerat 21st February 1850; and Kafir war 1851, Rangoon November 1852,	Despatches to Bengal and Madras Government 28th May 1841; despatch 3d Oct. 1841,	Companion of the Bath; Brevet Lt. Colonel and Medal for China.
1824	Moore, Richard Cornwallis,.....	Capt. and Major	.....	Rangoon, from close of 1825 to February 1826; Chinese war; Canton, 15th March and 25th May 1841; capture of Amoy; Chusan; Ching-hae; Ningpo; Heights of Segoon; Chapoo; Shang-hae; Woosung; Ching-keang-foo; and operations before Nanking,	Despatch 18th March 1841,	Companion of the Bath; Brevet Major; Medal for China; India Medal for Ava.



Tabular View Continued.

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1824	Burgoyne, Frederick,...	Capt. and Major	.....	Rangoon from close of 1825 to February 1826; commanded artillery at the capture of Baidamee 21st Feb. 1841; second Rangoon war, 31st Aug. 1852,	Despatch 22d Feb. 1841.	India Medal for Ava.
1824	Rolland, Chas. Wm....	Captain	Died 7th June 1847,	Present at several affairs in Kimmey, 1841; affair of Zorapore, 18th Oct. 1839.		
1824	Watts, Montague,....	Capt. and Major	.....	Expedition under Col. Dowker in 1841.		
1825	Oakes, Aug. Frederic,...	Bt. Major	Died of <i>comp-de-solde</i> 12th April 1852,	Second Burmese war; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852,	Major Beck's despatch 17th April 1852; Genl. Godwin's despatch 18th April 1852, G. O. G. G. 28th April 52; G.O.G. 11th May 52, artillery orders 10th May 1852.	

1825 Ballou, George.....	Captain and Major	Adoni, 1839; Zorapore, 18th Oct. 1839; Chinese war; capture of Chusan, 5th July 1840; operations of Canton river, March to May 1841; capture of Amoy; recapture of Chusan, and Ting-hae, let Oct.; Ching-hae, and Ning-po, 6th and 10th Oct 1841; repulse of night attack on Ningpo, 10th March 1842; Tzeze-ke, and heights of Szezon, 15th and 16th March 1842; capture of Chapoo, 18th May; Woosung, and Shang-hae, 18th and 21st June; storming of Ching-keang-foo, 21st July; operations before Nanking, Aug. and Sept. 1842.	Despatch 18th Oct. 1839; despatch 25th July 1842.	Brevet Major, and Medal for China.
1825 Montgomery, Hugh.....	Captain and Major	Died at Calcutta 4th June 1852, from disease contracted in 2d Burmese war,	A. D. O. 24th April 1834; Genl. Godwin's despatch, 18th April 1852. G.O.G. 28th April 1852, Major Back's despatch 17th April 1852.	
1825 Brice, Edward.....	Captain	Coorg campaign, April 1834; affair of Kamasawmy Cundy, and taking of two small stock-	A. D. O. 24th April 1834.	
1825 Beresford, Jno. Power.	Captain	Retired 25th Mar. 1851,		

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1825	<i>Demoss, Edm. H. F.</i>	Lieutenant	Died 15th Feb. 1836,	Coorg campaign; attack of the Huggalghaut, 6th April 1834,	Letter from Captain Taylor, 6th April 1834.	
1825	<i>Orr, Wm. Adam.</i>	Captain	.....	On field service with H. M. the Nizam's troops, Jan. 1847; attack and surrender of the fort of Kandhar; field service against the Rohillas, May 1849; affair of Gowrie, and wounded.		
1825	<i>Seller, J. H.</i>	Lieutenant	Died 8th August 1831,	Nuggur campaign, May to 8th Aug. 1831.		
1826	<i>Mawdesley, Jno. Edw.</i>	Captain	.....	Coorg campaign 1834; affairs of Hobballey; Ramassawny Cundy; and Harringsee, April 1834; before Bowajee, 1841,	A. D. O. 24th April 1834.	
1826	<i>Cooke, Charles John,</i>	Captain	.....	On field service from 11th April to 27th May 1837; second Burmese war, 1852; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852; capture of Prome, 9th Oct. 1852.	Major Back's despatch, 17th April 1852.	

1827 Black, Bladen West...	Captain	.....	Kolapore field force, 15th Oct. 1844 to 16th May 1845; siege of Purnalla and Powen-ghur.	A. O. 2d Dec. 1844.	
1827 Congreve, H. F. ....	Captain	.....	Goomsoor campaign 1836, 37; present in several affairs and skirmishes; valley of Gotchap; Dora-passes; Berasingay; between Chalee and Galaree; Coughsee Ghaunt.		
1827 Timmer, John K. B. ....	Lieutenant	Died 21st Dec. 1841,	Goorg campaign, April 1834,	A. D. O. 24th April 1824.	
1828 Gabbett, Wm. M. ....	Captain and Major,	.....	Kurnool field force 1839; affair of Zorapore; Aid-de-camp to Sir Hugh Gough, Chinese war; capture of Chusan, 8th July 1840; Canton, 25th May 1841; Amoy, 26th Aug. 1841; second capture of Chusan, 1st Oct. 1841; Ching-hae, 10th Oct.; Ningpo, 13th Oct. 1841; Chapoo, 18th May 1842; Nan-king and Yang-be-kiang river, Aug. and Sept. 1842; Aid-de-camp to Lord Gough in the Punjab, 1848, 49; Wuzerabad, 1st and 2d Dec. 1848; Ramnuggur, 3d Dec. 1848; Chilianwallah, 13th Jan. 1849; Goojerat, 21st Feb. 1849; pursuit of the Afghans to Peshawur and Junrood.	Despatch 18th Mar. 1841,	Brevet Major and Medal for China.

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1828	Lawford, Henry.....	Captain	.....	Second Nanning expedition; Priggi-to-Datus, 16th April 1832; defence of the camp at Dattoo Membangin, 2d May, and Bukit Seboosa, 22d May 1832.	Brigade orders 2d and 22d May 1832.	
1828	Barrow, J. L.....	Captain	.....	Commissary of ordnance during Chinese war; affairs on Canton river, March to June 1841; heights of Canton; Amoy; Chusan; Ching-hae, and Ningpo.	.....	Medal for China.
1828	Gunthorpe, J. A.....	Captain	.....	Kurnool, 1839; affair of Zorapore, 18th Oct. 1839.	.....	
1829	Mein, J. D.....	Captain	.....	Second Rangoon war, Aug. 1852; capture of Promé, 9th October 1852.	.....	
1829	Kinkead, Richard.....	Bt. Captain	.....	Chinese war; capture of Ching-keang-foo, and operations before Nanking.	.....	Medal for China.
1829	Balmain, Jas. Geo.....	Bt. Captain	.....	Coorg campaign, April 1834; skirmishes of Hebballey; Ramasawmy Cundy; and Haringhee; in March 1842.	.....	

1829 Selby, George,.....	Bt. Captain	.....	commanded a battery of Nizam's artillery against the Ghurry of Amencupett; against the fort of Mirchair, June 1842; against the Ghurry of Rai-mhow, 1st Dec. 1850; against the fort of Dha-roor, Jan. and Feb. 1851,	Resident's Orders, March 1842; June 1852; Dec. 1850; Feb. 1841.
1829 Austin, F.....	Lieutenant	Died 2d May 1839.	Golcondah Zemindary, May 1846; Goomsoor, 1847.	
1829 Grubb, Wm. Hen. ....	Bt. Captain	Retired 2d Aug. 1848,	Goomsoor campaign 1836. Kolapore campaign. 1845; siege of Munohur and Munsuntosh, 1845,	Arty. Orders, 28th Jan. 1845.
1829 Vardon, F. C. ....	Bt. Captain	.....	First and second Goomsoor campaigns from 10th March 1836 to 1st March 1837.	
1830 Stevens, Wm. B.....	Bt. Captain	Retired 15th Mar. 1852,	Insurrection in Mangalore in 1837.	..... Medal for China.
1830 Macintyre, And. Wm.	Bt. Captain	.....	Chinese war; capture of Ching-hae; and Ching-keang-foo; operations before Nanking.	
1831 Foulis, Arch. ....	Bt. Captain	.....	Coorg campaign, April 1834; Stony river; first and second Goomsoor campaigns; Chinese war; capture of Chusan; Chuenpee Bogue forts; Canton; Amoy; recapture of Chusan; capture of Ching-keang-foo; second Rangoon war, 31st Aug. 1852,	Despatch 18th Mar. 1841. Medal for China.
1831 Little, Rich. Roeden,	Bt. Captain	.....	Chinese war; capture of Chusan.	..... Medal for China.

Tableau View Continued.

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1832	Scott, John David.....	Bt. Captain	.....	Brigade Major of artillery, second Burmese war; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1832, Goomsoor campaign, 1836.	Major Back's despatch; 17th April 1832,	
1832	Bromley, Rich.....	2nd Lieut.	Killed in action 5th March 1836,		.....	
1835	Nuthall, F. G. ....	Bt. Captain	.....	Kurnool campaign, 1839. Chinese war; Chuenpee, 7th Jan. 1841; Bogue forts, Feb. 1841; Napier and Howqua's forts, March 1841; heights of Canton; Ching-hae, and Chin-keang-foo, Expedition to China.	.....	Medal for China.
1835	Macpherson, Ron.....	Bt. Captain	.....	Kurnool field force, 24th Aug. to 26th Oct. 1839; affair of Zorapore, 18th Oct. 1839; Chinese war 1840 to 1842; capture of Chusan; Amoy; recapture of Chusan; Chuenpee; Ningpo; Segson; Chapoo; Woosung; capture of Ching-hae; storming of Chin-keang-foo; 2nd Rangoon	.....	Medal for China.
1836	Baker, W. C. L.....	Bt. Captain	.....		Despatch 21st July 1842,	Medal for China.

1836 <i>Busche, Rand. C.</i> .....	Lieutenant	Died 17th April 1847,	war from 31st Aug. 1852 to Oct. 1st 1852, Kolapore campaign 1844 and 1845; siege of Munchur and Munsuntosh,	Art. orders 28th Jan. 1845.	
1839 <i>Falla, And. Vance,</i> ....	Lieutenant	.....	Kolapore campaign, 21st Oct. 1844 to 8th May 1845; Bud-derghur, 10th Nov. 1844; Purnalla and Powenghur, 30th Nov. and 1st Dec. 1844; Munchur and Munsuntosh, 25th to 27th Jan. 1845,	Art. orders, 28th Jan. 1845.	
1839 <i>Purris, C. A.</i> .....	Lieutenant	.....	Siege of Badamee, 9th and 10th June 1841, commanded artillery at Moulmein during 2nd Burmese war, 1832, repulse of 1200 Burmese, 26th May 1852, at Martaban,	Station orders, 10th June 1852. Letter from A. A. Genl. of the expedition. Letter from commr. Tenasserim provinces, 7th June 1852,	
1840 <i>Molesworth, H. F.</i> ....	Lieutenant	.....	Operations before Canton, 25th May 1841; capture of Amoy, Chusan, and Ching-hae; repulse of night attack on Ningpo, heights of Segason, and capture of Tse-tee; Woocong, Shang-hae, Ching-keang-foo; operations before Nanking, Aug. 1842, and on the Zang-tse-keang river, Sept. 1842,	Despatch 25th July 1842,	Medal for China.
1840 <i>Grant, R. G. H.</i> .....	Lieutenant	.....	Field service Bundieund, 4th Oct. 1842 to 26th April 1843; capture of hill fort of Heerapore, 27th November 1842.		



*Tabular View Continued.*

Reason of Appointment	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1841	Collingwood, C. T.....	Lieutenant	.....	Served with the expedition to China.	.....	Medal for China.
1841	Waddell, C. D.....	Lieutenant	.....	Served with the expedition to China.	.....	Medal for China.
1841	Stewart, Alex.....	Lieutenant	.....	Chinese war from 12th March 1852 to 17th Jan. 1853, Woon-sung, Shan-hae, Ching-keang-foo, and operations before Nanking, Aug. 1842.	.....	Medal for China.
1841	Hicks, H. E.....	Lieutenant	.....	Chinese war, Ching-keang foo, and operations before Nankin, Aug. 1842,	.....	Medal for China.
1841	Harrison, C. H.....	Lieutenant	.....	Chinese war, 12th March to 29th Aug. 1842; operations before Nankin; Yang tse-keang river, and Ching-keang-foo, 1842; Ungool field force, 26th Feb. to 13th April 1847, and from 27th Nov. 1847 to 11th March 1848; capture of Hur-rith-putterghur, 23d Jan. 1848; second Burmese war, 1852—capture of Rangoon, 12th Ap. 1848,	Major Beck's despatch 17th April 1852.	

1841	Hitchins, B. C.....	Lieutenant	.....	Second Burmese war, 1852— capture of Rangoon 12th April 1842; capture of Promé, 9th Oct. 1852.	Major Back's des- patch, 17th April 1852.
1841	Irring, E. M.....	Lieutenant	Killed in action 1st Oct. 1844,	Siege of Samungthur, 1st Octo- ber 1844.	
1841	Taylor, J. W. F.....	Lieutenant	.....	Second Burmese war 1852; cap- ture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852.	Major Back's des- patch, 17th April 1852.
1841	Smith, J. F.....	Lieutenant	.....	Second Burmese war in Sept. 1852, and returned sick to Europe, Oct. 1852.	
1842	Laurie, W. F. B. ....	Lieutenant	.....	Ungool, 15th Jan. to 7th Feb. 1848; capture of Hurrith- putturghur, 23d Jan. 1848; second Burmese war, 1852; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1848.	
1842	Jones, Ar. Chauvel....	Lieutenant	.....	Buddergur; Purnalla; Powen- ghur, 1844-45; siege of Rangna, 10th Dec. 1844; passes of Sasadroog; Mun- ohur and Munsuntoah, 26th Jan. 1845.	A. O. 28th Jan. 1848.
1842	Bishop, H. G.....	Lieutenant	.....	Southern Mahratta campaign, Oct. 1844 to 1845; Budder- ghur, Purnalla, Powenghur, Munohur and Munsuntoah Goolburgah, 1848,	A. O. 28th Jan. 1848.
1843	Jeffers, Jno.....	Lieutenant	.....	Second Rangoon war from 31st August 1852.	

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Rank attained to in the Regiment.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Services.	Date of orders noticing Conduct.	Medals and other Honors.
1843	Robertson, J. R. J....	Lieutenant	.....	Second Burmese war from Aug. 1852; capture of Promé, 9th October 1852.		
1845	Magrath, J. R....	Lieutenant	.....	Served with Nizam's army at the affair of Buddha Chellum, 19th June 1849.		
1845	Blair, Jas.....	Lieutenant	.....	Goolburghah, 1848.		
1846	Lawson, M. C.....	2d Lieut.	.....	Goolburghah, 1848.		
1846	Bridge, Lionel.....	2d Lieut.	.....	Ungool 1847-48; second Burmese war, 1852; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852.		
1846	Baird, Jas. Smith....	2d Lieut.	.....	Staff officer of artillery at Moulmein; second Burmese war, 1852; at the repulse of 1,200 Burmese at Martaban, 26th May 1852.		
1847	Smith, Std. Raby....	2d Lieut.	.....	Second Burmese war, July 1852; capture of Promé, 9th October 1852.		
1849	Peach, R. A.....	2d Lieut.	.....	Second Burmese war Sep. 1852.		
1850	Blair, Gus. Fred.....	2d Lieut.	.....	Second Burmese war; capture of Rangoon, 12th April, 1852; Promé, 9th October, 1852.	Major Back's despatch, 17th April 1852.	

1850 Lloyd, M. B. S.....	2d Lieut.	.....	Second Burmese war, 1852 ; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852 ; Promé, 9th Oct. 1852.	
1850 Playfair, Fred. Lyon...	2d Lieut.	.....	Second Burmese war from 9th April to middle of May 1852 ; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852.	
1850 Onalow, Geo. Walton,	2d Lieut.	.....	Second Burmese war, 1852 ; capture of Rangoon, 12th April 1852.	

**APPENDIX, No. 2.**  
*Tabular View of the Services of the Officers of the Madras Artillery on Duties not connected with the Regiment.*

Season of Appointment.	Rank.	NAMES.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Nature of Services.	Commendatory Orders.
1798 Lieut. Gen.		E. M. G. Showers,...	.....	Commanding Southern Division from 29th Jan. 1839 to 29th Jan. 1844.	
1798 Lieut. Gen.		W. M. Burton,.....	.....	Brigadier commanding Bangalore.	
1800 Major Gen.		<i>Sir W. Morison, C.B.</i> .....	Died 15th May 1851,	Instructor of artillery cadets 1801; Assistant Surveyor in Mysore, 1802-03; Depy. Secretary to the Military Board, 6th Oct. 1804 to 24 Jan. 1808; Military Secretary to the Right Hon'ble the Governor, 14th Sept. to 24th Dec. 1807; Paymaster Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, 2d Jan. 1808; Secretary to Military Board, 18th Feb. 1809; Commissary General, 9th Oct. 1810; Resident of Travancore, 19th April 1827; Commissioner in Mysore, Jan. 1834; Member of Supreme Council in India, 19th Nov. 1839 to 19th Nov. 1844; Member for Clackmannan and Ross shire, 1846 to 15th May 1851; one of the Judges of the great exhibition, London, 1851.	G. O. C. C. 31st March 1818; G. O. C. C. 19th April 1827; G. O. C. C. 19th Nov. 1839.
1803 Lieut. Gen.		W. Cullen,.....	.....	Appointed to fix tangent scales to the whole of the brass ordnance in the Madras Presidency, 644 pieces in number, in June 1817; completed in March 1822; Barometrical sections and levels in the Peninsula of Hindoostan.	Letter from Milly. Board to Government, 5th March 1822; Minutes of Consultation, 26th March 1822; letter

1803	Major	<i>Watson, T. S.</i> .....	Died 17th July 1830.	March 1822; suggested a new method of felling and removing teak timber in the Mysore forests, effecting a saving of upwards of 15 lacs of Rs. in 5 years, 1824; suggested and carried out a new plan of loading carts employed in transporting public stores, effecting a great saving; revised regulations for the employment of cattle in transporting stores, effecting a saving of 20,000 Rs. per annum, and the new plan for loading carts, effecting a saving of 40,000 Rs. in the Hyderabad and Nagpore Subsidiary forces; invented a new pattern gun carriage in 1831; Military Auditor General 1832; Commissary General Jan. 1834; Resident of Travancore, 11th Sept. 1840; effected a great saving in payment of Carnatic stipends in 1835 in the Warrant and Non-commissioned lists of the different arsenals in 1835; reformed abuses in the supply of hospital comforts in 1837; originated improvements in the stud department at Oosoor in 1838, producing a better description of animal; introduced a reduction in the expenses of feeding the public elephants and camels in 1838.	from Inspector General of Civil Estimates, 2d April 1822; letter from Secretary to Government, 30th April 1822; letter from Secretary to Government, 2d November 1830; Minutes of Consultation, 26th Nov. 1830; letter from Military Board, 14th Feb. 1832; Minutes of Consultation, 28th Feb. 1832; letter from Court of Directors, 25th July 1832; letter from Military Board, 21st May 1833, and Minutes of Consultation, 14th May 1833, on the state of the Arsenal, Fort St. George; letter from Court of Directors, 3d July 1833, and 24th Oct. 1832, and 18th June 1828; letters from Court, 12th Aug. 1835; 8th June 1836; 21st Feb. 1838; 14th Mar. 1838; letter from Marquis of Tweeddale, Governor of Fort St. George, 28th Jan. 1847, and 17th Jan. 1848.
1807	Lt. Col.	<i>Murray, And. L.</i> .....	Retired 20th Mch. 1839,	Military Paymaster at the Presidency, 1829, 1830.	
1809	Colonel	<i>Derville, Fred.</i> .....	Died 7th October 1849.	Assistant Secretary Military Board Deputy Secretary Military Board Secretary Military Board	
1810	Captain	<i>Mackenzie, D. H.</i> .....	Retired 22d June 1836,	Acting Stipendiary Member Military Board, 27th Feb. 1844. Rajah of Nagpore's service from ———; to 1st June 1830.	

*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment.	Rank.	NAMES.	Nature and date of Casualty.	Nature of Services.	Commendatory Orders.
1815	Captain	<i>Yolland, Robt. Sarrell.</i>	Retired 10th June 1842,	H. H. the Nizam's service from August 1824 to January 1840.	
1815	Lt. Col.	Hamond, Peter, . . .	.....	Rajah of Nagpore's service from 18th Feb. 1823 to 1st June 1830.	
1820	Captain	<i>Byam, A. E.</i> .....	Died 23d November 1841,	Nizam's service from 1824 to 23d Nov. 1841; Private Secretary to the Resident at Hyderabad, and Commandant of a Rassalah of horse.	
1821	Major	<i>Ostlow, G. W.</i> .....	Died 30th April 1849,	Nizam's service from 17th May 1826 to 30th April 1849; officiating Military Secretary to Resident of Hyderabad, July 1839,	Letters from Resident Hyderabad, 13th January 1840, 7th March 1842, July 1845; May 1846. Letters from Post Master General, 5th Aug. and 9th Sep. 1844.
1821	.....	Begbie, P. J. ....	.....	Commissariat officer in the field, during the first Nanning campaign in 1831, and for part of the second in 1832; Acting Post Master at Trichinopoly from 1st March to 19th August 1844, on special duty; Acting Police Master at Trichinopoly for three months in 1844.	
1821	Captain	<i>Baylis, Thomas,</i> .....	Invalided 12th Sep. 1837, 11th Oct. 1831,	Cantonment Adjutant at Saint Thomas' Mount.	
1823	Lieutenant	<i>Goldingham, G. A.</i> .....	.....	Executive officer in the Straits, 1829.	
1823	Major	Whistler, T. K. ....	.....	Deputy Judge Advocate General Southern Division, 18th Aug. 1840 to 30th June 1851.	
1824	Bt. Lt. Col.	Anstruther, P. c. E. ....	.....	Secretary to Military Board 21st August 1849.	

1824	Bt. Major	Lavie, Tudor,.....	.....	Assistant Secretary Military Board, 13th March 1832; Acting Deputy Secretary, 17th August 1832; Deputy Secretary, 17th Sept. 1832 to 15th Nov. 1832; Acting Secretary, 26th Sept. 15th Nov. 1832; Acting Deputy Secretary 16th Nov. 1832 to 4th Feb. 1833; Assistant Secretary, 5th Feb. 1833 to 19th Mar. 1836; Acting Deputy Secretary, 20th May 1836 to 10th Oct. 1836; Deputy Secretary, 11th Oct. 1836; Acting Secretary, 24th Feb. to 30th Dec. 1840; Secretary 28th Nov. 1843 to 20th Aug. 1849.	
1824	Bt. Major	Watts, Montague,....	.....	Superintendent of Family Payments and Pensions, 7th March 1848.	
1825	Bt. Major	Ward, William,.....	.....	H. H. the Nizam's service, 8th Dec. 1837.	
1825	Bt. Major	Balfour, George,.....	.....	Sent on a mission to Rhio in 1829; Cantonment Adjutant, Saint Thomas's Mount, 1832; Deputy Assistant Adjutant General of the Army from Feb. 1834 to July 1835; sent on special duty to Hoonsoor in 1837 to report on the cattle department; one of the Agents for captured property in China from 1841 to 1844; one of the receivers of public monies under the Treaty of Nanking, 1842; Her Majesty's Consul at Shang-hae from December 1842 to Oct. 1846; Acting Stipendiary Member of the Military Board 6th Sept. 1849; Stipendiary Member of Military Board 1st Feb. 1851.	Letter from Col. Montgomerie, c. b. 23d April 1845; letter from Major General Waugh, 27th Feb. 1843. Letter from His Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart. and c. b.; letter from the Right Hon'ble the Earl of Aberdeen, K. T. and Foreign Secretary, 27th Feb. 1843, and 4th March 1845; letter from Court of Directors, 16th April 1845; letter from under Secretary, of State, 4th March 1845; letter from the Secretary to
1825	Captain	Montgomery, Hugh,....	Died 4th June 1852.	Superintendent of Ashtagram Division in Mysore, 2d Oct. 1835.	
1825	Captain	Showers, E. S. G. ....	.....	Aid-de-camp to Major General Showers, Commanding Southern Division of the Army from 29th Jan. 1839 to 29th Jan. 1844.	
1825	Captain	Loyd, W. K. ....	.....	H. H. the Nizam's service, 26th Jan. 1839.	



*Tabular View Continued.*

Season of Appointment	Rank attained in the Regiment	NAMES	Nature and date of Casualty.	Nature of Services.	Commendatory Orders.
1825	Captain	Orr, W. A.	.....	Aid-de-camp to Right Hon'ble Lord Elphinstone, G. C. B., Governor of Fort St. George, 1838, 16th May 1842; Nizam's service 16th May 1842.	the India Board, 7th March 1845; letter from Secretary to E. I. Company, 9th April 1845; despatch from under Secretary of State, 16th Jan. and 21st Dec. 1847; letters from Earl of Aberdeen, &c., 13th April 1847 and 23d April 1848; letter from Lieut. Genl. Lord Fitzroy Somerset, G. C. B. &c., 19th Feb. 1848.
1826	Captain	Cooke, J. C.	.....	Postmaster at Jaulnah 12th Nov. 1842.	
1826	Captain	Gordon, W. Gosmo	Retired 25th Sept. 1845.	Aid-de-camp to Officer Commanding Southern Division, 1st June 1831 to 30th June 1832; Acting Asst. Secretary, Military Board, 17th to 31st Aug. 1832; Sub-Assist. Commissary General, 20th Jan. 1836—28th Feb. 1837; Asst. Comy. Gen., 17th Feb. 1838 to 1842. Assistant Commissioner, Tenasserim Provinces from 25th April 1843 to 25th July 1846; Commandant of the local corps, and Police Magistrate at Moulemein.	
1827	Captain	Moore, John	Retired 26th Jan. 1849.	Acting Station Staff Officer Saint Thomas's Mount and joint magistrate of Chingleput in 16th Dec. 1846 to 14th Feb. 1849.	
1827	Captain	Gumm, G. M.	.....	Appointed to survey the proposed rail road line to Wallajahmugur from 2d May 1837 to 15th December 1839, barrack master of Fort Saint George, and Superintendent of Government roads, 17th Dec. 1839; Acting Astronomer of Madras from 14th March 1848 to 6th July 1849, and for 4 months in 1850.	
1827	Captain	Worster, W. K.	.....		

1829 Bt. Capt.	Balmain, J. G. ....	.....	H. H. the Nizam's service, 21st April 1842.
1829 Bt. Capt.	Berdmore, H. T. M. ....	.....	Assistant Commissioner Tenasserim Provinces, 22d December, 1846.
1830 Bt. Capt.	Goad, J. W. ....	.....	Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 4th July 1848; Acting Assistant Commissary General, 8th July 1851.
1830 Bt. Capt.	Macintyre, A. W. ....	.....	H. H. the Nizam's service, 20th Jan. 1845.
1832 Bt. Capt.	Scott, J. D. ....	.....	Asst. Commissioner Tenasserim Provinces, from 18th Sept. 1848 to 1st April 1849.
1834 Bt. Capt.	Hutchinson, C. H. ....	.....	Assistant Civil Engineer, 1st Division, 30th April 1847.
1835 Bt. Capt.	Macpherson, Ron. ....	.....	Executive officer and Superintendent of roads, Penang, 26th Jan. 1849.
1840 Lieutenant	Molesworth, H. T. ....	.....	Postmaster at Jaulnah, from 6th Jan. 1845 to Sept. 1851.
1840 Lieutenant	Gosling, W. C. F. ....	.....	Postmaster at Jaulnah, Sept. 1851.
1841 Lieutenant	Smith, J. F. ....	.....	Aid-de-camp to Brigade General Walpole, Commanding Southern Division, 27th Nov. 1849.
1841 Lieutenant	Thornton, C. W. J. ....	.....	Superintendent of roads in Canara, 8th Jan. 1850 to 13th June 1851, Superintendent of roads in Canara, 2d Dec. 1851.
1842 Lieutenant	Sinclair, J. De C. ....	.....	Aid-de-camp to the Most Noble the Marquis of Tweeddale, 1843; Aid-de-camp to Earl Dalhousie, Governor General of India, 1847; H. H. the Nizam's service 13th March 1850.
1842 Lieutenant	Crump, C. W. ....	.....	Acting Executive Officer, Saugor, 12th Nov. 1850.
1845 2d Lieut.	Cobbe, Francis, ....	.....	Temporary Officiating Executive Engineer, Mhow, 27th March 1850.
1845 2d Lieut.	Elliott, Charles, ....	.....	Mysore Commissioner, appointed 1851.
1845 2d Lieut.	Pearse, G. G. ....	.....	Assistant Commissioner, Kangra, in the Punjab, 19th Sept. 1848.

### APPENDIX No. 3.

#### *List of Commandants of Artillery.*

This appointment was made by the Court of Directors at the suggestion of the Marquis Cornwallis, and took effect from the 1st January 1795. It has been held by the following officers :

Lieut. Colonel Geils,	- - - - -	1st January, 1795.
Major General Sydenham,	- - - - -	April, 1798.
Colonel Bell,	- - - - -	June, 1801.
„ Clarke,	- - - - -	April, 1809.
„ Freese,	- - - - -	March, 1811.
„ Bell,	- - - - -	February 1812.
„ Hayes,	- - - - -	January, 1820.
„ Freese,	- - - - -	March 1822.
Lieut. Colonel Limond,	- - - - -	July, 1824.
Colonel Sir John Sinclair, Bart.,	- - - - -	August, 1825.
Lieut. Colonel Pearse,	- - - - -	January 1828.
Colonel Showers,	- - - - -	24th February 1835.
„ Burton,	- - - - -	March, 1839.
Lieut. Colonel Derville,	- - - - -	17th December, 1840.
Colonel Ketchen,	- - - - -	9th February, 1841.
Lieut. Colonel Conran,	- - - - -	5th September, 1848.
Colonel Derville,	- - - - -	May, 1849.
„ Montgomerie, c. B.	- - - - -	24th August, 1849.
Lieut. Colonel Conran,	- - - - -	14th November 1850.
Lieut. Colonel Whinyates,	- - - - -	13th March, 1851.

#### *The following Officers have commanded Brigades.*

Colonel Burton, Bangalore, 26th November 1836 to 22d January 1837.  
 Lieut. Colonel Montgomerie, c. B., Vellore, 14th March 1848 to 24th Aug. 1849.

#### *The following Officer has commanded a Division.*

Major General Showers, Southern Division, March 1839 to March 1844.

### APPENDIX No. 4.

*Names and dates of appointment of all Officers, who have held the appointment of Director of the Artillery Dépôt.*

Rank at date of Appointment.	Names.	Date of Appointment.
Captain	J. H. Frith,	27th January, 1824.
Major	Fred. Derville,	30th April, 1833.
Lieut. Colonel	Fred. Bond,	27th February, 1844.
Major	Æ. Shirreff,	15th April, 1845.
Captain	A. F. Oakes,	28th August, 1846.
Major	G. W. Y. Simpson,	11th May, 1852.

*List of Officers who have acted in the Dépôt during temporary vacancies, or in the absence of the permanent Director.*

Rank at the Time.	Names.	Period for which Acting.
Lieutenant	G. Balfour,*	From 17th to 27th October, 1838.
Lieut. Colonel	F. Blundell,	" 2d October 1838 to 1st July, 1848.
Major	P. Hamond,	" 23d May 1843 to 13th March, 1844.
Major	Æ. Shirreff,	" 12th June 1844 to 15th April, 1845.
Captain	B. W. Black,	" 2d May to 9th June, 1849.
Major	P. J. Begbie,	" 29th June to 31st Dec. 1850.
Major	J. Back,	" 21st May to 15th June 1851.
Captain	B. W. Black,	" 26th March to 11th May 1852.

\* Acting until the arrival from Bellary of Captain Blundell, appointed to act for Major Derville on Sick Certificate to the Cape of Good Hope.

APPENDIX No. 5.

*List of Officers of the Madras Artillery as they stood on the 31st December 1852.*

Those marked thus \* refers to Officers who have received medals.  
Do. † do. Prisoner of war in France 9 years.

Reason of Appointment.	NAMES.	Date of Rank in the		Date of Arrival in India.	Period actually served in India, to be reckoned for retiring Pension.		
		Regiment.	Army.		Years.	Months.	Days.
	<i>Colonels.</i>						
1780	Tredway Clarke,.....	25th July 1810	Gen. 23d Nov. 1841	20th Oct. 1780			
1798	E. M. G. Showers,.....	2d Jan. 1833	L. G. 11th Nov. 51	4th Aug. 1801			
1798	W. M. Burton,.....	26th Feb. 1840	L. G. 11th Nov. 51	23th Jan. 1803			
1804	W. Cullen,.....	1st Oct. 1842	L. G. 11th Nov. 51	28th Jan. 1804			
1806	J. Ketchen,.....	26th Mar. 1844	C. 10th Jan. 1843	20th July 1815†			
1810	* P. Montgomerie, c. B.,.....	7th Oct. 1849	C. 19th June 1846	20th July 1810			
1810	G. Couran,.....	15th May 1851	C. 2d Aug. 1850	27th July 1811			
	<i>Lieutenant Colonels.</i>						
1812	* F. F. Whinyates,.....	31st Dec. 1842	.....	7th July 1813	26	7	13
1813	* F. Blundell, c. B.,.....	3d July 1845	23d Dec. 1842	7th Sep. 1814	38	3	25
1814	E. Shirreff,.....	28th Aug. 1846	.....	21st July 1815	27	4	24
1815	P. Hamond,.....	22d Aug. 1848	.....	26th July 1816	33	7	6
1816	H. S. Ford,.....	9th May 1849	.....	29th June 1817	35	6	3
1819	* G. Alcock,.....	7th Oct. 1849	.....	18th June 1820	26	10	13
1821	E. Amnack,.....	15th May 1851	.....	14th Jan. 1823	28	0	5



Season of Appointment.	NAMES.	Date of Rank in the		Date of Arrival in India.	Period actually served in India, to be reckoned for retiring Pension.		
		Regiment.	Army.		Years.	Months.	Days.
1827	W. K. Worter,.....	2d Oct. 1847	13th Dec. 1842	22d June 1828	22	4	7
"	H. H. Bell,.....	14th do	do	do	22	8	16
"	H. Congreve,.....	22d Aug. 1848	do	24th do	17	4	20
"	J. Patricson,.....	23d Nov. 1848	12th June 1843	5th Jan. 1849	16	0	1
"	A. C. Pears,.....	30th April 1849	12th June 1843	do	17	8	13
1828	* W. M. Gabbett,.....	9th May 1849	M. 7th June 1849	10th Aug. 1829	16	6	10
"	H. Lawford,.....	7th Oct. 1849	12th Dec. 1843	do	20	5	21
"	J. Babington,.....	7th Oct. 1849	12th June 1844	20th Dec. 1829	18	7	22
"	G. Dancer,.....	25th March 1851	do	do	20	0	26
"	* J. L. Barrow,.....	15th May 1851	do	25th Jan. 1830	20	9	2
"	J. A. Gunthrope,.....	2d July 1851	do	20th Dec. 1829	20	3	29
1829	G. P. Eaton,.....	12th April 1852	11th Dec. 1844	3d July 1830	18	8	20
"	J. D. Mein, .....	4th June 1852	do	18th June 1830	22	6	14
"	J. H. Bourdieu,.....	31st July 1852	do	3d July 1830	18	4	20
<i>Lieutenants.</i>							
1829	* R. Kinkead,.....	22d Jan. 1839	C. 11th June 1845	10th Jan. 1831	18	6	4
"	J. G. Balmain,.....	2d March 1839	C. do	do	20	0	28
"	G. Selby,.....	8th Aug. 1839	C. do	do	16	10	14
"	H. T. M. Berdmore,.....	4th Oct. 1839	C. do	do	19	1	19
"	J. Caulfield,.....	20th Dec. 1839	C. do	do	21	8	22
1830	F. C. Vardon, .....	26th Feb. 1840	C. 10th Dec. 1845	24th May 1831	17	3	5
"	J. W. Goad,.....	22d May 1840	C. 9th June 1846	14th Jan. 1832	14	7	3
"	* A. W. Macintyre,.....	8th June 1840	do	14th May 1832	20	7	18
1831	T. H. Campbell,.....	14th Aug. 1840	C. 8th Dec. 1846	27th Sep. 1832	11	8	10

1831	* A. Foulin, .....	6th Jan. 1841	C. 8th Dec. 1846	27th Sep. 1832	20	3	8
"	* R. R. Little, .....	3d June 1841	C. 14th June 1847	12th April 1833	15	3	4
1832	J. D. Scott, .....	12th July 1841	C. 14th Dec. 1847	21st Sep. 1833	16	5	4
"	H. C. Wade, .....	17th Aug. 1841	do	20th do	15	6	4
1834	C. H. Hutchinson, .....	17th Aug. 1841	C. 13th June 1849	15th Jan. 1835	14	3	29
1835	F. G. Nuthall, .....	do	C. 12th Dec. 1849	2d July 1835	13	7	7
"	* A. T. Cadell, .....	do	do	do	14	7	14
1836	* R. Macpherson, .....	do	C. 10th June 1851	27th Nov. 1836	13	2	23
1837	* W. C. L. Baker, .....	do	C. 9th Dec. 1851	27th May 1837	15	11	18
1839	A. V. Falls, .....	do	.....	25th Jan. 1840	13	11	18
"	F. W. Bond, .....	25th Sept. 1841	.....	19th do	14	9	10
"	* C. A. Purvis, .....	23d Nov. 1841	.....	25th do	12	11	5
1840	* H. T. Moleworth, .....	21st Dec. 1841	.....	18th June 1840	14	4	15
"	R. G. H. Grant, .....	30th July 1842	.....	27th Jan. 1841	12	10	29
"	A. N. Scott, .....	16th Sept. 1842	.....	24th Sep. 1840	10	3	6
"	* W. C. F. Gosling, .....	31st Dec. 1842	.....	27th Jan. 1841	10	2	23
"	E. T. Faaken, .....	5th Mar. 1844	.....	do	13	9	3
1841	* C. T. Collingwood, .....	26th do	.....	7th July 1841	11	6	18
"	* C. D. Waddell, .....	14th Feb. 1845	.....	5th July 1841	11	5	15
"	* A. Stewart, .....	3d July 1845	.....	7th do	7	10	20
"	* H. E. Hicks, .....	do	.....	19th Dec. 1841	9	1	8
"	* C. H. Harrison, .....	do	.....	22d do	9	2	24
"	B. C. Hitchens, .....	do	.....	19th do	7	9	4
"	J. H. Elwyn, .....	do	.....	22d do	11	9	11
"	S. Rippon, .....	do	.....	24th June 1842	12	4	11
"	E. H. Couchman, .....	do	.....	20th do	12	4	21
"	J. W. F. Taylor, .....	do	.....	25th Feb. 1842	8	0	16
"	J. F. Smith, .....	do	.....	do	9	10	7
"	G. B. B. Holmes, .....	do	.....	22d April 1842	9	8	10
"	W. S. Mann, .....	do	.....	do	10	8	40
"	C. M. J. Thornton, .....	do	.....	do	10	8	10
1842	W. F. B. Laurie, .....	do	.....	3d June 1842	8	0	16
"	A. C. Jones, .....	do	.....	7th July 1842	10	5	25
"	J. DeC. Sinclair, .....	do	.....	24th Sep. 1842	10	3	8



Season of Appointment	NAMES.	Date of Rank in the		Date of Arrival in India.	Period actually served in India, to be reckoned for retiring Pension.		
		Regiment.	Army.		Years.	Months.	Days.
1842	G. Carleton, .....	3d July 1845	.....	7th Aug. 1842	10	2	28
"	R. Cadell, .....	13th July 1845	.....	7th do	9	4	25
"	C. H. Phillips, .....	24th Dec. 1845	.....	8th do	7	4	6
"	E. W. Dance, .....	28th Aug. 1846	.....	22d Sep. 1842	7	10	23
"	G. Jones, .....	17th April 1847	.....	13th June 1843	9	0	4
"	H. G. Bishop, .....	15th May 1847	.....	16th do	11	0	20
1843	C. Desborough, .....	1st June 1847	.....	18th Nov. 1843	10	1	18
"	R. Morton, .....	7th June 1847	.....	25th May 1844	9	5	11
"	C. W. Crump, .....	2d Oct. 1847	.....	14th April 1844	10	6	25
"	J. Jeffers, .....	14th Oct. 1847	.....	23d June 1844	10	4	16
"	N. G. Campbell, .....	2d Aug. 1848	.....	14th Feb. 1844	10	7	22
1845	J. R. J. Robertson, .....	22d Aug. 1848	.....	30th Nov. 1845	5	4	9
"	R. G. F. Henegan, .....	23d Nov. 1848	.....	8th Jan. 1846	8	10	3
"	P. D. Horne, .....	26th Jan. 1849	.....	30th Nov. 1845	8	9	24
"	J. R. Magrath, .....	30th April 1849	.....	30th Sep. 1845	9	1	4
"	J. M. Macintyre, .....	9th May 1849	.....	8th Jan. 1846	8	8	16
"	G. G. J. Campbell, .....	13th July 1849	.....	30th Sep. 1845	8	2	6
"	W. J. Bradford, .....	21st Aug. 1849	.....	11th Dec. do	8	3	3
"	J. Blair, .....	7th Oct. 1849	.....	2d June do	7	7	0
"	G. C. Robinson, .....	23rd Nov. 1851	.....	30th April do	7	8	2
"	P. Cobbe, .....	25th April 1851	.....	28th June 1845	7	6	4
"	C. Elliot, .....	15th May 1851	.....	2d do	7	7	0
"	G. G. Pearce, .....	2d July 1851	.....	30th April 1845	7	6	14
"	H. D. Welliton, .....	15th Mar. 1852	.....	9th July 1845	7	5	23
1846	G. Dangerfield, .....	12th April 1852	.....	21st May 1846	8	0	16
"	A. H. Dawson, .....	4th June 1852	.....	2d April 1846	8	7	13
"	H. W. Lumsden, .....	31st July 1852	.....	21st July 1846	6	9	0

[illegible]

Season of Appointment	NAMES.	Date of Rank in the		Date of Arrival in India.	Period actually served in India to be reckoned for retiring Pension.		
		Regiment.	Army.		Years.	Months.	Days.
1851	G. W. Onslow, .....	9th Dec. 1850	.....	.....	1	6	21
"	W. D'Oyly Kerrich, .....	do	.....	.....	1	9	1
"	A. R. Gloag, .....	do	.....	31st March 1851	1	10	0
"	R. A. Baker, .....	do	.....	2d March 1851	1	4	10
"	† C. W. Martin, .....	do	.....	22d Aug. 1851	1	0	20
"	† E. W. Childers, .....	13th June 1851	.....	12th Dec. 1851	1	2	22
"	† R. Pope, .....	do	.....	10th Oct. 1851	1	2	22
"	† C. Johnson, .....	do	.....	10th Oct. do	1	0	15
"	† T. L. M. Hog, .....	do	.....	17th Dec. do	} Not known		
"	† H. L. Dempster, .....	do	.....	29th March 1851			
"	† G. Haggard, .....	do	.....	13th June do			
"	† L. W. Watkins, .....	do	.....	14th June do			
"	† D. D. Anderson, .....	do	.....	14th June do			
1852	† F. C. Trevor, .....	do	.....	26th Sep. 1852			
"	† D. L. McGrigor, .....	do	.....	25th Dec. 1852			
"	† B. S. Gordon, .....	do	.....	26th Nov. do			

+ Supernumeraries.

N. E.—Service at Addiscombe after attaining the age of 18 counted by officers from Lieut. Falls inclusive downwards.

## APPENDIX No. 6.

*Distribution of the Regiment of Madras Artillery, 1st Jan. 1853.*

## HEAD QUARTERS, SAINT THOMAS' MOUNT.

Brigadier G. Conran.

Captain B. W. Black, *Assist. Adj. Genl.*Captain and Major G. W. Y. Simpson, *Director Artillery Depot.*

Brigade or Battalion.	Station.	Date of Arrival.	Companies of Gun Lascars attached.
<i>Horse Brigade.</i>			
Head Quarters,	Bangalore,	23d Oct. 1838	
A Troop,	Jaulnah,		
B do	Mount,		
C do	* Rangoon,	7th and 9th Sep. 1852.	
D do	Kamptee,	25th Jan. 1850.	
E do	Bangalore,		
F do	Secunderabad,		
<i>1st Battalion.</i>			
Head Quarters,	Secunderabad,	24th May 1830,	
A Company,	Kamptee,	4th Jan. 1850,	$\frac{1}{2}$ B Company
B do	Secunderabad,	20th Feb. 1835,	$\frac{1}{2}$ G do
C do	Mount,	5th Aug. and 2d Nov. 1852,	$\frac{1}{2}$ G do
D do horse battery,	Secunderabad,	16th Mar. 1846,	
<i>2d Battalion.</i>			
Head Quarters,	Mount,	14th June 1830,	
A Company,	Moulmein,	30th Jan. 1850,	$\frac{1}{2}$ D do
$\frac{1}{2}$ B do	Trichinopoly,	18th Jan. 1850,	} $\frac{1}{2}$ C do
$\frac{1}{2}$ B do	Palamcottah,	30th Dec. 1850,	
$\frac{1}{2}$ C do	Bangalore,	30th Dec. 1852,	} $\frac{1}{2}$ C do
$\frac{1}{2}$ C do	Penang,	7th Feb. 1850,	
D do	* Ava, (Prome)	11th April 1852,	$\frac{1}{2}$ D do
<i>3d Battalion.</i>			
Head Quarters,	* Saugor,	17th Jan. 1851,	
A Company, horse battery,	* Mhow,	11th Jan. 1850,	$\frac{1}{2}$ E do
B do	Bellary,	15th May 1844,	$\frac{1}{2}$ A do
C do	* Saugor,	17th Mar. 1846,	$\frac{1}{2}$ A do
D do	* Ava, (Prome)	11th April 1852,	$\frac{1}{2}$ E do
<i>4th Battalion.</i>			
Head Quarters,	Mount,	3d July 1845,	
A Company,	* Ava (Rangoon)	11th April 1852,	$\frac{1}{2}$ H do
$\frac{1}{2}$ B do	Mount,	16th July 1845,	$\frac{1}{2}$ F do
$\frac{1}{2}$ B do	Aden,	8th Feb. 1850,	
C do	Aden,	26th Sep. 1848,	$\frac{1}{2}$ F do
$\frac{1}{2}$ D do	Kamptee,	19th Dec. 1846,	} $\frac{1}{2}$ H do
$\frac{1}{2}$ D do	Seetabuldee,	20th Mar. 1851,	
<i>5th Battalion.</i>			
Head Quarters,	Mount,	— June 1819,	
$\frac{1}{2}$ A Company,	Vizianagrum,		} $\frac{1}{2}$ I do
$\frac{1}{2}$ A do	Cuttack,		
B do	Mount,		$\frac{1}{2}$ I do

*Distribution of the Regiment of Madras Artillery—(Continued.)*

Brigade or Battalion.	Station.	Date of Arrival.	Companies of Gun Lascars attached.
<b>5th Battalion.</b>			
C Company,	Cannanore,	27th Jan. 1850,	½ I Company
do	Mangalore,	25th Feb. 1851,	½ J do
C do	French Rocks,	18th Jan. 1850,	½ J do
D do	Penang,		½ J do
D do	Malacca,		½ J do
D do	Singapore,		½ J do
E do	Aden,	8th Feb. 1850,	½ J do
Head Quarters F †	• Saugor,	20th April 1850,	½ I do
½ F	• Hoosingabad,		
½ F	• Nursingapore,		
½ F	• Nagode,		

In all twenty-seven stations garrisoned by twenty-four troops and companies.

\* Additional stations garrisoned by the Madras artillery without any increase being allowed in either officers or men.

† One second lieutenant, and one brigade havildar.

**APPENDIX No. 7.**

*Distribution and strength of Karkhanas.*

No. of Karkhanah.	Establishment.				Battalion and Company to which attached.	Stations.	Date of Arrival.
	Darogahs.	Chowdries.	Drivers.	Bullocks.			
1	1	3	72	144	2d D	Foreignservice Burmah,	11th April 1852
2	1	3	72	144	3d C	Saugor,	17th Mch. 1846
3	1	3	72	144	1st B	Secunderabad,	20th Nov. 1848
4	1	3	72	144	4th D	Kamptee,	19th Dec. 1846
5	1	3	72	144	1st A	Kamptee,	20th Feb. 1850
6	1	3	72	144	4th A	Foreign service Burmah,	11th April 1852
7	1	1	32	64	5th C	Cannanore,	11th May 1838
	0	1	17	34	5th C	Mangalore,	25th Feb. 1851
	0	1	17	34	5th C	French Rocks,	25th April 1844
8	1	3	72	144	2d B	Foreign service Burmah, temporarily attached, to B troop H. A.	9th Sept. 1852
9	1	3	72	144	2d A	Moulmein and Martaban,	1852
10	1	0	12	24	2d C	Bangalore,	
	0	1	24	48	2d C	Marcara,	
	0	1	24	48	2d C	Trichinopoly } d. d. B.	
	0	1	12	24	2d C	Palamcottah } C. 2d Bat.	
11	1	3	72	144	3rd B	Bellary,	23d Jan. 1850
12	1	2	46	92	5th A	Vizianagrum,	27th Dec. 1839
13	0	1	14	28	5th A	Cuttack,	1852
	1	2	46	92	3d D	Foreignservice Burmah,	1852
Total	13	38	892	1784			

## APPENDIX No. 8.

*Distribution and strength of Horse Batteries.*

No. of Battery.	Establishment.						Battalion and Company to which attached.		Stations.	Date of Arrival.
	Staff Serjt.	Pariers.	Havildars.	Naigues.	Drivers.	Horses.				
No. 1	1	2	2	2	44	98	1st	D	Secunderabad,	16th Mch. 1848.
No. 2	1	2	2	2	44	98	3d	A	Mhow,	11th Jan. 1850.
Total	2	4	4	4	88	196				

Or 13 Karkhanahs and 2 horse batteries to 20 light field batteries.

## APPENDIX No. 9.

*Distribution of the Regiment of Artillery, 1st January, 1853.*

## HORSE ARTILLERY.

Head Quarters Bangalore.	{		Lieut. Colonel* F. F. Whinyates, Commanding	
	{		4th Battalion.	
	{		Do do E. Shirreff, doing duty 4th Bn.	
	{		1st Lieut.* H. T. Molesworth, C Troop, Adjutant.	
	{		Do R. G. H. Grant, C Troop Quarter Master and Interpreter.	
A Troop Jaulnah.....	{		2d Lieut. J. Stewart, d. d. Det. D Company 5th Battalion at Singapore till relieved.	
	{		2d Lieut. C. Cameron.	
	{		Captain G. S. Cotter.	
	{		1st Lieut. A. V. Falls.	
	{		Do W. C. F. Gosling, doing duty B Troop.	
B Troop, Mount, under orders for Burmah....	{		Do R. A. Peach, doing duty C Troop.	
	{		Captain Brevet Major G. Briggs.	
	{		1st Lieut. P. D. Horne.	
	{		Do J. R. Magrath.	
	{		Do W. C. F. Gosling, doing duty.	
C Troop, Burmah embarked 31st August, 1852.	{		2d Lieut. W. Dallas, doing duty C Troop.	
	{		Do G. C. M. Martin, F Troop, doing duty.	
	{		Captain and Brevet Major* F. Burgoyne.	
	{		Lieut. and Brevet Capt.* A. Foulis.	
	{		Do do do W. C. L. Baker, Cape S.C.	
	{		Do do do J. Jefferis,	
	{		2d Lieut. W. Dallas, B Troop, doing duty.	
	{		Do do R. A. Peach, A Troop, doing duty.	

D Troop, Kamptee.....	{ Captain J. E. Mawdesley. 1st Lieut. E. H. Couchman, Europe, S. C. 2d do S. R. Smith, Do do E. S. Milman.
E Troop, Bangalore. ....	{ Captain J. D. Mein, doing duty A Company 4th Battalion Burmah. 1st Lieut.* H. T. Molesworth, Adjutant, Do do R. G. H. Grant, Qr. Mr. and Interpreter Do do G. G. J. Campbell.
F Troop, Secunderabad..	{ Captain E. Brice. 1st Lieut. N. G. Campbell. 2d G. C. M. Martin, doing duty B Troop.

*1st Battalion.*

**FOOT ARTILLERY.**

Head Quarters Secunderabad.. .. .	{ Lieut. Colonel P. Hamond, Commanding. 1st Lieut. F. W. Bond, Adjutant and Qr. Master.
A Company, Kamptee....	{ Captain and Brevet Major W. M. Gabbett, Inspector of Ordnance and Commanding Artillery, Fort St. George. Do J. A. Gunthorpe, Commissary of Ordnance Trichinopoly. 1st Lieut. J. Blair. 2d do J. D. Gloag. 2d Ft. St. G. Græme.
B Company, Secunderabad.....	{ Captain and Brevet Major* R. C. Moore, c. b. Commissary of Ordnance Saugor. Lieut. and Brevet Captain J. G. Balmain, Nizam's Service. 1st Lieut. F. W. Bond—Adjutant and Qr. Master. Do do R. G. F. Henegan. 2d do M. C. Lawson, Europe, S. C. 2d do R. A. Baker.
C Company, Mount.....	{ Captain W. K. Worster, Superintendent Government roads and Barrack Master Presidency, Cape S. C. till 11th March 1854. 2d Lieut. H. Biden, Madras Sick Certificate. Do do G. B. Prior.
D Company, Secunderabad. Horse Battery.....	{ Captain H. Lawford. 1st Lieut.* A. Stewart, doing duty Head Quarters 4th Battalion Mount. 1st do S. Rippon. 1st do G. Jones. 1st do H. G. Bishop.

**2d Battalion.**

Lieut. Colonel\* G. Alcock, Commanding.

Major J. W. Croggan.

Lient. and Brevet Captain H. C. Wade, C. Company, Adjutant and Quarter Master.

2d Lieut. R. Pope.

Do do C. Johnson.

Do do G. Haggard.

Do do J. Watkins.

Do do D. D. Anderson.

Do do F. C. Trevor.

Do do D. J. Mcgrigor.

Do do B. L. Gordon.

} Doing duty.

{ Captain and Brevet Major W. G. Y. Simpson,  
Director Artillery Depôt.

A Company, Moulmein

30th January 1850. ....

Martaban, 6th April 1852.

1st Lieut. C. A. Purvis.

2d do J. S. Baird,† Staff Officer Artillery

Tenasserim Provinces.

Do do C. L. Yeoman.

Do do M. Steuart.

B Company.

{ ½ Trichi-

nopoly.

{ Captain H. H. Bell, Commissary of Ordnance  
Nagpore Subsidiary Force.

{ Captain\* J. L. Barrow, Commissary of Ordnance  
Hydrabad Subsidiary Force.

{ Lieut. Brevet Captain J. W. Goad, Deputy Assistant  
Commissary General.

{ 1st Lieut. C. Desborough.

{ 2d do C. Raikes.

½ Palamcottah.

1st Lieut. W. G. Bradford.

C Company.

{ Hd. Qrs.

½ Banga-

lore.

{ Captain and Brevet Major\* G. Balfour, Stipendiary  
Member, Military Board, and Member  
Marine Board.

{ Lieut. and Brevet Captain H. C. Wade, Adjutant  
and Quarter Master.

{ 1st Lieutenant R. Cadell, Europe Sick Certificate.

{ do. do. C. H. Philipps.

{ do. do. E. W. Dance do. do.

{ do. do. C. Elliot, Junior Assistant Mysore  
Commission.

{ ½ Mercara.

2d Lieutenant C. W. Martin.

{ ½ Penang }  
7th Feb-  
1850. }

1st do. W. S. Mann, Staff Officer Artillery  
in the Straits.

† Assistant Commissioner Pegu Provinces, 20th December, 1852.



D Company . . . . .	{	Captain C. J. Cooke.
		1st Lieutenant B. C. Hitchins.
		do. do. J. W. F. Taylor.
Prome, Burmah. . . . .	{	2d do. F. Blair.
<i>3d Battalion.</i>		
Head Quarters, Saugor ..	{	Lieutenant Colonel E. Amsinck, Commanding.
		Major J. K. Whistler, Europe S. C. 26th Sep. 1852.
		1st Lieutenant* C. T. Collingwood, C Company,
	{	Adjutant and Quarter Master.
A. Company, (Horse Bat- tery,) Mhow.	{	Captain A. C. Pears.
		1st Lieutenant* C. D. Waddell.
		do. do. J. D. C. Sinclair, Commandant of Artillery in the United Mal- wah Contingent.
		do. do. G. C. Robinson.
		do. do. W. H. Lumsden.
B Company, Bellary. . . . .	{	Captain and Brevet Major T. Lavie, Superintend- ent Gun Powder Manufactory.
		1st Lieut. and Bt. Capt. C. H. Hutchinson, Asst. Civil Engineer 1st Division.
		1st Lieutenant J. H. Elwyn.
		do. do. G. G. Pearse, Assistant Commis- sioner in the Punjaub.
		do. do. H. D. Welliton.
C Company, Saugor. . . . .	{	2d do. I. F. McNair.
		Captain and Brevet Major M. Watts, Supt, of Family Payments and Pensions.
		Capt. and Bt. Major W. Ward, Nizam's Service.
		1st Lieut. *C. T. Collingwood, Adj. and Qr. Mr.
		1st Lieut. C. W. Crump.
D Company, Rangoon, 7th April 1852. . . . .	{	Do do F. Cobbe, Temporarily officiating exe- cutive Engineer at Mhow.
		2d Lieut. L. F. C. Thomas.
		Do do H. C. Harvey.
		Captain and Brevet Lieut. Colonel* P. Anstru- ther, c. B. Secretary Military Board, joined November 1852.
		1st Lieut. W. F. B. Laurie.
	{	2d Lieut. L. Bridge.
	{	Do do G. W. Onslow.

*4th Battalion.*

Lieut. Colonel Æ. Shirreff H. A. doing duty, not  
joined.  
Lieut. Colonel H. S. Foord, Brigadier Command-  
ing Artillery in Burmah.

Major \* J. Back, Commanding—To revert to Artillery Division Command in Ava, on Col. Shirreff's joining.

Major S. Trevor, H. A. doing duty.

Lieut. and Brevet Captain \* R. Kinkead, B Company Adjutant and Quarter Master.

1st Lieut. \* A. Stewart, 1st Brigade doing duty.

2d Lieut. W. O. Kerrich,	} Doing duty.
Do. do. A. R. Gloag,	
Do. do. T. J. M. Hog,	
Do. do. H. L. Dempster,	

Captain J. D. Mein, Horse Artillery, doing duty.

1st Lieutenant\* C. H. Harrison, Adjutant and Quarter Master Detachment Artillery, F. P. Burmah.

A Company, For. Serv.  
Burmah, 7th April 1852.

do. do. J. F. Smith, Europe, Sick Certificate, October, 1852.

do. do. J. R. J. Robertson.

2d do. M. B. S. Lloyd.

do. do. F. L. Playfair, Bangalore and Neilgheries, Sick Certificate, till 14th May, 1853.

Captain and Brevet Major W. K. Loyd, Nizam's Service.

3 Mount.

Lieutenant and Brevet Captain \* R. Kinkead, Adjutant and Quarter Master.

2d do. E. W. Playfair.

1st do.\* H. E. Hicks.

B Company.

Det. at  
Aden,  
6th Feb.  
1850.

Lieutenant and Brevet Captain F. G. Nuthall, Acting Adjutant and Quarter Master Dt. Artillery, at Aden.

1st Lieutenant A. C. Jones.

2d do. R. C. Henchy.

Captain E. S. G. Showers, Deputy Commissary of Ordnance, Tenasserim Provinces.

1st Lieutenant A. N. Scott, Europe, Furlough.

C Company, Aden, 26th  
September 1848. ....

2d do. R. L. Playfair, Temporary Acting Assistant Civil Engineer at Aden.

do. do. A. J. Ogilvie.

Captain G. M. Gumm, Deputy Commissary of Ordnance, Bellary.

Captain G. P. Eaton, Europe, Furlough.

D Company, 3 Kamptee,  
1 Seetabuldee, . . . . .

Lieutenant and Brevet Captain H. T. M. Berdmore, Deputy Commissioner, Martaban.

Lieutenant and Brevet Captain J. Caulfeild, Acting Adjutant and Quarter Master Nagpore Subsidiary Force.

*5th Battalion or Golundauze.*

Head Quarters, Mount. ..	{	Major* P. J. Begbie, Commanding.
		Lieutenant and Brevet Captain J. D. Scott, F Company, Adjutant Brigadier Major Artillery, Ava.
A Company.	{	1st Lieutenant E. T. Fasken, B Company Quarter Master and Interpreter and Acting Adjutant.
		Captain J. Babington.
		1st Lieutenant C. M. J. Thornton, Superintendent Soopa Roads.
		2d Lieutenant H. G. Thompson.
		2d do. W. D. Forster.
B Company, Mount. ....	{	Captain J. Patrickson, Europe S. C.
		Lieut. and Brevet Captain * R. Macpherson, ex-Officer and Supt. of roads and Convicts, Penang.
		1st Lieut. E. T. Fasken, Qr. Mr. and Int. and Acting Adjutant.
C Company...	{	1st Lieut. and Brevet Captain G. Selby.
		" " " T. H. Campbell, Commissary of Ordnance, Bangalore.
		1st Lieut. G. Dangerfield, Assistant Commissioner Pegu.
		1st Lieut. J. B. Swete.
		_____
D Company...	{	1st Lieut. and Brevet Captain G. Selby.
		" " " T. H. Campbell, Commissary of Ordnance, Bangalore.
		1st Lieut. G. Dangerfield, Assistant Commissioner Pegu.
		1st Lieut. J. B. Swete.
		_____
E Company, Aden, 8th Feb. 1850.....	{	Captain G. Dancer, Commanding Artillery in the Straits.
		1st Lieut. J. Macintyre.
		2d „ R. C. A. Highmoor.
		2d „ J. Stewart, H. A. doing duty.
		Captain H. Congreve, Egypt, S.C. two years.
F Company...	{	2d Lieutenant E. W. Childers.
		Lieut. and Brevet Captain J. D. Scott, Adjutant Brigade Major Artillery, Ava.
		1st Lieutenant A. H. Dawson.
		_____
		_____

*Officers exercising other than Battalion Command.*

Lieut. Colonel H. S. Foord, Brigadier Commanding Artillery in Ava.

Major N. H. Fiske, H. A. Commanding Artillery at Aden.

Major H. Miller, 1st Battalion, Commanding Artillery, Nagpore Sub. Force.

## LIST OF ERRATA.

### VOL. I.

- Title page in the motto, *for* "cantion" *read* "caution."  
In do. *for* "Rochefocalt" *read* "Rochefoucault."  
Page viii, line 6, *for* "medical" *read* "military."  
Page 48, line 19, *for* "rhodomantade" *read* rhodumantade."  
Page 113, 2d line of note, *for* "five of the" *read* "of the five."  
Page 126, line 6, from bottom, *after* "moved on" *insert* "a comma."

### VOL. II.

- Page 35, line 13, from bottom, *for* "batteries" *read* "brigades."  
Page 219, line 11, *for* "centre of Loganunda" *read* "centre at Loganunda."

















3 1951 P00 986 640 A